

独一无二的天赋觉醒，逆天改命
校园争霸，商场角逐，武功渐开，异能开启，逆天改命
最强妖孽的崛起之路

ARCHFIEND

BOOK 02

Uncanny Night Visitor

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Archfiend

(最强妖孽)

by

Uncanny Night Visitor

(厄夜怪客)

Synopsis

Qi Condensation. Foundation Establishment. Core Formation. In the current world, only these three realms are known to be achievable. Nascent Soul is but a legend and the realms above it lost to the the long river of time. The modern era is known as Cultivation Civilization, a balance of power and civility, excess and moderation. While cultivation remains a secret practice, it has long since exposed itself to the mundane world, quietly intertwined with each facet of society. While the world appears to be at peace, what lies underneath is a conflict between human, cultivator, and demon, brewing for ages and waiting to implode. Yet in the wake of humanity's rapid industrialization, qi—and consequently cultivation—is dying.

Besieged on all sides by demon and human, Xu Yangyi, our protagonist, strives to reach the apex, armed only with esoteric knowledge and his cool pragmatism, and to avenge the unjust deaths of both his parents. Embroiled in conspiracy and with adversity waiting at each turn, he is undeterred in his conquest to seek the Grand Dao and break free of this world's shackles, claiming his title as the pioneer of an era!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by XTB @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: A Battle of Wisdom, A Battle of Courage (1)

“D-Dad, w-what is this?” A young girl sobbed as she hid herself in her father’s embrace and asked shrilly: “I-i-is t-this a m-monster?”

“Hiss!” The father immediately covered his mouth, his voice likewise quavering fiercely: “I d-don’t know, b-b-but it can’t be a human!”

“What’s that oddity?” A duo with a bit of courage—a numbing sensation crowning their scalps—while they weren’t pointing their practically swaying cell phones at anyone, still tremblingly aimed it towards the volcanic lake.

“I don’t know...” The person at his side used a blanket to tightly wrap himself, as if he was able to reduce his presence as such. Merely, the chattering echo of his teeth betrayed him: “Is h-h-he going to dispose of everyone?”

They had witnessed all of it. They knew of how everything had come about! That man at the center of the lake, holding a head and gripping a sphere that was filled with blue light in his hand... No, was he a man?

They were both bestirred with emotion and excited because they had seen an unknown side of the world. They realized to their surprise that such things truly existed in the world! Yet their terror... originated from the thought that not a person felt Xu Yangyi to be a human!

Was a human able to radiate light? Was a human capable of jumping ten meters? Was a human able to stand firm in a maelstrom, unflaggingly? In comparison to this human-shaped creature what was even a Hollywood blockbuster? The consideration of unrestrained might? This was a genuine superhuman!

The present scenery was quiet, devoid of sound. There were only cell phones filming everything in front of them as the people bore a complex feeling at the bottom of their hearts. Xu Yangyi simply didn't care for the thoughts of others.

So what power had been displayed before mortals? He would never regret, merely panting for air. The instant the blue radiance spread to the mountaintop, he could already sense a thread of a deep connection between the origin crystal and himself. Meanwhile, he seemed to hear the faint bellow of a furious "No!!!" come from the ten-plus people on the horizon.

"A disgrace!" An old man erupted with a heaven-shaking roar, the expression in his eyes like he wanted to fiercely take a bite out of Xu Yangyi. His eyes suddenly reddened, and he charged over, nearly disregarding the consumption of his spiritual force!

That twinkling... was the severing of Jadewave's origin crystal to the world.

"Ah..." The whole gown of a young lady in an evening dress flew up in the air. At this instant, her eyes were painfully shut and her lips were shivering. In the next second, her reddened eyes opened, and she charged towards the dead volcanic lake as she rigidly gritted her teeth!

"A monumental waste! A reckless squandering!" A sixty-plus-year-old woman suddenly raced towards the dead volcanic lake, her white hair rising upwards at the roots! Over yonder... they could all see a silhouette holding high its right hand, an origin crystal akin to a lighthouse in the dark night. That figure's hand dazzled with a glow!

Even if they were Foundation Establishment cultivators... Even true cultivators of the late stage and Great Circle of Foundation Establishment were still unable to stymie the envy and jealousy in their eyes at this moment!

This was a Core Formation origin crystal! The origin crystal of a

millennium-old demon! It was an object that couldn't be measured with wealth; this was to profane it. Its true price was without market! A supreme treasure never once seen in several centuries! Nonetheless, this origin crystal had recognized a master... however, by no way were they resigned! If they didn't see it with their own eyes, how could they possibly be reconciled?!

“This is...” Flying at the forefront was a sleepy-looking househusband. He was even still wearing slippers; it could be well imagined that he had left home with much anxiety! Already... he could clearly see that silhouette, that of a young person. However, what the other held high wasn't the resplendent origin crystal, but rather...

A head!

“Heavens Law student of the sixteenth graduation, Xu Yangyi, has executed God Ming's successor at the Four Great Joint Pools!” His voice travelled onwards to the four reaches!

“What?!” A man's figure came to a sudden stop, looking incredulously at the location beyond!

“Did I hear that right?!”

“A successor of God Ming?! A Qi Condensation cultivator?!”

“A scion of God Ming has been executed at the Four Great Joint Pools?!”

The feeble sound of cold gasps came out from all the mouths of the flying silhouettes. They almost collectively froze in step, looking at the lonely figure in astonishment.

Beneath the black night, that figure was covered with bloodstains, yet he was like a sharp sword, straight and unbending. His face was colored by mud, sweat, and blood, but a handsome and masculine man could still be made out. The head he raised high into the air in his hand was akin to the crown of an emperor's coronation, even more radiant than the origin crystal!

That was a warrior's crest. A man's glory. Ten-odd rays of spiritual sense immediately wound forth. They simply dared not to believe that a successor of God Ming had actually fallen at this place! What came soon after... was an expanse of deathly stillness! There weren't any doubts whatsoever! This familiar silkworm aura... such a demonic aura brimming with killing intent... It was undoubtedly the Ming Clan!

"It really is a successor of God Ming..." The sleepy man looked at Xu Yangyi, lost in thought. His mind was practically a tangle of complex emotions!

"The Ming Clan, the top figures below Core Formation... A demon of the great Ming Clan..." A young woman was a kilometer high in the sky, her evening dress rustling in the blowing wind. Her heart was terribly shaken: "three thousand disciples, two thousand retainers, and ten grand elders... One of the twenty trained successors of this era's God Ming has... actually... actually..."

Actually met his demise here!

"Young friend..." An old man stifled the trembling of his heart, his voice carrying a raspiness: "Whose sect are you under? What is your specialization?"

"This... is really a successor of God Ming?"

These words were spoken at nearly the same time the old man opened his mouth. The old man was dazed. He couldn't help but to say these words upon seeing the somewhat absent-minded expression of a silhouette over a thousand meters away. Squinting his eyes, he sighed ruefully: "So it turned out to be a Fellow Daoist of the Sima Clan..."

"Indeed, this is a scion of God Ming..." The evening-dressed young lady looked at the sharp sword-like figure in the black night, deeply eyeing the other's gaze and firmly memorizing it in her heart: "Fellow Daoist Sima please look over there. It's said... the

Ming Clan possess twenty coffins altogether. The twentieth coffin is one of their strongest puppets. The top five are true unparalleled devices of massacre. However, each puppet among the twenty coffins is by no means a target easily provoked.”

The head of the shadow called Sima moved and looked towards the broken upper body of the three-headed demon beast. “This... is the tenth coffin... Chen Jintie’s corpse... I once traded blows with a Foundation Establishment expert of the Ming Clan in a troublesome place. It far exceeds the imaginations of all the Fellow Daoists...” A voice faintly echoed out. Soon after, the figure looked towards Xu Yangyi with incredible complexity: “Qi Condensation... Executing a successor of God Ming... Young friend, you have good courage. And, good strength.”

The praise of a Foundation Establishment senior! To be able to fly in the sky, one had to be at Foundation Establishment or above!

Xu Yangyi raised the head high. Presently, he was at the peak of radiance; he possessed strength that brought everyone’s recognition! A Qi Condensation cultivator had slain a scion of God Ming. Surveying the entirety of the Qi Condensation realm, few individuals could accomplish this!

Xu Yangyi who had traded hands with God Ming had a fair understanding of the other’s formidability. He believed that in relation of the middle stage of Qi Condensation to himself, there were not many human cultivators capable of triumphing. Were it not for the final hidden ace he had laid down to reverse the tides, right now, the one left here would not be him!

During his time as a student, apart from Chu Zhaonan, if others were substituted in, they would all die here! It was possible they wouldn’t even get past the sword formation of the twenty puppets! He possessed the grounds to be arrogant!

At this time, all the Foundation Establishment cultivators suddenly paused, all thoughts disappearing without a trace in their

minds. Because at this very moment, three streaks of spiritual sense, boundless like the ocean, swept past with a simply unfathomable speed from three directions!

It was obvious their realms were the same... at most, the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment. Yet this spiritual sense... was terrifying in its vastness! It was comparable to the sea! Such a sensation was like the blotting of the heavens and the shrouding of the earth. It was as if at this instant, at this place, and at this time, all had been thoroughly grasped. Like sprinkling moonlight, there wasn't a place that could escape.

The incarnation of a Core Formation master!

Thud thud thud... All Foundation Establishment cultivators, even if they had further thoughts they desired to express in their hearts, all immediately fell to the ground without the slightest hesitation. They half-kneeled on the ground and clenched their teeth: "Respectful greetings, ancestors!"

No one hesitated. No one delayed. No one objected. This was the influence of humanity's authorities. Even though it was an incarnation, none likewise dared to resist! Three silhouettes rumbled like a hawk sweeping the sky. They suddenly charged over the dead volcanic lake from different directions!

Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply. The current him's heart was beating like a drum. It wasn't because he was scared he would be murdered and his treasure plundered. This was no novel. Rather... even if those immense, surging tide-like spiritual pressures from the three directions were meticulously suppressed, they would still make him feel like he was at the heart of a storm! So long as they willed it, he would be destroyed in the blink of an eye.

In the next second, there were three images that stood silently in a void that was a hundred meters away. However... they were merely images! They possessed no form nor shadow, nothing but faint, empty images! They seemed as if they could be blown apart

by the yearly wind, and wisps of white qi slowly floated off their bodies, yet they ultimately didn't dissipate in the slightest. Furthermore... their faces were simply incapable of being clearly seen. Obviously, the turn of a head could be clearly felt, but not to speak of facial features, stature, or voice, all could not be perceived.

Heaven and Earth seemed to still in this twinkling. Even the wind ceased to be at this moment. The insects of the night appeared to respond to something, quiet without so much as a chirp. Their cultivations were at best the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment. There was even someone at the late stage of Foundation Establishment. However, right now, it was like three gods were standing here.

Three gazes looked straight at Xu Yangyi. Eventually, a voice, indiscernible from man or woman, with the likeness of great reed pipes, masterly and harmonious, rang out from the void: "Fellow Daoist Earthcleave, Fellow Daoist Floatingcloud. This Dao Master believed my avatar to be the fastest. I didn't expect that both of your avatars would likewise be undelayed."

Xu Yangyi inhaled deeply, his head cold with sweat. Even his palms felt somewhat wet.

Floatingcloud's incarnation has personally come! This was the person... who had issued him the Black Kill Order, that of no reprieve until death! In his mind, an insane thought re-emerged! From the look of things, Floatingcloud still hadn't told anyone of the Emperor Armament on his person!

Yes... such an eternally supreme treasure could absolutely not be told to others!

In case there was no great business, the avatar of a Core Formation Dao Master went unseen. This time, the total arrival of three great avatars was already the extremes of importance this business was valued with. Especially, since the person who had

come this time was named Earthcleave.

The names of the ten great Dao Masters in all of China were akin to thunder piercing through the ears. If Xu Yangyi had remembered incorrectly, this person held post together with Skybearer in the Cultivation Court as the vice president! A Core Formation cultivator that assisted the Chinese government!

Success was taken from among details and fortune was sought amidst danger!

In his mind, it was a mere consideration of a minute. Immediately revolving qi around his entire body, he used all of his strength to resist the three spiritual pressures that could be reckoned as a tide and said clearly: “Heavens Law student of the sixteenth graduation, Paragon Xu Yangyi, has executed a successor of God Ming at the Four Great Joint Pools!”

These words were the same as moments ago, merely... the word “paragon” had been added on!

“Paragon?!” A Foundation Establishment cultivator, who had just lowered his head, raised it in a flash!

“Sixteenth graduation... Vermilion Snow! Unrivaled Beneath the Heavens?!” The gaze of a Foundation Establishment senior suddenly glimmered. In his heart, he seemed to come to some abrupt realization.

“No wonder... No wonder... Young friend Chu has never recognized himself as paragon. Then... what occurred in this time?”

“The sixteenth graduation... He was actually capable of still surviving beneath the hand of a monster like Vermilion Snow?”

“The sixteenth graduation. The escape of a calamity. On this day, he has executed a successor of God Ming at the Four Great Joint Pools. This child... his future prospects cannot be limited in measure.”

There wasn't a person who doubted Xu Yangyi's words. If not a paragon, how could one have the skill to slay a scion of God Ming? If not a paragon, how could one have the courage to publically inform everyone?

The successor of God Ming was executed by me, Xu Yangyi!

At the Four Great Joint Pools at 2:40 in the early morning, God Ming's head was presented in full view!

Chapter 102: A Battle of Wisdom, A Battle of Courage (2)

“A newborn calf fears not the tiger...” Many of the words wished to be said converged into emotionally bestirred sighs of admiration. The gaze of a bald youth roamed, engraving Xu Yangyi’s features into his heart: “This... is a complete offense against the Ming Clan... Even if each side and the current cultivation system maintains the frail and complicated surface peace, the slaying of a successor of God Ming... He’s sure got guts!”

“On his return... maybe he’ll immediately be met with the Ming Clan’s warrant. A scion of God Ming has been executed, and his head publicly displayed. This is already striking the Ming Clan’s face...”

Countless thoughts circulated about at the bottom of everyone’s mind. However, there wasn’t anyone who knew that THIS was actually Xu Yangyi’s declaration of war against Daomaster Floatingcloud! Regardless of martial force, what was cared for was bravery and wisdom!

You think... a supreme Dao Master like you can seize the key moments at each step? In certain times at certain places, even a Qi Condensation cultivator like myself can guide the path for an immortal, as well!

Daomaster Floatingcloud’s gaze faintly swept over Xu Yangyi. He said insipidly: “Sixteenth graduation? Three years ago, the paragon was surnamed Chu, the grandson of Deputy Minister Chu Tianyi.” His sight fell on top of the origin crystal. His heart ached in thrashing. Likewise... he dared not to make a gamble! [One who feared not the thousand cuts would dare to unhorse an emperor](#), this could be said to be such a situation.

Who didn’t desire a demon core? Even they were incomparably tempted. It was very likely that it would allow them to break

through to the next stage! To the extent that it would lead to the Grand Dao of Nascent Soul! However... right now, this origin crystal had transformed into an atom bomb, grasped in the hand of a madman.

“That not right.” Earthcleave’s voice rang out almost simultaneously: “The Vermilion Snow Incident’s verdict was rendered by myself. The paragon is indeed young friend Xu.”

How dare you! The appearance of Floatingcloud’s facsimile was as easy as clouds and gentle like wind, yet his heart blazed with a towering fury! But oddly, the object of his wrath was not Xu Yangyi. Rather, it was Earth Cleave! Few knew of his Black Kill Order, and moreover, no one was aware that Thousandedge has received the Black Kill Order as the branch master of Mingshui Province’s Featherwood Guard!

Already for many ages, he had stood lofty and remote. In his impression, if he was going to crush Xu Yangyi to death, it was merely a question of an extending finger. What was troublesome was the checks and balances of other Core Formation masters. In case the Emperor Armament was learned of, the consequences would be difficult to imagine!

Without so much as a sound or trace, he had erased the matter of that year. Taking away the Emperor Armament was the primary task at hand. As for the possessor of the Emperor Armament... what of them?

Upon hearing the name Xu Yangyi, his heart had jumped. Nonetheless, over the course of several centuries of cultivation, he had long since ceased to be startled by great billows. Yet, he absolutely didn’t expect that he would possibly chance upon Xu Yangyi here! Originally, he had even forgotten the other’s appearance. Furthermore, he didn’t expect that Xu Yangyi would have the audacity to introduce himself at such a time!

Xu Yangyi maintained a posture of cupped hands, simply daring

not to hold sliver of a distraction in his heart and exerting his full strength to resist the Core Formation avatar's spiritual pressure. The cold sweat of his forehead quietly secreted. He, too, was making a gamble!

He was betting on cultivation civilization, that even a top figure was likewise restricted to an extent! This was the source all the world's affairs and all living things. Not to mention Core Formation cultivators, since humanity's emergence to this day, struggle and balance were frequent companions. Over several millennia, not once had this changed. Everyone had heard of the [tale of the three Buddhist monks](#) that had no water to drink.

His gamble was correct. The hearts of men was the hardest thing to fathom. Earthcleave's first words didn't give face to Floatingcloud! How could such an opportunity, the presence of the cultivation court's Vice President Earthcleave, NOT be possibly grasped? Even if it was in the face of a Core Formation master's incarnation!

"Why haven't I heard about it?" Floatingcloud said, seemingly leisured. He began to narrow his eyes and imperceptibly glanced at the apparently respectful Xu Yangyi.

"This was told to me by your personal secretary. How is it..." Earthcleave swept an eye over Floatingcloud's facsimile: "That the Fellow Daoist could've possibly misreported the scene?"

Floatingcloud acted like he was pricked by a needle and pursed his lips, uttering not another word. He was uncertain of Xu Yangyi's thoughts! Does he know I issued the Black Kill Order? Does he not?

This was merely of Xu Yangyi's unintentional doing. Presently, everyone knew he was still alive, so the Vermillion Snow Incident would inevitably be raised! This was to lift siege for himself, the avoidance of danger!

Is he aware? Floatingcloud softly squeezed both of his hands at

his back. A provocation. This was a provocation against his prestige, that of a Dao Master's!

If... Earthcleave wasn't here, and granted that he kneaded Xu Yangyi to death with his fingers, he, too, had his own methods quelling the affair! At most, he'd have to pay some price! Yet the crux of the matter was... that Earthcleave had actually rushed over with his incarnation in person! The Cultivation Court's gaze was fixed the tightest on Core Formation cultivators!

Floatingcloud almost dared not to think of the following amount of the punishment ticket that awaited him if he squeezed Xu Yangyi to death in public! It was enough to bring fright to his heart and make his flesh crawl! In particular... he ventured not to touch the demon core. In case the other truly dared to force the demon core to self-destruct, whoever approached first would be out of luck. Death would not come, but there would be grievous injury. Murmuring to himself for a brief moment, he said indifferently: "I seem to have some impression."

"This really was one of God Ming's successors in succession, ranked eighteen." Earthcleave's gaze casually brushed over the head in Xu Yangyi's hand, no longer speaking.

"Perfect." Daomaster Floatingcloud's avatar gently laughed: "Then, it'll be recorded as a great merit."

"Nonetheless, our young friend is still required to account for today's matter with the Cultivation Court."

"Thank you, senior." Xu Yangyi cupped his hands, not looking at everyone's gazes and clenched his teeth as he stored the demon core in the storage ring—the ring that was God Ming's middle finger. He brought his palm on top of his closed fist respectfully and said: "Junior has another matter I wish to report to senior."

"Speak." The final unknown figure spoke.

"Yes, that year when junior seized the paragonship, I once

promised to join the Featherwood Guard. Yet because of my unexpected disappearance of three years...”

“I have already recorded the report of that day on file. According to the ‘Cultivators and Cultivation Corporations code of conduct’, after five years, the contract may be nullified.” Earthcleave interrupted Xu Yangyi’s speech and said: “Besides, young friend can enter Mingshui Province’s Featherwood Guard. The matter of the Four Great Joint Pools has already shocked the human world. Young friend, as the [first to bury funeral dolls](#), the origin of this evil, you have the duty to actively make reparations in concert with the regional government.”

“Yes!” Xu Yangyi immediately gave his response, his voice clear. He glanced imperceptibly at Daomaster Floatingcloud’s facsimile.

Checkmate! Even with Floatingcloud’s self-restraint, at this moment, his face twitched. Power was martial strength, yet it was by no way confined to merely martial strength! Courage, boldness, and wisdom were likewise a power of a kind! There was no division between former or latter!

This was a checkmate... This insect had the impertinence to checkmate him here! Floating Cloud’s hand was already behind him, wringing with a cracking. After the blooming of the Red Spider Lily, never had he expected that events would unfold as to so far that he would be fiercely bitten by this insect!

From now on, everyone would know that Xu Yangyi was at a Featherwood Guard branch! Here onwards... everyone would know he was a person responded to by Earthcleave! From this day forth... this person... would leave a faint vestige in hearts of three Core Formation cultivators. Although it was light, it existed!

He was all too understanding of a Core Formation master’s position. In case Xu Yangyi died, it was the Cultivation Court that compiled cultivator death statistics! After reported, and so long as Earthcleave was seen with so much as a furrow on his brows, then

he might quip “How did he die?” or perhaps “Wasn’t he at Mingshui Province’s Featherwood Guard?”.

Immediately, there would be a thousand Foundation Establishment cultivators rummaging about like they were turning over the ground for this matter! Right away, the death of a Qi Condensation insect would transform into a confrontation of two great Core Formation Dao Masters! It would turn into a showdown between he, Floatingcloud, and the Cultivation Court’s Skybearer and Earthcleave, two cultivators at the Great Circle of Core Formation! He was more understanding of Skybearer... the Chinese government’s deathsworn who would absolutely not grant him a shred of face!

This bastard... He gently gritted his teeth, his gaze coldly sweeping over the seemingly deferential Xu Yangyi. In his heart, a kind of disgusted feeling became even heavier. It practically... made him want to vomit!

On this day, Jadewave had fallen. On this day, Earthcleave had come, and on this day, Xu Yangyi had introduced himself. On this day, he had spoken of the Featherwood Guard’s promise of three years prior!

There wasn’t a sliver of a relation between the Featherwood Guard’s promise and Daomaster Floatingcloud! However, if Xu Yangyi entered Mingshui Province’s Featherwood Guard, there existed a great connection!

Mingshui Province’s Branchmaster Thousandedge... had taken on Daomaster Floatingcloud’s own Black Kill Order. Like so, how was Xu Yangyi to even be killed? Dared to be killed?

If all was of the other’s machinations... Floatingcloud’s facsimile eyed Xu Yangyi deeply. The other truly could be praised as having courage and wisdom, bravery and intelligence in spades! He switched gears, thinking that even if he was standing in the other’s position, perhaps he wouldn’t be able to accomplish such an insane

matter. “It’s yours... junior...” He sucked in deeply and uttered not another word.

The gazes of Earthcleave and the unknown avatar condensed on Xu Yangyi’s body at this moment. After a while, Earthcleave sighed with extreme unwillingness: “Young friend, since the origin crystal has already acknowledged a master, you may stow it and leave. Leave the mountain on your own and go the Featherwood Guard to report in within a week.”

“However, a man should know of his own contentment. Should you act frivolously, destiny shall taketh. The items on God Ming’s person are your spoils of war. As for the other items...”

Anyone could hear the pain in his words. This was a Core Formation origin crystal... and like so... it had been taken away by a Qi Condensation cultivator! A cruel squandering of a heavenly object... too awful of a reckless waste!

Earthcleave’s voice timely stopped, and Xu Yangyi tactfully cupped his hands in understanding: “Junior is not lost on this.”

“Good.” Two voices echoed out simultaneously. No one had taken note that the word “good” had only been said by two people. Floatingcloud’s facsimile didn’t say a word.

“I hold no interest in this.” Several seconds later, Floatingcloud’s image said slowly: “Since the two of you are interested, then I shall not be keeping you company.” The blazing fury in his heart arched upward by the flame. He feared that if he wasn’t careful, he would explode! Currently... he wanted, awfully desired to squish this repulsive insect to death. Nonetheless, he could not make a move!

He couldn’t take action, couldn’t stay, and couldn’t look on. Such a feeling caused him, seated high for over a century, to harbor an incomparable wrath in his heart. It appeared to be a superficial introduction, but it was a true checkmate! It forced his esteemed self who had issued the Black Kill Order to the edge of a cliff!

If I can't kill, then I can only stay as is! I still need support! Floatingcloud ruthlessly twisted his gums. How many years... how many years had it been since he experienced this feeling of sullenness? Maybe the other was aware or perhaps he wasn't, but this was virtually a ferocious slap to him!

His silhouette slowly faded away. As he departed, he seemed to glance at Xu Yangyi with deep meaning. The other was still deferential as ever, yet it caused him but to be unable to restrain a cold snort.

Very good... Kid... you've got guts... This time, on this day, favor stands on your side, as well as Earthcleave, that old monster. The benefits of checks and balances, the influence of equilibrium, and likewise the contest of interests between Core Formation masters... Today, I, a Dao Master, will let you off the hook... however, there are few in this world that are capable of forcing me to eat such defeat. You best savor the time you're still alive. Enjoy it well... In five years at most, the item in your hand is bound to end up in mine.

Floatingcloud's silhouette vanished, and Xu Yangyi let out a heavy sigh. His back was already drenched in a cold sweat. Just now, there wasn't clashing of spiritual force whatsoever. What did exist was merely a game of words. A contest of courage, a match of wits. Now, this was a genuine battle of tongues. Each word had been pondered over since his meeting with Chu Zhaonan.

Earthcleave's unexpected arrival made his stake a few margins more generous. It was this that forced Floatingcloud to silently retreat. A wordless withdrawal where action was left undared. He clenched the demon core in his hand. This was his true ace. Once Floatingcloud arrived, as to so far as a god's descent, then... this demon core was his trump! A thousand-year-old demon, a Core Formation detonation. He was convinced that even if Earthcleave had not come today, then Floatingcloud would have to let him walk! He would always advance, never lowering his head!

“However...” He sneered as he looked towards the direction of Floatingcloud’s departure: “You will regret it... immediately...”

“Perhaps you want to settle this business as soon as possible and then make me disappear with so much as a word, yes?”

“I.” He clenched his fist and licked his lips: “Won’t give you such a chance...”

“Even if you’re Core Formation today, in the future... why can’t I achieve Core Formation?!”

“When that time comes... we’ll slowly figure things out then...”

“One who fears not the thousands cut will dare to unhorse an emperor.” Chinese idiom. Thousand cuts refers to ancient Chinese punishment. Gist of the idiom is “For someone without fear, there is no obstacle that cannot be surmounted”.

The story of the three monks is well-known in China. Long story short, it refers to working together to overcome problems and adversity.

First to bury funeral dolls. Chinese idiom for “origin of evil” or “the root of the cause”. I am actually unsure if I did my research correctly here, but from what I found, Chinese people would bury their dead with doll made from paper/pottery. The evil part of this refers to the first person who used a doll to stuff the mouth of a living person (to kill them) and then buried them. I think.

Chapter 103: Signing with the Featherwood Guard (1)

In Zhujiang Province's Tianhe District, there was a superb villa. The air conditioning completely isolated all temperature from the outside. It was as if it made the inside the [Chengde Mountain Resort](#). The exterior was of European build, but the inside was completely not of the same style! Instead, it was a strong Chinese air. There was Taiji, the Eight Trigrams, and folding fans... On the red Tang-style carpet, there were a group of approximately fifteen-or-sixteen-year-old girls clicking away at a computer with terrible excitement.

"It's him! It's him!" A young girl's ten fingers flew, typing on her computer with all of her might. Her eyes were starry, smitten with love: "Heavens... So handsome! So very awesome!"

"Yes, yes! You think [Yangyu](#) is handsome, too, right?! The Featherwood Guard's central headquarter official just released major news this morning on Chinacultivation! His looks could practically kill!"

"He's delish! [I could just lick the screen!](#)" The head of another girl seemed as if she was going to bore a hole into her computer and go: "He's my new Prince Charming!"

"What time is the live broadcast beginning?"

"There's still another hour! The three big media outlets, Cultivation News, Cultivation Eye, and Cool Cultivation Vidz have all went!"

"I heard the Featherwood Guard's central headquarters has people going! Also, Little Chu is going, too!"

"Fuck! Why the frick is he going?! Is he intending to get his fans and our [Spud Squad](#) to get into a catfight?!"

Ceaselessly clamorous, yet ever so excited, they were in front of

their computers, each computer on Chinacultivation.com's web page. However, today's cultivation web page had a line of large characters, exceptionally striking.

"Student of the sixteenth graduation and the true paragon. After disappearing for three years, he appeared at the Four Great Joint Pools and executed a successor of God Ming at Old Black Mountain!" On the side, there was the accompanying Old Black Mountain on that day, when Xu Yangyi had raised up God Ming's head. There was also a mutilated and mangled corpse in the lakewater.

"It's this photo! He's soooo damn awesome!" The brows on the face of a young girl wrinkled together excitedly. Tightly holding both her hands to her chest, she pursed her lips and shrieked: "It's a pity we just can't go in! Otherwise, I would definitely be going in for a look!"

In Nanhe Province, in a student apartment building next to a university, three male students carefully stuck in a USB into a computer. After three minutes, they entered the chinacultivate web page. However, just as the web page loaded, they were completely dumbfounded!

"A scion of God Ming?!" If even Foundation Establishment cultivators sighed in admiration, then their eyeballs nearly popped out. The hand of a student who had just lit a cigarette fumbled, and his cigarette fell onto his clothes. He immediately picked it up in a flurry and said in amazement: "N-no way, right?! Isn't that the demons' Ming Clan?!"

"Should be..." A student at the side gulped stiffly, pointing at a photo: "This object... I seem to have heard my clan say that this is one of the Ming Clan's upper-ranked puppets..."

"But that can't be correct, right? No matter how awesome he is, he's still a Qi Condensation cultivator... How did he get on the front page?" Nonetheless, on today's Chinacultivation, the forum

posts below were already in a state of total mayhem!

“Yangyu (Yangyi) Army come to report!”

“Discussion about the importance of the cultivation world’s attractiveness index.”

The rest of the forum posts were all made by crazy female cultivators!

“Starting today, I formally join the Spud Squad! The heaven-mandated masculine god!” - Robodog.

“You who cometh from the stars! Descendant of the sun! From the first time I saw your photo! I was convinced by you! Please allow me to pay worship beneath your jeans!” - Beijing [Mahua](#).

“I didn’t dare to believe in it completely, but there’s actually a person who can be placed on the same level as my Great Chu on the attractiveness index...” - A Delicate Flower on the Roadside.

“Post above! This is the Yangyu camp! Get your Big Chu out of here, make a left, and see yourself out!” - Sovereign Queen.

Xu Yangyi’s finger gently slid over his computer mouse, not even batting an eye as he looked at everything on the computer.

“Commander.” At this time, a female secretary, around twenty-four or twenty-five years old, gracefully walked over, followed by a clicking noise on the floor. She said sweetly, but not lost on decorum: “It’s just about time. Sir, your appointed assistant and chief of finance have already received your invitation. Five minutes ago, they hurried over to Mingshui Province. The three reporter teams of Cultivation News, Cultivation Eye, and Cool Cultivation Vidz are also preparing to get ready.”

Xu Yangyi set down the mouse and turned around, his expression indifferent. This was a room of luxurious installation. Above him, there wasn’t a lighting fixture, but rays of soft brilliance passing through from the ceiling. It didn’t sting the eyes and it moreover wasn’t dim. The furniture inside the room was formed from a kind

of unknown wood, a luxuriousness penetrating their ornate designs and elegance. Wisps of a sweet scent emitted from the timber, soothing the soul with a refreshing snugness.

Below the furniture of antique style was a red rug, embroidered with the golden design of the twelve zodiac animals. Ink washing paintings were suspended on the surrounding walls, all of them from master artists of the present age. Regardless of counterfeit or genuine goods, the entire room appeared to possess an exceptional style, asceticism, and olden appeal. There wasn't a vestige of disharmony. The three-hundred-thirty-square-meter room was as such, devoid of a shred of remiss.

His gaze swept over the person before him. The leading woman immediately bowed even deeper, unaware whether it was a question of posture. From his position, it just happened that he could see the vast stretch of the woman's creamy-white breasts from inside the open collar of her western-style dress and the deep line of her cleavage.

"C-Peony." Xu Yangyi was dressed in a well-ironed snow-white shirt. It even emitted the faint fragrance of cologne. A black pair of military trousers paired with a body-hugging shirt entirely set off his build. He casually grabbed a black coat off his chair and easily swung it over his person. He straightened out his collar button as he asked: "And the others?"

Ask me to help you tidy up! Peony didn't say these words. As a professional woman, she completely understood the differentiation of what meat was tasty and what meat was poor in taste. Considering it was her superior's first day, she knew... this [hot, young morsel](#) really did bring one to salivate in desire... However... such a thought... could only be wished for...

"The others are already present. The only one left is you, Commander." Peony concealed the regretful look in her eyes, answering respectfully.

“Mhm.”

Hearing the clacking sound of crisp leather shoes walk past in front of her, she then brought her body up and sighed gently. There was a trace of a cold sweat on her forehead. This new commander... even discounting his paragon status... his imposing momentum was sufficient to make her dare not face him directly.

It was not that of a novice just graduated from Heavens Law. Instead, it was a true cultivator with blood dyed on their hands. Furthermore, it wasn't a logistics cultivator that could only sit in an office. He belonged to the battlefield. What had he experienced in these three years? Bearing such thoughts, she set down her footsteps as gently as she could, softly following behind.

Xu Yangyi was not a man of many words, and he calmly walked out the door. Outside the room, there was a passage with the same red carpet laid out. It was no less than twenty-meters long, and there were personnel in black military uniform with a silver emblem on their chest of a crossing sword and feather stationed at every three meters.

The chest of Xu Yangyi's military attire also had this symbol. The instant he walked out and passed by each person, the other immediately saluted. Xu Yangyi only nodded, quietly walking out the corridor.

The outside room was a tremendous room of a full 1650 square meters. Several tens of middle-stage and initial-stage Qi Condensation men were wearing the same black military attire and standing here, bearing their hands at their backs. At the center, there was a spacious oval conference table, about seven or eight meters.

An old man sat across with a peaceful expression. His black military attire contrasted his incomparable austerity, and a shallow smile hung on his face. In the surroundings, there were a few video cameras and cameras already taking aim at round table.

“It’s started, it’s started!” In front of a computer, many cultivators watched everything before their eyes in excitement. This was their objective, the cultivation world’s desire! In any industry, there wouldn’t be a lack of hope. For Cultivation Civilization to develop until now, and intermingling with human society for so long, this aspect had long since been clearly understood. They were rather cognizant of what was called the “celebrity effect”.

Was it believed everyone possessed the kind of qualification to participate in such a dignified signing ceremony? Was it thought that a branch master would personally attend the establishment of a legion?

As if!

If it wasn’t a paragon, a true elite once in five years, was it believed that such an opportunity to have the entire cultivation world to recognize you could be obtained?

Dream on!

There were many cultivators and even more vagrant cultivators! Of the million cultivators, several major powers occupied at most thirty to forty percent of this figure, and clans took up twenty to thirty percent. Without these models and without the cultivation world’s spreading of resources, could it be hoped for other cultivators to join some organization? Perhaps others could still say: Its not as good as my carefree happiness!

“Young friend Xu.” The old man stood up, smiling and nodding: “I am Thousandedge. The branch master of Mingshui Province’s Featherwood Guard.”

Is it you...? The person who has received Floatingcloud’s Black Kill Order? Xu Yangyi’s gaze silently brushed over Thousandedge. In his heart, he had already clearly memorized the other’s appearance. “Greetings, branch master.” He laughed as he cupped his hands: “I’ll have to trouble senior Thousandedge.”

Before their computers, it was unknown how many people were watching this scene. A majority were initial-stage and middle-stage Qi Condensation cultivators. There wasn't a single person right now that wasn't wishing that it was them standing there above.

“The sixteenth paragon of Nantong Province's Heavens Law.” On the Chinacultivation's live broadcast, a middle-aged man wearing black military attire slowly got up and said clearly: “Through the confirmation of Yuyang City's branch, serial number HL-01 is the sixteenth paragon.”

The present scene was dead silent. Only the echo of this voice—through video cameras—was transmitted to all of the nooks and crannies of China's cultivation world.

“By process of verification, the condition that the Featherwood Guard enlisted Fellow Daoist Xu back then...” The middle-aged man paused. An unknown amount of people in front of their computers straightened their waists, their gazes shining as they looked at their screens.

This damned pause! Whose invention was it?! Stand up!

“Since Fellow Daoist Xu joined Heavens Law, he is qualified to serve as a legion commander. His team distribution is set to a financial consultant, a market development adviser, and a mission evaluation aide. His legionnaires are numbered to twenty. His starting capital...” The middle-aged man suddenly choked, studying the contract in astonishment. Afterwards, he immediately looked at Thousandedge with a bewildered and uncertain gaze.

“Fuck! Can't you be a bit moral?!”

“Is there a word you can't finish in a single breath?! What're you keeping us in suspense for!”

“Don't think I won't hack up blood... I'll get so mad that even I'll be scared!”

No one was aware of his frame of mind. Instead, there was the sound of cursing before their computers! Thousandedge's face carried a smile, but the inside of his heart was dripping with blood. He revealed the most good-natured expression he could possibly muster and smiled as he nodded.

It was then that the middle-aged man's wildly beating heart re-stabilized somewhat. How had the contract been altered? A last-minute correction? He remembered it wasn't this amount before! How had it been raised so high now?! He hadn't experienced the Qualifier of Fengyi City, but he could guess from this figure how great the price that the Featherwood Guard of that year had invest to snatch Xu Yangyi!

"Spirit stones..." He opened his mouth again, and the people before their computers held their breath in waiting once more.

"How much do you guess it is?" With another wretched pause, a youth before a computer looked at the companion beside him with a burning gaze: "I think it's no lower than three thousand!"

"Three thousand?" His companion rolled his eyes at him and drank a sip of water: "Aren't they ashamed to present that?"

"This is a paragon! Furthermore, he was even able to survive from the Vermilion Snow Incident of the sixteenth graduation! He even executed a successor of God Ming!"

"Three thousand? Don't you think there would be others that would rush in straight away with double the price to snatch a person?!"

The middle-aged man sucked in deeply: "Ten tons."

"Fuck me!"

"Did I hear that right?!"

"Y-you kiddin' me?!"

"Chu Zhaonan only got 10,000 spirit stones back then! Ten tons..."

17,000 spirit stones?!”

“This is the second best in history, right?! Besides Sunnihilator’s 24,000 spirit stones, isn’t this the highest initiation funding?”

The Chengde Mountain Resort is a lavish summer palace built during the Qing dynasty. It took a total of 89 years to complete. It has many different gardens, temples, pagodas, and so on.

Yangyu is not a misspelling. Looks like our leading man has his own fan club now. I was uncertain how/whether I should translate this, but I ultimately decided on a case by case basis. Yangyu = 洋芋.

舔屏 - this translates literally to “lick screen”, which is a chinese net slang. In the raws, it sounds weird to directly translate it, so I decided to work around/with it. It’s an idea that the person/thing you are looking at on the computer looks so good that you lick the screen.

Spud Squad. This is what I mean by case by case basis. 洋芋 means potato. So I could’ve translated this as potato team. Spud sounds better and I didn’t want to translate Yangyu as potato. As a non-native Chinese speaker I can’t really understand why the girls would call him “Yangyu”, but I can guess that from the way it sounds, it is a lot softer than “Yangyi”.

Mahua - 麻花 is a Chinese fried dough twist. Search this character for pictures.

小鲜肉 = Young, hot morsel. Translated directly = “Little/Young fresh meat”. Apparently a colloquial term meant to describe male teen idols.

Chapter 104: Signing with the Featherwood Guard (2)

Yes, any industry required the stimulation of an idol. When it was time to work, the fastest in promotion was an idol. In sports, gold medal winners were idols. In video games, e-sports pros were idols. However, as the gains of this idol wholly surpassed the expected, everyone in front of their computers went absolutely hysterical!

“Ten tons... ten tons...” In Mingshui Province, a group of middle-aged men, packed around a computer, were instantly floored into unconsciousness by this word! It was always friggin’ heard that pieces were used! Why were tons used as a measurement?! Wasn’t this a damn violation of the rules?!

“A ton... is approximately 1,700 spirit stones. Ten tons... 17,000 spirit stones?! How could he be valued at such a high price?!” In a villa, a youth jumped up like he had been pricked by a needle, pointing at the computer and screeching: “An inside scoop?! This isn’t any fuckin’ inside story I’ve seen! Is this the illegitimate son of a Core Formation master?!”

“Ten tons... My god...”

“This... Since Sunnihilator, tons have never been used as a measure! Fuck! Is this for real?!”

Inside a room with a tiger’s head at the entrance in a suburban villa in Panshan City, there were four middle-aged men, looking at each other dismay.

“T-ten tons...” They looked at the widescreen ahead, an aching flavor leaving between the gaps of their teeth. In their hearts, there existed all kinds of grievances!

“We... only earn five thousand spirit stones in a year of hard work...” The man on the left suddenly began to laugh bitterly:

“Although it’s said our Tiger King Legion is a C-rank legion and our expenses aren’t great, the rewards of received missions aren’t high... This...”

Xu Yangyi’s induction as an agent was equivalent to over three years of their turnover, a legion of several tens of personnel! And this was still given to the Featherwood Guard! It was a clean profit! As for a clean profit, it was considered pretty good of them to be able to deposit two thousand spirit stones in a year! But this was still hoping that Heavens Law’s technologies didn’t upgrade and change too quickly! Otherwise, their legion would be faced with the danger of bankruptcy at any time! Only then would they be obliged to list themselves on the market and wait to be bought out!

If their luck was good, someone would be willing to take over their legion, freeing themselves from debt. If their luck was bad... Hehehe... One would have to strive their hardest for a lifetime to settle the debt, no? Debt evasion? Sorry, under the supervision of the Cultivation Court, you can’t leave the province. Still want to run away from debt?

Presently, the other’s sign-on bonus... was ten tons! Ton, ton, ton, ton, ton... This really was a cruel strike of a ton of friggin’ damage! It even brought oneself to shed blood!

“C-Commander!” On a mountain, there was a small building situated in a flower garden. A graceful long-haired man was basking in the sun on a reclining chair, leisurely reading a newspaper. Suddenly, a carpet lifted upwards, and a tunnel entrance appeared. A man in a heavy sweat ran over in a flurry: “Big news! Really big news!”

“What news?” The long-haired man questioned indifferently: “How many times have I said it? Initial-stage Foundation Establishment is still rather fickle. How is it acceptable? Later on, I’ll make ten more copies of our Buried Flower Legion’s rules.”

“Commander, it really is major news!” The man was stunned, but

was soon after red-faced and said: “T-there’s a new A-rank legion that’s been established!

“A new A-rank?” The hand that the commander just lifted his teacup with stopped, and he furrowed his brows: “Three years ago, Chu Zhaonan’s Hidden Dragon Legion was formed. He was a provincial paragon of Heavens Law, the grandson of Deputy Minister Chu. This is but a natural matter of course, yet there’s been no Heavens Law graduation this time, yes? How surprising...”

“It’s a paragon! Also the paragon of three years ago!” The man shouted excitedly.

“It isn’t that the paragon of three years ago had their glory robbed, no? Their contract come to term?” The commander muttered to himself for a brief moment: “What else has happened?”

“That’s not important! Commaaander!” The man said, his eyes glowing light: “Take a guess, sir. How much is their starting capital?! Ten tons! Ten tons! Over 17,000 spirit stones. [Get the fuck out of here!](#)”

“Over 17,000 spirit stones?!” This time, the commander’s eyes suddenly saucered, and he immediately stood up: “Are you certain?!”

“Of course! It’s being live broadcasted!”

The commander breathed in deeply a few times: “Take me there!”

Seventeen thousand spirit stones... was already equivalent to half a year of the Buried Flower Legion’s remunerations! What was crucial though... was that they were a provincial-level A-rank legion! They just happened to be in the middle of assailing the qualifications for the national-level rating! Yet what was even further key... was what on earth was Mingshui Province doing in granting such great assisting force at the beginning? How

deserving was this legion of their nurture?!

The front of every computer had already become a cacophony of bluster! This was a tremendous spending of wealth, truly a great fiscal expense! Yet their excitement didn't end here.

“Talismans...”

“What?! There's more?!”

“Has the Featherwood Guard gone crazy?! Talismans and pill elixirs, can't these crafts NOT be calculated together?! Isn't it actually separately computed?!”

“What're they thinking...”

If it was said that they had lost themselves to excitement last time, this time, they were howling to the extent of insanity! There was surprisingly more!

“This doesn't make sense! The Featherwood Guard's starting funds has always been granted jointly! I've never heard of spirit stones first and then talismans issued after!” In a bar, the door tightly closed, there were ten-odd rogue cultivators gathered here within. At this moment, their cries were falling and rising in succession. They brimmed with anger and excitement, but even more with envy!

On top of the envy, it now made the entire nation's Qi Condensation cultivators envious, jealous, and hateful. It caused those who were paid attention to by Foundation Establishment seniors to ponder how was it not them?! That wasn't to believe Foundation Establishment seniors were unconcerned about Qi Condensation cultivators. In the End of Days, wasn't even the methods of [raising Gu](#) and the rest of the cultivation Dao legacies extinct in practice?

Time had changed, so people had to change. There had never been a person who changed the environment. Only the environment changed people.

“There’s an inside story! There’s definitely an inside story!!!” There was a youth in the villa, his eyes flushed red, grabbing on to his iPad, not letting it go: “Yeah... I frickin’ want to be a person in the know!”

Envy was just envy, jealousy was just jealousy, and hate was just hate... but a kind of feeling of “Get him off now! Let me up!”, at this instant, deeply stirred everyone’s hearts, rousing their eyes! [Our aspirations approach the clouds and our heroism soars to the heavens!](#) We cultivators ought to be like this!

If not to seek great freedom and cast away the impure world, then why was there a need to cultivate? If not for the reverence of all men, why put on airs? ...No, then why cultivate?! Such naked ostentatiousness caused all viewers to band together and gnash their teeth in rage. Amidst this molar-grinding, they continued to spectate. They sat and watched Xu Yangyi rise above. They sat and watched... the pitiful spirit stone in their own pockets. They were simply of mind to [live off a woman!](#)

“As for talismans, there are a total of fifteen kinds of day-to-day talismans on the level of Spirit Traveling Talismans, Cleansing Talismans, and Tracer Talismans. There are three hundred of each kind.”

“There are altogether five kinds of offensive talismans on the level of the Fireball Technique and Wind Edge Technique. There are a hundred of each kind.”

“There are altogether five kinds of defensive talismans on the level of the Earth Shield Technique. There are fifty of each kind.”

As he finished reading aloud, Chinacultivation had already become a boiling cauldron of voices!

“A hundred low-grade spirit stones for Yangyu’s address! [I’m going to give birth to a monkey for him!](#)”

“A hundred and ten low-grade spirit stones for Yangyu’s contact

details! Strong men! Will seek to provide for a mistress!”

“Naive girl, you think he only likes women? I... Who fucking locked my post!”

“A strong man, huh... Right now, his legion is just him alone; at most a personal adjutant... This is really valiant!”

However, a new, more popular forum post emerged all of a sudden. It caused everyone to stare in a daze. Immortal Visitor Amidst Clouds. Chinacultivation.com’s head forum moderator, appulated as “One who has Lost Morality”. It was said that the five major ranks of Chinacultivation.com, “Morality Lord”, “Morality Gap”, “Shattered Morality”, “Down to Earth”, and “One who has Lost Morality”, were devised by a Foundation Establishment senior. ...Of course, there were many people who didn’t believe in this. After all, how could a Foundation Establishment cultivator possibly be so idle?

“Everyone, have you computed the price that the Featherwood Guard has presently taken out?”

“Seventeen thousand low-grade spirit stones. According to the range of each low-grade spirit stone from twenty thousand to twenty-five thousand, even if we go by the lowest conversion rate. Has everyone calculated how much it is?”

A verse woke the people up from their reverie!

“T-three hundred forty million?!” It was simple arithmetic. Just as someone calculated the sum, their teeth chattered so hard that they nearly fell out!

The signing bonus converted to spirit stones was 17,000 low-grade spirit stones. However, exchanged for Chinese currency, it was a 340 million!!! And this was nothing more than just the damn “signing” part of the word!

“This still isn’t considering the following put-forth talismans. Based on my rough calculations, these talismans are approximately

valued at several tens of millions of Chinese currency.” Immortal Visitor Amidst Cloud’s post was bustling with incredible enthusiasm. In an instant a long queue was arranged: “Moreover, I suspect this isn’t even finished yet.”

It still wasn’t over? These words almost caused everyone who posted below to go mad in jealousy! Three hundred forty million was mucked up... but it still wasn’t completed?! Was this the value of a true genius’s status? The Featherwood Guard’s answer was evident—it was!

The later video of Vermilion Snow’s blood sacrifice of the Heavens Law branch on that day had been whisked away by Floatingcloud, but the first part was reported to the Featherwood Guard for viewing! They rather understood how many people could write out this price on the spot!

Was this price high? It was absolutely not high! A peak moneybags like the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion could approach this figure with a smashed up ore vein! They reckoned that merely the value of four kinds of accompanying metals would reach close to a hundred million Chinese currency! In addition, that wasn’t even mentioning the worth of a minor spirit vein!

The middle-aged man was already numbed. He said robotically: “In order to express the Featherwood Guard’s support towards a new A-rank legion, Fellow Daoist Xu’s legion, he will be provided with all pill elixirs from Qi Condensation to the middle stage of Foundation Establishment, directly allocated by the Featherwood Guard’s headquarters...” The present scene was already completely quiet. Even Immortal Visitor Amidst Clouds didn’t post a message. This condition caused him to understand a matter.

Isn’t your damned last talisman condition just to prevent us from catching our breaths? Isn’t it?! This fucking airhead was still behind! From Qi Condensation to Foundation Establishment, the cost of pill elixirs for a cultivator was a sky-high price! Even without the over ten thousand spirit stones, you still have the

nerve to put this down? This was the goddamn one-year output of a small spirit vein! A pill elixir to make a breakthrough to Foundation Establishment went for fifty-to-sixty thousand spirit stones! Even now, no one was willing to convert how much money this was in Chinese currency... To call it to mind was to bruise the ego.

“Fuck me...” A cultivator took a long sigh and suddenly slapped a table: “Cultivation, cultivation! It really friggin’ is... a competition between people that just makes a person blow their top off!”

“This condition... Even Foundation Establishment cultivators would be moved!”

“At the minimum, this is a sign-on bonus of over twenty-thousand spirit stones! A billion in Chinese currency! My heart... My heart’s gonna break!”

All parts of the nation rang out with screams. A single year of their hard work would only yield a thousand spirit stones. In comparison to Xu Yangyi’s signing bonus of a million spirit stones—a billion in Chinese money—such a disparity... caused people simply no time to be envious. Jealousy? The disparity was too great, the starting point was completely different! The other had been born at the ending point!

It was only after no less than ten-odd minutes of reading aloud did the man finish. All that remained on his face was a robotic smile. I really want to... REALLY want to rob him... However, it appeared to be a question of what would he do if he was not a match against Xu Yangyi... It was also unknown if the other needed a gigolo or not... [In this day and age, there was gay marriage](#), and while he would take a loss instead of making a gain... there seemed to be a justification in saying this, as well...

“Everyone might be skeptical.” Thousandedge finally stood up and laughed: “On why young friend Xu’s signing bonus was so high?”

Yes! What's the reason! Everyone looked at their screens again like they were [pumped on chicken blood](#)! If I don't know, I won't be able to sleep!

"I assure everyone, there weren't any shenanigans in these proceedings." Thousandedge wordlessly swept an eye over Xu Yangyi and squeezed out the sliver of a smile: "This is because young friend Xu supplemented some essentials pertaining to the Vermilion Snow Incident. In addition, it is the recognition of a genius cultivator formally treading into the cultivation world."

For a successor of God Ming to be slain, demons and humans would never be at peace. Nonetheless, it was necessary to be a bit tactful in publicly declaring this.

"Then there shouldn't be so much, right?!" A reporter couldn't help but to mutter. Several tens of thousands of spirit stones... A billion in Chinese currency... This was a tad too damn exaggerated!

Thousandedge nodded, and with his next words, all were directly silenced. "Because based on young friend Xu's exam a few days ago, he has unleashed his neurons."

"The strength reaches S-rank."

"Get the fuck out of here" - is actually another slang that literally translates to "I f*ck your grandfather". From what I have learned, it is supposed to be kinda used in a context of super surprise/shock.

蛊 - Gu. In Daoism, the Gu is thought to be some legendary poisonous insect. Other accounts reveal that a bunch of poisonous creatures would be put in a jar to fight, and the one who survived at the end would create a unique poison (having fought and received the poisons of other creatures) known as "Gu".

"Our aspirations approach the clouds and our heroism soars to the heavens!" Is a line used by Tang Poet Libai. Literally it's more like "The world and wind begets us".

"Live off a woman" - literally "eat soft meat". If you read a lot of

these CN novels, depending on/living off a woman is considered shameful.

“I’m going to give birth to a monkey for him” More Chinese net slang, used in a funny manner. In Chinese, monkey is pronounced “Hóuzi” and child is pronounced “Háizi”. It is supposed to be a play on words.

“In this day in age, there was gay marriage”. I am actually super unsure of this phrasing that the author uses. The author might be hinting at a more liberal society because the raw is literally “get married to a dog”, but then again, I’m following the context of this guy thinking to himself that he could be Xu Yangyi’s gigolo and contemplating the pros and cons of such. I’m also unsure if this is an internet slang of some sort to get past censors.

“Pumped on chicken blood”. I think I actually might have explained this in the past, but I will do so again. In traditional Chinese medicine, chicken blood is considered somewhat of a powerful folk cure. An injection of chicken blood can revitalize the self and promote health.

Chapter 105: Signing with the Featherwood Guard (3)

In front of a television, in a partitioned lounge of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, a young-looking man's two eyes doubled in size at these words, almost causing him to black out.

“Hallmaster Vulture!”

“Hall master! What's happened?”

Vulture waved his hands, gritting his teeth and standing up. From the beginning he saw Xu Yangyi, he knew that the Featherwood Guard was going to bleed out an exorbitant of money. However, by no means did he expect that Xu Yangyi had even unleashed his neurons! On the airplane, he, Lilac, and Lotus had been embroiled in conflict, and it was said that if the neurons had been opened, a signing bonus of several fold would be given. Nonetheless, confronted with the Featherwood Guard's great financial showing, he didn't think of this. He only anticipated that the other's involvement in the Vermilion Snow Incident and slaying of a scion of God Ming would certainly raise his worth a bit. Who knew... that Xu Yangyi had even unshackled his neurons!

Wasn't it you that fucking asked us in any case?! Why would you go and stay in a backwater place like the Featherwood Guard?! You think big bro ain't got the cash? You believe I won't lift up forty tons of spirit stones and smash you to death?!

The upper bound of spirit stones he could mobilize as a hall master was thirty tons. He wasn't convinced that he could apply for ten more tons for the paragon of that year who had survived Vermilion Snow's hand, slayed a successor of God Ming, and held a Core Formation arcane effort in his hand!

Jingle... A telephone suddenly rang out. Vulture was terribly unwilling at first to take the call, but once he glanced at the

number, he still picked up.

“Old Vulture, he’s still alive.” Lilac’s voice floated over: “In regards to that poor ghost of a Featherwood Guard, they’ve really dished out a hefty sum.”

Where are you guys going to easily obtain it anyways? How many project professors are there with our support?

Vulture curled his lip. He held in his belly of hot anger and said: “It’s no problem... I’m not fuckin’ convined that the Featherwood Guard’s contract will be continued for the greater part of thirty years. I don’t believe... I won’t be able to sign that kid down for the next thirty-year cycle!”

He didn’t know that Xu Yangyi simply hadn’t considered the other two organizations. In his heart, there existed an insane plot. And so with this scheme, he didn’t want to defraud the others. He only wanted to scam Floatingcloud! To merely bamboozle the Mingshui Province Featherwood Guard that held intimate relations with Floatingcloud!

They, on this side as such, along with all the people before their computers, would be astonished by this information. A cultivator who had unleashed their neurons was an existence that perhaps wouldn’t even be among a thousand people. Those that had opened their neurons to the extent of S-rank... numbered few in all of China! Although almost all at the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion and CSIB weren’t master pill elixirist, they had some instruction. As for the Featherwood Guard?

Huehue... the projects of other master pill elixirist, for example the conversion of some ancient medicinal pill, were projects which consumed a calculated portion that demanded several tens of thousands of spirit stones.

And those were middle-grade spirit stones.

The Featherwood Guard was a large-scale mercenary corps and

illegal military force that took a percentage of earnings. If they wanted to support the projects of ten-odd professors or masters, while it wasn't out of the question, it would surely put a strain on their liquid funds. Moreover... who said that an alchemy recovery project would succeed in one go?

Only after throwing in several times to over a dozen times of a few tens of thousands of spirit stones would there be success and the birth of a registered brand. Only a peak moneybags like the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion and a government-backed power like the CSIB could bear this. Right now, the Featherwood Guard had [purchased horse bones for a thousand pounds of gold](#). Thinking of this, the minds of many, many people eased in relief.

“So that's how it is... it was actually like this. Then I can accept it.” A cultivator in front of a computer sighed deeply. There was nothing to be done. Talent was unequal among men. It could not be incurred.

“I think everybody has no further doubts, yes?” Thousandedge laughed and said.

Everyone all shook their heads.

“Furthermore, because the Featherwood Guard hasn't developed a pill elixir facility, young friend Xu will get to choose to apply to the CSIB's newcomer support project within the approaching three years...”

On Vulture's side, Lilac immediately hung up the phone. Vulture felt himself to have suffered double the blow! Why? You didn't even ask me! I was friggin' raring to go with anxious eyes! Although the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion doesn't have this program, we can draw up a new one again! We can discuss it!

After a ten-odd minute speech, Xu Yangyi took a thick resource folder, different from a mortal paper folder. This was a folder of jade slips. He let a drop of fresh blood fall on it and used his spiritual sense to engrave a brand on the blood.

Mission success. Henceforth, he would no longer be the uncertain wanderer Xu Yangyi. Instead, he would be a legion commander of Mingshui Province's Featherwood Guard! An A-rank legion commander!

"I still need to request Commander Xu to christen his legion and determine an enlistment date." The middle-aged man finally calmed his mind, solemnly put away the bamboo slip, and laughed.

Xu Yangyi pondered it and laughed towards a camera: "My legion shall be named [Xingtian](#)."

"How cool! How domineering!"

"I'm in love with this name! Q-quickly, speak of the conditions!"

"A billion is waiting for you! Fellow Daoist Xu! Speak! I will forever strive my hardest towards your objective!"

Chinacultivation was already in a mass of chaos. Love-smitten female cultivators and jealous male cultivators began to post countless messages. They esteemed Foundation Establishment seniors and they admired Core Formation masters even more, however... how could these figures find common ground in contrast to Qi Condensation cultivators? It had to be known that 70% of the cultivation world were Qi Condensation cultivators.

Xu Yangyi mumbled for a brief moment: "There are no conditions. All that is required is to under go my examination and then on can join the Xingtian Legion. The evaluation time is presently unset, but will be extremely short. In a few years, I hope everyone will still be paying attention."

Of course we'll be following closely! So many hidden treasures are waiting for us to divvy up. How could we possibly not be interested?

It was unknown how many people made a resolution in silence. Starting tomorrow, they would take note of each scrap of information pertaining to the Xingtian Legion on

Chinacultivation. By no means would they relinquish a single tidbit!

At the present scene, Thousandedge laughed as he walked over to Xu Yangyi's side and shook hands: "The signing is a great success. Young friend Xu, from this day onwards, you're an agent of Mingshui Province's Featherwood Guard. The legion commander of the A-rank Xingtian Legion. I hope that you'll be able to formally complete legion registration within a month and hand over your legion insignia to the Featherwood Guard's statistics department, so that people can make assignments and appointments."

"The following year is your year to familiarize yourself with the Featherwood Guard. Young friend, I wish... you take good care of yourself."

"Thanks, senior." Xu Yangyi clasped his hands and left the floor. Thousandedge laughed and likewise walked towards the other side.

Thud... A door shut in passing while Thousandedge was in a passage. In the wake of each of his steps, the temperature became fractionally colder. Ultimately, all that existed beneath his feet was chilling ice. "Your nerve sure is big enough..." He inhaled deeply, and his hand stroked a door to a room: "In these two-to-three years... I'll have to allow you run rampant for the time being..."

"Daring to look down on the Featherwood Guard... junior..." A wisp of killing intent flashed through his eyes: "In my hands, whether or not you live or die is beyond your control..."

"In the world of cultivation... there have been many who have vanished without rhyme or reason, not just limited to you, a so-called genius..."

On the other side, it wasn't until Xu Yanyi entered the passage did his smile fade away. He had struck Thousandedge's face! Weren't you going to kill me? Aren't you coming? I'm standing

right in front of you. You can come and give it your best! To look on helplessly and watch as a person you desire to kill takes the Featherwood Guard's benefits, what must you, a Foundation Establishment senior, be feeling in your heart?

"To whoever's hand the deer falls to first is not yet known." He sneered as he turned his head and glanced back. The smidgen of a smile played at the corner of his mouth. Who was it that said one had to live in hiding to evade a manhunt? Different times had different ways of handling things. He stood before the person that wanted to kill him and made off with all his rewards from three years ago. Moreover, he even specifically announced he had unshackled his neurons, causing this reward to become even more significant. That was because...

In his hand, he also possessed the hidden ace that was the Eternal Alchemy Canon! A Core Formation cultivator's Black Kill Order was akin to a hanging blade above his head. So long as he stayed here and didn't make a move, there would absolutely be no one able to take action against him. However, once he left the city and began executing missions or entering vast desolaces, swamplands, barrens, and secret realms...

There were no less than ten thousand different ways for him to die. The total extermination of a small squadron. Dead men could bear no testimony, and with the quiet smoothing of traces by a Core Formation master, the entire cultivation world would still be in harmony.

"You won't have such an opportunity..." His finger gently stroked the wall, softly tapping on it from time to time. It seemed he was tapping piano keys: "Give me three years... As soon as the Eternal Alchemy Canon is successfully completed, we'll come and see then... who is the hunter, and who is the prey..."

Great power rested in his hands. Floatingcloud would eternally be none the wiser that after he failed to take action at the Four Great Joint Pools, the chances for him to dispose of Xu Yangyi in

the future would be so absolutely few that his hair would prick up in anger.

“So long, so long as I can produce a pill, whichever direction I walk towards... how can he hold comment? All I require is but a single pill.” He didn’t want to be a cultivator who sought protection from under others. He desired to become his own guardian! From here on, under the orders of I, Xu Yangyi, regardless of whether I am demon, human, or without race, I will surely pull banner and laugh proudly along the path of martial supremacy, that of the rivers and lakes! Hence onwards, beneath the cry of my command, even if I am not of any race, I will still be able to overcome a million corpses and rivers of blood so great that even shields drift atop. That is the realm I desire. That is my truth, my Dao.

“It’s not impossible at all...” He sneered as he narrowed his eyes: “The Eternal Alchemy Canon is the strongest assisting force.”

“Commander, did you say something?” Unconsciously, he had already walked to the door, and a flattering voice rang out.

“Nothing.” Xu Yangyi laughed, yet immediately reacted with a kick towards the side!

“Woof! [How could you be so heartless!](#)” Following an anxious bark, a blurring black-and-white figure flew into the wall, pressing up against it like a lizard. Its chest heaved up and down incessantly.

“Mao Ba’er...” Xu Yangyi rubbed his fist. It was an unexpected itch...

“Allow me to observe the fruits of your three years of cultivation...”

“No need... All my points are in my intelligence skill, above my physical power and energy. Okay, I’m not even slacking on any equipment experiment. Commander, why should a spend points

on MP and HP for a familiar like me that can walk like a human?" This familiar dialogue was truly... praising. Xu Yangyi turned around and beckoned with his finger, yet expression froze.

Mao Ba'er slid down from the wall and pushed on a pair of sunglasses on his nose. Tidying his close-fit suit, he stood up straight on his hind legs and crossed his front paws together, laughing mockingly: "Have you been stunned by my handsomeness?"

"You..." Xu Yangyi didn't know what to say and nodded his head only after a while: "Have quite a way of thinking."

"You approve?!" Heavens!" In a flash, Mao Ba'er fell to the ground on his knees, covering his face and wailing: "Ten-somewhat years... Ten-somewhat years!" Mao Ba'er's paw pointed waveringly at Xu Yangyi: "This is the first time you've acknowledged me!" Finished crying and knocking off his antics, the husky nimbly stood up like a human and stuck out his tongue: "I know it's your signing ceremony, so I thought I should be a bit formal. My thinking sure was right!"

Xu Yangyi laughed, and his smile immediately vanished. He said solemnly: "Mao Ba'er, I'll give you a warning in advance."

"As of now, we've truly tread into the path of cultivation. If you keep up an undependable style of handling business, I'm going to change managers."

"You're going to abandon me?" Mao Ba'er buried his face in his chest with teary eyes: "We've slept together... shared secrets... You actually..." The gazes of a few surrounding guards in black military attire "carelessly" swept past.

"Yes, we've slept together on a bed and used our mouths to converse... Mao Ba'er..." Xu Yangyi sighed: "Wherever I am in the future, wherever the scotch tape, I will be paying attention to the followed arrangements."

Mao Ba'er looked at him in a daze. After a full three seconds, he made a long sigh: "You've finally gained a sense of humor from my training..."

Spent a thousand pounds of gold on horse bones. Old Chinese tale. Gist of this is that one spends a lot of money on something to display sincerity. An emperor wanted to buy a horse that could travel a 1000 li in a single day, but couldn't find one. His attendant hatched a plan and used the emperor's gold to buy the skeleton of a horse. The emperor was upset, but was happy when people started bringing horse because of how sincere they thought he was.

Xingtian = 刑天. Haha, we've finally reached this part. Probably one of the reasons I chose to translate this novel is because Xu Yangyi names his legion the Xingtian Legion. The XT part of my web handle is Xing Tian. Xingtian is god in Chinese myth that had his head chopped off, but his nipples turned into eyes and his belly button into a mouth, so he could fight on. Xingtian Legion can also be translated directly as "Heaven Punishment".

"How could you be so heartless!" is of my patchwork. Every now and then, the author uses English. It was literally "whatcausedyouheartless" before. Doing Mao Ba'er's dialogue is pretty difficult, considering he is practically a walking meme.

Chapter 106: Registration

“What have you been up to in these past few years?” Accompanied by Mao Ba’er, Xu Yangyi headed towards his room. This was an office room he had applied for at the branch. Everyone was quite curious; a majority of legions were independent estates. He had actually chosen lodgings at the branch? Xu Yangyi naturally held his own notions. By selecting this location, Thousandedge wouldn’t even dare to play any tricks. To look at the person you want to kill with open eyes day by day, yet the other is in seclusion right below your own eyelids, what was the feeling? Perhaps Thousandedge didn’t want to know, however... Xu Yangyi wanted to know very much.

“Bitter...” Mao Ba’er wiped away at nonexistent tears: “Without anyone knowing whether you were dead or alive, and since I’m already an affiliated manager, who would’ve been willing to pick me? I’ve had to tighten my belt during these past couple years... Haven’t you discovered I’ve gotten thin?”

His canine paw silently streaked across Xu Yangyi’s snow-white shirt, his eyes radiating an intoxicated gaze—of course, it was towards the outfit that was valued at a few tens of thousands. In the next second, a new, ashy black mark appeared on Xu Yangyi’s shirt. Xu Yangyi swept an eye over it and the evidently fat canine body.

Mao Ba’er immediately stood straight: “Don’t sweat it! Spud, your business is my business. I haven’t been slacking in these three years, too! I went to the CSIB and took two years of ‘Cultivation Programming and Planning’ and ‘Cultivation Economics’! I’ve got the faith to handle everything for you!”

“I hope so.” Xu Yangyi and Mao Ba’er walked into a room, closing the door with a passing hand. Peony saw the man and dog enter, not thinking it was unexpected in the slightest. She who had ten-odd years of seniority had seen many managers of all sorts.

“Commander.” Peony bowed respectfully and pushed on her glasses. She took out a jade slip from her pocket, her finger pausing over it: “Mingshui Province has ten cultivation clans that have passed on letters of congratulation. Do you want to look?”

“No.” Xu Yangyi sat down in front of the computer. The soft chair caused his body to sink into it a fair bit, and he used his computer mouse to search for some things: “If there aren’t extremely important matters in the future, no need to notify me.”

Peony nodded, her fingertips spitting out a wisp of white spiritual force. She swiftly wrote down on the jade slip as she said: “Their total presented congratulatory gifts sum up to 2320 spirit stones. For the most part, it is pill elixirs, magik artifacts, and talismans. May I ask how you plan on handling this?”

“Let it be.” Xu Yangyi said indifferently: “In these next few years, the Xingtian Legion isn’t intending on recruiting.”

“Forgive my frankness, commander. If you recruit now, you’ll only be able to enlist the rabble.” Peony smiled: “The true good seeds will require our Xingtian Legion to put forth achievements.”

The words “our legion” caused Xu Yangyi to smile faintly: “Then why the hell are they bringing gifts?”

“At the moment, they have no relationship with us... however if they don’t express their standing now, they won’t even have the qualifications to declare their positions later on.” Peony smirked and laughed: “Sir, you might be unaware, but in fact, an A-rank legion isn’t the highest rank.”

Xu Yangyi raised a brow. A-rank surprisingly wasn’t the highest?

After the completion of an A-rank mission or the completion of an assigned mission, and even the rating exceeding the A-level later on, the national rating can be applied for.” Peony filled in: “Presently, China only has ten legions that surpass A-rank...”

“Their names?” Xu Yangyi mumbled.

“It’s odd... There isn’t a soul that knows about the scope or personnel of these ten legions that transcend A-rank. Even their number of units have never been heard. Moreover, that’s not to mention people who have seen them. Commander, this is an impossibility. If a legion surpassing the A-rank with countless of eyes on them are going to mobilize, it’s impossible that there’s no word of them and it’s impossible their unrelated to the cultivation world. However, they’re like a legend, vague and hollow. In particular, even many old legions of several decades, like Beijing’s Sunclasp Legion, established for over a hundred years, haven’t NOT been investigated.”

Xu Yangyi’s interest had been evoked. Although his goal in coming to the Featherwood Guard was not pure—he didn’t wish to remain beneath the [sword of Damocles](#) in perpetuity. Hide? No. His nature was to thoroughly take this sword and deliver it into a forge! Nonetheless, this information caused him to suddenly become interested.

“A fabrication?”

“N-no, commander.” Peony said deferentially: “This is because... among them is Senior Sunnihilator’s Sunnihilator Legion, and he has personally verified this. But as luck would have it...” She winked: “Senior Sunnihilator, after his legion was elected as a legion that surpassed the A-rank... he faded away from the view of the people.”

“It’s the same as the other nine heroic legions. Their commanders only pop-up occasionally in the cultivation world’s major media outlets. The entire legion appears to have disappeared off the face of the Earth.”

Xu Yangyi nodded in understanding: “Are these people under attention? If my Xingtian Legion develops well in the future...”

“It’s also fairly convenient of them to join.” Peony smiled: “Commander, a long-accomplished A-rank legion isn’t limited in

troops to just you alone. There are many clans willing to put out a high price to deliver their precious successors for training. After all, the mega clans are seldom pitiful. There isn't any clan at all that can band together an expeditionary team at any time... Right now, they're just getting chummy. If they see the growth of our Xingtian Legion is good in the future, they'll have built a bridge today."

"Especially since you've activated your neurons to S-rank! God, this even startled me! They're not only bringing their scions for training, but they moreover really want to "progress together" with you, a budding alchemist, talismancer, or machinist! Right now, I dare to bet on it! When you start recruiting, they're certain to make a mess out of your doorstep!"

Mao Ba'er put on an act of hold a cup of coffee: "[These little clans are too sharp... even sharper than this pupper. No matter, their missions later on have to be super good! They HAVE to be super good! And lucky to the max!](#)"

Peony laughed and smiled: "Commander, If there aren't two hundred thousand cultivators that want to enter the Featherwood Guard, there are a hundred thousand. While maybe our treatment can't compare to the CSIB and Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, we are the most liberal. There's no cultivator that likes being tied down. Consequently, our Featherwood Guard might be counted as the second poorest among the few major powers, but our reported and prepared number of people is the highest. Thus, you have no need to worry, sir. As long as you seize achievements, those hesitant elites will definitely choose us. Even if we don't make a showing, they'll be rushing over with request to us!"

"Oh?" Xu Yangyi simply didn't care for elites or no elites. Instead, he laughed: "Who is the last one?"

"Heavens Law."

"..." He choked in pause: "Not necessarily, right? Back then, I

saw all kinds of new installations at the school which were rather comprehensive. The training room's gravity could be adjusted up to three-fold.”

Peony smiled: “Yes, all apparatuses for testing elites are delivered to Heavens Law at the first moment. As a result... almost all of Heavens Law's things are from the support of the other three powers.”

“Otherwise, commander, do you think Heavens Law would open so many tasks each year, give all the students free education, and grant each student an allowance? Where would so much money come from? After certain powers aid certain issues, and once grades are out, they form a sixty-forty profit split. In these few decades, the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion has already divided at very least close to a 100 million tons of spirit stones with Heavens Law. The CSIB for the most part jointly researches with Heavens Law.”

Xu Yangyi sighed softly in understanding, deep with emotion. The world of cultivation was indeed so marvelous as it caused yearning to be born in the hearts of the people. “Is there anything else?” He pursed a teacup to his lips, his meaning quite obvious. If there was nothing then leave.

Peony bowed respectfully: “Commander, you've just been appointed. My responsibility is to explain misgivings to you. We can slowly take our time with other affairs, but there is one matter that I must inform you of in advance.” She straightened her body, and her smile vanished. She gazed into Xu Yangyi's eyes: “Missions are left to you to accept. However, there are eight places that you mustn't take assignment to.”

“Please allow me to explain...” Peony gracefully walked over before a painting of birds and flowers that was approximately four meters long and two meters high. With a gentle wave of her hand, the surface painting completely disappeared and transformed into a whiteboard. Subsequently, a detailed outline of all of China

distinctly emerged on the surface.

However, it was different from a map. Only four kinds of colors existed on its surface: gray, yellow, orange, and red. In addition, these colors weren't confined to a province, but rather irregularly scattered across various regions over all of China.

“Slurp?” Mao Ba’er’s tongue was persistently secreting saliva.

“This is one of the Featherwood Guard’s top secrets, however, it can’t be considered a secret, as well. This is because this map is frequently borrowed by the CSIB and Bountiful Treasures Pavilion.” Peony laughed haughtily: “The Featherwood Guard is the organization with the most number of people in the entirety of China and also the organization that has ventured the widest scope. We’re a true combat faction, different from the kind of pure logistics unit that is the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion. This map has went through all the Featherwood Guard’s legions for several decades, from A-rank to C-rank, a drafted power distribution chart of all collected intelligence. Such a map can only be drawn by our Featherwood Guard, more accurate than any satellite!”

Peony pointed towards a gray region: “This map employs the balance between human and demon powers. Gray represents no danger whatsoever. Initial-stage Qi Condensation cultivators can go to and fro there.”

“For example, Sanshui City that commander took his graduation exam. Although it is a city-level establishment, its geographical location is too lacking. There are no famous mountains or great lakes in the surroundings, inferior to an extremely flourishing place like Shanghai. It’s under the jurisdiction of the number two of the hundred poorest counties, so it was assessed a D-rank region. However, a majority of D-rank regions are counties like the specific case of Sanshui City. In all of China, there over six hundred cities. Among over one thousand six hundred counties, perhaps there are less than twenty examples.”

Xu Yangyi looked at the map with rapt attention and inwardly nodded. Most areas were gray, not cities that the eyes of normal people would see abnormal to develop. On the contrary, in many cases, such heavily industrialized cities were still fine to develop, but without great mountains and vast rivers in the surroundings.

For instance... the capital city in each major province. They were almost an expanse of grey. This was also related to the End of Days. As qi became sparser and sparser, in the city, the newly proposed “Qi Confinement theory” had already been completely destroyed by industrialization. Although there was qi, it absolutely couldn’t be considered dense. The underground and outer suburbs far from the city were a cultivator’s treasured places.

Nonetheless, one couldn’t fast at the initial stage of Qi Condensation, so if one wanted to go to such a relatively qi-rich place to cultivate, at the very least, rogue cultivators couldn’t accomplish such. This lead to those who went there to be humans or demons of background. Those places remote from the city, for example: prairies, vast deserts, and so on, on the contrary, didn’t possess a single area that was gray.

“The grey represents the confines of Qi Condensation and possibly the Great Circle of Qi Condensation, but it is uncertain. This is also because demons migrate quite often. As for the orange, this is representative of places with Foundation Establishment seniors. Humans have Foundation Establishment cultivators, but demons are bound to have Foundation Establishment greater demons, too. These cities are far from a good many grey cities. Usually, it's rather developed cities; relatively many that are close to large natural sceneries.”

Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes and looked over. He discovered that a majority of these locations were concentrated in the west and then secondly the north. There weren’t many in the south and east.

“Does the red symbolize Core Formation cultivators?” He

questioned.

“No, commander. Core Formation cultivators have their own fixed Dao sanctums, but there’s quite the possibility they’re not within their abode...” She laughed: “Core Formation is the world’s apex. Who can know of the four seas or whatever the place that Core Formation Dao Masters wander to?”

“Then what is the red?” Mao Ba’er asked in puzzlement, as well: “Strawberries? Cherry tomatoes?”

Peony curbed her smile and inhaled deeply. Pausing for two seconds, she then said gravely: “Commander, please allow me to bring it to your attention once more. I hope you memorize it at all costs. Under any circumstance, you absolutely must not take missions in the red regions.”

Xu Yangyi quietly looked at her, mumbling to himself for a brief moment. He asked probingly: “Are these regions of extreme danger?”

“They are areas of certain death.” Peony bowed respectfully and said heavily: “All red areas, after the founding of modern China, have altogether engulfed one Core Formation master... two hundred at the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment... and two thousand Foundation Establishment cultivators.”

Sword of Damocles is an old tale. According to the story, Damocles was pandering to Dionysius, his king, and exclaimed to him that Dionysius was truly fortunate as a great man of power and authority, surrounded by magnificence. In response, Dionysius offered to switch places with Damocles for one day so that Damocles could taste that very fortune firsthand. Damocles quickly and eagerly accepted the king's proposal. Damocles sat down in the king's throne surrounded by every luxury, but Dionysius arranged that a huge sword should hang above the throne, held at the pommel only by a single hair of a horse's tail. Damocles finally begged the king that he be allowed to depart

because he no longer wanted to be so fortunate, realizing that with great fortune and power comes also great danger.

Translating this passage actually made me understand something. Like I said, doing Mao Ba'er's dialogue can be difficult. Super good = 一九 (one nine). In Chinese, these numbers are of great significance, essentially the combination meaning "super good" or "best". Lucky to the max = 八二 (eight two). In Chinese, these numbers are considered lucky/fortunate. The combination of these two is super lucky or favorable circumstance. It also made me realize something about Mao Ba'er's name. In the early chapters, I think I made a note saying that Mao Ba'er's name is directly translated as Cat Eight-Two. In this new context of numbers with meaning, I could've probably translated Mao Ba'er's name as "Lucky Cat".

Chapter 107: S-rank Demons (1)

“Gasp...” Mao Ba’er coldly gasped, looking at Peony incredulously: “A C-C-Core Formation master?! H-how could that be possible?!”

“It’s no error.” Peony was without a sliver of a jesting expression: “In 1954, in a red region, Shuangqing City’s Heavenly Pit, a Red Spider Lily bloomed, shockingly visible to the entire western region.”

“There was a nameless Core Formation master... leading ten Great Circle Foundation Establishment cultivators and four hundred Qi Condensation cultivators. It was a night exploration of Shuangqing City’s Heavenly Pit. Not a single one of them... made it out.”

The inside room was quiet without a sound. Xu Yangyi pulled up on the sleeve of his snow-white shirt. The [flooded Omega](#) on his hand twinkled with an enchanting brilliance beneath the illumination of the lightning. His hair recovered once more to choppy locks. Under the light, he didn’t resemble a cultivator; he was more like an idol.

A Core Formation cultivator, ten Great Circle Foundation Establishment cultivators, and four hundred Qi Condensation cultivators... had all been lost to the Heavenly Pit! Twenty thousand Foundation Establishment cultivators; it was unknown whether or not there were even a hundred at the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment... and then had been lost at once!

His gaze wordlessly swept over the map. Tian Shan’s Heavenly Lake, Poyang Lake, Shennong Forestry, the Heavenly Pit, the Yellow River’s Great Jinshan Valleys, the Kunlun Mountain Range’s Death Valley, the Paracel Islands’ Dragon Hole, and Longsu Province’s Colonnades of Danxia Temple. Altogether, there were eight locations. There merely eight major red sites in all of

China. On the map, they were rather striking and harsh to the eyes. Nonetheless... they were similarly challenging cultivators with the desire of knowledge pertaining to the true world!

The greater the danger, the greater the harvest... For a place able to cause a Core Formation master to disappear, there absolutely existed a colossal opportunity! Perhaps... it was some ancient, almighty Dao sanctum!

“Got it.” After a while, Xu Yangyi’s voice rang out, not an emotion heard in it whatsoever.

“Commander...” Peony studied him for a few seconds, but was incapable of discerning Xu Yangyi’s thoughts: “You won’t accept missions from these places... right?”

Xu Yangyi leisurely fiddled about with a cigarette, spun it a few times around his fingertips, and laughed: “[Maybe?](#)”

A heartthrob sure was a heartthrob! Watching the movement of him picking up the cigarette was so graceful! Peony gently coughed: “If you cherish your life, stray far from the red...”

“Considering what you’ve said, he definitely understands... Even if he wants to go, I’ll bite down on his leg, as well. Let your worries go...” Mao Ba’er tentatively patted his chest in trepidation: “[My 24 karat khorium braces aren’t so easy to break free from. It’s safe handing him over to me; they call me the condom!](#)”

From out of nowhere, Xu Yangyi tossed out a piece of dark chocolate. A black-and-white blur caught it in its mouth with a power just shy of a thunderbolt. Chewing and licking with his tongue a few times, Mao Ba’er fixed Xu Yangyi with a glare: “[Impudent concubine](#), you’re of heart to poison me so easily!”

“...” Xu Yangyi and Peony were completely silent.

“Is it true... that dogs will die when they eat dark chocolate?” After ages, Peony resisted her urge to smile and asked.

“There are some dogs that can take a bite.” Xu Yangyi said

insipidly.

Peony gently coughed and bowed: “Commander, if there’s no other business, I’ll be on standby outside. Lastly, an A-rank legion must complete a mission within five years, otherwise we’ll be met with a rating demotion. Once demoted, some privileges cannot be used once more, such as looking up S-rank and above demons.”

“I know.” Xu Yangyi responded, turning over to the computer: “I need a cultivation room like this with a high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation. Within a month.”

Peony observed, her gaze fairly amazed as she glanced at Xu Yangyi. She somewhat dared not to believe it. All around were pitch-black stone walls, dazzling runes drawn on them of complex design, nodes where not the least bit amount of qi oozed. A single glimpse was all it took to know that these were no ordinary goods. However, Peony’s surprise was not due to the high-level Spirit Focusing Formation and also not in regards to Xu Yangyi’s extravagance. What she was surprised of... was that the other could cultivate in such an environment?

This was an ascetic cultivator. Using difficult surroundings to temper one’s Dao-heart, resolute in oneself with the convictions to continue moving. However... these days, which cultivator, even Foundation Establishment seniors, didn’t have extremely luxurious estates or Dao sanctums?

What kind of feeling was it to sit down on the cold floor in meditation and cultivate? Even though there was the support of spiritual force in getting up, the lower half of the body would be aching and numb to no end, the circulation of blood impeded.

Moreover, after the end of a long seclusion, the first order of business was unconditionally a refreshing hot shower. Not to mention bathtubs, there were also many people who had swimming pools and hot springs in their cultivation rooms.

“Commander... since you’ve decided not to recruit for the time

being, we don't need to be so sparing with the 17,000 spirit stones... In fact, the signing ceremony's most important matter wasn't to bestow upon you these rewards, but rather to promote you before all the nations cultivators. It's these contacts that are the most significant..."

It's not necessary of you at all to be so frugal! Please live it up in style and splurge, Commander-oppa!

"I understand." Xu Yangyi cupped his chin and nodded: "But I am accustomed to it."

"..."

This little devil didn't know how sit back and relax one bit! Not one single fondness! In her heart, Peony silently cursed. Afterwards, she revolved her qi on the jade slip in her hand, glanced at it, and laughed: "Commander, these is your arrangements for the next few days. Tomorrow, you'll have to go to Panshan City's governing hall and make reparations with the human government."

Xu Yangyi nodded. His doings had to be tidied by himself. Peony bowed again and paced away in her graceful highheels. Just as she left, Mao Ba'er audibly scuttled onto his front legs.

"I really didn't expect you'd turn this apathetic after three years! Where's my angel that agreed we'd do anything for each other!" His front paw landed on top of Xu Yangyi's thigh, and he put his head on its surface to wipe his nonexistent tears: "You have a new favorite; you don't love me! I've been abandoned!"

Xu Yangyi paid him no heed and turned his body back to use the computer, asking without much thought: "Did you eat the dark chocolate?"

Mao Ba'er gnashed his teeth in anger: "Do you really want me to die so much?"

"Yes."

“No way!” Mao Ba’er’s hair stood on edge, and he jumped about in satisfaction: “A villain remains for a thousand years! Even if I don’t live to a thousand, I’ll stick around until at least nine hundred!”

Beep... At this time, the computer softly rang out. Xu Yangyi’s face was cold like ice, a bloodthirsty smile hanging at the crook of his mouth: “Get out.”

“What! You!” Mao Ba’er raised his head in shock. Wasn’t it said that absence made the heart grow fonder? Where was the angel that spoke well of bonding with each other? However, just as he lifted his head, he saw Xu Yangyi’s expression. There wasn’t anything different from the usual, but through his ten-somewhat years of interaction, Mao Ba’er could keenly sense a kind of thing...

An aura of death! A murderous will made corporeal! Could it be...? Mao Ba’er seemed to recall something, quietly running outside the room and closing the door in consideration. Xu Yangyi clasped his water cup, calmly looking at the web page before his eyes. In ten-odd years... he had entered the Featherwood Guard, but in fact... all his reasons wasn’t his driving force. There was only one reason; the chance he had waited sixteen years for!

He appeared to be like a wooden carving, calmly observing, absent of joy and devoid of sorrow, without the trace of a billow. After a full five seconds, without warning, the water cup he was clenching rang out with a shattering, becoming completely covered with cracks. He appeared to then somewhat gather his bearings and suddenly felt his eyes turn a bit wet.

Is this the feeling of not having cried in so long...? He leaned back in his chair and laughed all of a sudden: “I’m not suited to cultivate this damned qi-nurturing art.” The web page in front of him had a black background with the crest of a feather and the totem of a spear and sword crossed together. Below, there was only one line of characters.

The Featherwood Guard's Demonslaying Catalog. A line of characters that displayed "Already Connected" appeared at the top of the screen. This was moreover the soft echo of the incessant beeping. THIS was certainly the reason why he had chosen the Featherwood Guard! It was precisely that day's choice at the Unrivaled Beneath the Heavens Arena! The Featherwood Guard, only the Featherwood Guard, was capable of totally characterizing all presently known demons!

Using the lives of cultivators, their experiences, and the process of legions, a database pertaining to all of China's greatest demons had been constructed. As for Xu Yangyi... he inhaled deeply a few times, finally opening his eyes in caution. His eyes that were ordinarily somewhat indecipherable already bore a flush of red. All commanders could automatically peruse the A-rank and below database. A-rank commanders were equipped with the authority to look through the S-rank database.

"C'mon, baby..." He breathed in deeply, suppressing the seething killing intent in his heart: "Are you looking forward to our reunion after sixteen years? Are you looking forward to when I rip you into shreds?" For all of eternity, he would never be able to forget his blood-dyed birthday cake and toys when he came home at eight years old. Until the end of time, he was incapable of removing the ravaged limbs, splattered blood, and the deep-red eye from since after he opened that door. Forever engraved in his mind was how solemn his seclusion was in his first five years at Heavens Law. Of how gravely he was frightened of blood.

However, he had arrived here at the present. This time, that which he had lost was brought back. What his opponent felt to be hunger had transformed into his life. Click click click... The sound of the computer mouse echoed incessantly inside the room. Xu Yangyi didn't overlook neither hide nor hair. Opening files from the C-rank order, class, origin, and territory.

In the Featherwood Guard's collective, there were a vast many

unascertained demons. By no means would he relinquish a single hair or trace. After a full four hours, he wasn't able to come up with anything once. However, he only finished reading the C-rank order section.

Mao Ba'er was the doorway; he hadn't left. By his interactions of over a dozen years, he had an all too well understanding of Xu Yangyi's temperament. There were some men that wouldn't place the words lying at the bottom of their hearts in their mouths, even making it appear that there was nothing of the matter. However, they would forever advance unflinchingly towards their paths, striving with great effort. They seemed reticent, even taciturn. Yet these sleeping lions weren't to be provoked. Their slumber was due on their part in requiring their energies for their own objectives.

“For the sake of our relations of ten-odd years, I won't disturb you tonight...”

Xu Yangyi shut himself in the room for a full day and a half, glued to the computer mouse. A-rank and below, nothing! By no measure or pace did he doubt that he had seen it erroneously; he had thoroughly memorized his mark's imprint. It... was a crow.

Pitch black from head to foot, like a reaper in the curtain of night. A crow no less than ten meters tall. Its eyes were akin to black jade. Its claws were comparable to the sharpest sword, and on its feathers, It bore the mark of golden eyes. It wasn't bizarre whatsoever. It seemed to be of the most wild breed. However... It didn't exist in ranks of the A and below!

His gaze looked upon an option only available to A-rank commanders.

S-rank demons!

Flooded Omega - is a style of watch. Same context of “Iced out”. Aka its loaded with diamonds.

This “maybe” is said in English

Two things going on here. Khorium is a rare mineral in a video game, World of Warcraft. If you are familiar with fantasy, it is comparable to Adamantine. Second thing is Mao Ba'er saying that he is so safe that people call him a "condom". In Chinese, this is a play on words, since the word "safe" is included in "condom".

Impudent Concubine isn't exactly what's going on here. Like I said, Mao Ba'er's dialogue is unique. What he is really saying is = 华妃 or "Concubine Hua" This is referring to a character from a C-drama called "Empresses in the Palace". This character mentioned poisons someone.

Chapter 108: S-rank Demons (2)

Click... Followed by the pressing of a keystroke, a series of reminders appeared: account username of A-rank Xingtian Legion Commander Xu Yangyi has been detected. Please confirm your spiritual sense. The symbol of the Featherwood Guard emerged, and Xu Yangyi crooked the corner of his mouth, using his spiritual sense to scan.

Ding dong... A voice pleasant to the ears sounded out: “Confirmation success. All contents of A-rank demons and above are not to be divulged.” He massaged his temple. It was unknown which company had developed such an analogous scanning function, but it had long since been incorporated into the present cultivation world. The internet brought a convenience that far transcended flying pigeons for the transmission of books or jadeslips in the same fashion. Naturally, such a thing as an account had spread through the cultivation world.

He possessed not the skill to think of this, massaging his temples purely because of the uncomfortableness brought upon by proceeding to look at the computer for several hours. Nonetheless, he only sipped at his coffee, continuing to throw himself into browsing. The computer went dark. It didn’t immediately display an image, but rather the emergence of a row of small characters.

S-rank demons are not concluded by realm, but instead the final determinations of bloodline. Their realms may not be high. However, each bloodline is equal to a lost species of ancient times. As to so far that many are mythologized creatures. Moreover, there is a possibility that living fossils which have survived from distant times to the present exists... All images and videos have exchanged with the lives of hundreds and thousands of cultivators. Viewer discretion is advised.”

This paragraph of words could not be removed. Twenty seconds later, the computer screen lit up and transformed into the first

image! It was a demon that had a head like a dragon's and a body akin to a tortoise's. It hadn't undergone Form Transformation, calmly dwelling in a tremendous lake. Xu Yangyi's gaze faintly brushed over and looked clearly at the data below the image.

“Hunan Province's Dongting Lake. 1931. Wyvern bloodline, purity: 70%. Realm: Initial-stage Foundation Establishment. Disappeared in 1957, location unknown. Strength evaluation: has already awakened innate divine ability, a water-related divine ability. Gentle disposition, no tendency of brutality. Skin and flesh possess the natural ability to weaken qi. Initial evaluation: non-dangerous demon.”

Xu Yangyi swept the data with an eye and immediately clicked down on his computer mouse. He didn't expect that on his second image, he would surprising see an “acquaintance”.

“Jadewave, birth date unknown. In 1579, Jadewave appeared at the Northeast's Four Great Joint Pools, taking Old Black Mountain as lair. There are accounts of him once emerging in 1207. Realm: unknown (suspect to be at the middle stage or late stage of Foundation Establishment). Bloodline: unknown. Based on the scanning of biologists, there is an enormous possibility he is a lost prehistoric species that has awakened after a geological era. Bloodline purity: unknown.”

“Strength evaluation: has awakened innate divine ability, water-related divine ability. Neutral standing. Disposition to offensive tendency. Initial evaluation: secondary danger-level demon.”

Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes, his hand faintly pausing here. He could not help but to gasp in admiration towards the cultivation powers' degree of work comprehensiveness. Perhaps even Jadewave himself hadn't discovered amidst his unwittingness that he had already been examined for the most part. Especially his blood. The only data missing in calculation was what species he was.

Xu Yangyi was in no reluctance to leave, continuing to click away. Flipping through page by page, he saw a colossal shadow at the bottom of the ocean. He saw a massive eye under a large crack at the epicenter of a great earthquake. He saw a several-tens-of-meters wide bird's nest in a cave in a mountain that had none had entered for over a hundred years... Time drifted on by minutes and seconds. Another four hours passed...

At the door, a pair of high heels came to a halt. Mao Ba'er glanced over: "The person you wanted to find hasn't been found. In the whole nation, her name doesn't exist, but the people of the same name don't come up. That can only be considered luck."

"I know." The woman gently lifted her white cotton jacket and sat down: "Is he inside?"

Mao Ba'er nodded: "I advise you not to go in to find him. Give him a bit of his own time."

The woman serenely fished out a cigarette: "Want one?"

"No thank you." Mao Ba'er deadpanned in a rare moment.

The woman didn't say anything. Click. A light combusted into flame. She took a soft drag: "What were you guys like... before?"

"What were we like, huh..." A wisp of reminiscing brilliance streaked through Mao Ba'er's eyes, his tail wagging: "The first time I saw him, he was a child that had a tendency to cry..."

"Him?" The woman was stunned, a little incredulous as she puffed out blue smoke: "He had a tendency to cry?"

"What do you think?" Mao Ba'er glared at the other with an eye: "How could an eight-year-old kid not cry upon witnessing a scene like that with his own eyes? I remember he cried for an entire half a year. Afterwards, he didn't open his mouth for a whole three. Once he was eleven, the first thing he then said was that he would enter Heavens Law. Later on, once another year passed, he spoke again."

The woman didn't follow with words, merely taking drags of her cigarette.

"However, from that point on, he seemed to transform, in no way lagging behind in any training. I remember back then I had come to Heavens Law for my internship from manager-training courses. With the glimpse of the eye, I saw a young boy drenched in the rain, gasping for breath as he rain and burdened with several tens of kilos on his back." Mao Ba'er narrowed his eyes and sighed: "I was interested then. I asked him: are you being punished?"

"Can you guess what he said?"

"No." The woman laughed.

"He said that his afternoon training still wasn't done." Mao Ba'er shrugged: "I immediately felt that was really difficult to find such an idiot... and so, I observed him for five years. The first year I watched him, he was in last place. In the second year, out of the entire academy's thirty-plus, he was twenty. In the third year, he was fifteen. In the fourth year, he was ten. In the fifth, third. After that..." Mao Ba'er glanced at the tightly shut room: "He's always been number one."

The woman was silent for several seconds and stamped out her cigarette: "Each man different from the norm has their own defining story."

"The assailants of everyone at the academy had been found, but only his remained. He should be this strong... It's a natural matter of course... He should..." Mao Ba'er was somewhat rueful: "In these ten-odd years, he finally has the moment, the opportunity to access these things. This time MUST be his."

The woman shook her head: "If Heavens Law can't find it, then how could he possibly do so?"

"It's not like that." Mao Ba'er spoke with seldom seriousness:

“There are demons, because they are too precious, that Heavens Law cannot touch... Some demons have already been included on the protection list by the Myriad Demons Palace. Humans are likewise left to inaction... For example, if a panda kills or injures someone, will the Chinese government sentence it with the death penalty? They won’t... It’s very possible that his assailant belongs among one of these demons...”

The woman didn’t speak again, only looking at the door, faintly somewhat lost in thought. Another hour passed. Xu Yangyi came out, his eyes fairly bloodshot. It was uncertain if it was because of his tangled emotions of the past or due to facing towards the computer. His expression was as usual, tranquil like lakewaters. Seeing the woman at the door, the crook of his mouth seemed to split: “How did you get in?” His voice was flat, so dull that not a shred of inflection could be discerned.

“I heard you became a commander. I originally thought you had already died three years ago in that chaos, so I’ve specifically to see an old friend.” The woman softly laughed as she stood up. She was beautiful, not at all inferior to some movie stars. Three years of time hadn’t left too much of a trace upon her body. Over twenty years old, she was like a honey peach waiting to be plucked. Waves of long wine-red hair draped slanted over her shoulders. Beneath her white jacket was a tank top that exposed her navel. Under her short white skirt were an arcing pair of long fair legs, so beautiful that they enchanted men. She too was calm, bereft of excitement or sadness. These emotions seemed to have parted with her.

“Sorry.” Xu Yangyi nodded: “I didn’t find your younger sister.”

“It doesn’t matter.” Su Lianyue apathetically lowered her head, pursing her red lips: “In any case... I didn’t have that great of a wish...”

“I had my friend investigate the entire nation’s population, accurate down to each village, but I still couldn’t find her.” Xu Yangyi looked into her eyes and said: “Among the people I’ve met,

she isn't one of them."

Su Lianyue didn't open her mouth. Eventually, she raised her head and laughed as she fiddled with her long hair: "We haven't met for so long; what's the point of saying these things? C'mon, big sis will treat you to a drink."

Xu Yangyi quietly looked at her. After ages, the corner of his mouth suddenly curved: "I thought you came to tell me that you had my child."

"Don't be so dramatic." Su Lianyue's mood seemed to come to life, and she chuckled, her hand naturally coming to coil around Xu Yangyi's powerful arm: "What is it, commander? Won't you do me the honor?"

Xu Yangyi laughed: "Let's go." As they passed through the lobby, Peony looked on in shock at the pair, her lips trembling. How could this be! Commander got a woman in the span of a day?! How could this be okay! How could such a scandal break news when the Yangyu Army has just recently been established! No way! This has to be covered up! To preserve the commander's heartthrob image!

The little bar was quiet. The two of them ordered alcohol and silently sat down in their seats, their eyes drawing the outline of the other's silhouette.

"You haven't changed." Xu Yangyi said insipidly.

"I've changed." Su Lianyue's right hand held a lit feminine cigarette, yet she didn't take a drag: "I've grown old."

"You on the contrary are still exactly as handsome as you were three years ago... I heard you have a support team?"

Xu Yangyi laughed: "So I've heard, but I haven't seen it."

"Then..." Su Liangyue looked at the liquor tray brought over by the server and softly laughed: "Has anyone utilised the method I gave to you to find my little sister?"

“Presently none.” Xu Yangyi laughed dully as he looked at Su Lianyue use both of her snow-white hands to gently put six cups of alcohol down on the table and said: “What is this? I’m not versed in the things of ordinary people.”

“Its name is the last man.” Su Lianyue smiled as she pushed over a cup, the brownish-yellow liquid refracting an intoxication radiance beneath the lighting: “I ordered it especially for you. The standard drinking method is to drink all six cups in one go.”

A silver pair of tongs picked up a sparkling, pure ice cube. Followed by a thunk, it was tossed into the alcohol cup. A splashing wine pearl appeared to reflect the gazes of the two. Xu Yangyi didn’t say anything, picking up the cup and draining it. One cup was answered with another cup. Tonight, the two of them were both frustrated people.

“The yesterday that abandons me can no longer remain. The today that vexes my mind is of more worry.”

No one spoke. Finishing the six cups, Xu Yangyi tugged on Su Lianyue’s hand to get up and leave. In a five-star hotel, both of their upper bodies were in tight embrace as they fell onto a bed. There was no light, only the dotting starlight from outside the room. The night wind enters the heart, blowing a wrinkle on springtime water.

“I’m too weak.” Amidst the tranquility, Xu Yangyi’s voice left his mouth with complication: “S-rank demons aren’t based on cultivation, only bloodline... however, the current me isn’t even an opponent for the weakest among them...”

“Maybe outsiders see me as weak, but in fact... simply compared with Foundation Establishment seniors, they can’t even look me right in the eye...” A burst of night wind breezed into the room as it followed the wake of an opening French window. Su Lianyue’s gaze was tender, her hand unhurriedly stroking and caressing the other’s back. She laughed as she said: “You’re strong. Who not of

Qi Condensation has arrived here, step by step? In the realm of Qi Condensation, how many are there that are capable of besting you? At least in my eyes, you're the strongest Qi Condensation cultivator I have ever seen. You haven't found it?" Su Lianyue stroked the head of spiky hair before her and asked softly.

Unrelated, there was only a lion in an unseen place licking at its wounds. At the time of his next emergence, he would still be the king of all beasts. Right now, she was just a lioness helping him lick his wounds. Xu Yangyi didn't open his mouth. Eventually, Su Lianyue heard a slightly smothered sound: "Mhm."

It carried a whiff of wine and a tiny release of tension, difficult in its liberation.

"You'll find it." Su Lianyue looked at the starlight outside the window, gently patting the other's back.

This line is from a poem by Tang Poet Li Bai. Basically, it means to live in the present, not the past, if you didn't pick up on it.

"The night wind enters the heart, blowing a wrinkle in springtime water" This line is from a famous Tang Poet Feng Yansi, an idea of rippling waves on the surface of water.

Chapter 109: Harvests

Xu Yangyi's marble statuesque muscle and build were sublime, but at the moment, in her heart, Su Lianyue was likewise not of the slightest inclination. The relationship between she and Xu Yangyi was not the common type of man and woman. On the contrary, it was a bit similar to an older sister and younger brother. At least in this unusual realm, after meeting again after a few years, a trace of an odd atmosphere—yet not at all rejected—had brewed. She was Xu Yangyi's first woman, but both of them understood; Xu Yangyi couldn't accompany her.

The lives of ordinary people were transient. Neither of them had delved deep into the meaning of love because the end was bound to be sadness and depression. Things were better of not continuing on this topic. Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi had been moved by her sentiment and amazed by the dedication of this frail woman. Among the few he approved of, she was one of them.

She had no cultivation, no realm, and moreover no longevity. In the wake of increasing age, she would grow old and die, yet her unique style would make him remember her. Previously a one-time fleeting love, on the contrary, it had now become a kind of warm and comforting relationship. Xu Yangyi's friends were not many, and of the fairer sex, she was the only one. There were some words he didn't wish to say to a man and to a cultivator, as well. She was the best choice.

A resolute man also had his own soft side. The blood hatred of his parents was a chasm he could not cross. Burying himself in Su Lianyue's ample bosom, the killing intent in his heart, deeply concealed and surging like a tide, finally began to gently scatter little by little.

“My privileges can only look at S-rank. Only after completing ten missions or a S-rank mission can I then upgrade my scope of authority.”

The woman's body beneath his own passed on a delicate fragrance that could bring the mind to swoon. He felt somewhat trapped, yet recalled the beauty and tightness of this body. However, at this instant, he didn't wish to other matters at all. A wide hand embracing her smooth back, Su Lianyue patted Xu Yangyi's shoulder: "How many years later on will you forget me?"

No one answered. After a lengthy period of time, Xu Yangyi said muffledly: "I don't know. I'm a heartless man."

Su Lianyue laughed, stroking the other's spiky hair: "Then let it be early. It's no good for a cultivator to remember a mortal for too long."

"Mhm." The response was still yet this sound. Once a few more minutes passed, Xu Yangyi slightly raised his head: "I will help you find your little sister."

"I hope so..." Su Lianyue chuckled as she looked towards the stars of the horizon, even if she herself didn't announce whatever desire.

"Are our goals not the same?" Xu Yangyi laughed.

He was speaking of the black feather... Su Lianyue laughed gently and patted his back: "Remember. Tell her that her older sister met an early end."

"Alright." Xu Yangyi took her into his chest, pulling at a blanket.

Su Lianyue yelped out in alarm: "Don't..."

"I'm not." Xu Yangyi hugged her warm and sweet jade body, smelling wisps of this familiar fragrance and comfortably shutting his eyes: "It's just a hug."

It was a night empty of dreams.

On the morning of the next day, Xu Yangyi got up amidst his bout of leisure and pleasure. Su Lianyue's petite hand was improperly groping a certain area that should've not been touched.

Especially since it was a place when some men's understandable physiological phenomenon would turn straight as a rod.

"Why does it even bigger... Have you been pent-up for a long time?" Su Lianyue's sweet tongue was gentle against Xu Yangyi's earlobe: "Don't tell me you haven't had a woman in three years."

Xu Yangyi was stunned: "I really haven't... so you can put a bit more into it."

A petite hand made a loop around like it possessed its own spirituality, yet Su Lianyue laughed gently and left: "Get out of bed."

Her voice not yet fallen, she was pulled back in. Xu Yangyi laughed as he nibbled her creamy collarbone: "You're gonna fan the flames and just run off?"

After two hours, Su Lianyue glared daggers at Xu Yangyi who was drinking milk: "Fortunately I'm from Heavens Law, too, or else I might've died if I was a normal person."

"It's because I know you're from Heavens Law; don't you remember you told me I was rather restrained the first time?"

Su Lianyue gritted her teeth: "I really did think you were a man considerate of woman... I didn't expect you would be so petty."

Time passed by swiftly. After an hour, Su Lianyue dressed up tidily and stood up. She didn't laugh, but instead gazed calmly at Xu Yangyi and eventually said: "I'm going."

"Mhm." Xu Yangyi gave her a ceremonial hug.

"No need to miss me." Su Lianyue chuckled at the side of his ear: "I won't be missing you in any case."

"Good bye." She walked to the door and stopped: "If there's nothing major later on, I won't be seeing you any longer."

Xu Yangyi was silent for a couple seconds and deeply nodded. This was a cruel truth. Su Lianyue would only slowly get older in

age, and perhaps the next time Xu Yangyi left seclusion, she would already be wholly gray in hair. Her springtime of youth would live on in Xu Yangyi's memories. She didn't want to, nor was she willing, to let her first man see her when the pearl that was her age had lost its luster and yellowed.

Rather than share circumstances together in aid, it was better to forget it each other along the path of martial conquest amidst the rivers and lakes. Perhaps in the long years and moons of Xu Yangyi's cultivation he would recall her... This was sufficient. At the very least, it was also proof that she had once walked this world.

Xu Yangyi didn't remain; this was Su Lianyue's choice, her pride. He only watched her back, his gaze rising and falling. "This is a cultivator. Lonely and solitary like a Daoseeker on an endless path. Watching as each close friends and family depart, one strides to the peak of power. It's no wonder that all cultivators are merciless, only considering benefit. Life and death viewed as indifferent, smoke and clouds pass the eyes. All that is left is myself. [It is that of the fish's fin and the bear's paw, an everlasting question.](#)"

He sighed, yet calmed down. He understood it well. These topics had been clearly explained at Heavens Law. It was known as the heart tribulation. A cultivator HAD to overcome it. Perhaps it could be said that a cultivator who desired to stand at the world's summit was required to survive this calamity.

[I raise my blade towards the heavens and laugh. Drawing my sword to survey the four reaches, my heart is unbounded.](#)

Although it wasn't of the same poem, at this moment, Xu Yangyi felt that these two lines were exceptionally intimate. As a cultivator, oneself rose up from among the masses, yet cast them away and transcended the impure world. The same time he seized such power was destined to be a life removed from the possibilities of ordinary people.

How to handle and analyze one's mentality and psyche were a good deal of Heavens Law's teaching. Nonetheless, he hadn't remembered a single lesson. But in any case, right now, he seemed to realize a few matters.

The feeling Su Lianyue gave him was quite unique, similar to love, yet it was in no way romance. The emotion could be said to be a temporary haunting of hormones, yet it was mixed with an element of affection. It was complex, and he found its lost to be a pity, yet it was likely he wouldn't stay mired for too long. Like the other, it was impossible not for him to be aware; she as well couldn't linger for an extended period on his person.

"This... is perhaps the so-called Dao-heart, huh..." A wisp of perplexity emerged in his eyes, but it was soon replaced by resolution: "However, at the very least, before I find the mortal enemy of my parents, I will not dwell upon any person." He was silent for ages until he said indifferently: "Well, as much as I can."

He sat down in the hotel room as such, taking gulps of his milk. Once another ten minutes passed, he suddenly smiled: "And I thought myself to be a callous person straight down to my core."

"So I actually turned out not to be." After a long time, he finally steadied his emotions. Inhaling deeply, he looked towards his finger. His harvest this time were undoubtedly tremendous. A millennium-old demon, the Red Spider Lily of Jadewave the Mosasaurus had bloomed. Its origin crystal, this core, was worth the sum of of his other possessions! If this gain still couldn't be considered great...

He laughed as stroked the ring on his hand. All that was inside was sufficient in making up for all of his losses! Besides... at most, his damages were nothing more than that of blood, flesh, and qi.

"3,000 low-grade spirit stones, 100 middle-grade spirit stones, and 3 high-grade spirit stones..." He was unable to resist bringing his spiritual sense to invade the storage ring once again: "A 180

bottles of all kinds of pill elixirs, 100 hundred talismans, and the most important..." He sucked in deeply, gently waving his hand. In the next second, a tattered sheepskin scroll appeared in his hand.

This was the item that God Ming had Jadewave decrypt on that day. Back then, a kind of brutal aura that seemed to pass through from an ancient era caused everyone to be shocked. In their hearts, everyone understood this to be a supreme treasure.

God Ming's life had been reaped, and Xu Yangyi truly lacked the skill to seize the other two rings. The situation of that time had been too complicated, however, he had ordered Li Zongyuan to take aim at the middle finger, plundering this bauble.

"The storage equipment of any cultivator will automatically lock up and collapse after the owner's death..." He pensively fiddled around with the sheepskin scroll: "Not even to speak of this sheepskin scroll, merely this twenty-square-meter storage ring has yielded me a great profit..." All of a sudden, he faintly knitted his brows. The feeling in his hand was off...

As a sheepskin scroll, it was too heavy. Heavy to the extent... it rendered Xu Yangyi, who was at the middle stage of Qi Condensation and wanted to lightly toss it, incapable to the extent that he was motionless to fling it!

Xu Yangyi narrowed his gaze, unfurling the sheepskin scroll little by little. A wooden sword, like that of wood yet not wood, astonishingly appeared in the sheepskin scroll. It was approximately three inches long and as broad as two thumbs. The sword hilt was not that of a normal sword hilt, instead that of a ring. The entire body was cast in a kind of gold yet not gold, a material forging of wood yet not wood. A feel of great vicissitudes, akin to azure seas transforming into mulberry fields, assaulted the senses. However, the entire body of the sword possessed not a hair of damage, gentle like it was new.

This sword... God Ming hadn't given it to Jadewave to decrypt.

Xu Yangyi muttered to himself for a period of time, planning on using two finger to press down on the sword from both sides. Nevertheless, he surprisingly discovered the blade simply wouldn't budge from either side! This wooden sword, its weight had completely exceeded his imagination!

“What the heck is this material?” He picked up a glove with fair caution, taking the sword in his hand. He then hefted it up in difficulty. “That day, Jadewave said this thing is of no minor destiny.” He mumbled to himself for a brief moment, spreading out the sheepskin scroll.

The sheepskin scroll was not complete by any means. The surface was covered with gaps and tears. Evidently, it had been procured from different places and them finally fit together and made whole. However, even like so, it was still missing a fifth.

Xu Yangyi lit a cigarette and narrowed his eyes, looking at the drawn figure on the surface. This... was a map. A map circulated in the cultivation world absolutely held some relation to an ancient secret. Perhaps it was a certain almighty Dao sanctum or the tomb of some forerunner. The sheepskin scroll was nothing but curves and zigzags, all of bending lines. However, there were three icons that were exceptionally striking to the eyes.

The first was a lotus. The second was a blaze that filled the sky. The third was a pavilion.

“This is...” Xu Yangyi's eyes suddenly saucered, and he gripped onto the sheepskin scroll with a deathly hold!

A lotus sea! This was a lotus sea! He had once gone there, but he was unaware whether it was a dream realm or a true lotus sea! He dared not to be certain, but his intuition was telling him that he HAD to take a look!

He couldn't relinquish any object related to the Eternal Alchemy Canon. This was his greatest secret and also his greatest support! However, he had never thought that such a thing as the lotus sea

would actually exist in the world!

Don't tell me that my spiritual sense can't enter this thing?" He looked at the ruined map with complication in his eyes: "Rather... back then, I really was in that realm?"

"No, if it was like that, then how is that gigantic fish to be explained?"

"It's fundamentally impossible for such a massive demon to exist in the world. A thousand-meter long demon form... What realm is that?"

"But anyway, what is this map illustrating? Perhaps it isn't the lotus sea?" If it is... then where is it?"

Of the Fish's fin and the Bear's paw. Is based on a Chinese classic by Mengzi otherwise known as Mencius. Mengzi is talking about how he wants to have one of these things, but he knows that he can't at the same time. He remarks that for something to be gained, something must be lost. But because it is a willful choice, it makes that which is chosen even more important.

This line is a combination of two figures, Tan Sitong, an intellectual and politician of the Qing dynasty era (1865-1898) and our favorite poet Li Bai.

Chapter 110: Reparations (1)

His eyes firmly fixed onto the map, even after no less than ten minutes, Xu Yangyi was unable to come to a certain resolution. If this was the lotus sea, then once entered, it was tantamount to traversing upon the back of a terrible monster!

No... perhaps it wasn't a monster, but nothing more but a mere oddity of the natural world... Yet this was a thought that even he didn't believe! That lotus sea concealed a great secret... Xu Yangyi could only confirm one point; a place able to bring in the Eternal Alchemy Canon absolutely wasn't ordinary. But in the same vein, great secret was accompanied by great peril!

The most important aspect was what did this map represent? A lotus, a blazing expanse, and a pavilion. What was the relation between this map and all the lotuses that ignited synchronously at the original time of his departure? And the connection that existed with the pavilion from where the Eternal Alchemy Canon emerged? Once this though revealed itself, it seemed to station itself within his mind, simply incapable of being banished.

"No." After awhile, he inhaled deeply, staunchly shaking his head: "If... that demon form truly is a demon, I lack the absolute preparation to go. There will only be death; not a glimmer of life!"

"My advantage is that only I know in advance of that terrible demon that lies below the surface of that place before I embark. Yet even like so, I can't go to that place by myself, as well..." Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes: "I need... my own team."

"True elites... At the minimum, they can't be too far off from myself. If too many people go there, it's bound to agitate that colossal demon. Only a few elites have the chance to explore this secret." In merely the turn of a wink, he firmed his thoughts. He was simply incapable of letting any item related to the Eternal Alchemy Canon slip by. Before Jadewave's death, he seemed to

unravel the secret, in truth, tearing open an even greater secret. Yet all that Xu Yangyi saw this mere corner.

Whose Emperor Armament was its? Who had slain the emperor? Before the emperor had died, who used the Xuan-Yuan sword to traverse thousands of kilometers to raid him from above the Forbidden City? Why had the Emperor Armament ended up in his hands?

If this wasn't made clear one day, there would be blemish in his heart in the future. The longer it continued, it certain to form a heart devil.

"I was there for so long, but it didn't even react. Perhaps it... doesn't know at all..."

"Its reaction is quite slow... as to so far that I suspect that demon is in a kind of dormant state..." He carefully recalled each detail of back then: "It wasn't until all the lotus flowers ignited was it awoken. This is impossible. If it's a thousand-meter-long demon form..." Xu Yangyi laughed wryly: "How could it only be Nascent Soul...?"

"Perhaps the instant I entered I had been discovered." His gaze twinkled, but it was only like so. Until Xu Yangyi possessed a sliver of an opportunity to enter the lotus sea—and if this map marked an entrance. However... he clenched his teeth, rolling the sheepskin scroll somewhat vexed and hot-tempered. This sheepskin scroll... was ruined.

It marked many a place in the center, the entrance the sole missing piece! He didn't know where to enter!

"No rush..." In his heart, he admonished himself once again: "This deficiency demonstrates that my destiny isn't enough. Why bother [climbing a tree to catch a fish](#)?"

"At the present, the most important... is to continue cultivating the Eternal Alchemy Canon. There's already a faint stirring of the

Vermilion Bird Fire...” He persisted in his contemplations: “To upgrade my privileges requires an S-rank mission. Ten missions will take too long... I need my own team.” He looked towards the sheepskin scroll, the odd wooden sword in his hand: “Before I haven’t obtained the entrance... I can at the very least make good preparation.”

“Li Zongyuan.” Xu Yangyi was of the pragmatic faction and also of the diligent faction. His thoughts determined, by no inkling or consideration would he hesitate for too long. He immediately called out through his spiritual sense.

In the End of Days, qi was meager and sparse, but it appeared that commodities were still in abundance. Nonetheless, the highest realm had already been inhibited to Core Formation. The excavation and opening of any ancient, hidden treasure was a major and influential matter for the cultivation world. Concerning opportunity and destiny, there existed none who was willing to cede it.

“I’m present, Mr. Xu.” Li Zongyuan’s voice promptly rang out. After the journey of the Four Great Joint Pools, he practically venerated Xu Yangyi.

“Invite Cheng Jianfeng and Zhou Tingting to come straightaway.”

Less than ten minutes later, two people were standing in front of Xu Yangyi. He didn’t say anything, but rather sat down on a swivel chair, sizing the two people up without so much as a ripple in demeanor. Cheng Jianfeng couldn’t be considered his demon familiar, and Zhou Tingting was moreover not his servant. Nonetheless, he was indeed the master of these two.

“This half a year has been exhausting for everyone.” He smiled: “No need to refrain yourselves. Take a seat.”

The duo dared not to sit. Before, they had only been respectful, but presently, it had been replaced with more than a sliver of

dread. They long since held speculations about Xu Yangyi's strength, but who would've anticipated that the other would be able to behead a successor of God Ming? And then on his return be conferred as the commander of an A-rank legion? In addition to also being endorsed by a great power, said to be a promise of several years prior?

The account name of "HL-01" was unexpectedly true!

Zhou Tingting no longer dared to speak as personally as in the past. Cheng Jianfeng moreover dared not even raise his head. No matter whether it was a scion of God Ming, the commander of an A-rank legion, or a few tons of spirit stones, all were far, far too distant from themselves, causing these two cultivators who had left their little county town simply ignorant as to what attitude to use in facing Xu Yangyi.

Xu Yangyi paid no mind whether they sat or not and laughed: "Later on, if you're willing, hand in two forms to the Featherwood Guard. You can use the legion's spirit stones for your own cultivation."

"Yes... Huh?" The pair responded customarily, but in the next second, they suddenly raised their heads as if they were pricked by a needle, looking at Xu Yangyi in shock.

"W-we can join the Xingtian Legion?" She questioned, her voice shrill. Zhou Tingting's breathing was rushed, the excitement in her heart pushing down on her reverence towards Xu Yangyi in an instant.

"Y-you don't want elites? The *crème de la crème*?" Cheng Jianfeng was so animated that he even tightly pursed his lips. Never had he ever imagined that he would actually be able to join the Xingtian Legion!

They were idle in their business; naturally they knew of how many people were waiting upon these numbered positions! Of the amount of cultivation clans that had come delivering gifts if only

for one of these spots! Yet they didn't even require examination and were directly inducted!

[Could this be said to be the plentiful shade beneath a great tree?](#)

Xu Yangyi couldn't be regarded as a great tree. At the very least, he didn't believe his current self to be one. It just happened to be that whether good or bad, they were also his people. In this half year, he had cultivated diligently, but also given them the cold shoulder. If he wanted others to remain unswerving even in the face of death and the earth's collapse, he had to get others to see that there existed a future in following him.

Elites were important, but his own people were more important.

"Naturally as to who I let in is my business." Xu Yangyi laughed: "What? Do you not wish to?"

The duo glanced at each other and immediately cupped their fists, wild with joy: "We're willing! Of course we're willing!"

"Zhou Tingting will join to study as a treasure inspection expert. Cheng Jianfeng..." Xu Yangyi glanced at Cheng Jianfeng, a tad awkward. He didn't understand the other's specialties at all, merely having a slight impression of Zhou Tingting's nigh encyclopedic knowledge.

"I-I wish to enter recon!" Cheng Jianfeng smelled the sweetness and knew he had to be elegant, immediately bowing.

"Alright." Xu Yangyi stood up: "In addition, I have to remind you guys. Your positions are in no way fixed." The intention was evident. If they performed poorly and couldn't capture the opportunity he had granted, they were not to blame him.

"Yes!" The two of their faces were slightly flushed, and they promptly responded, their voices bright.

Xu Yangyi waved his hand, and the duo immediately understood to collect themselves and draw back. Li Zongyuan laughed softly at the side: "As expected, master is sentimental and righteous. Those

two can't be considered exceptional, yet master entrusted them with heavy responsibility..."

"Stow your praises." Xu Yangyi said apathetically: "As a so-called genius, I was admittedly born outstanding, but..." He laughed somewhat ruefully: "If you're not alive at the end, you don't have the qualifications to call yourself a genius."

"Master is lofty in vision." Li Zongyuan said self-mockingly: "It is I that is slow-witted."

Xu Yangyi was disinclined to care for such a low-grade flattering technique. Swiping the top of his ring, he took two kinds of items and placed them in Li Zongyuan's hand.

"Find someone appropriate and discover from which era this thing came from. The more precise, the better."

Li Zongyuan lowered his head and took a glance. It was that little chest and the sheepskin scroll. "Yes, master, when do you desire it?"

"The sooner, the better." Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes. Jadewave had said quite clearly that the "designs" that surrounded the little chest would "solve" its secret. The sole Animus Armament brought about in five thousands years, what secret did it conceal?

Don't think of the rest... He inhaled deeply and pacified the thoughts in his mind. Right now, his thousand leads came to countless ends, all connected to the Animus Armament, seemingly winding round like clouds and mists. It wasn't in his interest to obstinately pursue this unraveling, but rather act to do so when the opportunity presented itself. First of all, cultivating the Eternal Alchemy Canon was his primary business!

The Fire Manipulation Art had already been cultivated. Presently, he had ample time and plentiful resources to assail the next few junctures! Placing the medicines, forming the pill, and congeal the pill... As these three major steps came to his mind, his

heart became home to an incomparable burning ardor. THIS was a pill-concocting art already lost the world.

“Huff...” Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply, planning on asking Li Zongyuan whether the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation in the cultivation room was engraved for use. Nonetheless, his cell phone suddenly began to ring.

“Commander.” Peony’s voice echoed out from the side of the phone: “Tomorrow morning’s advance interview has already been set up for you with Huayi Broadcasting Corp. The Chinese government’s side has already made coordination and has also requested your timely attendance. This is for the press conference questions and your response.”

A folder of materials was placed on Xu Yangyi’s hand. He picked it up and looked at it for a minute, breaking into laughter: “I’m going to have to cooperate with an entertainment company?”

“This is the best method, commander.” Peony slight bowed and laughed: “What you’ve caused this time has shocked no less than Foundation Establishment cultivators, the blooming of a Red Spider Lily and a spirit treasure fountain. These events were truly witnessed by over a hundred people and have also been circulated on Youku and the other video websites. Commander, you might be unaware, but the entire internet is abuzz right now. As the perpetrator, according to the cultivation world’s laws, it’s necessary of you to cooperate with the regional government to smooth out the effects.”

“So an entertainment company was chosen?” Xu Yangyi read while he asked.

“Yes, Huayi Broadcasting Corp is one of China’s few major television and movie companies. Originally, there was also the Qin Imperial Court’s Dynasty Entertainment available, but Huayi Broadcasting happened to have a cast and crew shooting a picture in the vicinity. Does commander have any questions?”

“None.” Xu Yangyi sighed. So many questions... really did make a man bothered and ill-tempered...

Meanwhile, in a hotel, a handsome man furiously threw down a script: “Why?! It was so hard to get this chance! Why is he the male lead?! Who does he think he is?! I’ve never heard of him!”

“Zheng, calm down and don’t bug out; no worries.” A middle-aged man at his side was also worried, his brows dripping with sweat: “This was a notification issued by the provincial broadcasting office. The company can’t do anything, too. Furthermore, it’s not a news conference anyways, it’s just nothin’ more than answering reporter questions. It’s not even a few journalist, it ain’t something big...”

“Bullshit it’s nothing big!” A ghastly rage filled Zheng Song’s belly. He had never heard of this Xu Yangyi before! Who was this?! In any case, he had made his first public performance seven years ago until he simmered up to this position. He had been the male lead of this film. What was the meaning of suddenly informing him in this approaching interview that a male lead had been added? Why did he even have to get ready and accompany this guy?

“Climb a tree to catch a fish.” Is such a thing possible? Of course not. Xu Yangyi is referring to the futility of the situation.

If unclear, this means to get benefits from an influential person. The influential person being the tree.

Chapter 111: Reparations (2)

“You can go back to being angry later. The Top said to speak strictly according to question and answer, not one sentence more.” Zheng’s manager sighed: “Zheng, these words were passed down from Deputy Provincial Governor Zhao’s secretary this time. I’m not aware why our show has drawn the attention of a high official, however, I only know that if you don’t speak like that, we’re going to have to head back, pack our things, and beat it.”

Zheng Song didn’t open his mouth. Eventually, he coldly snorted: “Manager Zhang, haven’t you checked out what his background is? His reputation is too frickin’ green, not to mention which moneybag’s brat he is.

“I haven’t.” Manager Zhang pushed on his glasses and said in confusion: “I just wonder... This Xu Yangyi, from his looks to his height to his build, he really is a good prospect taken into the entertainment circle. However, his background just can’t be found...”

“Can’t be found? He doesn’t have a management company? A performing arts background? At the least, he should have someone who recommended him into this social circle, right?!” Zheng Song’s temper wasn’t minor. Upon hearing these words, his anger suddenly became greater, and he slammed a table and yelled: “There’s never been anyone whose entered the entertainment circle that HASN’T been promoted! He’s gotta have a manager, right? The company he’s part of can’t be investigated?!”

“No... I didn’t say that...” Manager Zhang seemed a bit scared. Walking over in front of the door and twisting the handle, he said softly: “I said... that even this person’s birth, birthday, and any background he had before show biz can’t be found... It’s a blank space... It’s just like, just like...” He pursed his lips, his voice low: “This guy came outta nowhere.”

Although Zheng Song's temper was big, he was no fool. Not only was it confined to Manager Zhang, but when even he heard these words, he was quelled from amidst hot rage in an instant. "Someone's protecting him?" Zheng Song stood up, pacing left and right. After a while, he furrowed his brows and said: "Does he have a special identity? No, no, no, Manager Zhang, aren't we thinking too much? With this kind of status, what's this guy even come to our cast and crew to do?"

"Of course there's something up."

"Who is it?!"

The door that was just shut opened, soundless and without warning. A man wearing a suit, approximately 1.9 meters tall, and a head of choppy locks was followed in by four young men and women, directly opening the door and walking in.

While he wore a suit, he had no necktie, and his buttons were casually left open wide. Zheng Song couldn't see what was the brand of the suit, and the shirt moreover couldn't be made out. It appeared as if the other had thrown on his clothes just as he pleased and walked out like so.

But on the contrary, the hair of the men and women behind him were styled in exceptional closeness to their own temperaments, the brands of the suits on their bodies at worst valued at several tens of thousands of Chinese dollars per article of clothing. At a glance, Zheng Song who was of the entertainment circle could see that a girl's brooch was the latest model just recently released last month from a famous designer.

"Young Zhao." Manager Zhang's eyes shone, immediately recognizing a man among them. The movie shooting in Mingshui Province this time had borrowed the vicinity of the Four Great Joint Pools and also the other's many contacts. Prompt, he bowed and laughed: "Sir, why have you come?"

Nonetheless, Zhao Yuanjing didn't even glance at him, laughing

towards a tall youth at the lead and saying: "It's for them."

For us? What did we do wrong?

Manager Zhang's heart suddenly grew nervous. Among youths, entertainment companies were mighty on the surface, but in reality, he knew of his own business. If some province wanted to stop them, they could call out as they pleased, enough to cause them no end in headaches. Especially Zhao Yuanjing, a true heir of political prestige.

If something really did happen, he wouldn't be capable of taking responsibility for it at all!

"Young Zhao, how is it that you have time?" Thinking of this, he immediately spurred his mind to maximum overdrive, abruptly sending a few good meaningful looks to Zheng Song. Piling a sincere smile across his entire face, he promptly stood up and beckoned everyone to sit: "Everyone, please sit; you're all honored guests. All of you noble visitors. Wait a moment, I'll brew some coffee right away."

"No need." The tall man sat down on the sofa, crossing one leg over the other as if he was the host. His hand on the sofa, he looked at the ceiling: "I was afraid you wouldn't recognize me, so I specifically called over a few people that you would."

That was besides the point! However, none dared to say no! Without the desire to introduce himself, this young man waltzed in as if he was the master. The silk-pants aura that laid on his body simply needed not to be seen; it could be smelled. Moreover, he held no intention of responding to Manager Zhang and Zheng song, posing question and taking answer himself.

Manager Zhang was wet with cold sweat. What was the spin on this? His eyes unconsciously sized up the person who had come. He was all too understanding of the unique personalities that flowed in society. As for the people who had come, regardless of their temperaments, clothes, and seeming mildness of clouds and

gentleness of winds, Manager Zhang immediately knew that each person sitting here was either a prince or princess of Mingshui Province.

Especially this one... His gaze involuntarily fell on the body of the young man who was sitting by himself on a three-person-wide sofa. No one dared to sit together with him! Not even Zhao Yuanjing dared! His palm was slick with cold sweat. Zhao Yuanjing was the son of Deputy Governor Zhao... This...

The corners of his eyes twitched, and he saw Zheng Song's gaze. Zheng Song was full of questions; he didn't recognize a single one of these people. Manager Zhang forthwith made an effort to make a signal with his eyes a few time. Of these sitting people... a mere Yuan Zhaojing could cause their movie team to hover between the lines of life and death. Even if a famous director was overseeing production, what of it?

"Brother Chu was afraid you wouldn't learn of this matter, so he came here specifically to make a trip." Zhao Yuanjing laughed: "Mr. Zhang, originally, you came to my approach to ascertain a scenic area, so you could shoot a picture. I'm here to give you a word. You must remember at all costs not to say one wrong word tomorrow."

"If said, your crew and cast will be taken away." Chu Zhaonan waved his hand indifferently. It was nothing more than a production and filming crew. A famous director? What was that? Not to mention his grandfather, his own father was still governing Mingshui Province. If this matter is done well, I'll allow you to continue shooting. If not, the hell you still here for? Isn't that an eyesore?

Over a 100 million invested? How is that damn business my concern?

Manager Zhang's sweat quickly dripped down. Who the heck was this person? How was he so tyrannical? This was a film that Huayi

Broadcasting Corp had invested over a 100 million into! Close to 200 million in Chinese dollars! His crews would be taken away just because of this young man's word?

His gaze landed on Yuan Zhaojing. He didn't expect only to see the other unhurriedly light a cigarette and laugh: "Didn't you hear clearly?"

"I got it..." Manager Zhang immediately answered. Zheng Song who was at the side had long since become stricken dumb, his eyes wide and his mouth foolish.

What the fuck was going on?

"Tell your actor to control his mouth. Otherwise, he won't be getting out of Mingshui Province." Chu Zhaonan glanced at the stunned Zheng Song, furrowing his brows in dislike. How sharp was a cultivator's five senses? Long before he entered, he had heard Zheng Song's rambling. For him to converse properly with the other could already be considered an achievement of Heavens Law's teachings. On the airplane, he had sent all that he didn't favor on their ways with a kick. Him not directly kicking Zheng Song was honestly because the other couldn't rouse his interest.

"Yes! I understand!" Manager Zhang replied in haste, simply uncaring for the sudden reddening and blackening of Zheng Song's face.

Who was this? Wasn't this too much of a silk pants? Ordinary silk pants absolutely wouldn't be able to speak of such blunt threat. Everyone would bear smiles and pass the knife in secrecy, however, Chu Zhaonan was different. The thoughts of cultivators and ordinary people didn't exist on parallel lines. In regards to he himself...

Why did he have to put on a pleasant face for these people? They didn't have this qualification.

"Remember." After this word was finished, the group of people

got up and left. Tomorrow, the boss's arranged task truly couldn't run into a mishap. "Did you give it to him?" Chu Zhaonan reached the door and asked lowly.

Yuan Zhaojing was stunned: "I forgot. I'll mail it to him."

Chu Zhaonan nodded and then opened the door.

Thunk... The door shut, and the inside of the room was silent.

"Manager Zhang, who the heck are they?!?!?" A moment later, Zheng Song's furious voice rang out: "How awesome is he!? Who does he think he is?!"

"Not who..." Manager Zhang complicatedly looked towards the entrance and gritted his teeth: "One of them was the son of Deputy Provincial Governor Zhao."

"..." Zheng Song immediately went mute. Even if he was more popular, in comparison to the children of such political noblesse, he still didn't have the courage to provoke them. The duo didn't speak, but in their hearts, they oddly pondered something together.

Who was it at the lead?

Nonetheless, none dared to give voice to this fuzzy thought. No... This wasn't important. So many people had been moved to action, and it appeared he hadn't even said two remarks, but a man of such status, so long as he made an outing, to stand before them was the best warning!

Not to mention them, even their chairman would also have to keep a smile as he listened here! Chu Zhaonan hadn't elected to make a call, but rather chose to personally go on a trip. Although his words were not many, his bearing was very much evident!

In that case... a problem had arrived. Were they to escort tomorrow's person akin to that of an emperor or like a naval guard? What was the status... of the person they were unable to investigate any risings and fallings of?

“A great matter... seems to have befallen us...” After ages, Manager Zhang took a long sigh and said towards Zheng Song.

The next day at ten in the morning, Xu Yangyi punctually arrived at the Mingshui Province television station. The appointed interview was to be conducted here.

“Mr. Xu, it is an honor to meet you at long last!” Just as he entered the room, two enthusiastic voices rang out: “It’s truly our honor to interview together with you, sir!”

“Hello, you guys are?” Xu Yangyi shook hands and asked.

Zheng Song and Manager Zhang both choked. This feeling... The other didn’t even remember who they were?

“Hehe, we’re the people you’re interviewing with this time. He’s the actor Zheng Song, and I’m his manager. This lowly one is surnamed Zhang.” Manager Zhang dared not to expose a trace of a discontent smile and said without delay.

Xu Yangyi nodded, making an inviting gesture. The three people sat down on the sofa. This was Mingshui Province’s video-recording studio. Many interview programs had been carried out here. Less than five minutes later, a woman entered.

“This is the hostess of Mingshui Province’s currently popular program ‘Performing Arts Collective’, Liu Yurao. This is specifically for our interview. She was once the anchor of a special program for the supernatural, Solving Secrets.” Peony’s gentle voice rang out at the side of Xu Yangyi’s ear: “In addition... your interview video will be released to the Cultivation Eye Video Network. They bided a broadcast cost of three medium-grade spirit stones.”

“Why didn’t you tell me in advance?” Xu Yangyi smiled while he slightly leaned his head and said quietly.

“This was just negotiated this morning. Sir, your click number should be pretty high. There’s also the benefit of promoting your

image.” Peony laughed as she answered: “Commander, there’s a great difference in building a contacts network in the cultivation world than in the past. In an era where the internet is prompt in delivery and acquisition, even China Cloud’s and CSIB’s rankings rely on the internet. Web visualization surpasses all other mediums.”

Chapter 112: Reparations (3)

In the four people's surroundings, a video recorder and a few cameras towered tall in calm silence. The staff employees were soundlessly shooting everything. Liu Yurao beared a smile as she took her iPad and placed it on the table. It was linked to the [station chief's QQ](#). If some issue appeared, she could be corrected forthwith.

Although she didn't know at all why it was a mystery, this stiff interview was even capable of bringing the station chief's concern. However, the station chief had personally called her numerous times, causing her to rather understand the importance of this interview.

It made her find it to be strange... This interview was being regarded with such weight, yet it's ratings simply weren't cared for? If it was being tended to, it would be best to broadcast it live. There was only subject in an actor's scandal. As such... out of all video clips, if still not the present's most popular outdoor gag segments, what was popular?

On the other hand, Zheng Song and Manager Zhang nervously recalled the question-and-answer materials from yesterday evening. They hadn't slept a wink the entire last night. Today, upon seeing Xu Yangyi, they were left even more clueless and unwitting of the circumstances.

This was no person of high society... The other lacked such a temperament, but he possessed his own unique ambience. They didn't know why, but when they were before him, a kind of indescribable feeling of insignificance was unexpectedly born.

This feeling was rather unfathomable. He was cordial towards them; at least he could speak. However, they kept on sensing that they weren't in the other's eyes, even his speech seemed not to be directed to them. What kind of person was this?

Of the four people, three of them carried bursting suspicions in their hearts, sitting down at the same table. Apart from Xu Yangyi indifferently sampling the coffee, the gazes of the others didn't wish to even sweep over his body once for a full three seconds.

"May we begin?" Liu Yurao laughed and questioned.

Xu Yangyi nodded noncommittally. For him, this was a pure waste of time. At the moment, he was most anticipating the Eternal Alchemy Canon's second step, the medicine placement hymn.

This step was another divine ability. Moreover, and most critical, it was a step again towards concocting pills. Indeed, his present skill was awfully unsophisticated, however, he could put it to use!

"Mr. Xu... Mr. Xu?"

On the border of his mental excursion, Liu Yurao's voice rang out persistently. It was then that Xu Yangyi regained his wits and revealed a smile: "Is there something the matter, Ms. Liu?"

No matter whether it was Liu Yurao, Zheng Song, Manager Zhang, or the other filming personnel in the room, all of them looked at him with speechless faces.

Was there something the matter? Of course there was something the matter! This was the provincial station! The popular Liu Yurao was personally covering the interview of the famous Director Zhang's new show with the participation of the in-vogue Zheng Song, but the result was that the other basically regarded it as non-matter!

The smile on Liu Yurao's face was dead-stiff, and she followed up with a laugh: "Mr. Xu, what are your thoughts on this weekend's online comments?"

Xu Yangyi placed a laptop on the table in passing, his expression natural as he looked at it. His expression was too natural... so natural that no less than five seconds later did he murmur towards

the cameraman: “This... is considered snatching the lead, huh...”

Liu Yurao smiled as before because she understood. This youth could not be offended. Not only could he not be offended, why had she been requested to come? Was it not to mediate for him?

Xu Yangyi’s gaze read with blazing speed, taking in ten lines with a single glance. The first thing he saw was a video on the internet, “This Weekend’s Most Fiery Video”.

The first: A Magical Natural Phenomenon at the Four Great Joint Pools! Over a Hundred Witnesses!

The second: A Tremendous Several-Hundred-Meter-Long Water Monster Unexpectedly Appears at the Dead Volcano! The Four Great Joint Pool’s Water Monster Finally Shows Itself!

The third: Immortals? Demons? In the Center of The Four Great Joint Pool’s Natural Phenomenon is a Standing Youth!

The fourth: The Mysterious Scene at the Four Great Joint Pools has Drawn the Joint Investigation of Many Countries’ Scholars.

Engrossed, he entered an advertisement, “Receive 999 Sycees for Playing [Legendary Hegemony](#)”, which immediately rang out.

Everyone was stupefied. The hollow smiles that smeared the cameraman’s and Liu Yurao’s face would soon no longer be capable of being continually feigned. Zheng Song and Manager Zheng were rendered dumb.

This person... didn’t act according to turn at all!

Any program was lead in mood and rhythm by the host, but right now, the other simply seemed to be unaware of what use there was in a presenter. Whatever he thought to do was how it was.

Peony leisurely swept an eye through the crowd, calmly snapping a photo of the scene. Without the slightest hesitation, she sent it out to her social group: Envious? Jealous? Hateful? Soon, the suave Noble Yangyu is going to shock everyone with his words.

I hate you! What's your dream? Where is this? I still have an Invisibility Talisman! I think I can go check it out! When is the video going to be released? Peony?

Shockingly... this group had over eight hundred people...

Of course as soon as the interview is wrapped up. Peony pursed her lips and texted: You guys don't know, but everyone here is stunned. I'm afraid none of them expected our Yangyu would be so unconventional.

Yeah, they should treasure this opportunity to interview a cultivator! They don't cherish it; they wouldn't know even if you interviewed them. Hehe, what I enjoy the most is the faces of the common crowd thinking they got it when they actually don't know a thing.

The group was clamoring with excitement and noise, one after another, but Xu Yangyi was none the wiser to all of this. After he patiently finished listening to the advertisement, the video began to broadcast.

The video started from the spontaneous explosion in the sky. Xu Yangyi's expression was motionless, and he continued to watch the seven stars executing Jadewave, the eruption of the Red Spider Lily, and the spirit treasure fountain. His gaze took to the comments below.

"Is this real or fake? This is a natural phenomenon? I think it's special effects!" - User 800719.

"Comment above, you can't be so absolute in your words. Right now, the entire internet has gone viral with the video on that day, but a good many of them have been deleted without a trace. I think the issue lies here within!" - Raccoon that Loves to Eat Instant Noodles.

"Never has such an occurrence been witnessed in several thousand years. Is this the end of the world? Can things loaded

onto the internet even be believed in? I don't believe it at all!" - Sleep-Greedy Dragon.

"Don't argue! I took this video! I witnessed everything there on that fucking day! I sent it out, but you guys don't even believe in it? I took over a dozen times! Every time I uploaded it, it was deleted! This is the fifteenth time! Can't you guys just believe a guy once?!" - [Xiao Jinyu](#).

"Geez! The person who posted it has appeared? C'mon, hurry up, what the heck happened on that day? These videos are viral!" - Call Me Queen.

Seems pretty noisy... Xu Yangyi took his pocketbook and placed it on the table: "That's very interesting."

Very interesting? The inside of everyone's mouths who were present went dry. Boss, we're the ones coordinating with you, what're you up to?!

"Ahem..." Liu Yurao gently coughed. She didn't expect that this partner she had to pay heavy consideration to would be so hard to deal with, however, she was experienced and laughed: "Mr. Xu, based on what you see, do you think these things are true?"

"Of course not." Although Xu Yangyi had never been interviewed, he had watched programs on television. Presently, this matter of his doing had to be settled by himself. He chuckled: "Such a situation can only be a coincidence."

"Oh? How is it a coincidence?" Finally, a response... Liu Yurao sighed and immediately pursued a line of questioning.

"I'm a newcomer of Huayi Broadcasting Corp, and I was just with..." He glanced at Zheng Song, unable to recall the other's name. Nevertheless, there was no response.

Liu Yurao's thoughts oozed ghastly anger. This "important partner" obviously wasn't a person in the industry. Others wouldn't NOT be of mind. What's the meaning of you two not

taking turns when you should? Why? You movie people are looking down on us television folks? She stifled the flames of her mind and looked on, yet discovered Zheng Song and Manager Zhang were already looking at the screen, rendered dumb in shock.

Hold up... A kind of strange sensation suddenly flitted through her mind. Liu Yurao was forty-two years old. The present could be said to be the peak of her career. Performing Arts Collective was Mingshui Province's segment with the highest ratings, however, what she truly had a passion for was the Solving Secrets specialty program.

Mingshui Province was one of three northeast provinces. There were legends of great mountains, vast lakes, and even feral people. She held a special affinity towards these things. Regarding this time's news, she had scoffed in disdain. Such light effects were too fantastic, capable of deceiving insensible youngsters. She, who had hosted two years of Solving Secrets dared to confirm it as absolutely untrue.

As for why the cast and crew of Demonslayer had come, it was quite simple. They planned to use the topic to stir the fires of their movie. She had been with the television station for many years and had seen this many times. Yet it was in this instant that Liu Yurao, a woman and forty-two years old, finally felt something to be wrong. These three people didn't recognize each other.

Xu Yangyi's seemingly cordial style was in fact cold and callous. She had already sniffed out that this was in no way a pretense. It was certain that he didn't recognize these two people. And yet, from these materials... Xu Yangyi was the male lead of Demonslayer? But he didn't recognize a single crew or cast member from the production team?

This was impossible. If that was the case, a first conclusion could be gained: they hadn't come in order to give their movie publicity. So why the heck had they arrived?

Liu Yurao felt her heart quicken. She felt... She had possible touched upon the edge... of a true secret? She pursed her lips, yet was absent of a trace of anger. Instead, she laughed and asked Zheng Song: “Mr. Zheng, you don’t know?”

Zheng Song was completely stunned, and Manager Zhang was baffled, as well. It was common knowledge that cast and crew were prohibited from carrying their cell phones. They were simply unaware of this matter which had occurred outside! Yet on the contrary, their materials had them “settle” this affair! An acknowledgement that this was the special effects of the Demonslayer production crew!

He had still believed it to be some affair, but now, after rummaging through countless comments and searching today’s hot news, he discovered to his astonishment...

Weibo was lit, the news set aflame, every major media outlet... all of them were spreading this video! This absolutely wasn’t some business! Nonetheless... why did he have to come smooth things over? There was only one possibility... These events... were possibly, plausibly... true!

This thought instantly detonated in the pair’s brains. The duo sluggishly exchanged a meaningful look of the eyes. Looking towards Xu Yangyi’s gaze, even now the man in question was wholly different. This person wasn’t an actor. He was one of the figures at the heart of these events! This was truth of the secret!

Zheng Song felt his mind fall to chaos. That tremendous corpse... That person standing atop of the corpse and clenching an object glowing with blue light in his hand... T-this person... w-was him? These things are true? So why was I was found to smooth things over?

What’s the number of similar cases in China? This time, even Yuan Zhaojing, the son of Deputy Provincial Governor Zhao, had to personally get into gear... No, that’s not right. This has to be

fake. Hehe, how could this possibly be real? But this can't be a fantasy, hahaha...

Laughter, my ass!

In his heart, he was terribly nervous. At this time though, Liu Yurao's voice happened to ring out.

“Mr. Zheng, how do you see this matter?”

QQ is a Chinese messaging app.

玩传奇霸业 - so this is an actual Chinese mobile game I believe. Different ways to translate, I chose “Legendary Hegemony”.

So this is actually kinda funny. Xiao Jinyu (I'm not actually sure if this is a real name or web handle, but if it is, the meaning is something along the lines of “dreary brilliant gem luster”) is another author on Zongheng.

Chapter 113: Reparations (4)

At the core of his heart, Zheng Song was overwhelmed by surging tides of emotion. Besides himself with emotion, he said: “I really didn’t expect a matter like THIS would actually happen...”

“So that’s how it is! These matters weren’t special effects of the production team whatsoever?” Liu Yurao heart was heating up in fervor, and she immediately followed up.

Pop. Just as her voice fell, all the video recorders and cameras all began to emit smoke.

“What’s going on?”

“What’s happened?”

Startled cries rose and fell, however, everyone saw Peony stand up, her face a vision of frosty coldness. Her hand in the air made a snapping motion and everyone quietly shut their mouths.

“Get out.” Peony directed a word towards the cameraman and the programming team. Without delay, they skedaddled without so much as a word. Although they didn’t know why... it seemed to be pretty awesome...

Inside the room, Peony’s high heels rapped the floor with a knocking sound. It was akin to a graceful piano, but not a person thought her to be graceful at this moment. Liu Yurao, Zheng Song, and Manager Zhao were all tight-lipped, looking at Peony as if they had seen a demon.

So... this woman was the true mastermind behind the curtain? It was no wonder that this man didn’t know how to act. It actually turned out that he didn’t even know a thing, eh?

It was unknown to whether the affair of moments ago was a coincidence or not. The others were none the wiser, but Liu Yurao was already frightened into a cold sweat. In her two year career of Solving Secrets, in order to to produce a good program, she had

visited many mystical places and had truly witnessed one or two strange events!

“I said it so many times.” Peony’s face was devoid of a smile’s shred: “I said it yesterday, and I said it today. Are you guys taking this seriously?”

“I don’t care about what you think. I’ll remind you all once more.” Poeny’s hand was gently placed on the table, and she rapped it neither swiftly nor slowly: “There are things that should be said and things that shouldn’t. Clear it up for me.”

“Otherwise, none of you will want to know of the consequences.”

Bang! The instant she lifted the table, a large corner forcibly thunked loudly as it smashed onto the ground!

A superhuman!

The mouths of the trio opened to form an O-shape in unison, and they looked at Peony in astonishment. They dared not to believe by any stretch of the imagination; this terrible woman was just down in luck, right? Wasn’t it just so much as a stroke? Were they mistaken? The table was new, right?

Wasn’t this fucking snapped off?!

The gash was like a blade had chopped through it. Was this even a human?!

Liu Yurao’s hand tightly clutched at her chair. She was already half standing. Of everyone’s hearts, hers was the most complex! This was a genuine supernaturalism! In this wink of time, she knew that she had chanced upon the true metaphysical!

The government was covering it up... It was absolutely like this! The news of the Four Great Joint Pools was real! This cast and crew were fake!

The nexus of her brain was incomparably disorderly. All of a sudden, many past events that started as terribly clamoring and

later on slowly ceased to be emerged in her recollections little by little. In this world... what on earth was the government hiding?

An ice-cold gaze brushed over the three dumbfounded people, and each person shivered. Peony pushed back on her glasses in satisfaction. In the next second, she immediately bowed, the chilling frostiness dissolving away from her body in an instant. She laughed, her gentle voice like the spring wind: “Commander, are you pleased with this?”

In the end, the orchestrator behind the scenes was this young man?! Everyone was rendered dumb.

Xu Yangyi laughed as he nodded: “You’ve done well.”

He praised me! The teenage dream praised me! The crook of Peony’s mouth curved upwards, and she gently pursed her lips, elegantly getting up: “Commander, you can continue. I’ll get you a brewed coffee.”

Everyone persisted in their bewilderment, their eyes staring and tongues tied. This transformation of female superhuman to female servant had been too swift, so swift that they were unable to react.

“Ahem...” Xu Yangyi lightly coughed, and everyone’s vacant gazes gathered onto his person. He laughed: “As things stand, I, too, don’t want to conceal it from everybody. That night, the military had a few minor operations there. It might’ve formed a bit of a disturbance to the people. I hope all of you can be proactive in your cooperation.”

One didn’t need to be too skilled to play the roles of the [straight man and the hero](#).

“Let’s start over...” In her heart, Liu Yurao 100% disapproved of their statement, but as of now, she couldn’t NOT approve of it. The interview progressed without so much as a hitch. After Xu Yangyi familiarized with things once, the rest was simple.

“This was nothing but a movie shooting.” He laughed towards

the camera lens and said.

“Mr. Xu and Mr. Zheng happened to be filming China’s presently invested movie with the greatest 3D special effects, Legend of the Demonslayer.” Manager Zhang took to his cue and promptly followed: “This is a major historical picture from Huayi Broadcasting Corp’s investment of 230 million Chinese dollars. Because the scene was too grand, we had no choice but to employ these special methods. As for the end, please watch the behind-the-scenes.”

“In this film, me and Mr. Xu are both leads. I’ll still have to ask fans to continue looking forward.” Zheng Song laughed and answered. No video cameras took photos. Even now they were clenching their sweaty palms. A few seemingly important questions had been dodged by the duo via “trade secrets”, “behind-the-scenes”, and other methods. After the editing, the video clip would be spread all over the internet in an omnipresence of blotting the sky and concealing the earth.

And as for the over a hundred people who held the “true” video in their hands? It was of no consequence. There was over a billion people in China. How could the impact of a hundred-plus people be contrasted to the government’s operational power?

The half hour interview was conducted quite swiftly. After interview segment was completed, Zheng Song and Manager Zhang departed the premises with virtually their quickest speed. Yet Liu Yurao hadn’t left at all.

“Mr. Xu...” She hesitated for a long period, finally gritting her teeth: “Sir, could I ask you to share lunch with me?”

What? Peony scrunched her nose in anger. I haven’t eaten, so how could it possibly be your turn, you old hag! “I’m sorry, our itinerary is rather tight. Next time.”

Liu Yurao’s mouth opened a few times. In the end, nothing came out. It was real, right? She really did wish to ask. However, she

understood that there were some words best left behind. She headed towards her office, the more she walked, the faster she became. Ultimately, she even began to jog.

Without further delay or setback... she had to completely watch all related videos on the internet once. She realized that perhaps in a few days, these videos might possibly no longer be found!

Liu Yurao, a female and forty-two years old. After she had already been far removed from Solving Secrets, at long last did she touch upon a few truths of the world brought about by the cosmic misalignment of Yin and Yang. Even though this truth hadn't been admitted, nonetheless, she was content in knowing.

"Commander, we've gained a somewhat minor profit this time." Just as they entered a car, Peony smiled and said: "Settling this business required two medium-grade spirit stones, a calculated figure of over 4 million in Chinese dollars, yet this time, we earned a medium-grade spirit stone. However, the Xingtian Legion's missions will be harder and harder in the future. In order to avoid similar situations happening, you should be a little prudent."

Just as Xu Yangyi's gaze opened from amidst relaxation, he said slightly in confusion: "Why do we have to pay two medium-grade spirit stones?"

A hundred low-grade spirit stones were equal to a medium-grade one. A low-grade spirit stone was equal to twenty thousand Chinese dollars, but 2 million couldn't buy a medium-grade spirit stone! He was unable to find an end to this mystery of paying two hundred low-grade spirit stones. This was no minor number.

"Commander." Peony said helplessly: "Any similar matter that happens requires the cultivator world to take responsibility... else not, the country will find things hard to manage. Once, President Skybearer engaged in arcane combat with Daomaster Mountainlord. He personally went to the South Sea back then and caused a level-ten tsunami. Afterwards, President Skybearer had to

pay a compensation of a few tens of billions in Chinese dollars... Our rent of a provincial station, media cooperation, request to the navy to pour water in at the Four Great Joint Pools, video erasure, upload our video, and so on demanded a great financial sum... The court determined it to be so. Besides..."

She gently coughed: "One's own misfortunes has to be settled by oneself, no..."

Xu Yangyi laughed: "Yes."

"Our fortune was good this time... Next time, after the legion is established, ten-odd initial-stage Qi Condensation operatives might raze a small town to the ground if you're not careful..."

Peony gazed at Xu Yangyi, wishing to continue on, but he laughed: "For my Xingtian Legion's treasury, I will take care."

"However, if the Xingtian Legion's fame is great, instead of earning money, it'll be like this time." Peony followed with laughter: "The cultivation world only has a single television station. It's the CSIB's Cultivation Comprehensive from 1 to 4. It uses a cultivator-dedicated satellite. There's a pretty famous interview segment called You Failed Today?. It's focused on interviewing cultivators making reparations for their 'failed' scenes after slaying demons. They were the ones that bought our content this time."

"Why didn't you say which video site it was?" Xu Yangyi raised a brow.

"The video has to be aired on television, as well... Commander, these working details can be considered menial labors. Your worry is unnecessary. Please have faith in me. So long as the Xingtian Legion's fame goes up, even if we fail, we'll make money all the same."

Xu Yangyi laughed indifferently and shut his eyes to rest. The cultivation world's development to the present had long since

outstripped the past ancient cultivators, and while the realms achievable were lesser, the ancient cultivators of a thousand years ago and millenniums past were undoubtedly incapable of imagining today's wonders.

However, Peony would in no way let go of this opportunity to spend some alone time. She coughed softly and continued to speak: "There's another matter of business..."

Xu Yangyi opened his eye, nodding.

"Commander, although it's said mortals, demons, and cultivators are at peace on the surface, the cultivation world has never done away with wanted warrants and bounties. Demons also have wanted warrants out against humans. Both sides have tacitly agreed to this. Life is born of suffering and death in peace..." Peony pursed her lips and laughed, opening an ultrabook: "I think... commander will be quite interested in this." Her finger fluttered like a butterfly atop the keyboard. Less than two seconds later, a website appeared on the computer.

The Myriad Demons Palace.

Xu Yangyi's expression grew a shade more solemn. This was the demon's "Chinacultivation.com". Its reputation was impressive and likewise pertaining to the bounties of human cultivators, and it was also always active.

Peony clicked open a ranking in a practiced motion. "Newly Promoted Human Cultivators Bounty Notice".

She pointed to a name: "Commander, you've been listed..."

Xu Yangyi looked carefully and laughed. This list had approximately one hundred people on it. He looked at his own ranking: ninety-nine. The bounty... was ten high-grade spirit stones!

"Sir, apart from you, everyone above is Foundation Establishment Greater Demons." Peony explained: "However, the

bounty is based on a standard, not cultivation. Commander, you're the second Qi Condensation cultivator in almost a century to be listed on this ranking!"

Xu Yangyi didn't answer, but rather gently took the ultrabook. "Xu Yangyi, male, twenty-four years old. Middle-stage Qi Condensation, in the possession of a Core Formation arcane effort and a hidden killing move. Has cultivated Heavens Law's Hundred Solutions to after Solution Eighty. Powerful and tyrannical, he will not lose to common demons. He has a demon familiar. Presently the Commander of the Featherwood Guard's Xingtian Legion in Mingshui Province."

"Crime: slaying my Ming Clan's ranked 18th God Ming seed. Plundering my Ming Clan's assets. Should be inflicted with a death of a thousand cuts."

"Bounty: ten high-grade spirit stones. The Ming Clan will not take a share of that which the bounty has on his person."

"Exchange method: bring his head for viewing."

"Special remarks: if captured alive, the reward is doubled."

A high-grade spirit stone... was equal to ten thousand low-grade spirit stones! This was at least 2 billion in Chinese dollars!

Straight man and hero: One is actually being said is along the lines of "sing red face, sing black face". This is a reference to Peking opera. A character with a black mask is noted by his seriousness (the straight man). A character with a red mask is noted by his heroism.

Chapter 114: High-Grade Spirit Focusing Formation

After looking at the bounty for no less than five minutes, Xu Yangyi handed the ultrabook back to Peony. “Who was the first?”

“Senior Sunnihilator, commander.” Peony said, bearing a wisp of long: “In the first year of his career, he was published on this bounty list. Within ten, his bounty climbed up to eightieth place. As of now, he’s stayed at first place below Core Formation bounties for several decades.”

It’s him again... This was a name that Xu Yangyi was already familiar with. Since the beginning of the Qualifier, it had never ceased to enter his ear. As long as a genius was mentioned, the other’s name was sure to follow. In the occasion honor and glory were spoken of, it seemed that he was in accompaniment.

In the end, what kind of person was Sunnihilator? Xu Yangyi shut his eyes and started to rest. Perhaps he had long sleeves that drifted in the breeze? Maybe he wore the same camouflage on his body as Xu Yangyi himself did? Or by chance, did he appear like an ordinary passerby? Or possibly he styled himself in the spendings of the wealthy elite?

Xu Yangyi had to admit. He had been stirred with curiosity. He believed his own talents weren’t weak, but the maximum eruption of his strength had actually only been able to cause Sunnihilator’s stone stele to split open with a large crack.

“There will be opportunity to see.” He smiled and murmured: “That is, if I don’t die.” The car quickly drove back to the branch. Just as Xu Yangyi got out of the car, Mao Ba’er and Li Zongyuan approached. Their gazes intertwined, radiating with fiery sparks. It was a struggle for favor once more! Moreover, both of them were demons!

This damn madman of a master was becoming less and less principled!

Two voices rang out at the same time, soon after dying away synchronously. Mao Ba'er and Li Zongyuan hatefully glanced at each other, coldly snorting together by chance.

“Mas...”

“Spu...”

“Form Transformation but without the transformation. What're you tuggin' for?” Li Zongyuan said disdainfully, his voice low.

“Hehe... It's not worth me transforming. Everyone yells at and hits your demon form, but I can lie down on Spud's bed and sleep. So what's the difference? This is the distinction!”

“You...” Li Zongyuan's demon form had forever been his flaw. He gritted his teeth and took the lead to say: “Master, the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation is just about done being drawn. We hired Mingshui Province's most famous talisman-specialized noble lineage, the An Clan. Please examine it, master.”

Unexpectedly, there was still this move! Mao Ba'er looked over at Li Zongyuan who had discarded his bottom line in an instant, his eyes blank and his tongue tied. No matter the case, he still couldn't call out to Xu Yangyi as master. In this first turn of crossing swords, there wasn't much to choose between these two that had just initially met.

“I've already filtered the missions suitable to you.” Mao Ba'er immediately said: “If you want to accept them, I'll go contact the mission posters straightaway.”

Sycophant!

Hypocrite!

In their hearts, the toad and dog cursed each other out, looking towards Xu Yangyi in succession. Xu Yangyi simply didn't care for

the squabbles of these two. Instead, he was immersed in contemplation. His present affairs seemed to be many, but in fact, the most important was cultivation. What he wished to know the most was the truth of the lotus sea.

Furthermore, not only had the Animus Armament brought about the Eternal Alchemy Canon, it had done so from a ruined version. He really did want to know; what on earth was the secret hidden within it that Jadewave once spoke of “unraveling its secret”?

“For the time being, I’m not taking on any missions.” Xu Yangyi pondered deeply for a brief moment and faced towards Mao Ba’er and said: “I’m going into seclusion for a period of time. The length is uncertain. Perhaps two or more years. As soon as I leave seclusion, we’ll consider other missions once more.” Not waiting on the duo to continue their clash of gazes, he nodded at Li Zongyuan: “Take me there for a look.”

He had spent five thousand low-grade spirit stones in establishing the cultivation room. Not only was it totally soundproof and shockproof, it was moreover important that it was built with a kind of material known as Soundsink Stone. Even qi oscillations wouldn’t be sensed on the outside.

The door was pushed open, and a room approaching a full four hundred square meters revealed itself before his eyes. There was no swimming pool and there was no sofa. All there existed was a meter-wide reed mat and a black expanse of billows.

Xu Yangyi’s slender finger skipped over the black stones that seemed to be of a single body, and he nodded in satisfaction. This facility was more than a hundred-fold better than the cultivation room he was previously in.

Of course, that was Zhou Tingting’s basement... This was a true cultivation room come about from the heaping of five thousand spirit stones... His gaze didn’t hover much at all, promptly set upon the group of people in the center.

This was the true quintessence within! The carving of the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation was an expense of four hundred medium-grade spirit stones! From God Ming's ring, he had raked in three thousand low-grade spirit stones, a hundred medium-grade spirit stones, and three high-grade spirit stones. The sum total was seven hundred medium-grade spirit stones. As of today, the ring was as empty as it could be, however, he was very much pleased.

Inside the entire room, apart from black, there was also a kind of blue. A shining blue. It appeared to be a blue strip of runes formed from crystal that extended throughout the whole room! It was utterly different from the insignificant Spirit Focusing Formation in the Unrivaled Beneath the Heavens Arena! Currently, be it the ceiling above, the floor below, or the four walls, each Soundsink Stone was engraved with runes in full.

Incomparably profound talismans stretched out all around like a vein, causing the inside to seem not to be of a deathly stillness, but rather the bearing of a kind of mysterious sensation. This room, its construction cost, was two hundred medium-grade spirit stones. However, these formations were valued at five hundred medium-grade spirit stones! Even Foundation Establishment cultivators wouldn't necessarily be able to bear this expense! Their costs wouldn't surpass fifty medium-grade spirit stones. These sudden massive profits would make their hair stand up in anger!

Within the room, there were five people busy at work at the moment. Precision instruments, seemingly akin to a microscope, were brought into a man's hand, and he gauged the standard line. In the air, several flying swords shuttled to and fro, passing on necessary items. At their side, a woman was holding onto a computer and using it to verify each line's precise location.

All talismans converged at the center to take the form of a resplendent talisman ring, similar to myriad streams returning to the origin! Xu Yangyi nodded towards the busy technicians,

eagerly standing at the light ring. Even if it wasn't completed, he could sense it like ocean tides, and its bubbling from all around. However, he was incapable of absorbing it into his body.

Contrasted to the arrival of these qi wisps, the Spirit Focusing Formation of the Unrivaled Beneath the Heavens Arena could only be considered a minor rivulet!

“How much longer will it be?” He asked calmly, not batting an eyelid.

“It'll last seven hours.” The woman didn't even lift her head, her attention fully concentrated. She said out of conditioned reflex: “In addition, I'll remind you once, boss. A high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation is only used by Foundation Establishment seniors because our financial resources can't take it.”

“Each activation requires the consumption of a 100-newton spiritual force explosion. This is equal to the simultaneous combustion of five kilos of spirit stones. Moreover, the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation doesn't take anything below medium-grade spirit stones.”

“What's more, you have to keep revolving the Spirit Focusing Formation. A month will consume an estimated 100,000 newtons of spiritual force. That's the same as continually offering an energy capacity of a thousand medium-grade spirit stones.”

In his heart, Xu Yangyi was secretly pained. However, he didn't regret it at all. Such a thing as the Spirit Focusing Formation was like taking drugs. Once experienced, it could no longer be forgotten. Even now, he was somewhat eagerly awaiting the activation moment of this tremendous array. At that time, the qi absorption, akin to the eye of a storm, would surely render him dumb in intoxication... and moreover supply the required qi for the Eternal Alchemy Canon!

“Fellow Daoist, I hope you can guarantee that you're capable of bearing the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation's operations.”

The woman finally raised her head and glanced deeply at Xu Yangyi. However, her gaze was somewhat complex, as if she had seen a spirit stone walking in human form.

Xu Yangyi laughed, not saying a word. Even if he wished to operate it for fifty years, he feared that it wouldn't be a question. A millennium-old greater demon, the origin crystal of Daomaster Jadewave, how terrifying was the spiritual force contained within? If he wanted to activate this high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation, it was practically a stream in a vast river, not even regarded as a tributary. He quietly drew back, ardently awaiting the instant the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation came together. Outside the room, Li Zongyuan was still respectfully waiting on him.

“Get our preparation materials and bring it to the cultivation room before it's completed.”

“Yes!” Li Zongyuan answered incredibly loudly. Was this... finally the start of concocting pill elixir? His master was now wealthy and possessed status. Once Xu Yangyi became an alchemist... That day was too beautiful. Li Zongyuan simply dared not to imagine it.

“Also.” Xu Yangyi said insipidly: “How goes the matter of the decryption? I don't need an explanation of anything else. I only have to know of which dynasty it's from. The definite era.”

“I've already handed it over to some of humanity's best professors.” Li Zongyuan drew near two paces and replied quietly: “A conclusion is sure to emerge in at most half a year.”

Xu Yangyi nodded and said no more. Returning to his office, he calmly waited for the passage of seven hours. As night fell, the door was finally knocked, and the woman from before entered, her expression bearing an obvious fatigue: “Fellow Daoist, it's already done. You can use it any time. Please inspect it.”

“Mhm.” Xu Yangyi replied and suddenly laughed: “What if I asked you to come work at my Xingtian Legion?”

“You wouldn’t even be able to do it.” The woman awkwardly laughed and shook her head: “Fellow Daoist, perhaps you haven’t inquired about crafts payment before. I’m only a talismancer, the middle stage of Qi Condensation, but my pay is 3,000 spirit stones a year. Moreover, the cooperation of a legion and a craftmaster is based on a legion’s connections network for the master to introduce excellent commission. Forgive my bluntness, but currently, the Xingtian Legion doesn’t possess such an extensive network.”

Three thousand spirit stones a year? Xu Yangyi was dazed. However, his lips followingly curved upwards. This was already even some businesses. If there was no industry... what would be the price? For example... a genuine medicinal pill?

“Do you mind if I get your business card?” He laughed.

“Sure.” The woman smiled, taking a business card and placing it on Xu Yangyi’s desk: “My name is An Ning, daughter of the An Clan’s first wife of the Southern Chen’s Bei’an. I’m the youngest talismancer in close to two centuries. If Fellow Daoist wants to hire me, consider it carefully. I’m quite expensive.”

“Three thousand spirit stones still can’t be thought of as difficult.” Xu Yangyi took the business card in between his fingers and laughed.

An Ning laughed as well: “Their medium grade.”

Xu Yangyi’s smile somewhat froze. The duo spared further superficialities and walked together to the cultivation room. Opening the door, there was a hazy expanse of blue radiance, like that of water and mist. Before when it was not completed, although all nodes were dazzling, they were dead. Yet in this moment, they seemed to come alive.

Resembling countless blue butterflies fluttering before the eyes, gentle rays of light caused everyone’s eyes to shine. Thousands upon thousands of talismans were like slender willow branches,

driving the pitch-black walls to seemingly transform into a tide of night.

“It truly is art.” Xu Yangyi exclaimed in admiration, sincere.

“That is is.” A wisp of proudness flickered through An Ning’s eyes: “Any craft, regardless of qi training, artifact refining, talismans, or true great works are all art.”

“It’s a pity... The Dao of Pills has already been lost for so long. I read in an ancient book at home that there was once a kind of profession in ancient times called a pill hoarder. This was because... after some pills were taken out of the furnace, they appeared as resplendent stars in the sky and river stones spread all over the Earth. It was magnificent, leading pill hoarders who gathered luxurious medicinal pills to come about...”

She faintly sighed: “It’s too bad... that they can’t be seen any more these days.”

“Even artifact refining and talismans are also becoming fewer and fewer. Many of the finest ancient tomes are even harder to depict... Fellow Daoist seems to be interested. Each province has a major crafts exhibition once every five years. It’s called the Golden Dragon Conference. Although the An Clan is untalented, we were still able to get a hold of a few tickets. However, there’s still another three or four years until the next one.”

Xu Yangyi looked at the soft room and laughed: “Because I’m a big spender?”

Chapter 115: First Meeting (1)

A high-level formation required at the minimum an hour to test its stability. Of course, Xu Yangyi couldn't possibly take out the demon core in front of so many people. The matter of his possession of the demon core was perhaps known to no more than an excess of ten people in the world.

But so what if they knew? He smiled as he used his finger to gently stroke his ring. If they didn't fear death... they could go ahead and come try. His hands inside the pockets of his suit pants, he took a step forward into the array's core without the slightest care.

In an flash, the world appeared with countless motes of light! The vastness of scope could even be compared to the moment he had broke through to the middle stage! The light motes spun like an immense maelstrom. At the same time, Xu Yangyi suddenly felt himself to be positioned within a tremendous ocean tide! A white qi tide!

"It's a completely different sensation..." Each cell of his entire body began to clamor in joy for this. If said, the low-grade Spirit Focusing Formation of the Unrivaled Beneath the Heavens that year was a stream. This was a great river! A lagoon!

Even if it was the End of Days, the qi density degree was so dreadful that it could be felt. Not only was it in revolving an arcane effort, it was in breathing. Both were a kind of comforting qi, akin to a human soul obtaining purification. The qi here simply needed not to be assimilated. Even if he slept here for thirty-four years, he would be able to automatically break through to the next boundary.

Stifling the excitement in his heart, he opened his eyes. He stroked the formation below, stirred with emotion: "I really envy ancient cultivators... No wonder they dared to say Core Formation

could be fully traveled at that time, and Nascent Soul was plentiful like dogs... If the worldly qi was this dense, I would be able to advance even if I was asleep, and that's not even to speak of talented, intelligent, and diligent people..."

"But I believe if ancient cultivators were here now, they would be even more envious of us." An Ning smiled and said softly: "The communication equipment of ancient times was only flying swords and paper cranes. They would take at least half an hour. However, nowadays, an internet line can deliver and send things at light speed. Also, that's not mentioning if an ancient cultivator was a rogue cultivator or perhaps a minor clan without a Foundation Establishment senior. Taking a trip to far away places was an extreme pain, but now?"

She softly laughed: "You can go anywhere you want with a ten-buck taxi. Even Foundation Establishment seniors don't have the teensiest advantage in a flying-specialized magik artifact. Only using ordinary flying swords, these common artifacts, or one's own body to fly is far inferior in speed to an airplane."

"And that's moreover not to speak of arranging for clansmen. Now? Cultivator clans can engage in business and speculate in stocks. In the old era, clans that couldn't cultivate only had a dead end."

"That's true." Xu Yangyi nodded: "I'm satisfied. Later on, find Peony to give you your final balance." Turning around, he brought Li Zongyuan outside, and said apathetically: "Tell Peony I'm going to meet the branch master."

"Master!" Li Zongyuan broke into a cold sweat in fear, his voice rising a few good times in intensity. He immediately lowered his voice: "Y-you're throwing yourself into a trap! He's the Foundation Establishment cultivator that took on the Black Kill Order!"

"Like he dares." Xu Yangyi said serenely: "Firstly, does he dare to cause my death inside his room? Secondly..." He looked at his ring:

“If he’s not scared of death, he can give it go.”

“But, master, you’re a demon! You...”

Woosh! Before Li Zongyuan had even finished speaking, he had already been raised up by his neck and pulled before Xu Yangyi, right across from a pair of ice-cold eyes.

“Li Zongyuan.” Just as Li Zongyuan was so terrified he became wet with cold sweat, he heard a voice like an icy blade: “Don’t challenge my patience.”

“I am myself and nothing else. Remember it clearly.”

Li Zongyuan trembled as he nodded. Clenching his teeth, he also said lowly: “But, but... my evolution...”

“It was a coincidence.” Xu Yangyi tossed the other away: “I don’t want to hear of this a second time.”

“Yes...”

Beep beep beep... The sound of a ringing telephone rang out in a room, and a lanky hand picked up the phone: “Hello?”

“Your Excellency Branch Master.” A lucid and graceful woman’s voice echoed out from the receiver: “Mr. Xu, the commander of the newly promoted A-rank legion, is requesting a meeting. May I?”

His hand gripping the telephone tightened, and Thousandedge raised an aged brow. Silent for a long period of time, his hand gently combed through his full head of gray of hair. After a brief moment, he said dully: “Send him in.”

“Hehe...” Inside the room, a man’s voice gently rang out at the side of his ear: “He’s right below your eyelids... You’re not planning on tidying the door?”

There wasn’t a sliver of an expression on Thousandedge’s face, and he looked at a giant computer divided into three screens. His forefinger gently tapping the table surface, he then laughed coldly after three minutes passed: “You want me to take on a Core

Formation explosion for you?”

No one responded. A few minutes passed, and a male voice gently sighed, ringing out once again: “If Fellow Daoist cannot do so, then it would be no good matter.”

The door opened by itself, free of the wind, and Thousandedge suddenly opened his mouth: “Slow.”

The door persisted in its strange arc and stopped. Thousandedge laughed grimly, his gaze seamlessly shifting over to the computer. A wisp of a taunting smile hung at the corners of his mouth: “Ridiculous... Of humanity’s seven at the great Core Formation realm, besides Daomaster Skybearer and Daomaster Earthcleave, there are also five other great Core Formation masters, yet none of the Dao Masters are able to band together. On the contrary, they are suppressed by the two Dao Masters of the Cultivation Court, brothers of a kind. It really is... an extreme irony.”

Silent, after several seconds, the voice sighed: “The Vermilion Snow Incident has become popular again because of this person’s reappearance. If Daomaster Floatingcloud personally takes to the task, once it’s discovered, it’ll be a great matter of tearing into action the cultivation world’s two major powers into mutually denouncing each other... Everyone has their own interests, and everyone their own Dao heritage. Everyone is pillaging resources in the struggle of fate with the heavens. The friction between Core Formation masters, the contest, how would all the old ancestors imagine that it was two ordinary seniors... Mhm... Brothers [of the same air and joined branches](#) are of one heart for the nation.”

“Hehe...” Thousandedge jeered: “You say these words with such difficulty.” Silent once more, after two seconds passed, Thousandedge unhurriedly said: “Then, just ask Daomaster Floatingcloud to quietly await the good news...”

“Didn’t you just say...” The man’s voice rang out.

“And what did I say?” Thousandedge held a cup of tea in both of

his hands, looking at the tea water somewhat spellbound: “I never said I wouldn’t be able to catch him.” He swept an eye at the door, not paying attention: “It’s just... I’m going to need some time.”

Thunk thunk... At this moment, the sound of the door knocking rang out. Thousandedge waved his hand: “Please come in.”

Xu Yangyi walked in, cupping his hands: “Greetings, branch master.”

“Commander Xu, you needn't be polite.” Thousandedge smiled, hooking his finger. A small cup of tea slowly flew over in the air: “Please sit. Try the tea.”

“My thanks, branch master.”

“Commander Xu, are you still getting into the swing of things?” Thousandedge laughed as he waited on Xu Yangyi to sip at his tea. He then smiled: “If you’re not... it’s still better to propose getting out early for your own good. The Featherwood Guard’s missions are a burden. You don’t know whether or not you’ll have the opportunity to do so in the future.”

Xu Yangyi smiled faintly: “I believe I’ll have the chance.”

“Not necessarily.” Thousandedge leaned on the sofa: “The things of the world shift and change. Fortune makes fools out of men. Who was it that said that... What do you say? Young friend?” His voice was warm like the spring sun, yet his voice was emotionless like the cold winter. Anyone could hear the eerie killing intent hidden within.

Xu Yangyi laughed, but didn’t speak again.

“I will make an introduction for you.” Thousandedge faced towards the air and slightly raised his chin: “He has no name. He is at the middle stage of Foundation Establishment, the exact same boundary as myself...” His half-narrowed eyes were lit with a cold light: “This is Daomaster Floatingcloud’s personal disciple. He was once my junior.”

Xu Yangyi's gaze faintly sparked because he hadn't felt half a shred of the other's spiritual pressure. There wasn't even an existence of his aura.

"Hehe..." A coarse hollow laughter echoed out in the air. It was like an owl. After two hoots, there wasn't a whisper once more.

Xu Yangyi glanced deeply at Thousandedge. He cupped his hands and said respectfully: "Greetings, senior."

That voice... had come from the place Thousandedge was sitting. Thousandedge didn't say a word, only looking at him indifferently. However, the voice seemed to be same as the words Thousandedge had spoken before. This was too irrational... Although Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense presently possessed no clear-cut indication, it was much more powerful in comparison to cultivators of the same stage. Foundation Establishment cultivators were very strong, but if one wanted to say something, perfectly conceal themselves at the same time, and not use spiritual sense to communicate, it was a tad nonsensical.

"Senior, I've come report the Xingtian Legion's plans for the following three years." Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and said: "If there are no mishaps, the Xingtian Legion isn't intending on taking any missions in these few years."

"Oh?" Thousandedge placed his teacup down, unmoved in demeanor.

"In addition, I've already informed the Featherwood Guard central headquarters. In the next few years, I'll be in a cultivation room in the Mingshui Province branch. As for below..." Xu Yangyi looked into Thousandedge's eyes, his gaze absent of a sliver of cowering, and he gently pressed his feet into the floor: "There is a twenty-meter stretch to cultivate. Besides the branch master, I won't be meeting anyone..."

Thousandedge's gaze suddenly twinkled, and Xu Yangyi's eyes collided together with it in midair. Followingly, their gazes shifted

away from amidst sparking flint, mild like clouds and soft like wind.

“It wasn’t necessary of you to personally let me know of this business. Are you planning something devious here right now?” The expression on Thousandedge’s face appeared glacial, and he coldly laughed as he stood up: “Commander Xu, did Commander Chu teach you this move? How pretty... Cultivating in a cultivation room twenty meters down below the branch... A cultivation room empty for several decades. Such a lousy place that no commander would choose, yet you dare to select it... ‘Besides the branch master, I will not meet with anyone’, Commander Xu...”

“Who are you on guard against? Me?”

“Junior does not dare.” Such words were spoken from Xu Yangyi’s mouth, yet he didn’t make a move. This time’s cupped hands was to save on time.

“You have already dared!”

Boom! Thousandedge suddenly stood up. The spiritual pressure of a Foundation Establishment cultivator erupted with a rumble. It engulfed the entire room like a tide, and Xu Yangyi who was at the nexus of it seemed as if his chest had been battered by a sledgehammer. His throat sweet, he forcibly swallowed this mouthful of blood back down.

Swoosh... The waves came quickly, but receded even faster. In the next second, Thousandedge was nearly bereft of any thought, swiftly restraining his spiritual sense.

Xu Yangyi fixed him with a deathly glare, his hand already placed atop the storage ring on his other hand.

Thousandedge’s teeth fiercely grinded. He understood what was inside.

A Core Formation demon core... A nuclear warhead that could be

primed at any time!

“Of the same air and same branches” More vivid imagery. Used to describe extremely close people like brothers. Not necessarily brothers/siblings themselves, but people who are very close.

Chapter 114: First Meeting (2)

“Puh!” Xu Yangyi used his hand to wipe away the blood at the corner of his mouth. He extended his tongue and licked it, clasping his hands with a wooden expression: “Junior has been enlightened.”

A breath of air gently spritzed out from within Thousandedge’s nose. He gritted his teeth and sat back down again. This son of a bitch... It appeared he was dominating the situation, his might holding superiority, however, only he understood it clearly himself. A sword was supported upon his neck.

In cultivation novels, the greatest fist was king, but this was an impossibility. In any cultivation period, once such a matter occurred, it would only lead to a single phenomenon—system collapse. Like in a majority of cultivation novels, powerful sects frequently exterminated other sects and claimed their territories. Strong cultivators would destroy their opponent’s clans with a word; how could this be? With the emperor presiding over all of China, overtly heavy taxation on the common people would lead the aristocracy towards the courage for mutual pacification. Moreover, that wasn’t to mention the cultivation world’s external foes, the demons. Within the system, there were also several tens of ancient families, inheritances of a few centuries to even a thousand years. In addition, there were the millennia-old supreme existences, the orthodoxies of Buddhism, Daoism, and Confucianism.

To do such would be suicide. Not a death of oneself, but rather the entire cultivation world. A self-severing at the root. And so, this was the Cultivation Civilization of increasingly modern humanization. Between cultivators’ mighty fists as king and the ethics system, a balance point was sought. This was a style that a proper societal system should have.

Thousandedge suddenly loathed the internet’s coming. But at the

same time, it brought convenience... He still had to undertake each day's "celebrity effect" of invisibly monitoring close to a million cultivators. Xu Yangyi's words were like the [dagger revealed from the map](#); even the specific cultivation address was reported! In case something happened to him, this report without seemingly any issues would immediately change: I only met the branch master, so please start the investigation from him.

Would he be able to withstand the investigation? That wasn't to remark that Daomaster Floatingcloud still hadn't received him into his sect. Even if he was brought in as a disciple, did he dare implicate Daomaster Floatingcloud?

"Go on then." Thousandedge's gaze fluctuated and he said indifferently: "If there's nothing else, you need not seek me for an audience."

"In addition..." He sat down in his seat, the crook of his mouth pull an ice-cold arc: "Commander Xu, you mustn't forget... Within five years, if a mission isn't completed, your legion will be automatically demoted."

"When the time comes, you'll no longer have the privilege to survey S-rank demons."

"Yes." Xu Yangyi pursed his lips as if nothing had occurred. He said nonchalantly: "Lastly, I want to know about where my divided mini-mine and the accompanying metals are."

Thousandedge studied him for several seconds and suddenly laughed coldly. Snapping his fingers, a safe opened by itself, and a green contract flew into his hand. "Commander Xu, are you in such a hurry?" He handed over the contract with a smile that wasn't a smile.

"Naturally, I have to take good care of my own estate." Xu Yangyi received the folder, cool and collected, yet he discovered he simply couldn't lift it.

Thousandedge coldly looked at the contract in his hand and laughed seemingly with deep meaning: “While property is good... one needs to be alive to enjoy its use.”

“My thanks, branch master. However, Junior has some self-confidence towards his own fortune.”

“Heh...” Thousandedge observed Xu Yangyi for three seconds and loosened his hand.

Xu Yangyi didn't even look as he placed it in his storage ring, cupping his hands: “Branch master, concerning the spirit vein extraction and operations rights, may I ask whether it all belongs to junior starting from now?”

“Of course.”

These were the words I wanted... In his heart, Xu Yangyi sneered, and he turned around and left.

“Master!” Li Zongyuan who was at the door evidently noticed the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth and questioned nervously: “A-are you alright? Did anything happen? You didn't have to come specifically to make a trip!”

Of course it was necessary. Xu Yangyi used his thumb to wipe the crook of his mouth. Likewise, a cool sneer hung there. If... he didn't clearly understand what the person who desired to kill him was like, his foe would be in the dark and he would be in the light. Such a feeling was fairly dreadful and also quite passive.

Secondly, as a legion commander new in office, it was proper to pay respects to the branch master. He wouldn't give his opponent any chance to nitpick. Thirdly...

As the duo returned to Xu Yangyi's office, Xu Yangyi produced the contract, carrying the thread of a bloodthirsty grin: “If you'll let me, then I'll mine it down clean!”

This was his objective in visiting Thousandedge! Four kinds of accompanying metals and a miniature spirit vein. A full hundred

thousand to two hundred thousand low-grade spirit stones could be excavated! The valuable treasure harbored on his body was also known to a Core Formation master! At the present, he was racing against time!

Such a crisis was mild, yet it wouldn't fade away. Rather, it laid dormant... because once it erupted, it was bound to be a situation of extreme danger. Thousandedge's words already wholly betrayed his killing intent. Five years... He only had five years of peaceful and steady times. Once he took a mission... there were many, many methods to make a person disappear in a secret realm or desolace. Also, if he wished to continue investigating SS-rank to even SSS-rank apex bloodline demons, in the next few years, the Xingtian Legion HAD to complete a mission and raise its rating.

In these coming years, he couldn't put into play his own hidden aces even once. Today, all of his prospects seemed shining, but there would be a day in the future that symbolized the flower garland upon his burial. By the Eternal Alchemy Canon, he would be the sole pill master in the End of Days. This was his true trump.

"Master..." Li Zongyuan glanced, and his eyes instantly sparked, but he said hesitantly: "If a miniature spirit vein is completely extracted, then it'll be wasted..."

Xu Yangyi laughed coldly as he lit a cigarette: "Of course I know."

"Go do it. Convert everything into spirit stones. If you can exchange for medium-grade spirit stones then do so. If you can get high-grade ones, do it. Moreover, research all data about Thousandedge for me. I want everything you can gather." His storage ring couldn't be considered large; there wasn't much it was able to pack.

"Understood." Li Zongyuan softly coughed, taking out a small and delicate black box: "Master, this was mailed by someone called Zhao Yuanjing. He said it's from Mr. Chu. Do you want to see, sir?"

"I know. You can go."

Carrying the box, he walked into the cultivation room. He closed the door, opened the box, and a dainty mask along with a tiny black insect appeared before his eyes.

“Thousand Illusions?” Xu Yangyi’s gaze suddenly twinkled. It was entirely out of his expectations that Chu Zhaonan would actually deliver such a precious gift. Thousand Illusions was the name of this equipment. This insect could take on any form, as to so far it couldn’t be said to be either organism or material. It could be a button on the chest or a ring on the finger. It only had a single function... and that was to totally alter the wearer’s voice.

As for this mask, it could execute a fine tuning of the wearer’s face, a few subtle changes of the five facial features, stature, build, and face shape. In short, it could basically cause people not to make out the same person.

If it was merely this, Xu Yangyi wouldn’t be so moved at all. What truly stirred his heart was that even middle-stage Foundation Establishment seniors would find it extremely difficult to penetrate through this item kit. It in itself was not restricted to any cultivation whatsoever! The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion’s master artifact refiner produced the wares, merely it was only sold over the course of a year when he had reached a 180 years old. It could be said to be a device that allowed low-level cultivators to disguise themselves as deities!

He stroked the Thousand Illusions somewhat roused in emotion. With this item set, all he needed was identification papers, and he would be the same as a completely different person. But regardless... after a medicinal pill was sold or... he transcended humanity, although this magik artifact was in no way of the highest order, it was the item he needed the most right now.

Closing the small box, he couldn’t bear but to lose himself in laughter. How could Xu Yangyi expect that his kick on the plane back then would surprisingly bring such a rival and friend? A smile emerged on his face, and he softly patted the box: “I will remember

this sentiment.”

“Right now... the most important thing is to raise my realm...” Stowing his smile, he muttered to himself as he walked into the heart of the cultivation room’s high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation: “S-rank demons... didn’t have what I wanted. The ranking isn’t based on strength sorting, but demons of stronger bloodlines. Their strength is more powerful in the same realm... The current me still isn’t enough.”

He inhaled deeply and shut his eyes. In the next second, countless white motes of spiritual light glittered. It made the inside appear to transform into a summer-night grassland. His breathing immersed, Xu Yangyi abandoned all distracting thoughts. His entire body was moist like he was soaking in a hot spring. In the past, when he revolved his arcane effort, he could only sense qi pouring into his internals akin to that of a stream, but at this moment, he could feel the vast river outside of his body! It didn’t even matter how he absorbed it!

A Qi Condensation cultivator was fundamentally incapable of conducting such extravagant cultivation. Not to speak of a high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation, even an organization like Heavens Law didn’t possess a single great Spirit Focusing Formation. That wasn’t to moreover mention some minor clans. People who hadn’t seen a Spirit Focusing Formation before were a dime a dozen.

Nonetheless, he dared to do so. His hand gently brushed his storage ring, and a fist-sized blue origin crystal, bearing an aura that caused bystanders to choke, floated before the incomparably complex array hub. If said that the qi outside of Xu Yangyi’s body was a large river, then this origin crystal concealed an azure ocean within!

Boundless qi was drew forth from the origin crystal sliver by sliver. However, no matter how long it was drawn, it wouldn’t darken in color. Resembling eternal stars, the origin crystal

twinkled forever.

Xu Yangyi simply didn't glance at it. The origin crystal of a thousand-year-old greater demon contained an unknown amount of qi. Outside of anything unexpected within the next two decades, he could keep the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation activated. It wasn't even a question of needing to consider shutting it off.

"Alright..." He sucked in deeply. Inside his body, qi exploded with a rumble: "Let's begin!"

Swoosh! The Eternal Alchemy Canon—its five great golden characters—emerged in his mind once again. "The next progression is the second step, the medicine placement." Xu Yangyi shut his eyes, feeling the tide-like qi on the outside, nearly starting to feel comfortable. He didn't immediately proceed, but instead carefully read the arcane effort in his mind again. It wasn't until after making certain to carefully memorize it in his heart did he continue with advancing.

In a flicker, one day passed and two days passed. Three days drifted on by. In the cultivation room, Xu Yangyi was mumbling to himself as he sat at the side of the pill furnace, looking complicatedly at the apparatus.

This step... was difficulty. Very difficult. If said that the Fire Manipulation Art from before was building the foundation—the origin of pill concoction—it was kindergarten studies. But in that case, the medicine placement was elementary school. The degree of difficulty and precision was far beyond the Fire Manipulation Art!

"Spiritual sense as silk controls each ingredient. The heart and soul are of many purposes..." He mumbled to himself and rubbed his chin. The status of alchemists were high, but not without reason. No matter whether it was the transformation of spiritual sense into silk, or the heart and soul's multiple uses, in the absence of tremendous spiritual sense to serve as support and training in

perseverance, attainment simply couldn't be wished for.

Firstly, a fraction of energy had to be used to look after the fire. Secondly, the remaining portion of spiritual sense still had to transform into threads, and when it came to joining all the heavenly treasures, it was which ingredient had to be placed in after however long whatever ingredient had been put in. What fire control should be used in putting in what ingredient... Not only did these heavenly treasures grow in bizarre and fantastic environments, it moreover wasn't a question that they were as expensive as an arm and a leg. In case things were off by even five seconds, there was quite a possibility that it would cause the medicinal pill to completely crumble.

However... he looked complicatedly at the pill furnace: "This step... can be said to be so difficult it can make a man go crazy. But if it's said it's simple... then it is unexpectedly easy..."

I have explained this idiom in the past, but I will do so again. Hiding the dagger in the map refers to the assassination attempt of the first emperor of China by the assassin Jing Ke. Suppose to give a sneaky/danger feeling.

Chapter 115: Seclusion Once More

Why couldn't Xu Yangyi use his hand to put in the ingredients? It was quite simple, because as these things were done, he needed to be constantly monitoring the magics to maintain the arcane effort's revolution. Refining a pill was to refine a man. This was where the Eternal Alchemy Canon's greatest superiority laid.

“Right now, the composition of a Qi Condensation medicinal pill doesn't go over ten ingredients...” He gently grasped a purple flower from a pile of ingredients in front of him. The flower was a gorgeous amethyst from petal to stem, yet it was ice-cold to the touch. Even more strange was the moment it was placed on the floor, all of its petals folded, yet with the bump of a finger's warmth it immediately spread open, similar to a violet sun.

Casually, he softly brushed it. This was a component of the Spirit Strengthening Pill's formula, the Violet Yang Flower. It grew in temperatures at absolute zero or below. It was considered one of the best artificial reproductions of heavenly treasures.

“The Foundation Establishment formulation—the known pill formula—has at least thirty-five heavenly treasures. I haven't seen the Core Formation formulation, but it shouldn't less than fifty...”

“The long degree of time is noted, and spiritual sense and spiritual force are doubly consumed. Cultivation state always has to be maintained. This is to take precaution against insufficient qi reserves in the qi sea and cause a failed pill refining. At the same time, Foundation Establishment and Core Formation pill ingredients are bound to be even more precious. I... can't waste them.”

“The crux lies here...” His gaze twinkled as he recalled the pill formula: “The first step is to put in the ingredients. The higher the pill formula, the more the pairings and the harder it is to seize certainty. However... my first inaugural pill only has four kinds of

pairings!”

“It’s difficulty isn’t in introduction, but rather in mastery.” He inhaling deeply and shut his eyes. His brows faintly stirred. In the wake of this action, four ribbons of misty white qi spilled out from his body, accurately connecting above four medicinal ingredients. Subsequently, the Violet Yang Flower, Imperial Heaven Wood, Cinnabar Fruit, and Pentascent Seeds floated up into the air, unsupported.

Xu Yangyi’s brows faintly wrinkled, yet they immediately smoothened. Spiritual sense was a qi manipulation technique. Any of a cultivator’s divine abilities relied on spiritual sense to mobilize qi. But meanwhile, as he caused the four medicinal ingredients to hover at the side of the pill cauldron, his mind was somewhat overwhelmed in task.

Pertaining to the four threads of qi, he was basically unable to accomplish the effortless movement of an arm moving the finger as said by the Eternal Alchemy Canon. He tried, desiring the Violet Yang Flower, but what came was the Imperial Heaven Wood. It seemed the four silken threads of qi unfathomably twisted together.

It was a problem of practice. Merely an issue of proficiency.

“If it’s a question of skill... then I’ll build up using time!”

“I don’t believe that this second step is greater than the difficulty of a harder pill formula! I’m unconvinced that a trifling problem of four heavenly treasures that don’t even require that much variation in fire strength can choke I, Xu Yangyi, to death here!”

Time passed quickly. One month swiftly went by. Two months fluttered past... In the cultivation room, Xu Yangyi’s eyes trembled, looking at the four floating medicinal ingredients at his side. He took a long sigh.

Li Zongyuan, Mao Ba’er, and the rest didn’t come to rush him by

any means. Everyone understood clearly that it was all too common for cultivators to seclude themselves from anywhere to three to seven years. Foundation Establishment cultivators would enter seclusion as they pleased for upwards of ten years. Furthermore, there could possibly already be a change in regimes or eras when a Core Formation master left seclusion.

A Violet Yang Flower flew in front of Xu Yangyi. He used his spiritual sense to feel everything in the external world, gently moving his finger. Ensuingly, the flower blew as if it had been crossed by a faint breeze, calmly fluttering into the cauldron.

Xu Yangyi's appearance had long since ceased to be the appearance he had entered with. A beard and sideburns had begun to heavily grow. In particular, his hair was unexpectedly shorter than when he had come in. Now, Xu Yangyi was nearly bald, and his remaining less-than-a-centimeter-long hair stuck to his scalp. His complexion was also somewhat black, and the clothes on the upper-half of his body had been disrobed of early on, revealing his tight muscles. At his side, the medicinal ingredients had already been reduced by around a half.

Crackle... The furnace fire was without a trace in variation. A spark revealed itself in the cauldron, and closely following, the flower... transformed. It wasn't scorched, but rather strangely melted, similar to ice meeting fire. After three seconds, a wiggling white liquid was floating in the cauldron.

The space between Xu Yangyi's brows moved, and a chunk of black-lacquered, inch-long wood promptly followed in pace. Following the echo of a thumping sound, the lumber's entire outer layer peeled off little by little, exposing the whiteness inside. The internal core resembled an infant's skin.

“One... Two... Three... Ten... Thirty-Five...”

His heart was absent of any other pursuits. As he counted up to forty-seven seconds, the Imperial Heaven Wood's white inner core

had already transformed light yellow in color. It released a crackling sound which quietly subsided. At this moment, it had already transformed from the size of a thumb to the size of a fingernail.

“Now!” Prompt, he controlled his spiritual sense, causing the ball of white liquid to swiftly encase the Imperial Heaven Wood. In the wake of a hissing noise, like that of water splashing on fire, the Violet Yang Flower liquid and the Imperial Heaven Wood inner core surprisingly melded together miraculously.

In the next second, this object, seemingly solid yet not solid, gently began to squirm as if it possessed life. Its color also gradually turned into a kind of pleasing cyan color that warmed the heart from a yellowish white.

Xu Yangyi didn’t delay in the slightest. According to the pill formula, the main part of the Spirit Strengthening Pill was formed from its foundation. The Cinnabar Fruit and Pentascent Seed that remained brought about a kind of chemical transformation effect, bringing the four types of different qi and different medicinal efficacies to totally meld together.

Up to now, this was his best attempt. This was because each day, he was becoming even more skilled than the day prior! His finger gently moved, and a thumb-sized, cherry-like, and completely transparent fruit swiftly flew up. It was quickly cast into the furnace fire.

Sizzle... Following a mild noise, the flesh and skin of the fruit appeared like paper encountering fire. In the cauldron, it rapidly transformed into black ash, only leaving a scarlet pit.

Xu Yangyi continued to silently count in his mind. Upon counting up to twenty-eight, the pit had already transformed into a kind of semi-gelatinous substance. Shortly, he commanded the Violet Yang Flower and the Imperial Heaven Wood’s semi-solid to cover it.

Buzz... A soft droning rang out, and the cauldron slightly trembled. Even Xu Yangyi who was sitting in front of it could sense the lump of pure and vital qi boiling in the cauldron!

Swoosh! His eyes suddenly opened. In the next second, a five-to-six-centimeter-sized pentagonal plant, bearing an ineffable direction, charged into the cauldron without hesitation!

This time, everything had gone very swimmingly! Once the Pentascent Seed encapsulated this semi-solid lump, the rest was just the pill-congealing stage! And yet... Xu Yangyi's gaze was exceptionally cautious. In these past months, all his failures rested upon this last step!

Woosh! The Pentascent Seed met the fire and instantly transformed into a dense black fluid. It seemed that he hadn't tossed in heavenly treasures, but rather a water bag containing black water. However, the black water simply possessed not a sliver of fishy repulsiveness. Instead, it was emitting traces of a sweet fragrance, inconsistent with its appearance.

When both sides touched, the dense black liquid appeared to transform into a layer of outer clothing, swiftly beginning to wrap up the gelatinous substance! Nonetheless, the incomparably gentle gummy-wrapping substance of moments ago was now akin to a phantom wrapped in a bed sheet, the entire black "outer clothing" protruded eastwards and sunk in westwards. Like it desired to struggle free of the outer-clothing restriction, it rushed towards the outside world!

Xu Yangyi didn't utter a word. He quietly and nervously studied the change inside the cauldron. So long as this step succeeded, and after following two hours of baking, he could enter the pill-congealing stage! But at this exact time, all of a sudden, a ray of blue brilliance swept through the inside of the cauldron and came out!

Boom! Simultaneously, the flames of the whole cauldron banded

together to rise over ten feet high, taking Xu Yangyi who was in front of it and swallowing him in! Woosh... Rain drizzled and the furnace fire was extinguished. Xu Yangyi stood up, his face black.

Good... His dense sword-like brows ceased to be, his shaggy growing hair was absent, and his eyelashes had been scorched. With the addition of the cauldron ash that had blown all over his face, it was unknown as to how terrible his image was. His legs were somewhat numb, the repercussions of long meditation. Nonetheless, he didn't care for this at all, but rather mumbled to himself as he looked at the cauldron before his eyes.

Another failure... His face lacked a shred of disappointment. These few months of seclusion, even if it was the relatively simple medicine placement portion, had blessed him with layer upon layer of difficulties. At the beginning, he had once wished to show consideration for the medicinal ingredients and extinguished the furnace fire right away. After a month, he stopped putting it out, but the furnace fire was was incapable of persisting with the past continuous six hours of stability and consistency.

Immediately afterwards, Xu Yangyi started the money-burning stage, unceasingly tossing in one heavenly treasure after the other. After ruining an unknown number of medicinal ingredients, he had already arrived at the final medicine placement step amidst his unwittingness.

The greatest difficulty was the Eternal Alchemy Canon's description regarding time. It used "breaths", not "seconds". This gave him too many hardships. It could even be said he himself had restored and mended a complete modern edition of the Eternal Alchemy Canon by his own hand. However, because of this, he had likewise gained the original understanding regarding fire control and timing without paying attention, memorizing the information with incredible clarity.

Xu Yangyi raised an eye towards a not-too-distant wall clock. This was the cultivation room's only modern installation. Already,

it was June 27th. A Cleansing Talisman disposed of his seclusion's traces on his body. He lit a cigarette, and azure smoke charged into his chest. Suddenly, a kind of sensation of being alive emerged. It was somewhat abrupt and somewhat swift in its occurrence. He was dazed for a brief period, yet a smile grew at the crook of his mouth.

This was a cultivator. Cultivation in itself was like so. If loneliness could not be endured, why speak of eternal life? If one didn't want to pay the price, how would there be recompense?

He didn't continue cultivating, but instead began to organize his over half a year's drizzle of experience.

"It shouldn't be a question of myself." He calmly looked at the cigarette butt in his hand and ruminated: "For pill concocting, the intro is simple. The main focus is future accumulations. As soon as I fumble later on with simultaneously putting in a hundred kinds of medicinal ingredients, then it's possible a true reflection of the second step's difficulties will rise... I'm only choked up here because I don't have a wise master to point the way."

If entering the gate of Pill Dao demanded several years for a pill formula refining, then it ought to have been a severed inheritance. In the world, there were currently over a hundred kinds of Qi Condensation pill formulas known. A proficiency in at least ten to twenty kinds could be called an attainment of a higher level, a departure from the outer room to the inner chamber. Then in that case... without the Eternal Alchemy Canon's universal capturing of the common masses, why even enter the path of pills? Would a Qi Condensation cultivator with an insignificant lifespan of a hundred years still want to join an alchemy sect?

"But this half a year is actually a great help towards my dedication to progress towards my future Alchemy Dao. Most of all..." Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes. He had just advanced to the middle stage of Qi Condensation not too long ago, but under this dull seclusion, the qi in his sea had surprisingly accumulated by a tenth!

In nothing more than half a year! A hundred years to achieve Foundation Establishment; this was no falsehood. In the End of Days, the time for Foundation Establishment was on average 72.78 years. Cultivators that crossed a minor boundary in two decades were all around! As for him, refining pills was cultivation. Based on the meridian pathing of the Eternal Alchemy Canon and the addition of the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation's function, gathering a tenth of qi unexpectedly only took half a year!

Such speed... already surpassed Sunnihilator's marvel of Foundation Establish in thirty years!

"It appears the Sunnihilator of that time didn't have the destiny to obtain a Core Formation origin crystal and an ancient cultivation arcane effort." Xu Yangyi laughed, pinching out his cigarette butt and closing his eyes again like a boulder.

The Featherwood Guard seemed safe, but in fact, great danger laid in ambush on all sides. In these upcoming years, if he didn't seize an advantage to safeguard his body and make staunch his fate to go anywhere, he would be none the wiser as to how he died!

Thousandedge wouldn't grant him the opportunity to complete a mission. Xu Yangyi and the other were both well aware of each other.

He didn't have the spare time [to frolic among the flowers and winds](#), a romantic youth beneath snow and moon.

This idiom about flower/wind/snow/moon is actually just the characters for 花风雪月. It is used to denote an idea of romantic youth.

Chapter 116: Sudden Change

“He still hasn’t come out?” In the Featherwood Guard’s branch master office, Thousandedge indifferently questioned his assistant.

“He still hasn’t, senior.” Forthwith, the assistant bowed and said: “Commander Xu has already been inside the cultivation room for close to five months. He hasn’t even sent a message.”

“Mhm.” Thousandedge pensively waved his hand: “As you were.”

The man left, and Thousandedge’s gaze beared a shred of cold intent as he watched his computer. On it, a red dot representing that Xu Yangyi was in the cultivation room slightly flickered.

“You really are patient, huh...” He sneered and licked his lips: “Could it be you want to cultivate to Foundation Establishment in my Featherwood Guard?” Holding a teacup, he gently took a sip: “Are you scared of dying? Trying to put it off? Hehe...”

“I have a lot of time...” He narrowed his eyes and crossed his arms over his chest like he was looking at a fly: “A Foundation Establishment cultivators lifespan is double yours, and a Core Formation master’s is sextuple... You want to drag things out?”

“Indeed... it really is audacious of you to use your body as bait and join the Featherwood Guard in such times. [After you find yourself in doubt without path, entwined between mountains and waters and desperately meandering, to be welcomed by the spring of willow shadow and flower light... however...](#)” He smiled as he tapped his teacup: “How will you handle your rating in these few years?”

“When a mission hasn’t been completed, I have the means to drive you out from the Featherwood Guard central headquarters. Besides, aren’t you in a hurry to find your parents’ hated foe?”

“What a pity...” Thousandedge sighed quietly: “More often than

not, a loyal person isn't long for this world..." He peacefully sampled a mouthful of tea. Just as he was about to set it down, his brows suddenly pinched together. "This is..." He carefully sensed for a few seconds, and his pupils suddenly needled. He gasped coldly in disbelief, swiftly disappearing from inside the room.

In a place several tens of meters below the earth, there was an approximately three-meter-wide corridor. On both sides, there were Qi Condensation cultivators garbed in formal western attire. They stood at every three paces and took a beat of five. The floor was spotless white stone, but there was no light on the ceiling. Nevertheless, countless talismans made the inside seem to be daytime.

At this very instant, a dense cyan qi visible to the naked eye and similar to a human shape, converged together. It carried an ear-piercing, wind-breaking sound and charged in.

"Respectful greetings, senior!" Without disorder, all the attendants leveled their bodies and half-kneeled collectively. However, the azure qi no less than three to four meters long simply didn't pay heed to these people. Rather, it rushed before a bronze door in a flash, using the fastest speed.

The door was stuck full of talismans, and the cultivators stationed here were all at the Great Circle of Qi Condensation. Altogether, they were seven people. They didn't wear western suits at all, but tunic suits. Resembling bronze statues, they calmly meditated before the door. Presently, a feminine woman was pacing at the door in extreme anxiety.

"Your Excellency Branch Master!" Azure qi came rushing forth like a furious tide. The woman's eyes brightened, and she promptly screeched: "Sir, you've finally come! Just now, in the Life Slip Pavilion..."

"Shut up!" Pow! Her voice not yet fallen, the woman had already flown high into the air. She appeared to have been struck by a

speeding vehicle, not making so much as another whisper.

“Open the door...” Thousandedge’s lips were trembling. That sensation just now... caused his heart to stop beating. It was so real, so true that he dared not to even accept it.

“Respectful greetings...” Just as the seven people got up, what followed were thumping noises. Astonishingly, all of them flew into the air, striking into the front of the bronze door. Thousandedge’s snarl soon arrived.

“Open this door right now!”

None dared to speak. The seven people stood up, not uttering a word. Each person took out a component, and in three seconds, formed a key. In the wake of a heavy creaking noise, the tightly shut door slowly opened.

Thousandedge inhaled deeply. Just as he entered, he suddenly halted in step, his voice like blade: “If anyone dares speak of this matter today, I’ll allow you to suffer a life worse than death.”

“Yes!”

Boom. The door shut, and Thousandedge took a stride forward and charged over to the forefront. Inside here were jade slips that numbered in the several of thousands. Each one was set on a supply rack, radiating a light-green brilliance.

These were life slips!

The Featherwood Guard was an organization that no one knew whether they would be able to come back alive from a mission. Everyone left their information here, and once they died, their jade slip would subsequently collapse. Thus, this location was also called the Life Slip Pavilion.

Thousandedge served as the Featherwood Guard’s regional chancellor. He absolutely, unconditionally would not remember where a majority of people’s jade slips were placed and what their names were. However, there were few people he had to bear in

mind.

Mingshui Province's six great A-rank legions!

His gaze looked towards a place, absent of the slightest hesitation. In the next moment, he painfully closed his eyes. Twenty jade slips... All of them had shattered synchronously! His hand was fairly shaky, but he gritted his teeth and waved. The entirety of the jade slips floated up and flew into his hand.

Buried Flower Legion, [Silence](#).

Buried Flower Legion, Sunshooter.

Buried Flower Legion, Li Xiaoyang.

Buried Flower Legion, Tian Anguo...

These twenty familiar names were the Mingshui Province Featherwood Guard's absolute central force. The Buried Flower Legion's jade slips had all fallen into pieces!

"How... How could this happen...?" He tightly caressed and stroked the cracks on the jade slips, as if he could make these cracks that nearly split them open in two fuse back together in such a manner. He said shrilly: "How could this be possible...?"

Beep beep beep. At this time, his phone suddenly rang out. Thousandedge calmed his emotions and snatched it up straightaway: "Hello?"

"Branch master!" A panic-stricken voice came through from the other side of the phone: "Bad news! The Buried Flower Legion's signal has completely vanished!"

Thousandedge sucked in deeply: "I know." Without a doubt, the entire Buried Flower Legion had been exterminated... It was a squadron with Foundation Establishment cultivators! Twenty elites among elites! A good few who were paragons of past graduations! What type of place was able to wipe them all out?! Had they entered a red region?

No... Thousandedge didn't delay in rejecting this answer. None dared to charge into the few major forbidden regions. That was to use one's life as a joke. But nonetheless... the Buried Flower Legion's commander, Fellow Daoist Silence, was at the late stage of Foundation Establishment! A boundary even higher than his own!

"Whatever you know..." He said heavily: "Carefully tell me without missing a word." After ten minutes, Thousandedge pursed his lips as he set down the phone. Longsu Province... The location that the Buried Flower Legion's signal had appeared last... Soon after, they were all eradicated within an hour!

"Longsu's Danxia Temple?" In Thousandedge's heart, a name he couldn't be even more familiar with instantly arose, but subsequently, he overruled this inkling again. Only one of the few great danger lands was capable of wholly decimating a legion lead by a late-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator in an hour!

"I-impossible. This is one of the major forbidden regions... Fellow Daoist Silence is no fool. He couldn't have possibly gone there to court death..." But in that case, a problem came about. Where had Silence died?

In the span of an hour, the Buried Flower Legion's fifteen Foundation Establishment cultivators, one at the the Great Circle, five at the late stage, seven at the middle stage, and two at the initial stage had met their demise. There were five at the Great Circle of Qi Condensation. One was an elite scout, one was an elite treasure inspection specialist, and one was a veteran geographer... What type of place was able to cause troops that were capable of assailing the national rating to be completely destroyed? Or maybe... someone had brought these troops to utter annihilation?

Did someone dispose of them? Or was this the power of an ancient secret?

Thousandedge's face ashened, and he left the room. Ten minutes later, he appeared again in his office. His expression had already

been wholly calmed. Contrary to expectation, as he gently rubbed his chin, he was devoid of a further shred of alarm.

“First of all, it has to be known whether it’s a person or secret realm.” Swoosh... Along with the rustling of wind, his black military overcoat spun as it fell over his body. He lightly tidied it and said insipidly: “Prepare a car.”

Inside the room, there was no one.

In the services department, a man was browsing a web page. He said, bored senseless: “Prices are going up too frickin’ much... The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion’s newly released Spirit Strengthening Pill Elixir extra-strength version actually costs a medium-grade spirit stone. I can’t afford it...”

“It’s used to break limits.” The man’s colleague at the side stretched his head out to take a glance: “It’s fortunate that the CSIB’s Branchmaster Fang refined a spatial magik treasure last month. Right now, it’s already open for business and the price got upped to ten supreme-grade spirit stones. Now, this is what you call a rocketing price.”

“Hey. Didn’t our branch sign Commander Xu for a billion?”

After the colleague looked around in his surroundings, he used his hand to cover his mouth and said lowly: “The total sum is valued at a billion. What he’s got in his hands is obviously on the surface just 17,000 spirit stones and the talismans. To him, ten supreme-grade spirit stones is quick money! Straight cash!”

“Prepare a car.”

At this very moment, these faint words emerged in their ears. It seemed distant at the horizon’s edge, yet these words appeared right before them.

“Hiss!” Dazed for a second, the duo shot up as if they were pricked by a needle! At the same time, in the seven-story-tall Featherwood Guard branch, so long as one was a cultivator, these

words arised simultaneously in the ear.

“What’s going on... The branch master is going on a trip?” A female cultivator who was still on her computer and posting on a forum a second ago had already colored her face with a proper look as she busied herself with a form. However, her mouth incessantly gabbered with the female cultivator at her side: “The branch master hasn’t left his room for almost twenty years, right? Why is he leaving all of a sudden? It’s usually someone going to meet him...”

“Lower your voice a bit... His Excellency Branch Master is a middle-stage Foundation Establishment senior!” The female colleague at the woman’s side rolled her eyes at her co-worker: “Didn’t you hear? Below His Excellecnry Branch Master’s room, there’s a high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation. What’s he coming out for?”

The entire branch appeared to suddenly turn strict. Following the branch master’s embarkment, everyone sensed a kind of imposing might—needless of speech—once more.

“Respects, branch master!”

“Respectful partings, senior!”

Swoosh swoosh swoosh! In the wake of Thousandedge’s shiny leather shoes stamping on the carpet outside, all cultivators in the building, regardless of male or female, and so long as they were Qi Condensation cultivators, all half-kneeled on the floor in unison. With one knee pressed on the carpet and a hand formed as a fist placed on their chests, their expressions were incomparably deferential.

To them, a qi like a vast ocean radiated off of Thousandedge’s body. This was Thousandedge’s spiritual pressure. His overcoat draped over his shoulders, and he didn’t even glance at the Qi Condensation cultivators on both sides. He moreover didn’t care for the crowd of people that stretched no less than twenty meters

to the elevator. Following by the thumping of his leather shoes, he walked towards the elevator, his footsteps cadenced.

No one said anything. None of them dared to say anything.

Two secretarial assistants, a man and a woman and likewise Qi Condensation cultivators of the late stage, followed closely behind Thousandedge and left. They were similar to prideful peacocks, simply not sparing a glance towards others.

Down stairs, there was Rolls-Royce parked. A driver with the appearance of a youth bowed and said: "Please get in the car, Your Excellency."

Thousandedge calmly looked at the car for several seconds. Slowly raising his right hand, he gently flicked.

THUMP! An terribly extreme wind pressure overcame the male-female secretary pair in an instant! In the blink of an eye, the driver spat out blood and staggered back a few meters, yet half-kneeled without delay: "Forgive me, senior!"

"I..." Thousandedge's voice was somewhat hoarse, and he said apathetically: "Want the [Windflame Wheel](#)."

"Yes."

The driver carefully opened a brocaded pouch. In the next second, a pair of flaming steeds pulling an ancient war chariot revealed itself before the trio.

"I'm going to the Cultivation Court headquarters." Thousandedge's silhouette slightly moved; he was already seated in the war chariot and shut his eyes: "Go with the fastest speed."

"Yes!"

Swoosh! The war chariot was akin to a speeding goose. In a twinkling, the vehicle faded away at the horizon. All that remained was a scarlet blaze and a whooshing sound that seemed to still be at ear side.

This is a poem by a famous Song dynasty poet named Lu You. It is supposed to reflect the idea of finding another way to solve a difficult circumstance. Obviously modified to fit the overall situation.

Silence and Sunshooter are most likely Daoist titles. They're too strange to be real Chinese names.

The Windflame Wheel is a real treasure in Daoist myth. It's wielder is Nezha, a Chinese deity. It's scholarly name is "Wind Fire Wheels". However, contrary to its depiction in this work, the real Wind Fire Wheels are just two wheels and Nezha stands on them. Fun fact: the chinese characters for Wind Fire Wheels is also the same for the toy car brand "Hot Wheels".

Chapter 117: Qi Sea Displacement

After a few minutes of silence, the Mingshui Province Featherwood Guard branch finally sprung back to life.

“Where is the branch master going?”

“I don’t know, but it looks like something big happened!”

“I can’t figure it out, but... he’s really awesome!”

“No shit, if you can get to Foundation Establishment some day, you can be awesome, too!”

An hour later, the Windflame Wheels descended in Beijing’s Seat of Government at the side of a court-styled building. The chariot quietly landed at the Forbidden City’s side, however, the surrounding people seemed as if they couldn’t see this place at all. A stretch of land no less than several thousand square meters appeared like it had disappeared from this world. Regardless of the symbolic iron fencing, the sword-and-shield crest in the center, the endless greenery at the rear which carried neatly cultivated and seemingly leveled white thickets of chrysanthemums, or majestic western court building, no mortal turned an eye towards this place.

“[To compress the Earth into an inch...](#)” Thousandedge inhaled heavily. Glancing deeply at the scenery with a fiery and admiring gaze, he pulled on his coat and quickened in step towards the interior section.

“Why?! It’s clearly his doing! Are you guys betraying his innocence now?!”

On the endless white stone pavement, there were four men with the appearances of youths citing phrases like “Muddle-headed official!”, “Where is the natural of order things?!”, “It’s still my law of the land!”, and other lines with over a dozen suited cultivators, their eyes reddened as they argued.

Although the youth had a human appearance, his face already had hair growing out, and some emerging wisps of black qi , unknown to whether it was due to his excessive rancor. His loud voice resonated through the region.

“It was a middle-stage Qi Condensation human! Come on over to my city’s law enforcement; we Song Clan of the demons have stayed there for over thirty years! We’ve always observed and followed the law! We pay taxes on time! He relied on his high cultivation to rob our ancestral treasure and run! Does the Cultivation Court not care?!”

“We told the city, but we didn’t get a response! We told the province, but we didn’t get a response! Now that we’ve come to the highest court, you guys still won’t let us in! Is there no law of land?! You can’t even explain the law!”

“Right now, if you’re still saying the greatest fist is king, I’ll fucking turn around and leave! I’ll go back and unleash a massacre! Fuck! If you guys aren’t going to be reasonable, don’t blame us for being unreasonable, too!”

A flock of chickens... Thousandedge’s gaze indifferently brushed past, his footsteps not ceasing as he advanced forwards. Perhaps because the aura on his person was too powerful, when he was still a few tens of meters away from them, all of them agreed by chance to stop quarreling. With uncertain expressions, they calmly stood at the side and lowered their heads, not uttering a single word.

“Greetings, senior!” As Thousandedge passed through, everyone collectively softened their voices and bowed to the ground. In an instant, the previously clamoring pathway had become silent. All that remained was the sound of Thousandedge’s leather shoes as he treaded past neither slowly nor swiftly. He didn’t even spare them a glance.

“Senior, do you have business to attend to?” A few suited cultivators made meaningful glances, and one of them

immediately gently followed up. His voice was low, yet he asked with incomparable respect. Even as he questioned, he was behind Thousandedge, his body involuntarily bent low, as well.

“Posthaste, take me to the interim imperial residence to see Daomaster Skybearer’s avatar. I have to report an important matter.” Thousandedge didn’t relent in his footsteps and said heavily.

“Your Excellency...” The cultivator’s face behind revealed a difficult expression: “Sir President’s avatar... isn’t in court...”

Thousandedge suddenly turned his head to look at the other, and the cultivator skipped in fright, falling back a few good paces. The cultivator then said cautiously: “If needed, this humble one can make an appointment for Your Excellency... however, I’m afraid the soonest will be three months from now...”

“I will wait. I’ll wait here!” Thousandedge’s face was chilly, and he said coldly: “Prepare me a cultivation room. Meanwhile, go make an appointment at once!”

“Yes.”

And so, two and a half months slowly past by. Regarding all of this, Xu Yangyi was simply none the wiser. The current him was enthralled in cultivating the Eternal Alchemy Canon. An incessantly fluctuating semi-gelatinous object bobbed up and down in the cauldron before him. A ribbon of qi drew a Pentascent Seed by the side, yet he didn’t cast it in.

For over half a month, he had been focused on this final practice. Although he ultimately didn’t succeed, he knew that his distance from completion was growing closer and closer even now. In front of himself, he placed a white sheet of paper and a fountain pen. As to when he was going to put in ingredients, he didn’t know. Like so... he would stack up minute upon minute!

After he completed the final round, he scratched out ten minutes,

sixty seconds in a minute. Altogether, it required accomplishing six hundred experimentations, so he could prove that the second for ingredient placement opportunity laid within the following ten minutes. Xu Yangyi had attempted going past ten minutes. A semi-gelatinous substance mixed with three kinds of heavenly treasures would blacken, but ultimately turn into a coke-like object. Moreover, it lacked the sliver of a spiritual force vibration. This demonstrated that the time for throwing in the Pentascent Seed was within these ten minutes.

Already on the surface of his paper, there were over a hundred written corrections. A day's time was finite, and he could at most refine ten-odd times in a single day. Presently, he had already done over five hundred attempts. It seemed to have become his daily routine.

Five hundred eighty-three... Five hundred eighty-four... In his heart, Xu Yangyi softly counted and suddenly opened his eyes: "Now." Over the course of this month of targeted training, his mind had long since been empty of sorrow and devoid of joy. His hand waved lightly, and the final heavenly treasure suddenly flew out, instantly merging into the insides of the cauldron.

Crackle... In the wake of a familiar sound, the Pentascent Seed swiftly morphed into a black liquid. He inhaled deeply, looking at everything in the cauldron with rapt attention. In the past, it had exploded each time here, however... this time—his gaze rapidly shrunk back—this time, the black liquid didn't disperse like it had previously. Instead, it appeared to gain life all of a sudden. It closely meshed together with the gelatin formed from the Violet Yang Flower, Imperial Heaven Wood, and Cinnabar Fruit!

Xu Yangyi's gaze trembled, looking in disbelief at the change that had suddenly occurred before his eyes. Success?!

It was the five hundred eighty-four attempt! His gaze quickly twinkled. This figure sparked without warning at the bottom of his heart! It was by all right expected that success would come about

so suddenly. As the same things became habit, it brought insensitivity. Nonetheless, such numbness wasn't to say that he wasn't excited at all. On the contrary, it was an apathy in failure, an accustomization to defeat. Xu Yangyi had already deeply suppressed the thirst for success at the bottom of his heart.

At this instant, it was like he had returned to the time when he had just entered the cultivation room several months prior. The emotion of longing for success was akin to a spring time seedling. Without the slightest omen, it had suddenly sprouted up at his heart's bottom!

Such a feeling had come so abruptly, fiercely, and unreasonably. Xu Yangyi could even hear the beating sound of his heart at the side of his ear. It was a month of endless and consecutive defeats, re-engagements in battle despite dogged setbacks. At this moment, he hadn't even realized that he had surprisingly begun to stand.

Boom! The instant he started to get up, the inside of his mind was illuminated by lightning. The world seemed to be wiped away down to the midnight second. In this second, in this world, only he existed. Unexpectedly, all the qi in his qi sea came to a complete boil, as if it had suffered some pulling! Even his spiritual sense was immobilized!

Lacking a shred of discomfort, Xu Yangyi hesitated for three seconds and fiercely gritted his teeth: "Innersight!"

Swoosh! His internal viscera became a brightly lit expanse. To his shock, he discovered the surging qi fundamentally wouldn't accept control. Instead... it was beginning to construct something within his body!

An immeasurable amount of qi weaved and twisted together, climbing as it followed his meridians, similar to a fast-forwarded movie of a tree's growth. As for the inside of his body, some kind of mysterious pattern had been astonishingly outlined based on his meridians. Less than a minute later, his qi sea had been drawn

empty. At this time, his eyes immediately flashed.

“This is!” Hidden beneath the surface of the qi, there was something... moving? Xu Yangyi was simply granted no time to react. In the next second, all of his body’s qi awesomely weaved out a final pattern. Prompt, he suddenly felt a violently bubbling qi swelling his body beneath his skin!

Xu Yangyi’s gaze twinkled, yet he wasn’t panicked by any measure or pace. This was because such swelling didn’t cause him to feel pain, suffering, or the explosion of his mortal coil. Instead... it was a kind of strange and comfortable sensation. Within his body, all the qi charged in his meridians, some of them which he had never utilized and those which he had. The energy built a device... A pill furnace as big as a human body!

Boom... Even now, inside his vacuous qi sea which was barren of a single entity, a speck of red light quietly shimmered, seemingly the dawn that ruptured the black night. In this twinkling, the “pill furnace” within Xu Yangyi’s body appeared to obey an order. Finally, it began to slowly, but surely, operate in silence. His body hadn’t cycled any magik art, yet it started to automatically absorb qi with a supremely slow speed!

“Pill elixir fire...” Xu Yangyi’s gaze faintly flickered. In his heart, expectation, excitement, and nervousness, simultaneously churned forth. Concerning the Eternal Alchemy Canon’s effect, even if the past him had made adequate preparation, this present situation was still entirely against his anticipations! He understood that the body was to be used as a cauldron, and the heavens and earth severed as the furnace, yet he absolutely hadn’t expected a pill furnace would be built inside his person!

More importantly, he was able to clearly sense... the qi inside his body, in the instant the pill elixir fire ignited, quaked violently all of a sudden! It was comparable to experiencing some hammering and smelting! It was like... there existed a fire in his body that was burning away the impurities in his spiritual force!

[“Refine the essence to transform the qi.](#) A hundred suns to establish the foundation. Cultivate the immortal pill. Refine the qi to transform the spirit. Refine the spirit to beget the void. Refine the void to be one with the Dao... Qi Condensation is the period of refining the essence to transform the qi. Afterwards, it's the achievement of Foundation Establishment in a hundred days. Well, that's what I once heard Heavens Law say. Before a hundred days to establish the foundation, qi must be purified...”

Qi was related to a divine ability's strength. The purer the qi, the greater the executed divine ability's might. Foundation Establishment cultivators completely purified their own qi, merely it nothing more than a consideration of the amount purified. If 50% of one's qi was purified, one held the qualifications to assail Foundation Establishment. In the same vein, this was the reason Foundation Establishment cultivators were weak or strong within the same stage and even greater than those of the Qi Condensation realm.

As for now... Xu Yangyi still hadn't attained the base line of the late stage of Qi Condensation for purifying qi. Nonetheless, the Eternal Alchemy Canon was already purifying his spiritual force for him unprompted!

“If I achieve the late stage one day, then I'll have to understand the relevant knowledge for Foundation Establishment.” He mumbled to himself and pondered, his gaze complex as he looked at his hand. Afterwards, he tightly clenched it: “No, not if... I will.”

The palace hall of initially treading into the Eternal Alchemy Canon, the purification of qi, was merely a minor matter.

“My qi sea has shifted...” He sucked in deeply, looking towards his qi sea. In a split second, three kinds of emotions: expectation, nervousness, and excitement, pervaded the air. His expectation stemmed from being the last pill master in the End of Days. His excitement found origin in the almighty secret art passed down for several millenniums. His nervousness... came from the path he

was to walk and anyone who disagreed!

He had never heard of such a situation. In his qi sea, there was no longer qi. On the contrary, it autonomously cycled through his meridians within his body. For this human-body pill furnace, pill elixir fire seemed to offer an unlimited energy source. In other words...

A cultivator regarded the qi sea as life, even if it had been broken. But to him, it was essentially insignificant! Apart from pulverizing his entire body, his cultivation was invulnerable.

“To compress the Earth into an inch”. So this is really one meaning, but there are to ways to say it. I chose to go with the more literal way, since from what I read, this term is used in science fiction as well. This term refers to the establishment of an “alternate space” / “other dimension”.

So most of these lines here “Refine the essence to transform the qi” are from actual Daoist thought. All of it is pretty self explanatory, but I want to share one thing from my research, and that is the line “Cultivate the immortal pill”. I had originally translated this as “Nurture the sacred pill”. So what’s so interesting about this? In the original script, the word “pill” is the word “body”, or meant to be interpreted as such. The interesting here is that the author uses the word “pill” instead. One thing about the word for pill in chinese is context related as well. Since these are all “ancient” sayings, I could’ve translated pill as perhaps “cauldron” or “alchemy”. However, if you’ve been paying attention, the Eternal Alchemy Canon is to use one’s own body to refine pills. To practice alchemy is to cultivate. So in a sense, it’s kinda of a play on understanding. Refining the pill is to refine the body. In addition, “A hundred suns to construct the foundation”. You may remember early on in the novel it is mentioned that it took ancient cultivators a 100 days to reach Foundation Establishment. It’s just a saying, not something Xu Yangyi has to do. On average, it takes modern cultivators 70 years to achieve

Foundation Establishment.

Chapter 118: The Silkworm and Congealing the Pill

At the same time the pill elixir fire served as a kinetic source, it was purifying Xu Yangyi's entire bodily qi. Such circumstance brought a happiness, but even more apprehension.

"This is still just the outline of initially building the Eternal Alchemy Canon. There's still a far difference from the theory of 'refining man'... When it's completed, what kind of changes... will happen to my body...?" His gaze complicatedly studied the faint-blue talismans that covered the room: "What direction will my future road take me...?"

Nonetheless, this feeling vanished without a trace after a few seconds and was replaced with a stalwart emotion, that of [shattering pots and sinking boats](#) in hardened resolution.

Even like so, what of it? He could already be regarded as possessing a monumental destiny. He fundamentally couldn't tolerate such a matter as safeguarding his life like a treasure in a mountain while sitting for a century until his bones dried up. Even if a field of thistles and thorns were ahead, he was still willing brave the path and cut his way through to charge forth and survey. How could the unknown be capable of making him abandon the Eternal Alchemy Canon?

"Being like this isn't me." Xu Yangyi breathed in deeply a few times and calmed down. Chuckling, he lit a cigarette: "Fearless in assumption, but even more fearless in confirmation. That's my style." At the same time, another thought welled up in his mind. This... was still merely his own qi condensed into a pill elixir fire. What if... it was exchanged with that legendary flame?

Azure smoke scattered through the inside of the room. The cigarette butt echoed with a muffled sizzle as it was tossed under his foot, and he forced himself to sever these overwhelming and

chaotic thoughts. In the end, his vision settled cautiously on his qi sea.

“Ultimately... it’s you...” The original position of his qi sea was totally dispersed of qi. Originally, the space should’ve been empty without an entity, but now, there was a silkworm. A while silkworm. It was approximately only size of a thumb. It was rather young and seemed soft and squishy. The insect didn’t look as if it had a destructive appearance.

Xu Yangyi’s spiritual sense kicked the creature without the slightest hesitation, yet the plump body merely trembled and fell back to another side. When kicked again, it retreated once more. Finally, when it was kicked into a corner, the baby silkworm sniveled like it was begging forgiveness. Xu Yangyi rubbed his chin and coolly studied this unexpected guest.

It appeared... his qi sea had always had a renter... Beginning from the start of the small chest to the later stone-like object, and then to...

“Hold on...” His gaze abruptly chilled because he saw several additional objects.

In the silkworm’s surroundings, there were some scattered things, rather minute objects. If one didn’t seriously look at, they wouldn’t be able to make it out clearly at all. The objects... were pieces of stone-like skin. However, he recognized these “stones”. This ought to have been the outer shell of the stone from back then!

Xu Yangyi suddenly recalled during his bloody battle at the Four Great Joint Pools, there had indeed been the sound of some object shattering into pieces within his body that could be heard. Afterwards, he had comprehensively examined his body, but the stone had disappeared. However, he was unaware that this silkworm was unexpectedly hiding at the very bottom of his qi sea in some special location! He had went through several rounds of

Innersight, but was unable to detect this creature at all!

Were it not for the Eternal Alchemy Canon drawing dry his qi sea without warning and rebuilding his qi “circuit board”, perhaps he would forever be in the dark regarding this thing concealed at the bottom of his qi sea. This thing had hatched out from that “stone”. It had relied on eating its own “eggshell” to survive, always stationed in his qi sea.

Xu Yangyi didn’t speak. He was uncertain as to where the heck this creature had come from. Did it come from the Emperor Armament? The arcane effort?

“If it’s like that, then things’ll be fine. But if it’s some contingency left behind by Jadewave...” His gaze flickered: “Or a weird back-up of the Ming Clan... It can’t be NOT guarded against.”

“Since you like staying here, then you can stay here. Amidst his mumbling, Xu Yangyi turned around and left. Afterwards, several thousand ribbons of the purest qi besieged and trapped the silkworm layer by layer into a qi cage. Before making certain what this bug was, Xu Yangyi absolutely couldn’t ignore it setting out. Especially since such a thing as a silkworm... could evolve. Presently, it seemed harmless, but who knew? If it was able to evolve later, would it become some monstrosity?

“It’s still no insurance.” Xu Yangyi’s spiritual sense pulled back and departed his qi sea. His hand gently tapping an object, and heavy clanging sounds were produced. He murmured: “I have to tread into late-stage Qi Condensation as quickly as possible. I can utilise a magik artifact later and “subdue” this bug with a top-notch treasure.”

His finger making the wisp of a scorching sound, Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply, his gaze brightly looking towards the pill furnace. Crackle... The black ball seemed to be a magnet and the gelatin formed from three heavenly treasures was like an iron

lump. At this moment, a marvelous chemical change occurred, and the two objects began to mutually draw close.

The inside of the room was absent of wind and bereft of human speech. All that existed was a slightly muffled breathing that carried a stifling trace. In Xu Yangyi's expecting gaze, within this full minute, the surface of the object bulged and caved in. Even during its melding, the ball had been pulled torn into an irregular state by the colossal medicinal force. However...

It was at peace. And while Xu Yangyi could sense the accumulated spiritual force within, four completely different medicinal powers calmly curled back to four corners at this instant, mutually calming and stabilizing each other. [Like the rivers of Jin and Wei](#), these medicinal forces were clearly delineated in separation.

"Success...?" Xu Yangyi softly pursed his lips, his gaze luminous as he looked at the totally irregular object, so ugly that it couldn't be given words to. Nonetheless, he only felt it to be very beautiful, by no means a common product.

Since he secluded himself again, almost a year had passed. In the end, he faced towards the heaven and took a long sigh. Following this breath, the gloominess, grievance, and impatience in his heart all transformed into flying ash without exception. There was no loud screeching and there was moreover no excited jumping about. He only looked heavily at the ugly medicinal pill embryo, his heart a tangle of various complex emotions.

Any pioneer was walking lonely in the dark night. It couldn't be said and it was incapable being said. Added on with the Fire Control Art, he had already cast two years time into the Eternal Alchemy Canon. Finally, Xu Yangyi had gained this fledgling form. Perhaps to an ancient cultivator, this was laughable. A four-part prescription, a medicinal pill without flame variation, was actually able to squander a year. Furthermore, it was then that Xu Yangyi arrived at the second step, but nevertheless, he was quite pleased.

In the End of Days, this was the sole medicinal pill prototype! Next... was the juncture of congealing the pill.

“Soon... Daomaster Floatingcloud.” A smidgen of a bloodthirsty grin played at the corner of his mouth, and he sneered as he licked his lips: “When the time comes, I’ll deliver a great gift to all of you... a gift that you guys simply won’t expect...” Stifling his heart’s excitement, his mind threw itself into studying the Eternal Alchemy Canon once again.

After a week, Xu Yangyi slowly opened his eyes. “The last two steps...” His revealed the shred of a queer smile: “Are actually so simple.”

“Congealing the pill is to use spiritual sense to take the pill and return it to its initial form. This also it’s most perfect state—spherical. This requires a steady flow of carving.” He recalled the last two steps: “However, forming the pill is a tad troublesome...” Through experiencing the two steps of controlling fire and placing the ingredients, a whole year of “torture”, his patience and self-confidence had gained a titanic upgrade.

“The Eternal Alchemy Canon has it written that there are fifteen kinds of school techniques for congealing the pill, all of them undivulged secrets. It can be said that although 99% of the work has already been done, without this 1%, this object can’t be called a pill.”

“These two steps have detailed explanations. In comparison the two last ones, it really is a lot more convenient.” Without further wasted words, Xu Yangyi had already engrossed himself for a year, eagerly wishing to view the fruits of his labor. Time surged past again like flowing water. It seemed that this cultivation room had vanished from the world.

.....

On a white stone path, people came and went. A delegation of submissive Qi Condensation cultivators, their brows lowered and

their eyes obeying, tightly revolved around an old man with a gloomy expression and an overcoat hanging over his shoulders. Their leather shoes made a crisp sound as they walked on the path.

Thousandedge's face was couldn't be regarded as slightly by any measure or pace. He absolutely hadn't expected that the trip of Court President Skybearer's avatar would surprisingly exceed three months, with the latter not returning until three and a half months.

On the path, there was a youthful cultivator lowly discussing some business with a law enforcement officer who had a rushed expression. The sound of conversation and walking were noises so low that they seemed not to be heard, but on the contrary, they even further set off the prestige and tranquility of this place.

The entire journey was absent of words. As Thousandedge arrived ahead of the court entrance which was a full twenty meters tall, three suited men had already heaped on sincere smiles and bowed deeply: "Respectful greetings, senior. Junior presents the Dao Master's command. Come in..."

The man's voice not yet fallen, Thousandedge's body had already surpassed them. The trio were dazed, yet not a bit discontent. They hastened to follow from behind and pointed out the route.

The transparency inside the tremendous court was excellent. It was silent quiet like an empty cemetery; only the crisp sound of leather shoes knocking reverberated within the great hall. Thousandedge was simply without a sliver of mind to evaluate it. Just as he rounded a corner, a familiar voice was heard: "Fellow Daoist Thousandedge?"

"Fellow Daoist Chen." Thousandedge halted in step for the first time. He absolutely didn't care for Qi Condensation cultivators, but between fellow Foundation Establishment Daoists, he still had to observe decorum and relations.

"So it really is Fellow Daoist Thousandedge." Following the

sound of crisp leather shoes, a portly cultivator with graying hair at both sides of his temple and over a dozen initial-stage Qi Condensation secretarial assistants behind him cupped his hand towards Thousandedge: “We haven’t seen each other in thirty years, but Fellow Daoist has impressively advanced to the middle stage. Worthy of felicitations.”

“Congratulations, senior.” Like they had made an agreement, the ten-plus secretarial assistants behind the cultivator surnamed Chen bowed in unison, their voices bright: “We wish the senior immortal fortune and eternal joy, and a lifespan level to the heavens.”

The assistants behind Thousandedge naturally dared not to tarry, and promptly returned this politeness. In a meeting of Foundation Establishment cultivators, they had to serve as proper foil work. If they were in ancient times, a word more or a word wrong, and they would be killed on the spot. The others might even blame them for getting blood splashed on their bodies.

“Fellow Daoist, what’s happened that you’ve come to the highest court?” The cultivator surnamed Chen laughed and shook hands with Thousandedge: “If you have spare time, how about coming to chat with my Chen Clan? Thirty-one years ago, we seven cultivators charged through the secret realm of an immortal’s cave in the [Changbai Mountains](#) together. These days, it’s still fresh in my mind... Oh, that’s right. Isn’t Fellow Daoist Silence also at the Mingshui Province Featherwood Guard? And the Fellow Daoist’s subordinates?”

Thousandedge was somewhat lost in thought. Afterwards, he took a long sigh: “Fellow Daoist Silence has fallen.”

“What?” The cultivator surnamed Chen was dumbfounded, a scrap of disbelief revealed on his face. He immediately pursued this questioning: “How? Fellow Daoist Silence was approaching the late stage thirty years ago. Thirty years later...”

“Shattering pots and sinking ships”. This is an idiom used to describe the final battle of an ancient conqueror, Xiang Yu (232-292 BC). Xiang Yu fought against the Qin, and in his last fight, he decided to make a last stand. He ordered his men to break his pots (meant for cooking and sustaining the army) and drill holes into the boats. In the end, he committed honorable suicide after slaying over a hundred in Qin forces.

Another idiom. In China, the rivers Jin and Wei are tributaries of the Yellow River. On a map, it is clearly visible that they are separate.

I think already mentioned, but Changbai Mountains is also known as Baekdu Mountains for the Koreans. It borders Jilin Province and North Korea. Remember, Xu Yangyi is very far northeast now in comparison to the far west as before.

Chapter 118: Forming the Pill (1)

“I’ve come regarding this matter.” Thousandedge uttered: “Three months ago, Fellow Daoist Silence’s Buried Flower Legion was completely wiped out. None of them escaped. I personally examined that the life slip left behind with me was totally fragmented.”

“Fellow Daoist Chen, I have to be on my way first. Let’s chat another day.” Thousandedge slightly cupped his hands and walked towards the inner hall, not turning his head back, as well.

The cultivator surnamed Chen stood in place. After a brief moment of shock, he faced towards the heavens and sighed distantly: “The world’s affairs are fickle, and fortune makes fools out of men... Even Fellow Daoist Silence actually met his demise...”

Five minutes later, Thousandedge stopped in front of a door. This was the largest stone door, at least fifteen meters high and five to six meters wide. A person standing beneath it seemed to be an insect compared to a great tree. Thousandedge raised both his hands, faintly shivering. His coat fluttered back in the air, caught by the two assistants. Afterwards, they discreetly left.

The surface of the simple, large door was covered with hairline cracks, as if for too long it hadn’t been opened. It appeared ordinary, but so long as one stood before this immense stone door, it gave people a sense of admiration and caused their heart to rise without reason. Each crack was akin to a vestige of years and moons past. They were unembellished, and the grand vicissitudes of vast oceans to mulberry fields seemed to remind everyone that the front and back of this entrance was the disparity between man and god.

The massive character overhead for “sky” explained everything. This was China’s greatest battle strength, the world’s summit. One of the Cultivation Court’s twin powerhouses. The interim imperial

residence where President Skybearer's avatar was located. This character for "sky" was adequate to make a hundred demons retreat and all humans to swear allegiance.

Half-step Nascent Soul! Humanity's supreme military power!

Thousandedge sucked in deeply and shut his eyes. Everytime he stood here, even though he knew there was only a late-stage or Great Circle Foundation Establishment avatar inside, he was still fundamentally incapable of putting up a trace of mental resistance. All that prevailed was veneration, allegiance, and reverence that had already delved deep into his bones.

Breathing heavily, Thousandedge shut his eyes again and gently knocked on the door. After half kneeling on the floor, he said clearly: "Mingshui Province's Featherwood Guard Branchmaster Thousandedge requests to meet the Dao Master."

Boom... The tremendous stone door—he hadn't used spiritual force—made a noise like great reed pipes, which resounded within the entire room. It appeared calm a man of all emotions, granting a suddenly birthed serenity. No one replied, yet Thousandedge didn't get up. Moreover, he didn't have a scrap of displeasure on his face.

"You may rise." After no less than five minutes had passed, the stone door still hadn't opened by a tiny seam. Only a voice so aged that it seemed to see through all things distinctly echoed in his ear.

"Yes!" It was then that Thousandedge slowly stood up.

"Report."

"Yes. In the branch that junior oversees, the Buried Flower Legion was completely exterminated at the same time within an hour. I request Your Majesty Dao Master to make [deliberation](#)."

The voice inside the room appeared to lack a shred of emotion. After several seconds, Skybearer slowly said: "Silence... I remember that child... How unfortunate..." While he said

“unfortunate”, the tone he used was merely akin to that of a historical spectator. Those who weathered centuries of hardship, tribulations of wind and frost, rain and snow, were like this for the most part: It is quite a pity. The bridge I once walked has collapsed. It was such a frame of mind.

“You wish to ask me whether or not a Core Formation cultivator disposed of them?” The voice behind the stone door rang out again: “No. You may head back.”

“Yes.” Thousandedge bowed deeply: “My thanks, Dao Master, for clearing my doubts.”

Behind the stone door, there was no further trace of a voice.

From distant parts, Thousandedge had used a magik treasure to rush over in an hour and waited for two months just to hear these three lines. One of them was sorrow and the second was rhetoric. The answer to his question was but a single word. The final four were a polite dismissal, sending a guest away with a cup of tea.

He didn’t feel it to be inappropriate whatsoever. This was the proper right of the world’s apex. Several hundred years of bitter cultivation in exchange for a foot at the summit. By rising beyond and distinguishing himself from among the million-strong cultivator army, defying the heavens and changing fate, and chopping through winds and breaking tides, Daomaster Skybearer had achieved a prestigious reputation as “the Protector of National Law’ of an era. Why couldn’t the other possess such might?

Just like him in his office, he had stood in his Spirit Focusing Formation for several decades, which doubled for cultivation and handling official business. Who dared to speak half a word of nonsense?

Power had determined his position. Thousandedge didn’t stay behind, and after another hour passed, he finally returned to the branch. Leaning back in his chair, he held a teacup with both hands and faintly mumbled to himself. Among all Dao Masters,

Daomaster Skybearer's words were the ones deserving of the most confidence. If he didn't speak of something, then it surely was a non-matter.

"So it's not the action of a Core Formation master... but the Buried Flower Legion was exterminated in an instant. In that case... they should've run into an 'undefiable power'..." Thousandedge's hand at some unknown point turned out the Black Kill Order, nimbly flipping it through the air on his fingertips. Already, his face revealed a wisp of a smile as cold as ice.

He picked up a telephone: "It's me."

"Investigate the Buried Flower Legion's tracks straightaway. The last place they disappeared. I want the exact location." After he hung up the telephone, Thousandedge gently waved his hand, and a folder landed in it. "Fellow Daoist..." He looked complicatedly at the data and picture of Silence who was on the first page. Eventually, he sighed faintly: "Cultivation is fickle... I clearly remember when you and I entered the cultivator world. I... will send you off on your journey."

A ball of flame blazed without reason. After ages, the folder turned into ash.

"However... you cannot be thought as of having died in vain..." He sneered as he loomed towards the red dot on his computer that represented Xu Yangyi: "You allowed me to further understand what it means for the heavenly order to be impermanent... Be at ease... I will present a living child to accompany you in death... A paragon... even stronger than the you of that year..."

Thousandedge understood it crystally. If it wasn't the action of a Core Formation cultivator... then the Buried Flower Legion, an A-rank legion that was assailing the S-rank rating, had entered a place they shouldn't have! To exterminate the Buried Flower Legion in an hour's time... This had already transcended the scope

of an orange region! It was infinitely approaching an red region!

“It really is... an ideal place to bury bones...” Thousandedge sipped at his tea, bestirred with emotion: “Young friend, haven’t you been waiting for an awfully long time, too?”

“This great gift will serve as your Xingtian Legion’s first mission... Are you satisfied?”

Time hurriedly flowed by once again. Without paying attention, another half a year had passed with the snap of a finger. Xu Yangyi was wholly unaware of everything in the outside world. Inside the cultivation room, his pill concoction had already progressed to the final step.

He had already cultivated for half a year. The current him was even more tranquil in expression. Solitary had polished him strong and durable against a whetstone. Tenacity had hammered his temperament. It far surpassed his last half year of seclusion. This year and a half had saw him removed from the crowd and isolated in his hermitage. A year and a half seclusion of lonesome exploration even caused him to carry a silken thread of unworldliness in his age.

His gaze calmly studied the round black medicinal pill in the pill furnace in front of him. It was like pure and sparkling obsidian. In the pill furnace, the pill floated motionlessly. Occasionally, a crackling sound echoed in its surroundings. That was Xu Yangyi using his spiritual sense to “sew and mend” all the sunken and depressed places which littered full the medicinal pill.

It wasn’t for aesthetic, but because once the pill was formed, a minor hair of a crack would lead to qi leakage! In other words, the Pentascent Seed of the Spirit Strengthening Pill or the “outer shell” of other medicinal pills wouldn’t hold medicinality. Only a firm wrapping would cause the all the pill’s internal medicinality not to leak out at all.

Xu Yangyi’s gaze was steady and firm. It was unknown how

much time had passed until he finally huffed gently, a breath of turbid air exiting his mouth.

The pill had been formed! All that remained was the last step! The pill-forming stage was completed. In the End of Days, the Dao of Pills which had vanished for over a hundred years to close to two centuries could be declared as having made a re-emergence in the path of martial supremacy, winding between the rivers and lakes!

The Eternal Alchemy Canon recorded fifteen kinds of pill-forming arts. Nonetheless, over his year-plus consultation, he had finally selected one of them. It was also the fairest and most moderate one; the Pill Cauldron Sect's Wei Clan pill-forming art, that of the half-immortal [Wei Boyang](#)! The Whale-Inhaling Pill-Forming Art!

The so-called forming of the pill was referring to the period before the pill was not yet formed, and the medicinal pill's nature still hadn't unified in medicinality. For instance, right now, Xu Yangyi was able to distinctly sense that the four medicinal forces with the pill were mutually pulling and balancing each other. However, these forces still hadn't harmonized together.

As for forming the pill, this was to cause the pill embryo—already completely the same in external appearance to a medicinal pill—to truly unite in medicinal force and transform into a real medicinal pill! But on the contrary, compared to the prior time-consuming steps, this step was exceptionally simple.

Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply and stood up. In his heart, he silently recited the Wei Clan's pill-forming art and calmed all his thoughts. He revolved the magik art, and his finger softly pointed towards the pill embryo. In the next second, he suddenly discovered that the entire room's qi... had moved!

The qi inside the cultivation room was boundless like an ocean. Behind him, it took the shape of a tremendous white maelstrom!

Following along his finger, a shocking likeness of a funnel was directly “injected” into the medicinal pill! Such a situation was akin to a giant whale sucking in water. As for the medicinal pill, the whole body was surprisingly releasing a misty white light. In the pill furnace, the embryo sunk and floated. Immediately following, in the wake of a soft cracking noise, Xu Yangyi’s heart skipped.

How could the medicinal pill crack at a time like this? No! Promptly, he discovered it wasn’t a split. Instead... the medicinal pill’s surface was being carved as if there was an invisible pen circling and rounding. Difficult to distinguish with the naked eye, only by using spiritual sense could the halo-like patterns be discerned as they slowly emerged on the medicinal pill’s surface.

A pill mark! Xu Yangyi forced down the excitement in his heart. Extreme delight had almost caused his scalp to numb. Nonetheless, his fingertip didn’t tremble a hair, still pointed straight at the medicinal pill.

In the End of Days, the Pill Dao that had been lost for a century was on the eve of being recreated in his hand! Even if it was the simplest four-part formula of the Spirit Strengthening Pill, this was still a genuine medicinal pill!

A pill mark represented a medicinal pill’s craftsmanship. Xu Yangyi held no extravagant hope attain other degrees. Of the most basic Monarch, Minister, Assistant, and Envoy pills, it would be pretty good to achieve an Envoy pill. A single pill mark indicated that this medicinal pill was already the lowest-grade Envoy pill.

Following the emergence of this line mark, he clearly sensed the medicinal force within fuse together at lightning speed! Xu Yangyi didn’t utter a word and only breathed. Even now, he was somewhat anxious. The inside of the room was quiet without a sound. A second crack echoed, and a second line mark appeared.

His heart gently quelled. An Assistant pill. He was quite satisfied

with this grade of two pill marks. At the same time, within his spiritual sense, he finally no longer felt that the medicinal pill had any other medicinal forces. The four heavenly treasures had completely converged into one whole at this moment, a fantastic spiritual force that any of the past heavenly treasures didn't possess!

"C'mon... baby..." Xu Yangyi excitedly licked his lips. Such a feeling of an object lost for a hundred years reappearing in his hand was truly too amazing! Buzz... A sound similar to a dragon's cry echoed melodiously from the pill furnace. This sound was akin to an uncovering of a prologue. A prologue of a grand era!

On this day, the Dao of Pills which had been lost for a century had officially been declared revived in the hands of an insignificant Qi Condensation cultivator!

Swoosh! Xu Yangyi was absent of any hesitation and dredged out the medicinal pill from the cauldron. Inconsiderate to scrutiny, Xu Yangyi carefully examined it in his hand.

Crack! At this instant, a third sound rang out!

The word "deliberate" in Chinese is specifically used with emperors, which is why I added "Your Majesty Dao Master".

Reminder, Wei Boyang was earlier credited in the story as the creator of the Eternal Alchemy Canon. He is also a real historical figure in early Chinese history who is known as an alchemist. The term half immortal isn't necessarily that Wei Boyang was a "half-step immortal", but someone with such great fame that he was titled as one.

Chapter 119: Forming the Pill (2)

A Minister pill! Xu Yangyi suddenly lowered his head, looking at the medicinal pill resting on his hand in shock. Three pill marks... was the symbol of a Minister pill! He knew that an Assistant pill was his own luck defying the heavens. If the qi here wasn't so abundant, it would be a problem of getting an envoy pill. However, he absolutely hadn't expected himself to be capable of refining a Minister pill!

"No... I didn't refine it..." His mind suddenly flashed: "The generousness of the qi caused the medicinal pill quality to increase. The Whale-Inhaling Pill-Forming Art absorbed the entire room's qi and then also incorporated it..." His vision suddenly fell towards the brimming blue origin crystal in the array hub, and he laughed: "You!"

"Compared to a thousand-year-old demon core, there's no such better environment. That's why I was able to give birth to a Minister pill." Xu Yangyi laughed and caressed the medicinal pill in his hand. The joy in his heart was like the eruption of a tide.

Success... Finally success!

The taken time was 2 years and 0.8 months. He possessed the guidance of the Eternal Alchemy Canon, but lacked the instruction of a wise master. He had personally separated the procedures, analyzed textual cases, and monotonously cultivate for close to a thousand days. Every single thing. Today, all of it was worth it!

"A three-mark Minister pill..." He felt the scorching of his palm and tightly closed his eyes, yet carefully examining Xu Yangyi, one could see the the veins on his hand were completely exposed, and his eyelids were somewhat trembling. He was incapable of not being excited. But at this very moment, the magnificent voice of the Eternal Alchemy Canon suddenly rang out again within his spiritual sense.

The pill spirit had already risen, the essence soul yet to conceal itself.

Not waiting for Xu Yangyi to ponder this meaning, the entire pill furnace began to softly vibrate in the next second. Inside the cauldron, the medicinal ingredients he had previously wasted seemed to accept some beckoning. Surprisingly, they began to rejuvenate layer by layer from their form of processed coal! At the center of Xu Yangyi's puzzled gaze, the dregs transformed into Cinnabar Fruits and pieces of Imperial Heaven Wood. Soon after... these ingredients gradually ascended, beginning to form a small several-meter-tall whirlwind in midair!

Xu Yangyi coolly observed everything before his eyes. The Eternal Alchemy Canon had never spoke of such a circumstance.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh... The whirlwind gently swayed. Three seconds later with a plop, all the medicinal ingredients unexpectedly became white qi butterflies and danced wildly in the air. Closely following, all of them converged together to give shape to palm-sized, but exceptionally dense, qi butterfly!

Just as it formed, it immediately frenzied in the air as if it wanted to escape the room. A smile played at the crook of Xu Yangyi's mouth: "You want to run?"

His foot lightly tread downwards, and his entire being charged towards the butterfly with lightning speed. However, just as he had rushed forth three meters, he came to a sudden halt. He cautiously extended a hand and softly stroked across from him.

There was something... An invisible crystal wall that had been placed in front of him at some unknown time. On the other side of the wall, the butterfly was flying disorderly in the entire room, attempting to seek an exit.

"Is this its doing?" Xu Yangyi's eyes brightened. Although he didn't understand what the heck was this thing, it was something specifically mentioned by the Eternal Alchemy Canon. The

butterfly presumably possessed its own peculiar attributes, so Xu Yangyi held no notion of setting this thing free at all.

“Alright, it just so happens that I’ll use you to test a few things out.” Xu Yangyi cracked his joint and it echoed with a popping sound. Sucking in his abdomen and drawing in breath, he twisted his hips. His hand extended ahead to make a palm and his other hand made a fist which was placed at his waist. His entire person was unlike that of a Qi Condensation cultivator’s divine ability, but rather resembling more of a mortal martial skill.

However... the hand placed at his waste seemed to grasp something, and incredibly profound scarlet runes faintly infiltrated beneath his skin. Rays of glaring red brilliance was mildly discernible within the seams of his fingers.

At this moment, if there was cultivator who Xu Yangyi was exchanging blows with standing here, they would certainly be making firm battle preparations and waiting to match strikes. This was because of the current Xu Yangyi, the might of his hand was shockingly no weaker than the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!

Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron!

After the three steps were finished, all divine abilities were obtained. However, in his rest time, he only had enough time to gain nothing more than a preliminary understanding of the divine ability brought about by medicine placement. Xu Yangyi simply didn’t have the time to grasp the divine abilities of pill-congealing and pill-forming. The reason why he had studied this move so swiftly... was because it a rarely seen physique art within divine abilities!

Among human cultivators, it could be firmly voiced that in ten thousand arts, there absolutely wouldn’t be a single physique art! This was on account that the nature of the human body was unsuited to refine the body. On the contrary, the demons’ physique arts were rampant in spades, but because their

constitutions were different, they fundamentally weren't capable of human cultivation.

However, as in life, there were inevitably exceptions. The Featherwood Guard's creator was Daomaster Cloudcrane. In the past, he had resisted several thousand blows with the old pagoda tree that was Daomaster Blackmountain's demon form, indifferent to advantage or disadvantage. The surrounding great mountains collapsed, the Yangtze and Yellow Rivers reversed in flow, and the land was dyed red with blood for five hundred kilometers. He had relied on nothing else but a physique art!

Nonetheless, humans couldn't refine a physique art to use. When one appeared, it was bound to be an eternally renowned extinct art! Although physique arts were awesome, their training requirements and arduous degree of cultivating were absolutely not things that a common cultivator could endure.

However, pure physique art divine abilities were even more few! When Xu Yangyi had gained Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron, it had unexpectedly surpassed his happiness. Fists meeting flesh and close-quarters combat were absolutely his favored style of fighting.

"Azure Dragon...." His gaze was luminous as he locked onto the crystal wall in front of him, and the grand power within his body became greater and greater. The butterfly behind the crystal wall seemed to sense this as well, and its flying became even more frenzied. "Seeks Cauldron!"

Boom! In the wake of Xu Yangyi's unburdened snarl, the qi of the entire cultivation room began to frantically oscillate! Immediately, a streak of red radiance—extremely fine yet extremely penetrating—rapidly charged forth with a speed that evaded the eye in clarity! In the air, it even left a visible scar! In this instant... the air had been sliced open! Like a formless dragon claw was making a scratch here!

CRASH! A fragile sound echoed! The crystal wall almost hadn't

brought about any resistance and instantly crumbled apart! Ensuingly, a spiritual pressure no weaker than his by a hair suddenly spread about across from him!

Xu Yangyi's gaze grew profound. This butterfly formed from the convergence of qi... was unexpectedly at the middle stage of Qi Condensation! At this twinkling, the butterfly's two wings vibrated to the extent that even his eyes couldn't see it clearly. Afterwards, an expanse of wind edges that overwhelmed the area flew out from among the butterfly's two wings like raindrops!

"Fuck!" There simply wasn't time for Xu Yangyi to think of anything else. Out of conditioned reflex, his two arms cross over each other, and he shouted: "Tortoise Burdens!"

With the elevation of his cultivation, Tortoise Burdens had surprisingly condensed a golden shield of light in front of him. Just as the shield congealed solid, the pitter-patter sound of striking rain fell without end on his ears.

Crash! Inside the cultivation room, the stones had been cut apart and sent flying in disarray! Thick as a arm and half a meter deep, the splits almost covered the entire cultivation room in the blink of an eye! It was like an unseen sword saint had set the edge of his sword into a chaotic dance! It seemed that the air had been torn apart!

Xu Yangyi's arms suddenly sunk. He hadn't anticipated... that this butterfly, so delicate that it couldn't even be more so, was actually so powerful in strength!

"Life Sacrificatation!" He used this second move without the slightest hesitation. Under the assault of countless wind edges, the gold shield of light had already dulled to a black color, empty of splendor. Instantly, the golden light was abundant once again!

Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi could only persist for three seconds in such a circumstance. This attack, akin to showering gales, finally came to an end with the gentle shiver of a dinging noise, and the

butterfly shifted side to side to evade the red light as it dispatched another wind edge. However... It wasn't fast enough.

Perhaps it could be said that the red light was even faster!

Xu Yangyi sighed softly, wiped away at the cold sweat on his head, and looked coldly at the butterfly. Just now, the red light had directly struck the insect. Already, It was motionless.

Just like that? Xu Yangyi was somewhat dissatisfied. This was the divine ability after the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus. On the awesomeness index, regardless of might and appearance, the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus was relatively high. Therefore, how could there be neither hair nor hide of sound after this move had made impact?

“Perhaps I should find a person a person to test it out next time...” Xu Yangyi looked at his fist thoughtfully: “Maybe Mao Ba'er or Li Zongyuan?”

BOOOM!!!!!! In the instant he lowered his head, the surroundings of the butterfly exploded with ripples that were visible to the naked eye! The air suffered a violent shuddering that formed a shock wave!

BANG!!! Immediately following, the wall in front of him... Layer upon layer of the black wall crafted from Soundsink Stone caved in by layers and rings. It started from the wall that the butterfly had been “nailed” into and abruptly covered it full with spider web cracks! If a bit more power had been exerted, perhaps the room would've been punched through in the next second!

Crack... crack... crack... The wall that shattered into pieces like silk issued a series of sorrowful cries. Xu Yangyi's gaze flickered with a wisp excitement. He nearly hadn't understood the secret of Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron.

An inch of strength.

Without himself having attacked a human with this divine ability

in the past, the butterfly appeared to be absent of the slightest injury. However, once this skill struck someone... a wound erupted in a flash, extreme beyond the standard norm! Moreover, it also possessed such a terrifying speed...

When a dragon roamed the world, not a blade of grass would grow!

Swoosh! Not waiting on him to complete his musings, the butterfly suddenly erupted with a dazzling brilliance. Afterwards, it unexpectedly transformed into ten thousand motes of red light and unhurriedly flew towards Xu Yangyi. Sliver by sliver, these motes sunk into his skin.

Hum... A memory charged into his mind without so much as an omen. Xu Yangyi's gaze flashed and he immediately closed his eyes to meditate. Ten minutes later, he opened his eyes, his expression somewhat complex.

"A pill spirit..." He pensively rubbed his chin. From the memory of moments ago, he had already understood what this thing was in its entirety.

A pill spirit was a spiritual organism of the world that could possibly emerge in any pill refining. Even the Eternal Alchemy Canon hadn't clearly explained what this object was. It had merely offered the line "it has been since time immemorial" and then just rushed through things.

It buried and concealed a few special functions. Some could cause a person's cultivation to progress greatly and some could make a person become even sharper. Even in legends, it was also able to wash a person's meridians and rake their marrow. The best pill spirits could directly turn people into babies!

"That memory just now should've been from the pill spirit." He inwardly thought: It was once mentioned there was an ancient pill master who refined a Primordial pill. The pill spirit that appeared caused him to immediately break through to the next great

realm... How might and powerful was this pill spirit...?”

Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi didn't relax at all. This was because that while the pill spirit simultaneously brought opportunity, it likewise carried challenge. Pill spirits held an elementary intelligence. They instinctually rejected being captured and were only done so when defeated. However... the higher the medicinal pill's grade, and once the pill spirit emerged, there was even a chance that the arising qi would transform into a dragon or phoenix!

In regards to such a pill spirit—not to speak of capturing it—an alchemist would be lucky if he or she wasn't killed by it! In the pill spirit's recollections, there had never been anyone who seized a pill spirit in the form of a dragon or phoenix!

“In addition... this still isn't the highest grade...” Xu Yangyi's gaze began to narrow. In this memory, another matter had been raised... On the day that Zhang Daoling had formed the Great Dragon-Tiger Pill... a human-shaped pill spirit had appeared! Not only did it possess a cultivation equal to [Zhang Daoling](#)'s, it moreover possessed... an intelligence that far transcended an ordinary person!

This is a line (I believe) originates from an essay from a bard named Xia Wanchun (1631-1647) at the final years of the Ming dynasty.

Refresh: Zhang Daoling was previously mentioned as Celestial Master Zhang, a real figure in Daoism.

Chapter 120: Forming the Pill (3)

A pill spirit with the same cultivation as the Ancestral Daofather Zhang Daoling! He was not a true immortal, but was still a half immortal!

“What on earth is this creature? Where did it come from?” Pondering for ages, Xu Yangyi decided not to care for it. Only when he concocted pills in the future would he have to find someone for protective magics. The only thing he was sure of was that a pill spirit’s cultivation wouldn’t surmount the alchemist’s cultivation.

As for protective magics, was it a problem? He dared to bet that as soon as he sounded out a few matters later on, he only had to open his mouth and many people would be willing to cast protective magics!

Calming his mood, Xu Yangyi began to understand that which he had just gained from the pill spirit. The effect... couldn’t be considered common, but it also couldn’t be regarded as outrageous. It was to never forget with a passing of the eyes, an eidetic memory! No matter the number of times he looked at something, starting from now, he would no longer forget with a single glance. Regardless of how many times something was said, he only needed to recall it and it would be absolutely remembered.

This was the special effect beared by the pill spirit of moments ago.

“It’s similar to a lottery, huh.” Xu Yangyi laughed and looked towards the medicinal pill in his hand. Black and round as a ball, the three-mark Minister pill was like a blaze as it laid quietly in his hand. For Qi Condensation cultivators, the Spirit Strengthening Pill didn’t offer too great of a restriction in advancement. It was Foundation Establishment that was a difficult single-log bridge that all men struggled to cross. However, even like so, there were also many people before a minor boundary that couldn’t cross the

opposing bodily limiter. The Spirit Strengthening Pill reinforced their spiritual sense to smash the crux of the bodily limiter.

Nonetheless, he had no use for the medicinal pill. Right now, his qi was approximately around 30% of the middle-stage Qi Condensation realm. The distance from his next advancement was still at least seven to eight years.

Silent for a brief moment, he called out in his spiritual sense: “Li Zongyuan, Mao Ba’er, come in.”

Less than ten minutes later, Mao Ba’er and Li Zongyuan walked in, mean-mugging each other. Just as he entered, Mao Ba’er shouted oddly: “My sweet ancestor!!!”

The Soundsink stone had been chaotically swept everywhere in the cultivation room. There was also a tremendous scar with a radius of ten meters on the wall! As for the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation... it had long since been interrupted on the wall it was carved on. Repairing it would be hefty expensive.

“Honey! Can’t you not think of me when you’re wrecking things?! Do you want me to bend over and wear myself out for you until my dying day?!” Mao Ba’er slapped Xu Yangyi’s chest with his paw, his tone proper and his words stern: “What the hell are you doing?! You say you’re gonna do something, so you’re just gonna do it?! Were you banging on the wall for fun?! Tell me, which shameless wench was it that seduced you?! This Dao Master will go waste him straightaway!”

“Dao Master?” Li Zongyuan disdained: “Are you dreaming?”

“Even if I’m not one now, I’ll certainly be a Dao master later on!” Mao Ba’er coldly snorted: “Who’s like you? An emotionless peon without aspiration or pursuit. Who gave you the courage to speak with This Dao Master? To stand at my side to only set off This Dao Master is your supreme glory, yet you still don’t fall back?”

Li Zongyuan evidently wasn’t an opponent for this crude canine

in the struggle of tongues. After rolling his eyes, he walked in front of Xu Yangyi, yet just as he was about to open his mouth, a paw obstructed him.

“You actually dare to strive for favor with This Palace... [Huan Huan](#), you are becoming more and more unsightly in speech.”

Who?! Who is Huan Huan?! Li Zongyuan fumed in burning rage and clenched his pearly teeth so hard that they seemed to crack. Nonetheless... he had truly come to see struggle for favor...

“Okay.” Xu Yangyi’s mood was already settled, and he laughed: “Mao Ba’er, what realm are you at right now?”

“The initial stage of Qi Condensation.” Mao Ba’er rolled his eyes at Xu Yangyi: “Not caring about other people one bit and not even the teensiest considerate. Where did that cute little kid from the past go?”

Xu Yangyi listened as if he hadn’t heard Mao Ba’er and nodded, looking towards Li Zongyuan: “And you?”

“Congratulations on leaving seclusion, master.” Li Zongyuan didn’t care for the surroundings and bowed: “I have already reached the bottleneck of the initial stage.”

Xu Yangyi oh’d in understanding. After Li Zongyuan had evolved, what breed he was likewise couldn’t be made out. Only the space inside his stomach had increased by a fold.

“Take this.” Xu Yangyi stretched his hand and flicked, and a black object flew out: “Eat this here, and you’ll immediately break through to the middle stage afterwards.”

“Yes.” Li Zongyuan received it customarily and brushed an eye over it. He bowed habitually and laughed: “Many thanks, mas...” His words were left unfinished. No way, that can’t be right!

The recent object was a bit familiar to the eye! He seemed to have witnessed it many times in ancient cultivation video recordings, educational films, and other assorted materials on the internet!

The second half of master had been unspoken. Li zongyuan seemed to have been struck by a paralysis technique. His head was cracking like a machine, and he twisted the top of his hand, only glancing, but no longer capable moving his gaze away.

This shape... This spiritual force fluctuation... This medicinal aroma... Don't tell me... Could it be...? I-impossible... Master has to be playing a joke on me. Oh, that's right, he said he was pill concocting. This surely isn't the refined pill... Is this a jelly bean? An M&M? That's definitely how it is, hehehe... I'm really smart, there's no way I'm mistaken...

But... that's also wrong... How could an M&M give off a medicinal aroma? If it's not chocolate...

"M-M-M-Master..." As Li Zongyuan raised his head, his complexion was already deathly white. His hands were madly trembling, and he couldn't even string together words. He only looked at Xu Yangyi, dumb as a wooden chicken. He wondered whether his tongue had been tied into a knot.

Mao Ba'er unexpectedly didn't say anything, as well. Instead, he looked at center of Li Zongyuan's hand in shock, and then towards Xu Yangyi, and then at the black object again, and then at Xu Yangyi once more... A boundless looping.

"This is... T-this is, this is a p-p-pill..." Li Zongyuan's face flushed red and white. Tremendous happiness smashed his thoughts into fine mush like a meteor, but he dared not to be too excited because he was afraid once excitement went over his head, the despair would be so great he wouldn't be able to bear it.

"I just refined it. It just so happens that you can use the Spirit Strengthening Pill to break through." Xu Yangyi laughed, paying no mind. Eat this pill. I don't even need a week to pop out another one. What's the big deal?

The beginning of anything was difficult. It could even be said that Xu Yangyi had restored the Eternal Alchemy Canon step by

step, all by himself. All procedures and essentials were in his brain. All parts of it were damaged, and didn't it have to be said it was for the second time?

The Spirit Strengthening pill! These three words were sketched in light shade, deemphasized, yet heavy!

“T-this is r-really a p-pill?” Li Zongyuan finally spoke what seemed to be a complete sentence. Merely, he hadn't detected that as he spoke these words, his eyes were bloodshot.

“It's not pill elixir?!” Mao Ba'er was no longer of mind to be crass and lowly, and he immediately barked.

“Do you think...” Xu Yangyi comfortably stretched out his body: “You need a sip of water to bite it down?”

“Master!!!” Unexpectedly, in the next second, Li Zongyuan promptly kneeled, his head touching the floor: “I-I'm ready to give my life and everything for you!”

There was no need to choose. There was essentially no need for hesitation. The Dao of Pills... had appeared in the world! It had truly surfaced in the world! Moreover, it was grasped in his hand!

Li Zongyuan understood... He knew everything. Back then, Xu Yangyi had indeed been concocting pills with the medicinal ingredients he had bought! Furthermore, it wasn't pill elixirs, but genuine pills! The Dao of Pills!

The future days of a demon familiar living at the side of a pill master truly wouldn't be too ample! In this instant, Li Zongyuan had been thoroughly converted in heart. He dared not to hold an inkling of a minor devious thought.

“Spud!” Mao Ba'er's eyes were erupting with fire: “It really is a pill! You were really messing with Pill Dao?!”

“Of course.” Xu Yangyi laughed: “Later on, there'll be many places where I'll have to use cash. You can order dessert.”

“Use your goddamn %@\$#!!!” After Mao Ba’er obtained confirmation again, he shortly began to jump around and shriek: “Fuck me! Fuck me!!! This really fucking is the most fantastic story of the century!”

“The Dao of Pills! Pill Dao! The fucking Dao of Pills! Lost for almost two hundred years! Two centuries! You were actually able to do it!”

“[What’s cash? Hot damn!](#) Me order dessert?! I’ll order a damn dessert! As long as you fucking open your mouth, the cash is going to pour straight into your pocket!!!” Mao Ba’er swiftly fell into incoherent rambling, his mouth filled with crude words. However, this indicated how abnormally excited he already was!

“Master! In this entire world, you alone possess this item! You alone!” Li Zongyuan stood up as well. Because of excessive shock and excitement, his voice was crowing: “Sir, whatever price you state is the price that’ll be! I dare to bet you’ll certainly become a genuine big shot! An apex cultivator!”

“The specific operations can be put off until later.” Xu Yangyi waved: “Are you still not taking it? This is the first medicinal pill in two hundred years.”

“Y-yes! YES!!!” Li Zongyuan faltering took the medicinal pill. His gaze obsessed, even as he placed it at the side of his mouth, he was so slow that he dared not to swallow it.

“What?” Xu Yangyi furrowed his brows.

“Master..” Li Zongyuan’s chest rapidly heaved up and down: “T-this item is too precious. I-I-I can’t part with it... You! What the heck are you doing?! I ain’t done with you! WIND EDGE TECHNIQUE!!!!”

A half-meter long wind edge—evidently, Li Zongyuan had employed his maximum power in an instant—wildly shot towards a swiftly fleeing husky who was standing up like a human and

cupping a medicinal pill in his two paws.

“Let go of it!!!” Li Zongyuan’s eyes flushed red, threatening to split wide. The loud-voiced Xu Yangyi scooped clean his ears, but the him of this very moment was already unable to deal with much and charged towards Mao Ba’er like he was insane. Just now, taking advantage of his inattentiveness, this lowly dog had robbed the medicinal pill and ran off without even saying a word!

Mao Ba’er didn’t utter a noise, scurrying towards the entrance at a lightning speed. From what could be seen of the speed of his wagging tail, his present mood was very cheerful.

But in any case, Li Zongyuan was of heart to kill Mao Ba’er! This was a medicinal pill! Not a pill elixir! The Dao of Pills that once again been born into the world after two centuries! The first medicinal pill! It was also compatible with his own boundary! One that his master even bestowed upon him! It had actually been robbed from under his eyelids by this stupid dog!

“Gurk!” A tongue suddenly flew out from his tongue, launched swiftly at Mao Ba’er. Mao Ba’er heard the sound of the wind and skipped in fright: “Are you fucking playin’ for real?!”

“No shit!” Li Zongyuan clenched his teeth so hard that they seemed to crack: “Return it!!! Otherwise, I won’t rest until your dead!!!”

“Enough.” Xu Yangyi opened his mouth in the end, and Mao Ba’er froze in step. Li Zongyuan’s expression struggled extremely, yet he also came to a halt. He was debating whether to truly kill this dog.

“Give it to him.” Xu Yangyi knitted his brows: “Anyways, its not like you won’t get it later. What’re you in a rush for? You’re not even at a bottleneck.”

“How can you be so calm?!” As soon as Mao Ba’er heard this, his hairs stood on edge: “I braved a life-or-death crisis here to steal

this thing! Why does it seem like its none of your business?!”

“Do you know what this is? Do you know of its commemoration value?! Do you know...”

“What you stole is mine.” Xu Yangyi laughed: “I’ll give you a week. Propose a complete medicinal pill promotion project. If you don’t accomplish it, I’m going to switch managers. Besides, I need three months to refine twelve medicinal pills. I can give it to you for advertisement.”

“No need!” Mao Ba’er and Li Zongyuan began to screech almost at the same time: “Media hype?! Unnecessary!”

“Auction! An auction sale! It has to be auctioned!!!” Mao Ba’er’s eyes emitted the brilliance of money: “I fucking guarantee that the entire cultivation world is going to go wild because of this!!!”

Huan Huan is the name of a main character from a Chinese drama called “The Empresses in the Palace”. Huan Huan is supposed to be kind of a lonesome but lovely young woman who seeks the emperor’s favor. Apparently, Mao Ba’er really likes this show.

I think what Xu Yangyi is referring to here is that he gained the Eternal Alchemy Canon for the first time from the Burning Heavens Revelation (which was a ruined partial off-shoot) and then the Eternal Alchemy Canon is so ancient that it doesn’t translate well into modern speech (seconds versus breaths), so it is a “second time”.

As ever, Mao Ba’er is one for eloquence. Few things about his speech. The word “damn” here is Chinese slang for “p*n*s”. In Chinese this is stylized as J8, since the word for p*n*s is the pinyin “ji1ba1” The 8 in chinese is ba, so this is why this slang is formed like this. In case its not obvious, when Xu Yangyi tells Mao Ba’er to order dessert, its him telling Mao Ba’er to screw himself because dogs and chocolate are a no-go. I guess I’ll add another thing here. Whenever you see me censor something as %#@^, it’s not really

me censoring, but more of a “fill in the blank” of how awful something is. The most literal thing that is being said in such circumstance is “your mother’s v*g*n*”. Not exactly easy to localize and sound good. “Hot damn” in Chinese is literally “That’s a prostitute/hooker”. Has the connotation of “Holy sh*t/F*cking Hell”

Chapter 121: Forming the Pill (4)

“Calm down and relax.” Xu Yangyi’s remark caused Mao Ba’er’s exhilarated expression to finally settle.

An auction? It seemed this was a good idea. However, it was necessary of Xu Yangyi to make corresponding preparation for an auction. Two hundred years later in the End of Days, the first medicinal pill had emerged in the world. What kind of scene would appear?

Madness didn’t need to be said, and wild scrambling was a given. Nonetheless, to Xu Yangyi, how to guarantee his own safety was paramount. How many people would come to investigate the origin of this medicinal pill? How many people would care for the person who refined this medicinal pill? What would they do?

The pill elixir market was bound to suffer an intense shock. It didn’t need to be said that the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion would overturn their entire pavilion’s strength to look for him. If he was found, what would happen?

“Now still isn’t the time for me to announce my identity.” Xu Yangyi said apathetically: “If it’s an auction, I HAVE to personally show up.”

These words sobered Mao Ba’er and Li Zongyuan. Silent, after roughly a few tens of seconds, Mao Ba’er took the medicinal pill and placed it in Li Zongyuan’s hand, his canine face deadpan: “That’s right... Now still isn’t the time for to show your face, but you don’t don’t have to personally step in at all. If you require something, just inform the auction official.”

“No...” Xu Yangyi dangerously narrowed his eyes: “What I desire... requires transaction on the spot.” Presently, of the five year distance apart from the necessary mission completion, two years had already passed. This mission couldn’t be said to be an ordinary mission. It would be fine if Xu Yangyi found any cat and

dog as he pleased for support, but this mission HAD to be true and difficult mission. Else not, for what reason did the Featherwood Guard nurture so many legions?

There was still three years left, and Xu Yangyi lacked both objective and an established team. If he aired himself now as a pill master, there wouldn't even be a path of escape for him. This was too unwise.

At that time... the worst circumstance absolutely wouldn't only be Daomaster Floatingcloud seeking his death. Even the ten great Dao Masters would join the fray!

Li Zongyuan seemed to realize something and said involuntarily: "S-sir desires..."

The gazes of the three converged together, and both Li Zongyuan and Mao Ba'er understood the wisp of dense murderous will that laid in his eyes!

"Master, you're great hatred has still yet to be avenged, and you'll have to raise your rating to search the SS-rank and SSS-rank demons indices. This can only be done by the Xingtian Legion accepting a mission... However, once you set out on a mission, Thousandedge..." As Li Zongyuan said this word, he shivered. Unbeknownst to himself, he had already become soaked in cold sweat! He had guessed Xu Yangyi's thought, but he unconditionally didn't anticipate that Xu Yangyi's heart was so great!

To kill a Foundation Establishment cultivator! Xu Yangyi would use this as a pretext to tell everyone who was hunting him that he, Xu Yangyi, was in no way easy to provoke!

"Good god..." Mao Ba'er's body shivered, and he looked at Xu Yangyi like he was looking at a monster: "Spud, y-you're too crazy..."

A reverse-killing that transcended two ranks! It wasn't that it

couldn't be done... The crux of it considered how much capital you had in your hands! For example... a magik artifact capable of obstructing a Foundation Establishment cultivator or... one that was able to kill a Foundation Establishment cultivator! And then for instance... a magik artifact that could render a Foundation Establishment cultivator from chasing after! It wasn't without one word, money, and two words, spirit stones!

So long as the figure was produced, there was no fear that it wouldn't be. The crucial point was that there were honestly too few people in the world that held such capital. Besides the first sons and daughters of Core Formation masters, this number didn't go over fifty!

Thousandedge couldn't expect by any imagining that Xu Yangyi possessed such capital. How could a cultivator without any backer possess the spirit stones to exterminate him? What a joke! Because of this, whatever Xu Yangyi desired, only he could personally go to choose and try it. At the time of auction, it was necessary of him to attend in person!

“Crazy?” Xu Yangyi had just only raised this thought. Presently, this idea had yet to thoroughly set firm. “The world's people laugh at my insanity, and I laugh that they cannot see through.” His gaze chilled, and he licked his lips: “Mao Ba'er, starting from today, you have to be paying attention to all A-rank and above missions.”

Mao Ba'er looked at Xu Yangyi for a few seconds in a daze and sighed: “You really are crazy... but this time... you really got a fucking chance to succeed...”

“Li Zongyuan.” Xu Yangyi simply didn't care and transferred his gaze: “Posthaste, collect the names of all talismans, treasures, and medicinal pills that can kill, resist, and escape Foundation Establishment cultivators.”

“Master...” Li Zongyuan hesitated to speak, but gritted his teeth and said: “These things... it's not that aren't in supply, but with

their prices... You won't be able to exchange them with twelve medicinal pills..."

"I have my own plans." Xu Yangyi laughed.

"Yes." Li Zongyuan nodded and bowed: "In addition, there is something else. Master, the box you handed to me, its specific era and wielder have more or less been already determined."

Xu Yangyi's gaze grew solemn: "Tell me the place. I'll go there tomorrow myself."

The auction couldn't be rushed. His present handlings resembled a person who had excavated the [Realm-Inheritance Jade Seal](#) and brought it to auction. At that scene, there was quite a possibility it would be auctioned at an astronomical price. Nonetheless, he couldn't even dream of living afterwards. Without meticulous planning, Xu Yangyi preferred a black market transaction, not opting to such a method of auctioning which would maximize his gains.

"Also, you best be mindful of this object." Xu Yangyi swiped his finger and an ancient sheepskin scroll appeared in his hand. He studied the other two tightly: "Any information... pertaining to this item MUST be notified to me immediately." Stopping at this matter, Xu Yangyi prepared for a good night's rest. Tomorrow he would leave to where the archaeologist was located.

Meanwhile, in [Longsu Province](#)'s Jiuquan City, at Ahza Autonomous County's Green Willow Ravine.

In the people's eyes, this was perhaps an ordinary place. From time to time, a few foreign sinologist, geographers, and geologist would to take pictures and shoot videos, however, because of the land's infertility, desolateness, and shortage of water, the signs of human habitation here had always been sparse from past to present.

Nonetheless, this was merely in the eyes of world's peoples.

There was such a group, their numbers rather few, that were above these billions of people. They were known as cultivators. In their eyes, location was likewise couldn't be come to, a place that shouldn't come to. And yet, this didn't represent at all that they were unaware of this place. On the contrary, in regards to this area's name, Longsu's Danxia Temple, every person had adamantly memorized it in their hearts.

Of the eight great danger lands, the name of Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades was long since akin to lightning piercing through the ears. A nameless Core Formation Dao Master, set lofty and high, several tens of Great Circle Foundation Establishment seniors, and several hundreds of late-stage and Great Circle Qi Condensation cultivators had all vanished in Longsu's danger land. None dared to scorn this western red region.

"Over there is Longsu Province's terrible and awesome Danxia Temple Colonnades." An old man pointed at a stretch of reddish-brown hillside over a thousand meters away, pulling his finger back ruefully: "You guys are youngsters. Remember at all costs, if you have no business, be sure to never near that place. Even if you get close, it might be impossible to turn back."

"Clan uncle, whats that mean?" A young girl around fifteen or sixteen opened her round eyes and laughed as she asked: "I heard father say that our Zhao Clan of Longsu is capable of entering the top hundred clans... Why can't this place be entered?"

The old man was at the middle stage of Qi Condensation. At this side, there were roughly around seven to eight people, all of them fourteen-to-seventeen-year-old youths. On their chests, they beared a crest like a feather.

In the entire nation, Longsu's Zhao Clan had approximately altogether two hundred-plus clansmen. They were capable of entering the top hundred, and even though they were dead last in the top hundred, they could depend on this to [strut their feathers](#).

Their clan master was at the Great Circle of Qi Condensation, among the top ten super clans that used Foundation Establishment cultivators as their core, he was indeed not worthy of being mentioned.

“Little Nan, listen to clan uncle’s words.” The old man looked towards the hill, his gaze terribly vigilant as if he was watching the motionless head of a monster. He said gravely: “A Core Formation master was lost to his place. Not to mention a single Zhao Clan, even if ten thousand Zhao Clans enter, none of them would be able to make it out alive.”

“A Core Formation master?!” A youth cried out in alarm: “No way! They can easily soar over clouds and sail mists; how could...”

“This is fact. Even I, your clan uncle, dares not to approach. I can only observe it from afar. As for being unable to return...” The clan uncle laughed: “It’s strange, but ordinary people don’t sense a thing when they come here. But cultivators, once you pass the vicinity of Danxia Temple, you’ll hear your most cherished person call out your name. At that time, once you turn your head back...”

All the youths closely looked at their clan uncle with nervously wide eyes.

“BOO!!!” The old man suddenly made a scary action. Without delay, all the youths jumped in fright. Afterwards, all of them flushed and shouted.

“Clan uncle is scaring us!”

“You’re too rotten!”

“I-I’m going to tell my dad!”

“Alright, alright.” The old man chuckled heartily and stroked his beard: “I’m telling you guys. Once you turn your head back, that person will die on the spot. No, maybe it can be said you become a vegetable. Your [three Hun and seven Po](#) will disappear clean. It’s like this no matter how high your cultivation.”

“Clan uncle, what the heck is there?” A courageous youth asked curiously.

“Who knows?” The old man laughed and stroked his head: “Some say it leads to the netherworld. Some say there is an ancient cultivator’s palace inside. Others say there is a living ancient cultivator. No one knows what’s inside... Little Lin, what’re you looking at?”

The old man looked towards the youth. This youngster was the cultivator with the best talents in the clan and ordinarily loved to bustle. In particular, the boy also possessed a sliver of a bloodline divine ability. The pupils of his eyes were white, the legend-said Netherpierce Pupil. Most of the clan’s elders viewed him as important.

However, at the moment, this youth was furrowing his brows as he looked at a certain place, unblinking. It wasn’t until he heard his clan uncle’s words that he seemed to respond. Turning his head back, he questioned suspiciously: “Clan uncle... is there a thousand-meter-tall person?”

“What’re you thinking.” The old man chuckled and flicked the boy’s forehead: “A thousand meters tall is a demon. Little Lin, how could you think up such a question?”

Little Lin pulled the old man’s hand in dissatisfaction and pointed towards the direction of Danxia Temple: “But I saw it... There was a giant over a thousand meters tall using an ax to chop the place you talked about...”

“Hehe, how’s that possible!”

“Little Lin, you can’t tease me. We know your eyes can see through the dark, but this isn’t a place you can play jokes.”

“Enough, otherwise, I won’t play with you when we go back.”

As their laughs became louder, the old man’s expression became even more solemn. Finally, he abruptly lifted his hand and fixed

Little Lin with a look: “You’re not deceiving me? You really saw it?”

Little Lin looked doubtingly at his clan uncle and looked again at the hill. I’m not wrong... I really did see it...

A general wearing ancient armor and fastened with iron chains from head to toe, seemingly able to brace the heavens and trample the earth. The armor on his body had already completely rusted after an unknown passage of time and was even covered in crack and splits.

The chains on his body were distanced so far that profound talismans could be seen on them. The spiritual pressure that radiated off them caused Little Lin to feel his heart startle and his flesh to quiver just from a glance.

In the general’s hand, he was grasping a gargantuan iron ax, and he chopped towards Danxia Temple below with strike after strike.

But the most terrifying thing was his face. This was because this seemingly Pangu-esque giant had no face!*****

Reminder: The Realm-Inheritance Jade Seal is the Emperor Armament of the Qing dynasty, China’s last dynasty. In real life, this item also exists, but has been claimed as lost.

A couple things here. So Longsu Province doesn’t exist. Author probably means Gansu, but this novel is part fantasy, so there you go. As for what I tried to “romanize” as Ahza, this is probably based on a real ethnic minority group, but I can’t find it for the life of me. Based on the region, I think it’s probably based off a muslim/mongol minority

Drawing attention to the phrase “strut their feathers”. What is actually being said here is literally “self console/pleasure”. It just so happens this formation of characters means to masturbate. I guess I could’ve literally put it as “they could rely on this to jerk off” LOL

I mentioned this a very long time ago in the Eternal Alchemy Canon chapter, but I will go deeper into the ideas of Hun and Po now. In Chinese tradition, a person is said to have 3 Huns and 7 Pos. The Hun and Po are respectively divided into Yang and Yin. When one dies, the incorporeal Hun disappears, but the “corporeal” Po remains. It is because of this remaining Po that you may read in other novels that zombies/corpses have Yin energy. The reason why there are 3 Hun and 7 Po is referenced in a text called the Luo Shuo Diagram. This diagram takes a form of N/S/W/E/SW/NW/SE/NE/Center in combination with the numbers 1-9. 3 is east and 7 is west. It also because of this directional cardinality in combination with numbers that the numbers 1 and 9 are considered “supreme” numbers in Chinese tradition. 9 is south and 1 is north, complements in a sense. Now if this isn’t confusing enough, reverse the physical direction in your mind. The ancient chinese considered what we know as north to be south and vice versa. Same goes for east/west.

Chapter 122: Seven People

A raised hand collapsed and scattered the clouds in the sky, and a chopping hatchet appeared to produce a crack in the entire earth. Merely, and oddly, there wasn't a sliver of trembling and moreover not a crack to speak of.

In this manner, the giant repeated this monotonous action. It was unknown how long he had done so and furthermore unknown if he was weary. Ax after ax like so, it seemed he could strike for an epoch. To and fro, he continued to hack as such.

“Run!” The clan uncle said lowly and deeply: “Leave this place with me now!”

His expression was grave. There wasn't a single person who had objections. The location where they were was situated on a tall mountain. This mountain was the same as Danxia Temple which was thousand meters away; there wasn't the stem of a plant, only gruesome and multicolored cliff rocks. However, just as they descended the mountain, the old man suddenly stopped.

“Clan uncle, what's up?” A youth questioned.

The old man made a shushing gesture and looked uncertainly all around, bewildered. These young cultivators who had just recently started drawing qi into their bodies couldn't sense it, but he could clearly hear... the bubbling sound of a steam. It happened to be echoing not too far away!

He followed this sound and took a look. Over yonder was a cave, a dried-up cavern. No one was of peace of mind to probe how deep it was inside. However, the sound of water at this moment was floating out from within!

His gaze tightly locked onto the cave. It could be nothing else. This place... was one of the eight great danger lands! In the cultivation world, Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades

were terrible in might and awe-inspiring. Any situation that emerged here was not at all surprising.

Craaaash... The sound of a river became greater and greater. Several minutes later, wide rivulets, no less than a few meters in width, slowly flowed out from the cave's mouth. Moreover... these rivulets didn't flow in a straight line at all. In the darkness, there appeared to be something in the gorge guiding them. These streams... were all flowing crooked!

The old man was none the wiser, but at the same time, in the surroundings of the Longsu's Danxia Temple, it was like so within a perimeter of five hundred kilometers! Altogether, five hundred caverns madly sprayed out countless streams of water from the outside. Looking on from the sky, these five hundred places formed a strange tremendous pattern!

At the nexus of it was Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades! It appeared... there was someone smashing open the lock of one of China's eight great danger lands!

"This is?" The clan uncle's eyes suddenly brightened. Not only him, the mouths of all the youths were spread wide open. They looked at the brook with incomparable astonishment!

Unique pure-white lotus petals followed the stream and charged out, but his wasn't quite shocking. The crux of the matter was... that within these lotus petals, there was occasionally a man-sized azure scale!

"Go!" The old man's voice was hoarse, his expression incredibly heavy. Bringing all the youths, he didn't even turn his head back as he swiftly hurried down the mountain. "Clan elder!" As he ran, he took out his cell phone and said heavily: "Please immediately notify the Featherwood Guard and the CSIB that at Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades... something big has happened!"

All of this seemed to be an autumn leaf on the horizon. Far away

in the north, Xu Yangyi was simply none the wiser to the sudden change that emerged in China's west. He was sitting on an airplane headed to the capital of the neighboring province, Shengjing City. Reportedly, the archaeologist was located in Shengjing. As one of China's ancient time-honored cities, Shengjing truly attracted a great amount of experts in residence.

After an hour, Xu Yangyi, Peony, and Li Zongyuan were standing in front of a villa. In this outing, Xu Yangyi had brought the Thousand Illusions, so from now onwards, he was a middle-aged man around forty years old, roughly 1.75 meters in height, and in a well-ironed suit. With the addition of his calmness tempered from long-term seclusion, he played the role of the approximately forty-year-old man surnamed Gao. At the very least, there wasn't the slightest misgiving in his external appearance.

"Master, over there is the apartment building of the specialist Liu Shuren." Li Zongyuan said respectfully: "Me and his son are familiar. That's how I found him."

Xu Yangyi's brows faintly knitted, and he looked at the apartment building for a long time. He suddenly said: "Does he know your identity?"

"No." Li Zongyuan answered suspiciously. He didn't understand why Xu Yangyi had asked this.

Xu Yangyi's countenance was motionless as he observed the villa, and the crook of his mouth curved upwards: "Interesting."

His spiritual sense was much, much sharper than other people's. Even if he was separated by the villa, he could still sense there weren't just two or three people in the inside. Rather, there were full ten people! More importantly, they had guns, and there were also bullets inside their guns.

"Wait for me outside." Xu Yangyi turned his head back and said, raising his leg and advancing inside.

“Captain, they’re coming!” Meanwhile, in a room on the second story, a man wearing a police uniform softly let go of shutter blind. He said into his microphone: “The one coming this time looks like a ringleader-level character of the relic thieves.”

“We need to strike if prompted.” A man’s voice could be heard from the transceiver.

“Roger!”

Xu Yangyi fundamentally didn’t pay heed to the building. A gun? What was that? Could it be eaten?

“Mr. Liu.” On the second floor, a police officer nodded towards a man: “I’m handing things over to you. I’ve already started the recorder. Once you’ve got him to spit things out, we’ll carry out the arrest straightaway.”

“Captain Wang.” Liu Shuren sighed: “They handed over this box to me over a year ago. There wasn’t anything else. You also can’t say this is certainly a...”

“Whether it is or isn’t, won’t you know once you ask?” Captain Wang snorted coldly: “Privately concealing a historical relic, covering it up, and not announcing it. Based on just this, he’s going to the police station for a trip!”

“Is it really such a big deal?” In a secret location, a policeman softly questioned.

“Hush...” A person at his side glared at him: “Why are you talking so much? I heard someone took a fancy to this box this time. They asked our squad to make a round.”

Xu Yangyi unhurriedly walked up stairs step by step, just like he was unaware that there were seven other people in the room.

“Mr. Liu.” He sat down on the sofa. In front of him, a cup of fragrant tea had been arranged early on: “How is my item?”

“It’s already finished.” Liu Shuren’s smile was exceptionally

awkward. The scholar had been made to practice it, but it truly was somewhat forced. He inwardly gritted his teeth: “However... there a few matters that I still have to ask Mr. Gao to reveal.” Obtaining Xu Yangyi’s nod of approval, he deliberated as he said: “I still don’t know... the origin of this half a box. I also have some puzzlings that require knowing the history of it. In these two years, I’ve only met Mr. Gao once. I honestly had no way of posing the question.”

In his heart, Xu Yangyi found it to be ridiculous. It was the start of a great gag. He sat on the sofa and beckoned with a hooked finger, Liu Shuren moving closer like magic. He softly laughed and said lowly at the side of the latter’s ear: “Of course... I dug it out from underground.”

On the spot, Liu Shuren was so frightened that his complexion whitened, and his body shrunk back like a spring. This seemed to remind him of his objective, and he covered his chest and gasped. He lightly shivered, his words failing to connect: “Y-y-you g-guys are tomb raiders?!”

“You guessed?” Xu Yangyi smiled as his ten fingers intersected before his chest, his laughter incomparably natural: “This is a good item, eh...”

The police... It’s really been... quite a long time since our last run-in...

Xu Yangyi faintly recalled five years prior in 2016 of his colleagues in Sanshui City that could be barely regarded as cute.

Liu Shuren’s complexion was somewhat deathly white. This wasn’t his first time meeting a [tomb raider](#), but this was the first time he had laid eyes on such an unbridled Tu Xingsun!

Furthermore... he didn’t know why—perhaps it was something viewed as human intuition—but he didn’t want to get near this man. His sixth sense was telling him not to get close, not to approach at all costs! This person was extremely dangerous!

Xu Yangyi peacefully lit a cigarette and he said funnily: “Just a joke, nothing more. This item was passed on from my ancestors. Since I was a child, I’ve always kept it on me. However, I learned by chance that this chest has some other significance.”

Behind the tightly shut door, everyone in the police squad that were involved looked at each other in dismay.

“Captain... should we make the arrest?” A policeman asked for instruction: “This item... was passed down from that guy’s ancestors...”

“Passed down from my ancestors, my ass!” Captain Wang coldly snorted: “He robbed it from a grave, so he’s just saying it was passed down from his ancestors! I’ve seen many of these tricks!”

“But...”

“No buts!” The other vice captain opened his mouth, his face heavy like water: “Everyone, me and Captain Wang know a bit more about this business. You guys ask a few words less. All you need to know is that if we don’t go back with this item, don’t even dream of screwin’ around in Shengjing City.”

No one spoke again.

“But it’ll be really no good to arrest someone like this...” The vice captain muttered to himself for a brief period and looked towards Captain Wang: “Old Wang, we can’t take part in this business. If something really happens, then we’ll be ones taking the blame. We’ll just bring him over there, directly hand him over, and be on our way.”

“That’s easy to say.” Captain Wang’s face also revealed distress: “If the other screams and shouts along the entire way, will we still want out reputation as police? You think this is gonna be popular on the internet?”

Chink. A soft sound echoed, and the vice captain pulled on his handgun safety, the corner of his mouth slightly perking up: “A

tranquilizer dart is a nice thing.”

Outside the door, Xu Yangyi and Liu Shuren’s conversation had already entered the main topic. A pitch-black tranquilizer gun was already aimed at Xu Yangyi’s left shoulder. The muscle there was plenty, so the dart’s breach wouldn’t cause injury to the human body. At such a close distance, there moreover wasn’t the possibility of missing.

“So, Mr. Liu, as for the specifics, wouldn’t it be better if we go talk in your study?” Everything within apartment had been taken in by Xu Yangyi’s spiritual sense. He was originally of mind to joke, but even now, a wisp of killing intent had emerged.

To him, a gun wasn’t of any threat whatsoever. Nonetheless, to use a gun against him could be regarded as a threat. Of course, it also couldn’t be looked upon as one. It was the mere difference of a single word: tranquilizer. This difference laid within whether or not there would be living people alive after five seconds.

Xu Yangyi was by no means bloodthirsty. He ultimately decided to ask about and settle this matter and then leave.

“Oh?” Liu Shuren didn’t realize why Xu Yangyi had suddenly put forth this request and said in astonishment: “Isn’t it the same here?”

“It’s not...” Xu Yangyi smiled as he snapped his finger: “There are too many people. It’ll be no good if they hear.” This remark caused the eyes of everyone besides himself to suddenly sharpen!

He knows! How could he possibly know?! This wasn’t rational! This wasn’t realistic! They had been waiting here for several days! In these past couple days, none of them had left through the door! It was an impossibility that someone was surveilling them!

Bang! Without any unnecessary words, a spark instantly exploded from the gun in the vice captain’s hand.

Xu Yangyi faintly sighed. This really wasn’t his original

intention... His current speed was truly still no faster than a bullet. Nonetheless, it wasn't that he didn't want to avoid it.

There are two things going on this sentence that I want to point out. The word that the author uses for "tomb raider/grave thief/etc/" comes from a popular work of fiction in China that's name in english is "Ghost Blows Out the Light". It is/was EXTREMELY popular. The book is about a group of grave robbers stealing from tombs. Second, Tu Xingsun is a character from the opera The Three-Mountain Pass. He is a dwarf with the power to go into the earth. In opera, he is represented with a yellow mask, which indicates a couple things, mainly that the character is sturdy/brave/fierce/ambitious, but also cruel/short/tempered/sly.

Chapter 123: Master of the Emperor

Armament (1)

Puk... A bullet accurately launched into Xu Yangyi's shoulder. At the same time, Liu Shuren seemed to just realize this and uttered not a second word as he jumped behind the sofa.

“How long until it spreads?!” Captain Wang didn't open the door. The tranquilizer gun still needed ten-odd seconds to take effect. If others saw that the police was arresting someone... They wouldn't even have to think about ruining their reputation. Taking advantage of Xu Yangyi's unconsciousness, they could bring him to that sire.

“Ten seconds!” The vice captain looked at his watch and said certainly. However, in the next second, their eyes all stared.

Jingle... It was sweet-sounding, but in their ears, it was like a devil was pressing the doorbell! This... was the sound of the bullet falling onto the floor! Yet it wasn't a bulletproof vest... Never had there been a bulletproof vest that was capable of bouncing a bullet back with such awesome flexibility. Captain Wang's mouth was wide open. Looking through the monitoring device from the outside, his expression was terribly shook.

This is the sound of a bullet rebounding off skin! Is this still fucking human?! No, no! He immediately overruled this preposterous thought. This was fundamentally an impossibility! How was human skin able to block a bullet?!

“Fuck me...” A police officer was already simply incapable of exercising control over his standing, his voice unstable: “A monster... This is a monster!”

Outside the door, Liu Shuren was likewise dumbfounded. This is too anti-scientific! Is there really such a thing on Earth?

Xu Yangyi sighed softly, rubbing his chin. He really was

disinclined to bicker with ordinary people: “Everyone, that’s good enough. I’ll act as if this gun business didn’t happen. If there’s a next time...”

He lightly flicked his thumb, and his gaze casually swept an eye at the door. In the next second, the door transformed into smithereens with a rumble! Pieces went flying about! Behind it, five police officers were revealed, their eyes wide and their tongues tied like wooden carvings.

It was morbidly quiet, a deathly silence. Everyone was astonished, only a single thought in their minds. How could there be such a human? Wasn’t this a superhuman? Invulnerable to both sword and spear? Was this a [Master Zhang movie? Or X-Men?](#)

What the gun had destroyed wasn’t a door, but rather everyone’s confidence.

“Got it?” Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes. If the other party still dared to raise their guns, he really wouldn’t mind giving them a few unforgettable lessons.

“Got it...” After several seconds, everyone answered softly, their voices nearly in concert.

Xu Yangyi slightly nodded and smiled as he looked at Liu Shuren: “Right now, I want us to have a nice talk.”

Liu Shuren’s lip trembled, and he soundlessly nodded. The duo walked up stairs. With a crisp snap of the fingers, the surrounding sound was completely isolated. Xu Yangyi prudently undid a shirt button and took out the Emperor Armament that was hanging on his neck. Placing it in his hand, he said heavily: “I don’t want to bother with the matter from before. Right now, I ask, you answer.”

“Yes...”

In regards to Liu Shuren’s adaptability, Xu Yangyi was quite pleased: “First of all, I know this is an emperor’s item. Moreover, it

was an extremely important item to him. The first question is from which dynasty did it originate.”

“The Ming dynasty.” Saying these words, Liu Shuren’s complexion was somewhat flushed, but he firmly restrained himself. He understood a true superhuman stood before him: “However... I’m incapable of judging the specific period and which emperor it belonged to.”

“Why?” Xu Yangyi calmly picked up a teacup, pursed it to his lips, and asked.

“You’re known as China’s most famous Ming history expert. You’re actually unable to distinguish it?”

“Mister!” Liu Shuren gritted his teeth, his temples throbbing a few times. Indeed, he was incapable of imagining that he was surprisingly able to view such an item! The first time he analyzed it, he understood that he had possibly encountered a serious antique!

“It’s not that I didn’t give it my best, but... this box’s time period is essentially incapable of being exactly determined!” Liu Shuren licked his lips, the hot blood of an archeologist beginning to boil in his heart: “This chest... I was able to infer that it was forged around 1600 to 1627. However... I simply can’t discern its composition!”

Xu Yangyi’s gaze flashed: “What’s the meaning of this?”

“It’s precisely this meaning!” Liu Shuren’s breathing was fairly rushed: “The material used to cast this chest doesn’t belong to any metal already known to the human world! It’s not gold, and it’s not silver, copper, or iron either! It doesn’t belong to any known metals! Mister, such a valuable treasure should be handed over to the country...”

His proceeding words left no trace in Xu Yangyi’s apathetic eyes, and he forcibly swallowed.

“Don’t read so many tomb raider fictions, Expert Liu.” Xu Yangyi laughed as he set down his teacup and raised his chin: “Even though the material can’t be ascertained, can who it belonged to not be, as well?”

“It’s hard...” Just as Liu Shuren was bubbling with excitement, he was doused over his head with a basin of cold water. He laughed wryly: “Cutting it down to these thirty years was already my meticulous study of this chest for close to two years; there’s a limit. This is because in these three decades, the Ming dynasty experienced three emperors...”

“Ming Shenzong, Ming Guangzong, and Ming Xizong. In China’s history, this is one of the eras with the most frequent succession of emperors...” His words were interrupted by the frowning of Xu Yangyi’s brows.*

“I want a result.”

“Sure, Mr. Xu. Sir, you see, this chest, its engraving and casting method is archetypical of the later Imperial Ming Clan style. Apart from these four holes on the chest, there are hidden marks of nine dragons. This moreover indicates that this should be an item personally used by an emperor himself...”

Xu Yangyi didn’t speak. Jadewave’s decryption hadn’t been fully completed and had left behind this riddle. Now, he desired to obtain this final answer for this puzzle! In the end, which emperor did this chest belong to? Who was it that beared a Millennium Grudge to cast this Animus Armament? And furthermore suffered the Xuan-Yuan Sword’s ambush?

“Mister... you look upon history’s first riddle... and also one the grandest puzzles!” Liu Shuren tremblingly picked up the tiny chest, but because he was too nervous and excited, his hand shook a few good times, and he didn’t bring it up.

After he took hold of the small chest, his eyes were somewhat bloodshot. Picking up a cup of warm water, his hand trembled in

such a manner that it lacked form, spilling drops of water on the little chest.

Xu Yangyi's gaze was devoid of the slightest degree of emotion, however, the next moment, his pupils suddenly needed! The chest itself was a gold color and carried a sliver of dark red. It seemed to recount the irreconciliation of this emperor, but after the drop of water fell on its surface, a layer of visible red immediately dispersed as if an invisible veil had been shed!

"You see! Look! This is..." Liu Shuren's voice yet to fall, a hand was already pressed on top of his. He lifted his head in astonishment and immediately saw Xu Yangyi's icy gaze.

"Did you tell anyone else?"

Liu Shuren's Adam's apple bobbed in difficulty, and he shook his head matter-of-factly. It was then that Xu Yangyi released his hand and used a finger to gently tap the back of his hand: "You've done well."

"Then tell me now, what is this?"

When conversing over a topic of his expertise, Liu Shuren's gaze couldn't help but to begin to heat up, and he hissed out: "It's [cinnabar](#)!"

"In pill concoction, the ancients would all add this thing. No matter whether it's The Master Who Embraces Simplicity or The Harmony of the Trium, all of them [have recorded this](#) in detail! I shaved off a bit and researched it. This is definitely cinnabar, no doubt about it!" Liu Shuren's gaze carried a wisp of excited zealotry: "In the Ming Palace, the emperor's personal item that could use cinnabar was between 1620 to 1627. The most famous, unsurpassed..."

"The Red Pills Case!" Before Liu Shuren finished speaking, Xu Yangyi had already blurted out, unable to restrain himself.

It's him? Ming Guangzong?

The famous “One-Month Emperor”! Rated in history as one of the most sorrowful emperors! He ascended the throne in August of 1620 and met his demise in the the same month! He had died to a pill of immortality! History appolated it as the Red Pills Case, one of the “Three Great Cases of the Ming Palace”!

Even if Xu Yangyi wasn’t familiar with history, the great name of the Red Pills Case was a matter that very few people hadn’t heard of. His thoughts began to cycle at lightning speed, but he felt it to be somewhat incredulous at the same time.

During the Ming dynasty, emperors who were obsessed with Daoism were no uncommon occurrence, and the number of emperors who took “immortality pills” were many. As for Ming Guangzong, he was the One-Month Emperor who died to “immortality pills”.

Not only this... seven years later, his son Ming Xizong, his personal name Zhu Youxiao, similarly died to “immortality pills”! The Animus Armament, the only one in five thousands years, wasn’t congealed from any illustrious sage or from among the [three eternal emperors](#), Emperor Qin, Emperor Wu. or Tang Taizong. On the contrary, it was condensed from the most tragic emperor in history? Nonetheless...

Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes. What was the matter of the Xuan-Yuan Sword’s sword light? What was this chest telling him? If said the Animus Armament truly was congealed by Ming Guangzong, then... this item involved with the Red Pills Case which was shocking throughout all ages... was far from the simplicity of the records in history books.

There was something... within the book pages quietly continuing to be covered up beneath the stylistic calligraphy of the [Spring and Autumn Period...](#)

Was it that Ming Guangzong truly hadn’t died to the Red Pills Case, but rather because he was involved with an ancient

cultivator's secret and his his life cruelly reaped by a slash of the Xuan-Yuan sword? Just as this thought began to ascend, it firmly took root within Xu Yangyi's brain without due process!

If that's how it is... Xu Yangyi mumbled to himself as he stroked his chin. In that case, he roughly had a shred of a conjecture about what this chest wanted to inform him of. The truth of that year... and whatever world-shaking secret Ming Guangzong knew, the truth that was incapable of being recorded in history books and had lead the wielder of an Umbran Armament to slay him in spite of the heavenly law.

This was merely a guess, and Xu Yangyi forced down his fluctuating emotions. He cautiously looked over at the half a chest. If this chest truly belonged to Ming Guangzong, then wouldn't it be him speaking...?

"Mr. Gao, if your information is true, this chest... quite possibly played a role in the red pills at the time! Its the red pills chest that caused the death of Ming Guangzong!" Liu Shuren's eyes radiated light as he stared at Xu Yangyi. This might've been the most audacious hypothesis he made in his entire life. He wished to obtain Xu Yangyi's acknowledgement.

However, regarding history, Xu Yangyi himself was no fanatic. Currently, the first riddle might've been unraveled. At the present, the most conforming master of the Animus Armament was perhaps Ming Guangzong. However, this emperor's death was perhaps not so simple at all.

In the long river of history, something was being concealed with the utmost might and effort. A Millennium Grudge has bounded over several centuries to choose him; what did it desire to tell? What was the heaven-shock secret that had delivered an emperor to death?

Not only was it the imperial powers of then... perhaps there were some immortal sects of the Ming dynasty that had likewise

participated in this scheme.

Xu Yangyi massaged his area between his brows. The Emperor Armament seemed simple, but it was in fact a colossal riddle. Each time he believed himself to be on the verge of solving the truth, it merely raised another corner of the secret at the same time.

Two notes here. Master Zhang is referring to the famous Chinese director Zhang Yimou. In the west, most recent movie he directed was The Great Wall. Fun fact: in Chinese, X-Men is X战警, which literally translates to X-Battle Police.

Just a reminder that both these books are real life text. The author of the “Master who Embraces Simplicity” was mentioned earlier on the story was said to be a Nascent Soul lord.

Cinnabar is a real compound. Known as mercury sulfide.

In China’s history these three are considered the greatest emperors. Too much to get into, but I’ll leave behind their full names for you to research and some info about each of them. Qin Shihuang was the first emperor to unify all of China. It was him that created the Chinese word for “emperor”. Emperor Wu of Han, he was known for his military conquests that captured large swaths of land and expanded China to as far as Kyrgyzstan and Korea and Northern Vietnam. Emperor Tang Taizong is known to have ushered the most prosperous golden age of China.

Spring and Autumn Period is dated as (770-476 BC)

Chapter 124: Master of the Emperor Armament (2)

Even after ages, Xu Yangyi still didn't open his mouth. This continued for a few minutes until Xu Yangyi said: "In the end, it goes back to a guess."

"What're the meanings of these words?" Not waiting for Liu Shuren to speak, he immediately shifted the topic and pointed towards the decorative design on the chest's edges: "Someone told me that this is a verse."

"Indeed, these are hieroglyphs." Liu Shuren breathed in heavily a few times: "These words solve its secret."

Xu Yangyi nodded; Jadewave had not lied.

"Mister..." Liu Shuren tightly grabbed the chest, the muscles on his face shivering: "This is just a single piece... This box... is concealing an enormous secret! Next, I'm going to talk about the true secret!" Finished speaking, he took out a watch and then a map of China. Xu Yangyi undid the box and handed it over him. Liu Shuren took the chest and hovered it over an approximately fifty-centimeter region on the map. He bit his lip and looked unwaveringly at Xu Yangyi.

Xu Yangyi took a careful look, but failed to understand. This map was still a map; it didn't have anything... No! In the next second, his eyes suddenly opened wide! Right... There was nothing! There wasn't a thing!

Even under sunlight, this chest didn't cast a shadow! There was only the appearance of Liu Shuren's hand holding the box, but the chest's projection was simply unseen!

"Right now, it's 11:50." Liu Shuren's eyes were fairly reddened: "Wait ten minutes... All that's needed is ten minutes! After ten minutes... you will look upon archeology's grandest miracle!"

Xu Yangyi began to stand, not uttering a single word. Ten minutes drifted by quickly, however, it seemed the passing seconds were years. The Emperor Armament, the Animus Armament, a supreme treasure come about only once in five millenniums in China. After the tolling of the final bell, as to what it would bring, Xu Yangyi was like a cautious secret unveiler, lifting open these dusty histories little by little.

Dong... As the clock on the wall resonated at twelve noon, in the light of Liu Shuren's excited eyes, Xu Yangyi's gaze suddenly pulsed.

There was movement...

On the map of China, at the midday hour, the Animus Armament that lacked a shadow finally revealed a silhouette!

However, this silhouette... was absolutely not ordinary! It was a needle. Perhaps it should be said that it was a figure that was akin to a needle. Through the sunlight's passage, the shadow nailed straight into a region.

"This is a sundial!" Liu Shuren's body was shivering a bit: "A sundial that only appears at twelve o'clock!"

"Haven't you discovered that the map I had look at is somewhat different now?" Liu Shuren used his finger to point at the place the sundial was located: "This... is a map of the Ming dynasty!"

Xu Yangyi looked over. Written there wasn't Longsu [Province](#), but rather Qinshan Province. He muttered to himself as he stroked the location. After a brief moment, he said heavily: "What's the meaning of this?"

"Mr. Gao... The meaning is to say... that place might be hiding some extreme secret!" Liu Shuren's eyes were both flushed as he looked at the map: "It made the emperor use such a method to inform his descendants! Moreover... it's certain that this secret can only be seen by a special person! He couldn't tell anyone else! Even

his own children!”

Xu Yangyi’s gaze was deep and heavy, and he picked up the Emperor Armament, not batting an eyelid. Once again, he placed it on his chest. After he sat down, he spoke not a word.

The Emperor Armament... was telling him to go here? What was concealed inside? What did this... and the ancient cultivators concealed in the pages of history have in connection?

Countless ideas surged in Xu Yangyi’s brain. The sundial was pointing straight at Longsu Province, and less than several seconds later, he came to a decision. This place HAD to be explored! Success was taken from details, and fortune and honor sought amidst danger. The Emperor Armament’s clue was like a dark thread that had strided across a thousand years, pulling on him to explore, track, and solve these secrets buried in the annals of history.

In his chest, his blood was burning hot and roiling with heat. Xu Yangyi understood that this was called ambition.

“This is it?” Several tens of seconds later, Xu Yangyi calmed his complexion and looked at Liu Shuren and laughed: “Anything else?”

“There is...” Liu Shuren stopped and coughed gently, somewhat awkward: “If... Mr. Gao is going to take a look, I was hoping you could bring me, too...”

Xu Yangyi laughed as he shook his head.

“Mr. Gao?” Liu Shuren was a tad incredulous. This had been his work for two years, but Xu Yangyi was actually unwilling to take him?

“Ready your last words.” Xu Yangyi curbed his smile, and his gaze chilled: “Although I don’t know who you are, you have exceeded your bounds.”

“Mr. Gao, I don’t understand, what’re you saying?” Liu Shuren looked bafflingly at Xu Yangyi: “Even though you’re not willing to

take me, you don't have to so it so unpleasantly..."

At this moment, Xu Yangyi's gaze failed to conceal his flooding killing intent in the slightest: "Is that so? Do you remember that I just held your hand? I was worried that you had been followed by someone, so I played a bit of a trick on your hand" He looked straight into Liu Shuren's eyes: "It was a strand of spiritual sense. Simply put, it can see whether you have another person's spiritual sense on your body.

"What are you saying..."

Xu Yangyi sneered as he shook his head: "There was nothing, but your body itself possess its own spiritual sense." He stared directly at Liu Shuren: "You are a cultivator."

This was an affirmation. It beared not a shred of doubt. Liu Shuren no longer spoke, only softly exhaling.

"Besides, the most important bit..." Xu Yangyi extended a finger and swayed it back and forth: "You're unlucky. I've unleashed my neurons, but not only that. I've opened them much more than others."

The last thread of a smile finally vanished from Liu Shuren's face.

"In this building, besides myself, there are seven people. Five are police officers, and then with you, that's altogether six." Xu Yangyi watched Liu Shuren's eyes and said: "From the moment I stepped through the door, I've been searching where the last person is. In the end, I finally figured it out."

"In the basement two meters underground, there's someone lying under a bed. Since the beginning, that person hasn't moved. May I say it?" Xu Yangyi's hand already started to burn with a blazing flame: "The true Liu Shuren's corpse was placed there. You asked everything before me, but just happened to run into me. It was hard to escape, so you just straight pretended be Liu Shuren?"

You wanted to get me to go? I admit, your acting is quite pretty, but it's a pity. From the beginning, I knew you were a cultivator."

Silence. After a full thirty seconds, Liu Shuren laughed grimly as he stood up, and gently drummed his palm: "Brilliant... Truly brilliant... I didn't expect that I, Zhao Wuye, would possibly be made out by you. [To capsize in a shady channel](#), I concede defeat. It's just that I don't understand. Why didn't you expose me from the start?"

"Simple." Xu Yangyi gently wound a fireball in his hand: "I wanted to know how much you knew. And if the real Liu Shuren is already dead, you're undoubtedly the only person who knows this box's secret."

Zhao Wuye laughed: "Is that so... My young Fellow Daoist, do you not fear that you won't even leave this place?"

Xu Yangyi raised a brow: "Young?"

"Your voice isn't fooling anyone." Zhao Wuye laughed hollowly: "You've disguised everything, but not your voice. But to be able to pretend so exquisitely, let me guess... Is this the Thousand Illusions? Truly, Fellow Daoist's backer is not minor... to get a hold of such a precious commodity. Unfortunately, while you had part of the general idea all along, you didn't bring an Echo Bug. Perhaps you thought you didn't need to be so mired in details in dealing with a mortal?"

The crook of Xu Yangyi's mouth curved. In the next second, Zhao Wuye's pupils abruptly tightened. The fireball was already flying towards him, allowing him no explanation!

"Break!" Needless to conceal any longer, Zhao Wuye shouted loudly, and a ray of misty yellow light was spat out from his mouth. In an instant, it transformed into a qi longsword, crashing together with the fireball! In his hands, he held three divine abilities. He had confidence that he was facing a cultivator less than thirty years old; he could capture the other! At the worst, he

was still able to flee smoothly.

Bang! An explosion echoed, and the glass all around in the house shattered! A formless blast wave caused the inside to appear to have been struck by a small bomb. All four sides were an expanse of wreckage!

Pow! The sound of two fingers snapping rang out simultaneously. An invisible seal isolated all noise within a range of fifty meters and visual. Regardless of whether it was Xu Yangyi or Zhao Wuye, both their eyes at this moment completely betrayed their murderous will. Under a situation where both of them didn't want anyone to see, they would hinder and kill each other here!

“Hundred Soldier Hall...” Zhao Wuye was the first to launch an attack and sucked in deeply. This breath of air was incredibly prolonged, and in the wake of his inhaling, his whole chest and belly swelled up like an inflated ball. “Longevity Sword!”

Following his snarl, another ray of golden brilliance puffed out from his mouth. This light ray resembled a roaming dragon coiling in the air. The instant it flew out, it suddenly transformed into a roughly two-meter longsword. It thrustled fiercely towards Xu Yangyi's chest!

“Tortoise Burdens!” Xu Yangyi didn't take his foe lightly by a single trace. They would clearly understand each other in the first exchange of hands.

Both of them were at the middle stage of Qi Condensation!

Bang! The sword crashed against the defensive move, yet it turned into yellow qi that engulfed the entire space in a flash. This qi was completely different from normal qi. It was bright, very bright. So bright that it caused the eyes to be somewhat unable to open.

Conditioned reflexively, Xu Yangyi turned his head. Even though the alarm bell in his heart was going off, his body was almost even

faster than his mental response! In this instant, his body suddenly crouched, and his left leg simultaneously lashed back in trained response. Subsequently, he immediately heard a heavy groan from behind.

Just now, at the same time his sword burst forth, Zhao Wuye had already flashed behind him like a demon! His opponent's two hands saturated with qi, they condensed into two knuckle dusters piercing straight into his back!

“Fuck...” Xu Yangyi fiercely grinded his teeth. Zhao Wuye's qi was inferior to his own, however, the other's operational experience was far richer in comparison. This was the most evident difference between cultivating for several decades and several years.

So long as he entered Foundation Establishment, he would then transform into a genuine divine ability resister, a resister of spiritual force. In the Qi Condensation realm, a great majority of cultivators still needed to use body techniques.

“Tiger Crane!” Xu Yangyi's spiritual force channeled into his thigh meridians. Promptly, his leg appeared to become a razor. Following a swishing sound, a rain of blood scattered about without the slightest forewarning.

Xu Yangyi was devoid of a hair's pause because at the same time Zhao Wuye's blood bubbled into the open, he distinctly felt a breadth of qi motes, so dense like flying locusts, explode without omen! It was as if he had just kicked a hornet's nest, and all the hornets were flying out now!

“Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!” Absent of the most minor delay, Xu Yangyi simply didn't consider what these qi motes were. He only that that if these things struck his body, he would at the very least become a sieve.

“ROOOAAAR!!!” A several-meter-long red fire dragon ignited within the room in a flash. Carrying a heaven-shaking bellow, it

turned the fluttering qi motes into flying ash in a twinkling!

In the time of a sparking flint, the two of them had already crossed swords a few times.

“Pant... Pant...” Xu Yangyi proceeded to bounce back with a kick and rushed out a meter. At this moment, the two people were standing at opposite corners, cautiously watching each other. The sound of popping existed in the entire space. It was countless hidden weapons, shurikens, and flying guillotines... All of them were condensed from qi, and each one of them were presently burning in a flame.

The Ten Cardinals Red Lotus was unrelenting until extinguished!

The flames fluttered down, and the blaze reflected Zhao Wuye’s embarrassed expression.

In this sentence, the word used to describe the “province” in Qinshan Province is the ancient form of the word “province” used in modern day. The ancient word is more along the ideas of “Administrative Prefecture”. Essentially the same, but I thought I would make this note.

阴沟里翻船 - to capsize in a shady channel. This idiom refers to an idea of an unexpected failure in a familiar place.

Chapter 125: The Truth (1)

The two of them glared at their counterpart's gaze, unblinking. Xu Yangyi was calm, but while Zhao Wuye's cheeks were undisturbed, his heart was in tremendous shock! He had long since been able to hear that Xu Yangyi was young, however, he wholly hadn't expected that the other's youthfulness wasn't just that; Xu Yangyi's cards were not one bit weak! He moreover hadn't anticipated that his own repeated succession of several masterstrokes would surprisingly be unable to injure Xu Yangyi! Especially... the other's last divine ability. It was so mighty that it caused his heart to shiver and his flesh to crawl.

“Fellow Daoist, must you insist on this mortal gambling of lives?” Zhao Wuye was gloomy-faced as he questioned. His heart was a tangle of complex emotions. He was terribly worried. He had rushed a step ahead first and asked everything, killing Liu Shuren, yet Xu Yangyi just happened to come. It was already inconvenient of him to leave, so he thereupon straightforwardly served as bait, wishing to harness some of Xu Yangyi's inside information.

Once Xu Yangyi opened his mouth, Zhao Wuye had guessed it to be the Thousand Illusions, and at that time, the drum of retreat had been struck in his heart. A cultivator able to purchase the Thousand Illusions was one that he could not afford to provoke. Not to mention himself, the clan behind him couldn't stand to offend such a cultivator.

But unexpectedly, he had on the contrary been recognized by the other. His first thought was to set into action without heed to rest, a cutting of weeds and elimination of roots. He had settled on a plan and executed his clan's killing move. This move had a nickname, known as the Three Rings Encasing Moon. This was their clan's most exquisite killing move, chained in succession. It was one move of three divine abilities. No matter whether the opponent countered, attacked, or escaped, there was a back-up.

Nonetheless, never did he expect by any musing that this “root” would actually be so difficult to remove. It had already been ten years since he stepped into the middle stage, yet he couldn’t even catch this young little imp!

“Only a dead man can keep a secret.” Xu Yangyi’s expression was devoid of the slightest chance, and he said icily: “After I cleanly defeat you, I think you’ll be quite willing to speak of what you know.”

Arrogant! Zhao Wuye’s teeth clenched, and he laughed through his teeth: “Since that’s how it is, let’s have our aces see to the true crescendo.”

“Hundred Soldier Hall...” Zhao Wuye sucked in a deep breath of air again, and his ten fingers formed claws that crossed over his chest: “Thousand Mountain Snow.”

Swoosh... Swoosh... Swoosh! Qi knives starting from a single blade counted up to ten and then over a hundred! In an instant, they converged behind him!

Life Sacrificing! Qi revolving around his entire body and Life Sacrificing [long since waiting and poised on a spear](#), Xu Yangyi understood that the attack of moments ago akin to thundering lightning didn’t reach its intended effect. What followed next was the proper face, the time of matching hard power. In concerns to his own hard power, he held extraordinary faith!

Boom! Two orbs of raging fire burned in Xu Yangyi’s hands. This time, the insurrection of qi was even more fierce than just before!

“Where did this little monster run out from?!” Zhao Wuye was both frightened and furious. The other’s voice so young; how could he possibly possess such a strong foundation? Daring not to spend more thought on this, he suddenly brandished both his hands and roared: “GO!!!”

Woosh woosh woosh! Countless sounds of breaking air echoed in

an instant! Several hundred flying qi daggers arced forth like the shower of a tempest, even bearing remnants of white spiritual force in the air! As for Zhao Wuye's hand, at this moment, it used the fastest speed to stretch into his pocket to grab something out.

“Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!” Bereft of the slightest hesitation, Xu Yangyi suddenly waved both his hands, and two fire dragons bearing heaven-shaking roars welcomed the rain-like curtain of knives!

Boom! In the next second, A great qi explosion erupted within the room instantaneously! This eruption was several fold more violent than the one from before! The entire two stories had completely turned into fine powder beneath this strike!

Clunk clank clank. An immeasurable amount of wood and glass went flying everywhere. These two divine abilities had canceled each other out! All that remained was the violent qi fluctuating in the sky!

For the first time, coldness was born in Zhao Wuye's heart. It seemed to be a casual taking of turns, incredibly intense, but Zhao Wuye clearly understood himself. Of divine abilities, he knew three moves. Presently, all three had been exhausted, simply unable to deal with Xu Yangyi. As for the other, from the beginning to end, Xu Yangyi had used this one move, a single force to cleave through a myriad methods!

Does he have other hidden trumps? If he does, how am I going to deal with them? Zhao Wuye's heart was in chaos, so in the instant these two divine abilities collided, he was absent of any thoughts at all and fished out a white talisman. Sticking it on his leg, he faced the opposite direction and fled without delay! This little imp... His backer is astonishing and so is his strength! Continuing to duke it out here with him is too unwise! Especially... the danger of also losing here...

This thought flashed through his mind like a swiftly pricking

needle.

Swoosh! His figure was like a tornado. Under the reinforcement of the Spirit Traveling Talisman, Zhao Wuye had obtained a degree of speed where only an afterimage was seen. However, just as he escaped ten meters, he seemed to be like a car that stepped on the brakes all of a sudden. It was an abrupt halt.

Drip... A drop of cold sweat landed on the ground. Zhao Wuye's face appeared to somewhat cramp, and bean-sized beads of sweat desperately seeped out from his head. His mouth slightly ajar and his eyes wide open, he was rigidly nailed into place like so. A feeling of life-or-death crisis came spreading from behind him. Such clarity and such turmoil caused him to feel as if there was a terrible demon beast standing at his back!

Ba-dum... Ba-dum... His heart seemed to throb at the side of his ears. He understood very well that as long as he moved, he was bound to lose his life on the spot!

Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron! As the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus rumbled, Xu Yangyi had already condensed this move. Amidst the following qi fluctuation and the flames come about from the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus's eruption, Zhao Wuye simply hadn't paid attention to all the qi here as he departed wholeheartedly. All of it was being madly channeled into Xu Yangyi's fist. A spiritual pressure that caused Zhao Wuye's mind to tremble unwaveringly took aim at him.

“Escape?”

A young man's voice was heard from behind him. Zhao Wuye rigidly clenched his teeth and took a long sigh, raising both of his hands: “Fellow Daoist, stay your hand! If you stop, I'll tell you everything you want to know!”

The kid actually still has a divine ability! How old is he?! His voice shouldn't be over thirty years old! Which great clan's genius is he?

Xu Yangyi calmly looked at Zhao Wuye's back. He didn't want to immediately kill the other. There were too many points subject to suspect in this matter. How had the other found this place? A coincidence? He didn't believe it to be a coincidence.

At worst it's... A wisp of killing intent flashed through Xu Yangyi's eyes. If Zhao Wuye was a person of Floatingcloud... then he had to die.

"The police will come soon." Xu Yangyi's voice rang out from behind: "At most in ten minutes. I'll give you an opportunity to continue living."

Zhao Wuye's heart ached as if it was dripping blood. Never did he expect by any conceivability that he would kick an iron plate! However... his purpose in coming was too horrifying. If he spoke of it, he would extremely unreconciled! In his heart, heaven and man waged battle, and his complexion suddenly paled and whitened. His temple veins pulsed a good few times, and his mouth closed and opened, opened and closed, yet not a word came out.

"Ten." At the same time Zhao Wuye hesitated in decision, an apathetic voice rang out from behind.

What should I do?! Zhao Wuye's face was wet with cold sweat.

"Nine." Xu Yangyi said neither slowly nor swiftly.

"You!" Zhao Wuye shouted angrily. How could Xu Yangyi be so shameless?! Had ten seconds passed?!

Xu Yangyi's gaze carried not a sliver of emotion, and he looked at Zhao Wuye like a dead man: "When I get to zero, I will cripple your qi sea."

Zhao Wuye's heart was madly beating! Ruthless... For a cultivator, wasting the qi sea was even more difficult to suffer than death! Nonetheless, he didn't persist with his line of thought because in the next instant, he heard a hellish voice.

"One."

What? What about eight, seven, six, five, four, three, two, and one?! At this very moment, Zhao Wuye's heart suddenly descended to the freezing point. He clearly sensed an orb of terrible qi boiling behind him!

“Zero.”

“I'll speak!” Between life and death, Zhao Wuye almost had no choice whatsoever, even crowing as he screeched. In the next second, he only felt his throat sweeten. A majestic tsunami-like spiritual force, seemingly only the size of a fist, suddenly sealed itself on his back!

The frightening spiritual force tide exploded within his body, and with a retching sound he vomited a mouthful of blood. This blow had completely sapped his battle strength! Nevertheless, he sighed gently. Xu Yangyi hadn't killed him. This was the result that the other could loosen this move's might...

“There's still eight minutes.” XU Yangyi stood in place, and coldly looked at Zhao Wuye: “Last chance.”

“...” Zhao Wuye sensed his bosom's blood and essence turn and flip over, and he continued to suppress the chaotic and roving pain of the spiritual force inside his body. Resolutely calming his emotions, he gasped for air, staring deathly at Xu Yangyi: “I'm the deputy clan chief of Longsu's Zhao Clan. I'm known as Zhao Wuye. In the northwest, I'm famed for my power.”

“...” On the contrary, Xu Yangyi frowned at these words somewhat unexpected and swept an eye over Zhao Wuye: “Deputy clan chief?”

“...” Zhao Wuye was so angry that he nearly spat out another mouthful of blood! What's the meaning of such a skeptical expression? Fine, even if I fell head first in your hands, can't you be a bit perceptive? You think everyone's like you? Less than thirty years old, but capable of mastering two super-powerful divine abilities? Is a Core Formation master your dad or granddad?!

Zhao Wuye was none the wiser that he was confronting a true provincial paragon, the commander of an A-rank legion. If Xu Yangyi fell into the hands of an unknown deputy chief of a minor clan in the northwest border, to say it would be truly ridiculous, laughter revealing teeth.

However, he had guessed one point incorrectly, as well. Xu Yangyi's divine abilities weren't two, but four. Merely, Xu Yangyi still wasn't familiar with the last two. Divine abilities were also divided into grades. Zhao Wuye clearly understood that the two divine abilities in Xu Yangyi's hands were absolutely not some street good. They were unconditionally prime products among prime products!

"Yes." His temple veins throbbing disorderly, Zhao Wuye gritted his teeth and laughed: "Liu Shuren had his own path of death to take. Fellow Daoist, you know, I'm only the first to come. If not me that came, even a Foundation Establishment senior would come hurrying in less than a week."

"He posted the item he was decrypting for you online." Zhao Wuye's laughter was cold: "To ordinary people's thinking, this doesn't matter. He was uncertain about what the heck this object was, so he posted it on the web on a famous antique forum for advice. If he posted it ordinarily, no one would've paid attention to this, but he messed up. Shouldn't have put it out there now..."

Xu Yangyi raised a brow and lifted his chin, indicating for Zhao Wuye to continue.

"Hold on... Fellow Daoist..." Zhao Wuye wiped a bloodstain at the corner of his mouth, his laughter strange: "Soon, the cultivation world is going to face a great storm..."

Xu Yangyi calmly looked at Zhao Wuye. After ages, he then laughed: "If you don't pick up the pace a bit, I guarantee you'll get to experience what a true storm is like very quickly."

Zhao Wuye choked back on a mouthful of blood surging upwards

in his throat and licked his lips. He forced down his anger and said:
“This business happened three days ago.”

“Long since waiting and poised on a spear”. This is an idiom that originates from the annals of Jin dynasty text. The intention behind this is an idea that one uses ones spear as a pillow to rest and waits to attack their foe at daybreak.

Chapter 126: The Truth (2)

“To China, all of Longsu Province isn’t much to look at. Regardless of whether it’s the cultivation world or mortal world.” Zhao Wuye clenched his teeth and said: “I mentioned our Zhao Clan of Longsu can’t be thought of as any great clan. However, our Zhao Clan has a strong point, but it’s hard to compare it with other clans...”

He paused and took a big gasp for air. Xu Yangyi smiled, and in the next second, a qi ray instantly pierced through Zhao Wuye’s arm.

“YOU!” Zhao Wuye painfully sucked in a breath of cold air. This person wasn’t normal... Ordinarily, upon encountering such a situation, it was proper to accordingly welcome the line “a strong point”, however, Xu Yangyi simply didn’t hold this plan. His actions were blunt, so frank that he disdained to speak.

Either speak or go down to the underworld below.

“The Zhao Clan... is one of China’s ten great lineages of [dragon-vein seekers](#).” Zhao Wuye steadfastly pressed down on his arm wound, tightly pursing his lips: “Our ancestral founder was a native of [Jiankang City](#). Regarding ancient curios and historical relics, we have our own unique understanding... Mr. Gao, perhaps you are aware... of the enormous startling changes that occurred in Longsu Province three days ago?”

“It’s unlikely you’re aware...” Xu Yangyi had no intention of speak, and Zhao Wuye gritted his teeth and continued: “Because of this matter, from the beginning, all information was being intercepted by Longsu Province’s regional chancellor, the CSIB’s minister, Senior Yu Fangton, and a Featherwood Guard branch master, Senior You Song. In the cultivation world, even other Foundation Establishment cultivators don’t know!”

“But it’s not only this.” He looked at Xu Yangyi’s gaze and said

lowly: “Humanity’s five great Core Formation cultivators oversee China’s five directions. Ancestors Skybearer and Earthcleave stand guard the central highest court. If it was just Senior Yu Fangtong and Senior You Song speaking, this matter wouldn’t have been able to be kept under wraps...”

Xu Yangyi’s expression finally turned grave. In Zhao Wuye’s eyes, his gaze faintly flickered. Zhao Wuye didn’t wish to die; he was fighting for all bargaining chips to stay alive.

“The Northwest King, ‘Flowing Light, Imprisoning Shadow’ Ancestor Ancientpine, Daomaster Ancientpine, the guild master of the Featherwood Guard, personally came rushing to the scene and sealed off everything for Longsu Province’s cultivation world!”

Xu Yangyi softly exhaled, yet his heart in his chest was beating even more violently. Unexpectedly... the events had drawn the Northwest King’s personal appearance!

Flowing light and imprisoning shadow, Daomaster Ancientpine, his lifespan had already reached 353 years old. The true boss of the Featherwood Guard, the guild master of this generation! The overseer of the northwest! Be it branch masters of the CSIB or pavilion masters of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, so long as Daomaster Ancientpine said the word and wanted them to die, it would be difficult for them to stay alive.

The middle stage of Core Formation. In the period of the nation’s founding, the newly-advanced Core Formation Qing Mingzi had slayed demons at the peak of the Kunlun Mountains. This campaign had dyed the earth scarlet for five hundred kilometers. For the duration of a month, the summit of the Kunlun Mountains was devoid of stars and absent of the moon. That wasn’t to say that this month was overcast skies. On the contrary, this month was few in stars, but... at the top of the Kunlun Mountains, the sky seemed to have been wiped away into emptiness! No matter what, the night was unseen!

At the beginning of the new republic, humanity's seven great Core Formation masters and the demons' three Core Formation greater demons had made the Shennong Convention and took the lead. Although the process of this oath was terribly dangerous and infinitely complicated, in the end, both sides of humans and demons reached a common understanding. Daomaster "Flowing Light, Imprisoning Shadow" Ancientpine's name had also been carved into the history of China's cultivation world! Even Daomaster Ancientpine had personally emerged and sealed off all of Longsu Province's information with his own hands. Longsu's startling changes had evidently already transcended the anticipations of ordinary people!

"Continue." Xu Yangyi raised his chin and said.

"Perhaps Fellow Daoist already has a guess in mind?" The blood of Zhao Wuye's hand had already stopped, and he proceeded: "For we Qi Condensation cultivators, this name alone is taboo to be spoken." Zhao Wuye's lips moved and no words came out, but Xu Yangyi saw it crystally.

Four words. Longsu's Danxia Temple Colonnades!

Xu Yangyi took a long sigh. Yes... That was right, only great heaven-shocking changes occurring at one of the eight deadlands could bring the Northwest King to reveal himself! His gaze wordlessly looked towards Zhao Wuye. How was this and the latter related?

"However, Fellow Daoist might be unaware, but the earliest to discover this alarming transformations of this scene wasn't the CSIB or even the Featherwood Guard. It was our Zhao Clan... Longsu's Zhao Clan." Zhao Wuye observed Xu Yangyi's expression, and in his heart, an idea suddenly appeared.

This kid... His strength is unfathomable! At the very least, concerning the year he reached the middle stage, I'm not his opponent. He's pretty doubtful. I wonder if the clan chief who's at

the late stage and in death seclusion right now can make this guy surrender. Furthermore... his backer is absolutely not small! The Thousand Illusions is a precious item that was only sold for one year! The reputation of a low-level cultivator whose disguised with this primary spirit artifact ain't braggin'. How many clans are there that can't buy this, but he can?

The others three divine abilities were above his Zhao Clan's inheritance divine abilities! Although the rank was unclear, Zhao Wuye dared to confirm it was absolutely not common! Xu Yangyi's strength was powerful and his back awesome. Perhaps... not even the Zhao Clan would necessarily be able to join hands with the other!

This great destiny was in no way something that a lone Zhao Clan could eat! Longsu's Danxia Temple, one of the great eight deadlands, was outstanding in its terribleness and prestige. Just two or three cats of their Zhao Clan wouldn't be enough to get stuck between the temple's teeth after entry!

Without eternal foe and only eternal benefits. Once this notion emerged, he immediately became passive in initiative and began to make a precise explanation: "That day, the Zhao Clan just happened to have an elder leading a batch of new seedlings who had just started drawing qi into their bodies towards the vicinity of Danxia Temple to tell them some rules. Our Zhao Clan witnessed everything with our own eyes!"

"Several hundred mountain caverns surged out spring water. They converged into a design. As for this design..." His gaze turned fiery, and he looked towards Xu Yangyi's chest: "It's the object that Fellow Daoist is wearing!"

Xu Yangyi's sight flashed. "Go on."

"There's no rush, Fellow Daoist..." With an idea in his heart, Zhao Wuye laughed in difficulty: "The sundial that just showed up at noon. There's a saying that a lonely sun is not for long. Perhaps

to all of China, Danxia Temple is a misty expanse, but from the beginning I looked upon Fellow Daoist's item, I knew. The place below is terribly perilous... For there to be a great flourishing of yin qi, Fellow Daoist might know... Where is a place with the most thriving yin qi?"

Not waiting for Xu Yangyi to speak, he immediately answered his own question: "A cemetery... We of the Zhao Clan are skilled in finding dragon veins. Underground... there's quite the chance it's some almighty graveyard!"

"Moreover... just as this other party was on the verge of death, it took all of its servants and subjects to the grave! At the least, this is a ten-thousand-man pit!" Zhao Wuye studied Xu Yangyi's expression, regretful since he couldn't make anything out. He promptly supplemented: "Of course, this is only the most preliminary conjecture."

"Fellow Daoist, if you're to explore such a dangerous land, how many people would you have to take to fill in the numbers? I say these words not out of disrespect, but if a Core Formation master goes in, whether or not he will come out is a question. But, we of the Zhao Clan have at least some assurance."

"In particular... among our seedlings drawing qi into their bodies this time, there's someone named Zhao Fenglin. He was born with Netherpierce Pupils and can even see a few interesting things..." Zhao Wuye paused, looking towards Xu Yangyi with a burning gaze.

Xu Yangyi finally laughed and asked for the first time: "Such as?"

"For instance... before the strange changes, there was a thousand-meter-tall giant hacking Danxia Temple with an ax!" Zhao Wuye proceeded without hesitation: "The Zhao Clan has already verified this matter several times! It's true!"

At the core of his heart, Xu Yangyi had already become incomparably cautious. Everyone knew that a titanic secret laid

hidden within each each deadland. Nonetheless, everyone understood even more that one had to be alive to enjoy and benefit from these secrets!

A thousand-meter-tall giant, a hundred streams to form a pattern... Danxia Temple had yet to be even opened but strange occurrences had already happened repeatedly.

“You want to collaborate with me, but your qualifications are still inadequate.” After a brief moment, Xu Yangyi laughed. Zhao Wuye’s intentions were obvious. The Zhao Clan wished to cooperate with him, especially with the power behind him! A joint unearthing of Danxia Temple’s secret!

Perhaps Zhao Wuye hadn’t held such inclinations at the beginning, but between life and death, he chose to cooperate. Although he wasn’t aware of what Danxia Temple’s hundred-stream-formed pattern represented, now that a physical object had emerged, they were unwilling to relinquish it in whatever the case!

“The first essential of cooperation.” Xu Yangyi looked at Zhao Wuye and raised a finger: “Is good faith.” He chuckled: “Your good faith is still not enough.”

Zhao Wuye wasn’t annoyed, but rather elated in his heart. There was a trick in the words that the other spoke!

“Fellow Daoist wants to know if I’m definitely hiding something.” Zhao Wuye laughed: “Fellow Daoist is also aware that the Zhao Clan is rather of mind towards relics of a kind. It just so happens that I’m the assistant moderator of the forum which Liu Shuren was fond of visiting.”

“In the first moment he posted this chest, I truly believed myself to have misinterpreted it. Afterwards, I immediately deleted the thread and blocked his IP address from logging into my forum again. I then rushed over here straightaway. Fellow Daoist, if it weren’t for your quick actions and your luck to know of this business, perhaps the person coming to find you today wouldn’t be

I, a Qi Condensation cultivator.”

Xu Yangyi’s gaze flickered minutely, and he finally cupped his hands: “Fellow Daoist Zhao is of heart.”

In his mind, Zhao Wuye sighed long and deep. Perhaps outsiders couldn’t see, but just now... Xu Yangyi’s faintly discernible killing will had never faded away. Until he had modified Zhao Wuye’s title to Fellow Daoist Zhao moments ago, it was then that the stone-like murderous intent had slowly dissipated at the bottom of his heart.

“Nonetheless, barely relying on these points still isn’t enough.”

The eyes of Zhao Wuye’s gaze linked together and sparked, and he began to laugh through gritted teeth: “Of course it’s not enough... We of the Zhao Clan also have an extremely vital piece of information to convey...” He opened his wallet and searched for an image, tossing it over to Xu Yangyi.

After Xu Yangyi took it, his hand instantly somewhat tightened by a mere glimpse! This... was a photo of the spring water being sprayed out from Danxia Temple’s countless caverns! And in this spring water... there existed two distinct things that made his entire mind grow terribly heavy at this moment!

A man-sized scale... and an immeasurable amount of lotus petals! His other hand, beared behind his back, had already clenched together in deathly tightness! This... was the lotus sea?! Presently, countless clues seemed to finally find a collective mouth to vent out of! At the Four Great Joint Pools, the sheepskin scroll which God Ming had requested Jadewave to decipher was this lotus sea.

Danxia Temple’s frightening transformations were being personally undertaken by the Northwest King. As for the endless lotus petals that followed the stream currents and the scales... this was the lotus sea!

The Animus Armament in Xu Yangyi’s hands, the location that it

had first taken him to, was the lotus sea! Maybe this wasn't the lotus sea, but be it the scales or lotus petals, regardless of whichever it was, Xu Yangyi had already come to a resolution in this instant. He HAD to clarify what on earth it was!

He shut his eyes and sucked in deeply. With great effort, he caused all the manifold and chaotic emotions in his heart settle. There was actually... a chance... that the lotus sea truly existed in the world!

The location... was situated in Longsu's Danxia Temple Colonnades, under one of the great eight deadlands!

There within, there was no wind, no border, no limit, and no qi... In that place, there was only the lotus sea that stretched across the end of the eye's horizon, and... the terrible prehistoric greater demon below the water!

Dragon-vein seeker refers to a practice in Fengshui (geomancy). Dragon veins are said to be places of strong vitality. It had good things associated with it. Best analogy to western fiction/magic I can think of is ley lines.

Jiankang City is the ancient name for Nanjing in modern day China.

Chapter 127: Preparations (1)

No one knew whatsoever that Xu Yangyi grasped in his hands the sheepskin scroll and the Animus Armament. Moreover, none were aware... that he had once personally gone there! He had walked across the thousand-meter-long enormous demon body! And moreover even returned alive!

The myriad streams returned to the ocean. Presently, all clues pointed towards the lotus sea, yet it was possible that it was located in Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades, within one of the eight great deadlands! Over yonder, there was a secret buried below and hidden by an emperor in the past. That place concealed the Millennium Grudge which Ming Guangzong wanted to tell him of.

Xu Yangyi's gaze coolly looked towards Zhao Wuye. The eight great deadlands were awesomely terrible and mighty, however, never was it capable of curbing cultivators' explorations. Til now, it was unknown as to how many geniuses were buried in these eight places. Nonetheless, each year there were countless of cultivators that came to fill void left by their comrades as usual.

Going there would be an unparalleled danger, so one simply couldn't rashly set out without careful consideration.

"I'll give you a mailbox." Eventually, Xu Yangyi said indifferently: "Tonight, I hope to see all details pertaining to the Zhao Clan's operations in this mailbox. That includes squadron personnel, configurations, equipment, and so on. Should you contact me later on, do it through this mailbox."

Zhao Wuye took a deep breath: "Sure, no matter whether our collaboration succeeds or falls through, I won't speak a word about you having this item." He understood this was the prerequisite of him leaving here alive today.

Concerning his discreteness, Xu Yangyi nodded, and the corner

of his mouth soon curved up imperceptibly. Right now... the Zhao Clan didn't know who he was... If a true decision were to be settled and the deadland of Danxia Temple charged through, when the time came, what kind of face would the other party have upon seeing the Xingtian Legion?

Who Zhao Wuye desired to cooperate with was behind Xu Yangyi, the Xingtian Legion! Only as this legion truly became powerful would it then become something that Xu Yangyi could truly rely on!

In this twinkling, Xu Yangyi made a firm resolution without the slightest hesitation. Now was the time for the Xingtian Legion to flash its fangs towards the cultivation world.

“Mr. Gao, may I take my leave first?” Zhao Wuye probed.

“Alright.” Xu Yangyi nodded noncommittally.

Zhao Wuye left swiftly, and Xu Yangyi stood in place for a short moment. He then departed the small house.

Peony had long since been standing where she originally was, anxiety coloring full her face. Just as she saw Xu Yangyi, she immediately bee-lined: “Commander, are you okay? Didn't an explosion just occur? What happened?”

“Nothing to worry about.” Xu Yangyi shut his eyes and rested: “Li Zongyuan, drive the car back to Panshan City at once. Peony, notify Mao Ba'er, Cheng Jianfeng, and Zhou Tingting to enter the conference room right away and prepare.”

“Yes!”

Silent, after several seconds passed, Xu Yangyi's voice quietly rang out: “The Xingtian Legion is ready to convene our Legion Inauguration Meeting.”

Peony's gaze twinkled again and again, and the blood in her heart boiled hot. It even made her face start to flush. In the same vein, Li Zongyuan's gaze flashed, and his hands ferociously gripped the

steering wheel!

Two years... Two whole years! The Xingtian Legion was at long last intending to get ready and set out! Legion inauguration was a rather complicated task mired in many details. There were all kinds of registrations, form replies to subordinates, legion insignia establishment, and the creation of a team objective. In no way could an A-rank legion band together a few so-called “experts” and say they were established. Perhaps they had no sense of shame, but Xu Yangyi still wanted to save face.

“Is there a chief objective? Commander?” Peony’s ample bosom faintly heaved up and down, and she pursed her lips as she looked at Xu Yangyi: “I-I can go make the preparations immediately!”

Of course there’s an objective... Xu Yangyi beared a sliver of a smile as he closed his eyes in recuperation. It’s just that I don’t want to frighten you guys too badly with this goal...

With a decision resolved to, just do it.

The Eternal Alchemy Canon was his greatest trump. In order to completely unveil this card, Xu Yangyi was willing to brave the danger of conducting the first probe. After several hours, he appeared in the legion conference room for the first time. This location was within the Featherwood Guard branch. Several major A-rank legions had their own meeting rooms. Naturally, it wasn’t necessarily that these rooms couldn’t be set up in other places. Merely, Xu Yangyi presently didn’t find this need essential.

As he walked into the meeting room, everyone was sitting there within. Mao Ba’er, Peony, Zhou Tingting, Cheng Jianfeng, and Li Zongyuan. This was all the current personnel of the Xingtian Legion.

Assistant: Peony. Financial Coordinator: Mao Ba’er. Legionnaires: the remaining three people.

Xu Yangyi’s expression was as usual, but he didn’t speak straight

away. His gaze swept through everyone, and in his heart, he inwardly nodded. Although not a single one of them were at the middle stage of Qi Condensation, their cultivations had grown. This demonstrated that in these two years, they hadn't lazed about at all.

At the moment, everyone's gazes were akin to torches, brightly burning on him. The two words of legion inauguration were spoken easily, but after this founding, Xu Yangyi would truly possess his own power! A banner to be pulled belonging to himself! A voice to make the cultivation world listen to him!

A legion was the aggregate of cultivators contesting for resources. The greater the fame, the greater the number of media interviews, the investment endorsements of each major corporation in the cultivation world, and an unending stream of resources to support each person's cultivation!

"I believe everyone already knows." Xu Yangyi laughed: "Starting from today, the Xingtian Legion will be joining the recruitment process of legion inauguration."

As far as the eyes could reach, Zhou Tingting and Cheng Jianfeng's breathing began to turn rough and heavy.

"C-Commander!" Cheng Jianfeng's excited voice somewhat trembled: "We're finally beginning to formally recruit?"

"The legion.." Zhou Tingting was also stirred to excitement, a tad unable to control herself: "Maybe... Maybe we'll be able to walk like the other legions, a hundred answers to a single call! How many people will request us to take missions..."

The crook of Xu Yangyi's mouth faintly perked upwards. Maybe? No. Definitely! With the support of the Eternal Alchemy Canon, I am the last pill master in the End of Days! Since none can accomplish this, the spirit stones will be smashing out! In such a case... even if I expose the Emperor Armament someday, who would even dare raise a hand against me?

His heart stanchied once again. The legion was capital that he could firmly speak of!

“Commander!” Peony was evidently quite rational, yet a sliver of crimson had likewise graced her face. Pushing on her glasses as she stood up, she bowed respectfully: “As your assistant, once the legion inauguration process has begun, you need not concern yourself with anything else. However, there are two matters of business that I am compelled to remind you of.”

Xu Yangyi nodded and pursed a teacup to his lips: “Please.”

Peony was unrestricted and looked at everyone, her voice bright: “Originally, each province’s paragon joins an A-rank legion as an A-rank legion seedling. In themselves, they can enlist students of the same graduation. Heavens Law’s Qualifier isn’t only a competition, but moreover to make the paragon aware of who is worth recruiting and who is not worthy. But...”

“But my situation is special, so I have to do the recruiting myself?” Xu Yangyi laughed.

“That’s right.” Mao Ba’er followed up: “Spud, I wanted to remind you of this, too. It’s really expensive for a legion to nurture people! Especially all kinds of advanced equipment purchases for awesome legions. For example, Beijing’s Soaring Serpent; not only do they have various types of state-of-the-art apparatuses, but they moreover have their own R&D team. I roughly planned—granted with your starting capital—enough to outfit ten senior legionnaires to the teeth. As for these so-called senior legionnaires... like me for example?”

This was truly [an unbelievable twist!](#)

Xu Yangyi paid no heed to Mao Ba’er: “That’s to say, my current funding can only recruit ten fully armed legionnaires?”

“Yes, this is related to the second issue I want to talk about.” Peony smoothed her lips: “Before the legion starts recruitment, in

light of process, there has to be a formal inauguration ceremony. Sir, your participation is compulsory. The judgements of the outside world's various units concerning the Xingtian Legion's evaluation will also begin here. Here within, you can still request me to handle things. Sir, although your situation is special, you slayed a successor of God Ming and were the paragon of Nantong Province five years ago..."

"I will do it myself." Before she even finished speaking, Xu Yangyi indifferently cut her off.

"Alright, I have faith that our Xingtian Legion will be booming in business..." Peony spoke halfway through and suddenly stopped, looking at Xu Yangyi in shock: "Commander... you just said..."

"I will personally campaign for the legion." Xu Yangyi seemed as natural as if he was talking about just eating breakfast in the morning.

Gosh, a proper appearance and adorable... No! Adorable aside, this isn't your area of expertise! Isn't it fine if you just serve as the Xingtian Legion's core and assume the attractiveness index? What the heck are you doing fighting over my job? Peony was speechless, unable to find the right words.

"Is there a problem?" Xu Yangyi asked.

"Of course... there's no problem..." Peony said, tongue in cheek: "However, commander, I think that maybe... concerning getting into touch with all the cultivation world's parties, I'm a bit more familiar... What's up with you guys?"

Her words were yet to finish, but at this instant, Mao Ba'er and Li Zongyuan both looked like they had eaten the wrong medicine. The light of their eyes scarlet red and their breathing rushed and labored, they stared unwaveringly at Xu Yangyi.

Xu Yangyi had a hidden ace! Both of them knew! In this wink of time, the duo understood why Xu Yangyi wanted to do it himself!

Because he had the certainty to do things a hundred times better than Peony! No... Ten thousand times! This was fundamentally unfucking-related to familiarity or unfamiliarity!

“I...”

Xu Yangyi fiddled with a cigarette, and just as he was about to speak, he suddenly heard a voice interrupt him and shout: “Don’t you talk!”

“Don’t talk! Don’t open your mouth!” Mao Ba’er pressed down on his temples with his fingers, as if he were saying: [I want peace. I only wish for peace. Don’t ask who peace is! It’s only an eskimo dog!](#)

“What?” Peony said suspiciously. Zhou Tingting and Cheng Jianfeng were also stunned. What the heck had happened?

“Commander has to do it! He HAS to!” Li Zongyuan had already stood up at his position, rigidly clenching his teeth as he looked at Xu Yangyi, his lips somewhat chapped: “A titanic chance... A titanic chance!”

“You guys...” Zhou Tingting looked oddly at them, unable to make heads or tails: “What the heck...?”

Xu Yangyi naturally understood what they were talking about. An auction... The Xingtian Legion’s auction! An auction to bellow towards all of China’s cultivation world: My Xingtian Legion has come! The legion of I, Xu Yangyi, has come! There could be no better way!

Indeed... this was an opportunity seldom come across once in a thousand records! In the End of Days, the Dao of Pills had come into being again! Merely this headline was sufficient to give rise to countless sensations and stirrings!

“I have my own plan.” Xu Yangyi said, not batting an eyelid: “First go do the statistics. Peony, I need you and Mao Ba’er to consider the legion inauguration budget in detail.”

Peony didn't answer straightaway. Instead she looked at Mao Ba'er and then Li Zongyuan and blurted all of a sudden: "Something has happened, and I don't know?"

Of course something has!!! Inwardly, Li Zongyuan was holding in his breath until his face turned blue! Commander! Wealth and honor won't come like in [Braveness of the Ming](#)! There's no point in playing being awesome! What are you hesitating for? What are you worried about? Pick up the pace and use the medicinal pill to beat these country bumpkins black and blue! When the Xingtian Legion holds the auction, there'll be simply no need to think of reputation!

Mao Ba'er didn't speak and narrowed his crafty canine eyes. After his excitement, he understood the reason why Xu Yangyi had pushed it back. Pills were important, but in the End of Days, the last pill master was even more important! In a situation that couldn't guarantee absolute security, and given Spud's cautious nature, in no way would he hastily make a move.

"Of course something has happened." Xu Yangyi smiled and diverted into another topic: "Before you do the budget, I MUST tell everyone our primary objective this time."

At the mention of this business, everyone zipped their mouths. Even Li Zongyuan who was scratching the wall at this moment settled down. Xu Yangyi looked at everyone, and the shred of a smile at corner of his mouth slowly vanished bit by bit.

"This time, we'll be engaged with the worst plan." His gaze studied the bamboo in his teacup: "The Xingtian Legion's first objective: "Longsu Province's Danxia Temple Colonnades."

"It will be done so with the best standard criterion and the budget of ten legionnaires."

The scene was suddenly a domain of deathly silence, devoid of a single sound.

Unbelievable twist. This is actually a net slang for Chinese internet users. The actual wording here can be translated as “Godly Twist”.

So, I’m not exactly sure what Mao Ba’er is going on about here, but there is a play on words. In Chinese, the word for “peace/calm” is 静静 or phonetically “jing²jing²”. It just so happens that this kinda sounds like a pet name? A little on the feminine side? Maybe this is one of Mao Ba’er’s girlfriends. LOL

Braveness of the Ming is a Chinese drama. It is based off a book by an author named Yue Guan. Literal title in Chinese is “brocaded clothes night walk”

Chapter 128: Preparations (2)

“S-S-S-S-Spud...” Unknown as to how much time had passed, it was then that Mao Ba’er said shrilly: “C-c-can y-you say that again?”

“I know everyone has their doubts...” Xu Yangyi banished his smile and looked at the crowd: “So, we’ll only be conducting a surrounding investigation.”

“This isn’t a question of doubt!” Mao Ba’er’s fur was raised on edge, and he suddenly hopped on the table: “The eight great deadlands! This is one of the eight great deadlands! This is the business of dead men! Allocate me to luggage! Separate me to luggage! There’s no way I’m going!”

“Commander...” At this instant, Peony came to her wits and looked at Xu Yangyi, not daring to believe: “We... No, not even us, among all the current legions, none of them dare to challenge the eight great deadlands. Firstly, the Xingtian Legion had just been set up and hasn’t even been broken in. Secondly, are we sufficiently equipped? There aren’t enough funds!”

“Spud, tell me!” Mao Ba’er roved before Xu Yangyi, his bearing proper and his words austere: “Which level of the dream realm are you in right now?!”

Li Zongyuan’s face also morphed abruptly. He absolutely hadn’t expected that the Xingtian Legion’s first mission would actually be exploring Danxia Temple!

Xu Yangyi paid no attention to everyone, and after waiting a brief moment for the noisiness to pass, he said insipidly: “I’ve already decided. If you’re unwilling to go, you don’t have to. Likewise, you can stay in the Xingtian Legion. But...” He stood up and picked up his coat: “I’m going.”

“In five days, I need to see the budget for exploring surrounding

danger zone of Danxia Temple.”

Thud! The door closed, everyone’s expressions incomparably complex. None of them were able to anticipate that the difficulty factor for the Xingtian Legion’s first mission would surprisingly be so high! The surroundings? The surroundings were a danger zones surroundings!

Ever since a Red Spider Lily had bloomed in the sky above the Heavenly Pit, the names of the eight great deadands had truly caused the entire cultivation world to turn pale at the mention of them!

The inside of the room was morbidly silent. It wasn’t known after how long, but Zhou Tingting weakly raised her hand and said: “Everyone, uhh, colleagues... it’s just the surroundings... I’ve heard of Danxia Temple, too, but everyone says...”

“Says what?” Peony’s face was chillingly frosty: “In 1962, Daomaster Ancientpine forced his way through Danxia Temple. In less than seven hundred meters of his entry, he spat out blood and escaped. It took him a full several decades to recover and has since then kept watch over the northwest, not even leaving a step no matter what.”

Zhou Tingting was rendered foolish.

“In 1978, three of Daoism’s grand ancestral halls and Greenwall Mountain’s Dao Child, Master Longevity, charged collectively into Danxia Temple with Greenwall Mountain’s all-powerful Nine Bearing Immortal Punishment Formation and thirty Dao protectors. And while they traveled the path Daomaster Ancientpine had walked over a dozen years ago...” Peony glanced at the stupefied Zhou Tingting: “I believe you know the names of Daoism’s three great halls. Greenwall, Cranecry, and Dragon-Tiger. As to how much of an outstanding talent their Dao Child was, it’s needless of me to keep on narrating.”

Zhou Tingting dumbly nodded. She had never heard of these

things in the past and asked robotically: “And... And afterwards?”

Peony was ashen-faced and forced herself to laugh: “Not one came out.”

“Ten days later, an old Daoist with a full head of white hair carrying a peach leaf came before Danxia Temple. He burned incense for three days and a blood-covered Nine Bearing Immortal Punishment Formation flew out, yet it ruined into a single piece.”

“The mountain-protecting great array, the N-N-Nine Bearing Immortal Punishment Formation was broken?” Not only Zhou Tingting, this time, Cheng Jianfeng and Li Zongyuan both jumped in fright.

“This was one of Daoism’s three great ancestral halls, the Greenwall Mountain’s all-powerful mountain-protecting array. Although it wasn’t personally carved by Celestial Master Zhang, it was passed down for over a thousand years. It is said that the great Tang dynasty cultivator [Li Chunfeng](#) and Yuan Tiangang cooperated to carve the inscription.” Peony looked coldly at the crowd: “Everyone, do you still think it’s merely the blooming of the Red Spider Lily in the sky above the Heavenly Pit? That the other deadlands just fill in the numbers?”

No one spoke. In a rarity, even Mao Ba’er was silent.

“In 1983, of one of Buddhism’s four grand mountains, the abbot of Mount Emei’s Baoguo Temple was on the verge of passing into [Parinirvana](#). Wielding a portrait of Samantabhadra, he lead eighteen copper men at night into Danxia Temple to seek destiny. Ten days later, the golden-crowned Samantabhadra cried tears of blood. This incident can be searched in the news of 1983, ‘Emei’s golden-crowned bodhisattva’s tears of blood’. If you still have words now, the nineteen jade slips of Baoguo Temple’s Life Slip Pavilion all simultaneously shattered.”

“1989... 1994...”

One bloody case after another caused everyone's faces to become even more unsightly. Zhou Tingting and Cheng Jianfeng didn't say anything this time. Hearing so much about the deadlands, they were swiftly numbed. At the moment, carefully listening to an insider's explanation, they understood that these so-called deadlands were truly and genuinely filled with the lives of countless great cultivators within. It was by this that they were called deadlands!

Silent, after a few seconds passed, Peony stood up as well and pushed on her glasses: "Everyone, inside Danxia Temple, there absolutely exists an unusual thing. It is such a thing that turned this place into a deadland."

"I don't wish for commander to give an order to touch it. Such a place is too dangerous. How many Foundation Establishment cultivators and Core Formation Dao Masters have come back with regrets? If our Xingtian Legion enters, there will only be death, no life! Even if it is a surrounding exploration, I can in no way approve of this!"

"We're legionnaires. The Xingtian Legion's first regiment of legionnaires. We have a duty to raise suggestions to the commander. I hope when the time comes to declare positions next time, everyone can consider things clearly." No one answered. Peony nodded, pushed the door open, and left.

On the night of that day, Xu Yangyi received Zhao Wuye's list of names. Altogether, it was seven people. Six at the middle stage of Qi Condensation and a rookie who was still drawing qi into his body. Furthermore, Zhao Wuye had rather considerately sent a list of possible cultivation instruments and devices to use. Xu Yangyi didn't even look at it and tossed it directly aside to Peony. He entered the cultivation room again. This time, it was for nothing else, just in order to concoct pills.

Five days later, in the cultivation room, he looked at the second medicinal pill which was floating before him, laughing in

satisfaction. It was still the Spirit Strengthening Pill... and still a familiar smell. Nonetheless, the time was not! He was unfamiliar at first, but soon grew comfortable. He barely used five days to refine the second medicinal pill!

“I should begin...” Xu Yangyi slightly beckoned, and a scalding-hot Spirit Strengthening Pill flew into his palm. The light of his eyes flashed with a wisp of burning heart, hard-pressed to be tolerated: “To have the Xingtian Legion... tell this world, tell this cultivation world the news that the Dao of Pills, lost for close to two centuries, has appeared in this world once again...”

“This will serve as my first voice decreed towards the entire cultivation world. For I, Paragon Xu Yangyi, who vanished for three years and afterwards bitterly cultivated for two years, it can be no more appropriate.” Breathing in heavily a few times, he walked out the cultivation room’s door and washed his body with a Cleansing Talisman. He advancing directly towards his office, and Peony was already waiting there inside.

“Commander.” Peony bowed deeply and placed a large stack of materials on Xu Yangyi’s desk: “I bring no disgrace to my mission. In these past few days, I’ve already calculated all the possibly required matters.”

Xu Yangyi picked up a cup of coffee on the desk, looking at Peony and laughed: “Why? Aren’t you going to advise me to give up?”

“And why is that?” Peony replied with a smile: “I’ve always been commander’s fan.”

Xu Yangyi raised a brow. In these past days... had Peony come round to the idea? It was the best if she had she done so. He stowed his gaze. There were some affairs where he needed not a consultant, but rather implementer. He understood very well what he was doing. For the first mission, a grand legion commander was still required to seek others to do handle things. Such a commander that didn’t do so wasn’t to be minded. In his legion,

only he was king. Whatever he said he wanted to was what he would certainly accomplish. Even if it was also the same as investigating a deadland's surroundings!

“Is the budget out?”

“Yes.” Peony laughed: “Altogether, it's 3500 medium-grade spirit stones, the equivalent of 700 million Chinese dollars.”

The cup of coffee set at the side of Xu Yangyi's mouth halted, and he looked at Peony in surprise: “How much?”

“3500 medium grade spirit stones. 700 million Chinese dollars.” Peony smile was still the same: “Commander, if entirely sold, our legion, in addition to those talismans and including our trademark, is valued on the market at roughly 900 million Chinese dollars. Our liquid funds are less than 300 million. I'm afraid it'll be difficult for us to bear the operation of scouting the surroundings.”

So it was here that Peony was waiting for him!

Xu Yangyi didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Peony simply hadn't abandoned the notion of urging him to change his objective. Instead, she had used another kind of method to admonish him. The exploration of a deadland was not something that a new legion could trifle with.

“How is it so expensive?” Laughing, Xu Yangyi curbed his smile, faintly knitted his brows, and questioned.

“I computed it based on necessary supplies. Protective to preventative goods weren't factored.” Peony's expression grew solemn, as well: “Commander, in no way did I overstate it by a hair. For the exploration of a secret realm—even if it isn't a deadland—requires a perfect defensive formation magik. This isn't a talisman, but a formation eye, the formation base of a true formation magik. It's value at the cheapest is around seven hundred spirit stones on the market. And we will be headed into a deadland this time.”

“I believe the formation magik must not only maintain constant operation, but also be equipped with two kinds of functions, exploration and defense. A medium-grade one can not at all be low in price. In merely this aspect, the price is over a thousand medium-grade spirit stones!”

“Second, we still need a life-saving item. It HAS to possess the features of instantaneous movement and extreme speed. Commander, on this single point, my appraisal is between 1500-2000 medium-grade spirit stones. This is the our life insurance for entering the Danxia Temple deadland. For the lives of ten people, 2000 middle-grade spirit stones is still my conservative estimation. Moreover, such an item is fundamentally set at a price without market!”

She said respectfully: “Commander, as for legions with backers like Commander Chu’s Hidden Dragon Legion, there are only two or three in China. If such an item exists, they would’ve set their hands on it early on. Among the present Qi Condensation Legions, never has such a life-saving ace been witnessed.”

“If we don’t have such an ace, I absolutely cannot approve of using a deadland’s surroundings as an objective.”

Xu Yangyi nodded. Peony was moderately preventing him. Although his decision wouldn’t change course, he couldn’t help but say that this intelligent woman, even if she was admonishing him, was very tactful in her methods.

“There are also all other kinds of detoxifying and life-saving pill elixirs and talismans. These things are at least five hundred medium-grade spirit stones. 3500 medium-grade spirit stones, and I even calculated less.”

Xu Yangyi slightly dipped his head in acknowledgement. In light of these computations, the exploration of a deadland was by no measure or pace a newcomer legion was able to bear. Nonetheless... that was a newcomer legion that didn’t [have a](#)

[cheat](#). In his hands, he held the greatest trump!

“Firstly, let’s not speak of this business.” A thread of an expectant smile hung at the crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth: “In two months, prepare to convene the Legion Inauguration Ceremony.”

“Sir, are you sure you wish to personally take charge of this matter.” Peony didn’t obtain answer, yet she rather sensibly didn’t mention this issue again. She jotted down a note in haste, her eyes filled with disbelief.

Xu Yangyi laughed, his guffaws rejoiceful. He bent a finger and gently flicked a black object that flew towards Peony at lightning speed.

“What I desire is how to get the Xingtian Legion to fire the opening shot. I have some small ideas. It just so happens that I have a friend who gave me a little something. Take a look, is it suited to shock the world?”

Li Chunfeng (602-670) was a mathematician, astronomer, and historian. Yuan Tiangang is noted in history as a famous fortune teller.

Few things here. Parinirvana is a very specific term in Buddhism referring to the death of the physical body after attaining nirvana. In this line I THINK it is just general for a Buddhist’s death. Second, Baoguo Temple is a real place. Third, Samantabhadra is a bodhisattva in Mahayana Buddhism.

The words for “have a cheat” in Chinese are used specifically regarding video games. As in having a cheat in a video game. 开挂

Chapter 129: Respective Measures

Peony grabbed at the coming wind and accurately caught something in her hand. Shock the world? She wasn't optimistic at all. For her to be capable of being selected by the branch to serve as the assistant to the Xingtian Legion's commander, she herself has passed through the hands of several B-rank legions until she had gained the opportunity work as an A-rank legion assistant.

For each promotion in rank, there wasn't that great of a raise in wages. However... the true raise was a legion's invisible resources! A large-scale cultivation authority like the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion used several tens of millions of spirit stones each year to advertise and find spokespersons. These were resources!

And then for example, there were some designated missions from certain apex clans that the personnel of B-rank legions couldn't even view. This was also resources! For instance, there were also certain high-level locations that B-rank legions lacked the qualifications to enter. Such as... the Chu Clan's cultivation gala?

It was precisely because she knew about these matters that she was compelled to dissuade Xu Yangyi this time. Her chance had not come easily. The opportunity of the Xingtian Legion was even more difficult in its acquisition! The Legion Inauguration Ceremony was very much important, equivalent to a movie's debut ceremony. It was to tell everyone that I, the superstar Xingtian Legion, had arrived on stage! This would have personages and powers in the darkness pay attention to your legion.

Of each Legion Inauguration Ceremony, which one didn't exhaust the mind's capacity to plan and outline? For example, five years ago for Chu Zhaonan's Hidden Dragon Legion, Deputy Minister Chu had personally come to attend. And for instant, the contemporary commander of the Buried Flower Legion had slain a demon as a blood sacrifice. Peony truly didn't believe something that could amaze the world would be so easy.

“Commander, I also have some accumulated resources here that can be used to give to esteemed guests. As soon as we give... give... give...” As Peony was originally speaking, she slight brushed an eye over the dark and swarthy pellet. By all rights, she should’ve continued speaking, but she was rendered stupid.

In her thoughts a fragment emerged. A kind of human habit to finish speaking one’s words. A fragment that was created by this remarkably thrilling object was suddenly inserted in between this thought. In that twinkling, Peony felt her mind become a field of snowy white. No longer did her words continue. Her mouth ajar, she was like a robot, lowering her head in gear-like increments. She looked at her hand in disbelief.

The pellet in her hand... was carrying pure qi! A mild medicinal aroma was faintly discernible from the thumb-sized black ball. This appearance... This form...

“Medicinal... Medicinal pill?” It unknown after how long, but when Peony regained her wits from amidst the spinning of heaven and earth, she asked, her voice faltering in pitch: “A medicinal pill... This is a medicinal pill? This IS a medicinal pill! Isn’t this a medicinal pill?! Commander, is this a medicinal pill?!”

The expression in her eyes seemed as if Xu Yangyi said it wasn’t, she would immediately fight were her life on the line.

“It definitely is... It definitely is! Positively! It HAS to be!” Simply not waiting on Xu Yangyi to respond, Peony mindlessly stroked and caressed the black medicinal pill: “So very beautiful... It’s been over a hundred years... over an entire century, but it’s actually appeared again! This is beyond human expectation... Commander! Where did this little thing come from?! This is practically a treasure without superior!” The light of her eyes was fiery as she lifted her head, yet upon seeing Xu Yangyi’s gaze, a smile yet not a smile, her mind swiftly sobered.

Gosh... Didn’t I come to dissuade him? I’m really stupid...

Really.... What am I still doing saving the nation in such a roundabout way? I used numerical facts to tell commander that the Xingtian Legion can't afford this operation, but in less than three minutes, the result is someone telling him on the contrary that we don't lack funds, so there's not a bit of use for the own things you took out.

What am I still urging?

"Commander..." At this instant, the core of Peony's heart was a tangle of complex emotions. With a medicinal pill in hand, the legion certainly had no shortage of cash! However, this time's objective was the surroundings of Danxia Temple! One needed to have a life to have money!

"Sir, this medicinal pill was given to you by someone? Your good friend?"

"That's right." Presently, Xu Yangyi had just gotten over the excitement phase of concocting pills. Right now, he was only lacking the step of exhibiting the medicinal pill in front of others: "Any time constraint and any variety can only provide for our Xingtian Legion."

Any time constraint! Any variety! At this very instant, Peony merely fell short of madness!

This was refined by your lover, right?! There's no doubt! You saved his father or his entire family!

Nonetheless... this wasn't important! What was important was that she had already caught sight of fireworks exploding before her eyes! She had already gazed upon the Xingtian Legion's beautifully brocaded future!

"Now, if I say to hand over the Legion Inauguration Ceremony to me, do you still have doubts?"

Peony shook her head reflexively. Was this a joke? This item... This object... This grand killing device! So long as it was taken out,

the Xingtian Legion's reputation would absolutely rise to the next level!

"I have no objections whatsoever!" Her face was fairly flushed because of over-excitement: "Commander, how are you doing your preparations?"

Xu Yangyi laughed: "What if I handed it to you?"

"An auction!" Peony's eyes were both red! "Only an auction! It has to be an auction! The first medicinal pill after two centuries! The Dao of Pills has come into being! A pill master has emerged in the world! We'll make the damned pill elixirs drop dead! Drop dead! DEAD!!! We'll make those capsules also drop dead!"

"Commander! Believe me! This auction will absolutely send the cultivation world into commotion! The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion will go crazy... No! The CSIB will go crazy, too! Oh... Goodness gracious... Goodness gracious! This is really unimaginable! Such a thing as a medicinal pill is actually still capable of being born into this world!"

Xu Yangyi's gaze flickered, also bearing an incredibly expectant fervor. Two and half years of bitter training, a single pill. In five days, a second pill. Peony had gone mad, and Li Zongyuan and Mao Ba'er had went crazy. At the moment, he only felt shy of bringing the pill in front of everyone, having the entire cultivation world enjoy this sumptuous feast!

"Prepare well." Xu Yangyi looked at Peony with a burning gaze: "This first batch of ten pills will be added to our auction sequence... No, this auction will only sell ten Spirit Strengthening Pills!" The rarer an item, the greater its value. For this initial deal, Xu Yangyi had to work carefully to earn his first barrel of gold! "Right now it's the beginning of the month." He looked at his watch: "At the end of the month, the Xingtian Legion will hold the Legion Inauguration Ceremony. On the day of the ceremony, I will announce the news of auctioning the ten Spirit Strengthening Pills

to the entire cultivation world.”

“Yes!!!” At this instant, Peony was incomparably enthusiastic to fulfill this task. She had already even forgotten that she had come to advise her commander not to select Danxia Temple as their first-issued mission.

Even if it was the surroundings... If they had to go, they had to at least prepare a billion in reserve, arming themselves to the teeth! As for now, this reason seemed somewhat wan... As an assistant for many years, she understood very well what a pill master entailed... It wasn't an exaggeration to say that this was cultivation world's transformation signal!

A single medicinal pill would certainly fetch a sky-high price, but ten pills absolutely wouldn't bring about the gale of an astronomical price worth a few 100 million. However, what was important was the price of the medicinal pills, but rather the connections! The resources!

A pill master... The last pill master in the End of Days. This verse could be financed for a billion! By no boundary or limit was this overstated! Even if this unseen pill master wasn't a great master! Or a grand master! Even a mere pill disciple! He possessed this qualification!

“I-I will make immediate preparations! I'll inform Branchmaster Thousandedge straightaway! I'll also get ready to contact an auction house and an auction expert! Right! Commander, does that noble pill master have some other requests? Before the month's end, I'll get in touch with a good location and an auction official!”

Xu Yangyi dwindled his smile, and his expression grew solemn: “Remember at all cost, by all means, you cannot speak of the item being auctioned. Moreover, our chief objective must not be leaked. It especially can't be reported to the branch master.”

“Understood!” Although Peony didn't know why, she wouldn't inform the branch master.

“In addition.” Xu Yangyi beckoned with his hand: “You must give these several items to me before the end of the month.” After everything was finished, he entered the cultivation room without further ado. In the remaining time, he had to provide the auctioned items!

Time passed by quite quickly. In these few days, the woman-dog relation between Peony and Mao Ba’er was swiftly intensifying, attaining a degree of close friendship, [like that of oil mixed with honey](#). Peony had believed Mao Ba’er had long since known of this matter as Xu Yangyi’s traditional manager. She could in no way know though that only Mao Ba’er and Li Zongyuan were aware of the pill master’s true identity.

Nothing else withstanding, the both of them had a life-death pact with Xu Yangyi. And while Cheng Jianfeng also did, all in all, his relationship with Xu Yangyi was too shallow. Three days later, an announcement stating “The Xingtian Legion’s Legion Inauguration Ceremony” was being nipped at with slender fingers. The eyes of the figure narrowed as they studied the memo.

“An auction?” Thousandedge looked at the announcement before him in shock. Three seconds later, he sneered out loud, not concealing his sarcasm in the slightest: “Am I seeing this right?”

“Stupid... The Legion Inauguration Ceremony requires all parties to take note. There are many original approaches, but never has anyone used an auction. Fellow Daoist Nameless, might you know why?”

After several seconds, the empty voice of a man rang out in the room: “How could a low-level cultivator have an item that could be auctioned? Their move is unique in its unwisness.”

“A heap of worn copper and shoddy iron. Do they feel no shame to auction it? Who gave them face?” Thousandedge laughed grimly a few times. In passing, he used his spiritual sense to sweep over the announcement and tossed it on top of his desk. He threw it

away like trash without the least bit care. Afterwards, a brush from his brush rack flew up, and he carefully played with it in his hand.

After a brief moment, his expression had already turned from coldness to indifference. He said neutrally: “The time of his death... has already come.”

“Presumably, Daomaster Floatingcloud has also been waiting very long... Within a year, I will take his head.”

Silence. A few seconds later, a man’s voice rang out: “Is this him deciding to take up a mission?”

“In these two and a half years, I have continued to suppress eleven missions.” Thosandedge’s eyes narrowed into thin slits: “They’re all B-rank and above missions, but they’re not enough... They’re still not dangerous enough... They still aren’t capable of sending that little animal to a proper death...”

“Only in danger is there upheaval. Only in upheaval is there time for myself to snatch an idle moment in business. I will deliver a great present to Daomaster Floatingcloud...”

“If I remember correctly, an A-rank Legion has the privilege to a self-drafted mission?” The man’s voice followed.

“Does he dare?!” Thousandedge snorted, a murderous aura worn on his face: “When all is said and done... this place is my Featherwood Guard! Here, I am the father of the emperor himself!”

“As long as he dares to self-decide a mission, I’ll just give him a B-rank rating. Without A-rank, how can he look up SS-rank and SSS-rank demons?” Thousandedge licked his lips and crossed both his arms. He leaned back in his chair and said coldly: “Besides... doesn’t he want revenge for his hatred? Hehe, if he was so passionate before, and he sets it down so easily now, it’ll be [a double-crossing of three knives](#). Sooner or later, it will transform

into his heart devil. With a heart devil, can he still think about Foundation Establishment?”

“He can only accept an A-rank mission issued by myself. And only by my mission will I grant him an A-rank rating. Of course, that’s contingent whether he’s able to return alive.” Thousandedge laughed, pursing his teacup to his lips: “Nonetheless, he doesn’t have this choice. To make me wait for two and a half years... Little bastard... The ominous star of your death has already approached. Wait for death, insect.”

In the air, a faint sigh rang out: “He can be considered clever enough, to forcefully prolong his life for over two years.”

“Whether he sticks out his head or pulls back, there will be blade. Nothing more than the sooner or later.” Thousandedge set down his teacup, bereft of a sliver of emotion: “I admit, he really is intelligent. He understands how to utilise his own advantages. By his pressuring of Daomaster Floatingcloud’s avatar into retreat, I dare not place him below my eyes... however, before absolute power, his insignificant intellect is worthy of dragging out two and a half years of his lowly existence.”

He picked up the telephone: “Starting from now, increase the degree of attention paid to all missions at A-rank and above!”

“Once discovered, prohibit their posting. Bring them all together to me!” Hanging up the telephone, Thousandedge sneered: “Junior... wait. Even now, your dirge is playing...”

“Like that of oil mixed with honey” This line originates from one of China’s four great novels, *The Dream of the Red Chamber*. The idea is that oil and honey are somewhat similar. From what I researched, in ancient times during economic turmoil, real honey would be “oiled down” to provide greater stock and lower costs.

“Double crossing of three knives” This line originates from the texts of a Yuan dynasty playwright Li Xingdao. The specific line is used in the play *The Chalk Circle*. A character uses this line

literally as “two faces, three knives” to say she is a virtuous woman.

Chapter 130: Legion Inauguration Ceremony (1)

Peony's long-time social connections exhibited their functions. After slamming down over a hundred medium-grade spirit stones in publicity expense, Chinacultivation.com ultimately rolled out their tremendous banner and published the news: The Xingtian Legion's Inauguration Ceremony Begins at the Month's End!

"Gonna be finally inaugurating the legion, eh..." In a classroom in the south, a literature teacher was teaching class. His cell phone suddenly rang out, and he made an apologetic gesture. Picking it up and taking a glimpse, the light of his eyes suddenly smoldered!

For ordinary people, two years was long, but for cultivators, even Qi Condensation cultivators, by no means was it extended! Two years ago at the Four Great Joint Pools, the Nantong Province paragon had reappeared after disappearing for three years. The Vermilion Snow Incident flew into passions again, and countless people looked towards the most magnificent genius blown in by the wind in these recent years.

Xu Yangyi experienced the Vermilion Snow Incident, slayed a successor of God Ming at the Four Great Joint Pools, and unleashed his neurons to S-rank... before he was evaluated. He had been selected by the three powers, the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, the Featherwood Guard, and the CSIB... Together with Chu Zhaonan in the same graduation, their combined name was the Twin Dragons of 2016.

Any industry required idols. Needed hope. Xu Yangyi's emergence comprised why the cultivation world held a grand paragon signing ceremony once every five years. All of it was like this.

The teacher calmly completed his last class and afterwards drove his car to a restaurant. Inside, there was already another middle-

aged man waiting for him.

“The Xingtian Legion has begun legion inauguration.” Getting straight to the point, the other didn’t beat around the bush one bit and immediately said: “It’s time for us to hit the road.”

“Yes.” At the moment, the professor’s face was empty of the cheerful talk and banter he had in classroom. Instead, it was incredibly severe: “Both of our cultivations are at the bottleneck of the middle stage of Qi Condensation. This little county town has been our humble abode for too long. Now is the time of our opportunity.”

In a teahouse in Guifang Province, several elders wearing tunic suits and qipaos, seemingly of the period of the [republic’s founding](#), were collected together. Their gazes were fiery as they looked at the stack of resources in front of them.

“The Xingtian Legion... Their financial assessment is valued at 837 million Chinese dollars.” After ages, an old man seated at the head leaned on his cane and said heavily: “Our Mu Clan of Guifang is very understanding of our own clan’s affairs. For us to be able to rank as a second-tier clan can be regarded as our ancestors’ accumulated merit. Mu Ziqi is our Mu Clan’s genius seen once in fifty years. A dragon must not be trapped in shallow waters. Everyone, we’ve spent more than a day discussing this matter. Right now, the Xingtian Legion’s inauguration announcement has been formally publicized to the masses. Please, state your opinions.”

“Even if Ziqi’s talents are at the peak of the clan, he’s still one choice among a hundred.” A middle-aged woman in a qipao gently rocked a wooden fan, her voice low: “However, clan chief, this time, it’s also another five years...”

“According to our intelligence, Shanghai’s Su Liangping, Beijing’s Fang Yuansheng, Jiangcheng City’s Huang Xiao, and Zhuzhou City’s Mu Xiaoran... In this month, the scores of this

graduation's Heavens Law Qualifier will be published. The strength of these people are possibly not at all inferior to this Commander Xu. A fine bird chooses a tree to make nest in. Because Ziqi's talents are good, he cannot be inflexible in decision because of the Xingtian Legion's robust funds."

"Based on what I know." Next, an old man with a full head of white hair but heartiness in essence muttered: "Not just this. The paragon of this graduation, Panshan City's Lu Gandang, is likewise brimming with talent. He also unleashed his neurons. In particular... before this person graduated, he was picked up by Master Pill Elixirist Xie Qinran. His future cannot be bound in measure... As for Commander Xu..." He hesitated to say something but stopped.

Xu Yangyi's neurons had been unleashed to S-rank. Pertaining to ranks of this height, perhaps there were only several in China! Nonetheless, all Xu Yangyi did was seclusion! There were also rumors that Grand Pill Elixirist Fivetastes and Grand Talismancer Silverhook actually failed to have their invitations delivered to his cultivation room! It was heard that in their fury, these two grand masters hinted: In no way will we conduct business with the Xingtian Legion!

Under these grand masters were several masters in their ranks. Below these masters, there were several tens of journeymen. The declared positions of the grand masters wasn't towards Xu Yangyi himself, but rather the two powers of Grandmaster Fivetastes and Grandmaster Silverhook had blacklisted the Xingtian Legion! Talent was good... but if one didn't conduct themselves with integrity, what of it?

"I also caught wind of something." And old man on a walker sighed and opened his mouth: "Lu Gandang... is apparently very... disrespectful of Commander Xu. He believes the other has only made because of nothing more than luck. There are many spreading rumors that he said he would surely surpass the

Xingtian Legion after five years. He seems to also have the intention of joining the Featherwood Guard.”

The room was a stretch of silence. After a long time, an old man mumbled: “Let us vote. We’ve also considered it for half a year. Ziqi is certain to be presented off. Our Mu Clan cannot rear this golden dragon... As for where, there must be ruling today.”

In two years time, the world’s affairs had changed. The Xu Yangyi of that year could even be said to summon a hundred with a single call. The Xingtian Legion was ample in supplies and the popularity of Xu Yangyi then was high. How many clans had intended on squeezing his legion with people? But now, another five years had passed, and countless newcomers had emerged. In addition to the rumors of the two grand masters’ fury, and although the legion’s power was still impressive after two years of honing and biding, it was in no way similar to its former might and awe on that day.

Thinking about it, there were many such people. Considering it, there were even more people like this. Between this time, the information of the Xingtian Legion’s legion inauguration was a blown ripple on springtime waters. Everything depended on what hope Xu Yangyi’s Legion Inauguration Ceremony was able to give all the legion applicants. The question of whether or not his [flat bread](#) would be enough to spread out.

“Fuck!” In Mingshui Province, a short, slim youth slammed his palm on a table: “He’s really got some damn face, huh... Isn’t this a competition with my early graduation?! If he and I were in the same class, he wouldn’t even be second!”

“Brother Lu, it’s nothin’, yeah?” A youth at the side flung a knife in his hand, not paying any mind. He seemed to be a roaming dragon: “Gab a bit less. Commander Xu is at the middle stage of Qi Condensation... This speed of realm advancement can’t be said to be quick.”

“Hehe... ten-odd years to get to the middle stage? And he’s got the nerve to be claimed as a genius?” Lu Gandang snorted: “If he advanced to the middle stage five years ago, I wouldn’t even break wind! I can’t fucking bear to see such a dogshit-luck person ahead of me!”

“Hold up...” He faced towards the ground and spit: “This time... I’m also gonna head to Mingshui Province. I’m also gonna join the Featherwood Guard! I’m gonna make him see what a true genius is! I wanna see if he’s got the stones to even keep on staying in this position!”

Thirty days of time passed in the blink of an eye. Thirty days later, at the entrance of a hotel in Panshan City. From what ordinary people could see, it wasn’t unusual in the slightest. However, in the eyes of cultivators, everyone was terribly serious.

At this moment, in the sky above the hotel, several tens of thousands indistinct qi rays constructed a tremendous insignia of a sword and shield. This was to inform everyone in Panshan City that the Featherwood Guard was handling business and to have solicitors withdraw.

Vroom... A GT-R was parked at the entrance. Afterwards, several youths wearing suits walked in without hardly any hesitation.

“Welcome, you honor us with your presence!” The doorman immediately bowed and opened the door. After he closed it, he headed towards the car and squeezed his eyes: “Ming A-6666, eh... With this license plate, [he’s so smooth he ain’t making any friends!](#)”

“Yeah, what’s going on today? A few luxury cars came?” A doorman at the side said lowly: “I’ve never even seen these people... Did the newspaper not report this?”

Their voices yet to fall, a McLaren parked at the hotel entrance. A young man with a chilly face stepped out from the car. Two people in the style of assistants followed behind him.

“Hall master, because of your persistence today, we’ve tarried in our transaction with Zhuzhou’s Feng Clan.” A female assistant said, her voice low.

“I know...” Vulture’s complexion was ill: “I just wanted to see... what this kid looks likes after two years.”

Screech... At this time, an Aston Martin also parked in the vicinity. With her flirtatious style of back then, Lilac gently swayed from side to side as she got out from the car.

The gazes of the two met each other, and they didn’t say anything. Nodding their heads, they headed into the hotel. It wasn’t that they had forgotten the affair of years prior. There were people that remembered some things, and then there were some people who were more clear about that year than anything else. Today, even if no one came, they would’ve still come.

“Brother Chu, what didya say you wanted to do at brother Xu’s Legion Inauguration Assembly?” Luo Sanfeng blew his bubblegum as if he was quite unfit for the suit on his body. He furrowed his brows and asked: “Did we have to come in suits? I’m gonna die.”

“It’s etiquette.” Chu Zhaonan was wearing a well-tailored suit and a snow-white shirt. In addition to his tall height, it made no few waitresses steal a couple glances at him.

“I understand why you hate staying at the Chu Clan.” Another agent laughed wryly: “Wearing this everyday drives a man crazy.”

Chu Zhaonan paid no heed to them. Today, he naturally come [to play up and hype](#) his brother’s initiation, even if he knew that Xu Yangyi wasn’t of his house. If the Legion Inauguration Ceremony couldn’t even arouse the interests of the major cultivation corporations, clans, and powers, things would be very difficult for the Xingtian Legion from this day onwards.

In the End of Days, resources were number one. After a thousand years of development, the cultivation world’s ecology was already

totally different. A legion was an aggregate of the plundering of resources, the first step!

In particular... what the Legion Inauguration Ceremony was presently most important for wasn't for the viewing of these people, but rather the vast-scale of cultivators! Rogue cultivators with potential! This was a legion's backbone!

What did Chu Zhaonan have to be embarrassed about with Xu Yangyi? He had delivered the Thousand Illusions, did he even care about helping hype Xu Yangyi? Was the other not unaware of the Legion Inauguration Ceremony's importance? If the ceremony was done poorly, who would come to join the Xingtian Legion?

"I don't know even why I said it in advance." In his heart, Chu Zhaonan was somewhat angry and lifted his leg towards the elevator.

"Brother Chu." As Chu Zhaonan arrived the elevator entrance, a widely beaming youth stood there. The man laughed as he cupped his hands: "This is the first time we've met. I'm the Mingshui Province paragon of this graduation, Lu Gandang."

The initial stage of Qi Condensation... Chu Zhaonan faintly brushed his gaze over and nodded symbolically. Just as he was entering the elevator, he didn't expect for the other to stand before him again.

The light of Chu Zhaonan's eyes chilled. As the sole grandson of a deputy minister, there were handfuls and handfuls of people who wanted to curry favor with him every day. In the year the Hidden Dragon Legion had been established, it could be said that the amount of bootlickers were like clouds. There had been over a dozen rows of luxury cars parked at the entrance! And in contrast to today, where there was less than a single row?

In his heart, Chu Zhaonan was vexed; how could he have the skill to understand Xu Yangyi? His own temperament didn't even regard intimacy. He immediately said coldly: "Is there something

the matter?”

“A minor business.” Lu Gandang chuckled: “Today, I just happen to be holding my Signing Ceremony here. If brother Chu is willing to do me the honor...”

POP! Luo Sanfeng’s gum bubble exploded, and he glared at Lu Gandang: “What did you say?”

“The paragon of this Heavens Law graduation has already come.” Lu Gandang seemed not to fear him at all. Both of them were at the initial stage of Qi Condensation. The other was at nothing more than the peak. The hell was he to be scared of?

“I was fortunate to win. Today just happens to be my Signing Ceremony.” He looked towards Chu Zhaonan: “Senior Branch Master is also present.”

I’m not quite sure if I have ever mentioned this, but when I used the term “republic’s founding” it is not referring to PRC of 1950s and onwards, but of the period of 1912-1949.

大饼 - look up this term for the idea of flat bread. This line is referring to Xu Yangyi’s piece of the pie.

So the slang here is literally “he’s so 6 that he’s not making any friends!” In Chinese, in video games, 6 is a homophone for the sound of the word that means something alongs of “ace”. So like someone aced a game. He was clean and slick about it. So this is a pun on all the 6s of Chu Zhaonan’s car.

The word “play up/hype” is a sichuanese slang that originates to public performers. These performers would have people hype them/make sure no hecklers, etc.

Chapter 131: Legion Inauguration Ceremony

(2)

These words caused everyone's faces to chill.

“What's the meaning of this?” Gao Ye's whole complexion was ashen: “Senior Branch Master didn't go to the Xingtian Legion's Inauguration Ceremony, but instead to the Signing Ceremony of a new agent? Isn't this an obvious slap to the face?”

This was one such attitude. To tell everyone, the old guard, that their time had already passed. We care about the new recruits, the potential of new talent, potential even greater than the old guard! The suppression of ancient cultivators was not to grant a good arcane effort or a place to cultivate. Modern-day suppression seemed elegant, but in truth, it was even crueler.

It was to completely disallow someone the opportunity of rising to prominence! To erase a genius from the memories of the people! His anger gradually flaring, Chu Zhaonan studied Lu Gandang and said with a shred of obvious and visible killing aura: “Listen up.” He leaned in close so that the both of their faces were only separated by ten-odd centimeters and said, stressing each word: “I'm not! Going! To fucking! Do you! The honor!”

Lu Gandang's expression instantly grew ugly.

“Fellow Daoist Chu...” Lu Gandang inwardly grinded his teeth and said, seemingly sincere: “Fellow Daoist Xu's appearance has robbed you of your limelight. Originally, a single lone branch has transformed into Nantong's Twin Dragons. How can you continue to endure this slight?”

Gao Ye and Luo Sanfeng looked at him like he was a ghoul. This kid... sure had guts.

And yet, by their expressions, Lu Gandang believed himself to have spoken the words within their hearts. Raising a brow, he

continued to speak: “Especially since Fellow Daoist Xu also chose Mingshui Province. Isn’t this a clear strike against your face, Fellow Daoist?”

Chu Zhaonan pitifully brushed an eye over Lu Gandang and said icily: “Beat it.” After he finished speaking, he paid no heed to him and walked over to the elevator.

“What’re you actin’ cool for?” Looking at the closed elevator door, Lu Gandang fiercely spat on the floor and said hatefully: “I don’t get it, what the hell are you scared of? Branch master is supporting us. Didn’t you smash that Xu a few years ago like an egg?!”

“Bunch of spineless wimps!” His chest heaving up and down, he headed towards the other elevator. Trash... All of them are trash! Not a single person from the last graduation is worth admiring! All of them are fuckin’ chicken-livered! All they can say is yes and no! Sucking in deeply, he adjusted his watch and went into an elevator.

“Hiss...” In their elevator, Gao Ye gnashed his teeth: “Brother Chu, the branch master’s way of handling things is too unvirtuous! Brother Xu was the last graduation’s paragon! For him to achieve the middle stage so quickly and unleash his neurons, even a blind man can see he’s got a lot of outstanding talent! He assailed the middle stage of Qi Condensation in the Unrivalled Beneath the Heavens Arena! If it weren’t for someone disturbing him...”

Chu Zhaonan glared at the other briefly, and Gao Ye suddenly recalled who the disrupter seemed to be... and immediately skipped over this topic: “Who was it? I never heard a damn thing about it!”

“If he can get an edge on brother Xu, I’ll kowtow to him!” Luo Sanfeng gritted his teeth: “If he can send me flying with a kick, I’ll fucking acknowledge him! It’s not that I’m looking down on him, but just by himself? No way he can match up to the me of that

year!”

Gao Ye’s gaze deepened by a few shades: “Without having experienced the last graduation, they really believe that time of mountains of corpses and seas of blood can be bragged about.”

Chu Zhaonan didn’t speak, but he locked his teeth so fiercely that his flesh tensed. How ruthless... Is this the final hand? Only he understood Daomaster Floatingcloud’s Black Kill Order, a dream to consume Xu Yangyi and then elegantly wipe him away from the mouth. Xu Yangyi’s prestige wouldn’t disappear in a day, so they would continue eating away with bloodied maws. In case this affair transformed into a confrontation between the Cultivation Court and a Core Formation cultivator, Daomaster Floatingcloud wouldn’t be able to bear the consequences of this layer of responsibility.

Thus, the other party was patiently waiting for an opportunity. Waiting for a definite one-shot-kill chance.

Xu Yangyi had left seclusion... so he would have to carry out a mission... Once a mission was executed, there were far, far too many ways that Thousandedge could make Xu Yangyi disappear. As the provincial master of all matters for the Featherwood Guard, he could do it without so much as a sound or echo. This occasion was Thousandedge’s first probing.

As for a name... Thousandedge didn’t even want to grant Xu Yangyi one to be left behind. He wanted to completely obliterate all traces of his existence on this Earth. Even if Xu Yangyi died, the cultivation world’s reaction would only be a “Oh, another legion commander has died in the line of duty. Alright, everyone continue eating”, instead of a “What? The legion commander of the Xingtian Legion has fallen? How could that be possible?!”.

“He’s not coming?” At the same time, in a hall lounge downstairs, Thousandedge was in a well-tailored suit, playing with two glossy walnuts in his hand. He looked at the half-kneeling Lu

Gandang before him and asked indifferently.

“Yes, branch master. Not only is he not coming, but he even spouted nonsense. He said that wherever he goes isn’t of the branch master’s concern, sir.”

Thousandedge’s gaze faintly sparked, and he chuckled as he looked at Lu Gandang who hadn’t lifted his head: “Oh?”

Lu Gandang didn’t speak. He was envious! Why?! In comparison to himself, on what basis was Xu Yangyi able to obtain such treatment five years earlier? He saw that in the latter’s Signing Ceremony, his number of spirit stones had been computed with tons. Why was Xu Yangyi able to gain this?

Rank one? He was also rank one! However, it was nothing more than Xu Yangyi being born a few years earlier! If Xu Yangyi was placed in the same graduation as him, he would be capable of forcing the other to lick his shoes in willingness and delight.

Thousandedge faintly smiled: “Remember...”

“In this place, I am the master.”

“You thirsted for privilege, so I granted you privilege. You demanded resources, so I gave you resources.” He leaned back in his chair: “I even personally came to lend to your prestige!”

“However.”

“You say to me that Xu Yangyi is doing no more than holding sinecure. Nothing less than the dictation of fate. Thus, you face me this time for an opportunity to challenge him in battle. I granted this to you, as well. You wish for the Featherwood Guard to campaign for you, so take this [mediocre](#) disciple that only understands seclusion and defeat him... I promised all of this.”

Thousandedge looked into Lu Gandang’s eyes, devoid of emotion: “I promised all that you required. Your legion engineered your Signing Ceremony. For your Signing Ceremony, I aided you in establishing connections and requesting all the cultivation media

outlets. I then helped you arrange a lounge, unknown as to how much more extravagant and grand it is to the Legion Inauguration Ceremony upstairs... If you cannot achieve your own demands, then what of elsewhere?”

“Senior.” Lu Gandang finally raised his head, a wisp of longing for abundant cultivation resources, fame, and favor flashing through his eyes. He said heavily: “We cultivators defy the heavens in the struggle of fate. No matter whether it’s resources or connections, both depend on our own hands to vie and fight for them! Xu Yangyi only knows of seclusion, not even daring to fight over these things! Why was such a cowardly cultivator who idles his time away, eating and waiting in a mountain, able to gain such great treatment?!”

“If junior can’t even overcome such a chicken-livered person, I am willing to accept punishment!”

Thousandedge studied Lu Gandang for a long time and waved his hand: “Remember your words.”

Ding dong... At the same time, the sound of an elevator gently rang out. Chu Zhaonan walked out and glanced over to the ceremony meeting place.

“T-this is the ceremony stage?” Gao Ye looked at the lounge in shock, somewhat daring not to believe his own eyes: “Is brother Xu playing us?!”

“Was he... so frugal in the past?” Gao Ye dumbly looked at the gathering stage, likewise in a state of disbelief.

This gathering place... was not big. It was even... a bit wretched. There were no precious treasures of the cultivation world exhibited all around and there was moreover no spirit tea or spirit fruit respectfully presented. There were only cups of green tea, a few cultivator reporters, and ten-odd people that he didn’t recognize.

It was too... simple and crude.

Chu Zhaonan's thoughts couldn't help but begin to grow incensed. Did they lack wealth? No. Presently, the Xingtian Legion was very much rich! Then this was Xu Yangyi simply not taking this event to heart! When all customs and rites were observed, was Xu Yangyi aware of how many things were related to the Legion Inauguration Ceremony?

"You've come?" Xu Yangyi caught a glimpse of Chu Zhaonan: "You should still remember these Fellow Daoists, right?"

Chu Zhaonan choked on his belly full of anger and walked before a few people. Glancing, it was Vulture and Lilac. He cupped his hands and said, controlling his voice: "What are you doing? Are you not even treating this seriously? Don't you know what that damned runt is doing downstairs?!"

"What's up?" Vulture looked at the duo, startled: "Downstairs?" What's happened?"

"Nothing." Chu Zhaonan gritted his teeth in hesitation: "There's a son of a bitch holding his Signing Ceremony down there. Branchmaster Thousandedge is personally participating!"

"What?!" Lilac's brows nearly went vertical: "What does he mean by this? Is he telling everyone that Fellow Daoist Xu's talents are inferior to that other guy's? Is he telling everyone that Fellow Daoist Xu's Xingtian Legion is just a joke?"

"I just found out, too." Xu Yangyi laughed indifferently: "What's there to be worried about?"

"You may not be worried!" Chu Zhaonan took a step forward: "But I am! This is our honor as the students of the sixteenth Nantong Province graduation! If you withdraw from here, I can decorate things ten thousand times better than that guy's stuff in two hours!"

"Not necessary." Vulture laughed grimly: "A Foundation

Establishment Senior personally came to campaign, eh... It really is an extravagant showing. I dare not provoke him, but an insignificant new agent? With my status as a hall master, he still ain't enough to fill my eyes."

"Pass on my words." Vulture swept an eye at the assistant behind him: "Bring up two hundred medium-grade spirit stones. Today, those who arrive will have a share."

"All Fellow Daoists." At this very instant, a female secretary walked over, bearing a smile. She walked slowly and gracefully, as if she was treading on lofty clouds high above, unconsenting to lower her head and glance at the mortals below. In the same vein, she was the initial stage of Qi Condensation, however, she was Thousandedge's third secretary.

"The branch master wanted me notify everyone that in an hour, Fellow Daoist Lu's Signing Ceremony and Fellow Daoist Xu's Legion Inauguration Ceremony will begin at the same time. Oh... Is Fellow Daoist Xu still not done preparing? How could there be so few people?" She laughed, feigning amazement: "There's already mountains and seas of people downstairs... If there are a few people that don't find the right way, I hope Fellow Daoist Xu can timely notify them."

"A Legion Inauguration Ceremony is a grand affair. [The age where a fragrant wine needn't fear a dark alley](#) has long since passed. The future personnel recruitment for the Xingtian Legion and legion expense financing will begin here. If there's such a pittance of people, won't Fellow Daoist Xu certainly have to hire some people to fill the stage floor as the time approaches?"

These words were cutting. The new generation exchanged the old, and Thousandedge was evidently telling everyone that he didn't view Xu Yangyi optimistically, and moreover didn't favor the Xingtian Legion! He preferred to participate in a new recruit's Signing Ceremony rather than take part in an well-known cultivator's Legion Inauguration Ceremony.

She had touched upon her master's intentions, so why would she be afraid of offending Xu Yangyi?

"Where are you coming from with this nonsense?!" Her voice just fallen, Gao Ye and Luo Sanfeng were unable to restrain themselves from shouting angrily. However, their voices were stopped by a hand.

Xu Yangyi raised his right hand, his left hand holding a cup of tea. "Go back and tell your master." He held his teacup and made a motion for her to see herself out: "In the struggle of living things, it is the heavens that chooses. The superior will eliminate the inferior. It is not the most outstanding or even the one wearing new clothes that gets the last laugh."

"Yes." The secretary smiled as she bowed: Indeed, if not the most excellent cultivator, how could one possibly be confirmed by the Grand Dao. Those incidentally set high above are no more than flowers in a mirror or the moon reflect in water, unrealistic in their romanticism."

Xu Yangyi's smile deepened: "Go."

The secretary laughed as she departed, and Chu Zhaonan glared at Xu Yangyi: "In the few years I haven't seen you, you've become more and more..."

"More and more what?" Xu Yangyi set down his teacup: "Afraid of the head and terrified of the tail, frightened of the slightest thing? Like a mouse mired between hesitation and indecision?"

Chu Zhaonan snorted and spoke no further.

"You're wrong..." Xu Yangyi curbed his smile, a wisp of cold light arcing through his eyes: "I will allow everyone to know who it is that laughs the last." He turned his head to look over to the bustling Peony: "Prepare to notify everyone that the Legion Inauguration Ceremony will immediately convene in a half hour."

"Huh?" Peony was dazed.

“If he won’t give me face, why should I hold Thousandedge as branch master?” Xu Yangyi sneered coldly: “He wants to make me disappear? I’ll let him see that even if he desires to block my path and is a Foundation Establishment Senior, so long as I fancy the End of Days’ resources, he won’t be able to obstruct me all the same!”

The specific word for mediocre is an idiom that originates from the texts of Sima Qian, known as “The Grand Historian”. It is an idea that one is average without accomplishment.

“The age where a fragrant wine needn’t fear a dark alley has long since passed” - The idea that if a wine is good, even if the location sucks, people will still find it.

Chapter 132: Legion Inauguration Ceremony (3)

The third level of the hotel. The inside was an expanse of splendidly glorious gold and jade. Each chair emitted a faint fragrance. The entire room had been decorated with a style of antiquity, and elaborate mechanical puppets—products of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion—were serving cups of spirit tea to the present guests. From the mouths of the teacups, a layer of light qi steam wound and wrapped about. The tables were also arranged with the year's spirit fruits.

From merely the decorations and furnishings could it be said that this venue had obviously been invested with hard-earned capital. As today's protagonist, Lu Gandang beared a smile with a sliver of content to it. Taking small and fine brocaded purses, he respectfully handed them over into the hands of the first row of attendees, laughing: "Today is a day of great exultation for my humble self. This is a minor gift. I hope all of you seniors don't mind."

"No, of course not." A plump old man laughed as he extended a hand, seemingly declining it, but as he pulled his hand back, the fine brocaded purse had already vanished without a trace: "I'm no more than the Great Circle of Qi Condensation, how could I be taken with the word senior?"

"No need to say that, senior is already at the Great Circle. You'll surely achieve Foundation Establishment in five to six years. As Mingshui's Zhen Clan, an inheritance of over three hundred years, this word is proper." Lu Gandang laughed. He himself believed that his own conduct was far better than those cowardly cultivators.

Elder Zhen laughed, no longer declining.

"Senior Xu." Lu Gandang handed over a brocaded purse: "This is

our first meeting. In the future, this humble one will be developing in Mingshui Province. I'll have to request senior for much advice."

A lean middle-aged man woodenly received the brocaded purse. Cool and collected as he weighed the purse in hand, he then squeezed out a sliver of a smile: "The young will surpass the old in time. Do not mention advice. Let us join hands in party for the truth of the Great Dao. I will be sure to point the way."

He walked over to side of another person. Elder Zhen and Elder Xu quietly exchanged a meaningful glance. Elder Zhen transmitted his voice: You didn't go the Fellow Daoist Xu's Legion Inauguration Ceremony, too?

"Senior Thousandedge is here." Elder Xu remarked, making Elder Zhen shut his mouth: "He's overseeing this himself. We local clans of Panshan City cannot sell this face, even if it must be sold. A Foundation Establishment cultivator's fury is not something you and I are capable of bearing."

After several seconds of silence, Elder Zhen laughed: "What do you think about this child?"

A thread of ridicule flickered through Elder Xu's eyes: "He believes himself to be infallible... and thinks himself clever."

"Five years ago, he was still in Heavens Law. He's simply unaware of how desperate that battle was. To be able to survive from the claws of a half-step Core Formation old demon, can Fellow Daoist Xu's talent be deceived by his superficial showing?"

"Right." Elder Zhen said praising: "This child's behavior seems steady, but in fact, his heart for merits and benefits is too obvious. But Fellow Daoist Xu's fleeting of years is no good, as well. Senior Thousandedge and him appear to be harmonious, but their spirits are divided. Today makes that crystal clear. Otherwise, from where would this child gain the turn of his leading position..."

"Old Zhen!" Elder Xu's tone became grave: "The rights and

wrongs of a Foundation Establishment senior is not something you or I can discuss!”

At this moment, Lu Gandang had already completed issuing all the brocaded purses. A woman with an assistant’s appearance walked in and quietly said a few words at the side of his ear.

“Coward!” Finished listening to her words, Lu Gandang’s complexion was already flushed red, fiery anger in his eyes. He actually started in advance! Is he so scared to confront me face to face?! A cultivator’s shame! A no-good bastard! Who fucking knows how he managed to survive five years ago!

“Immediately report this to Senior Thousandedge!”

The assistant departed, and Lu Gandang glared daggers at the ceiling. Suddenly, he began to laugh coldly. “So what you pushed things ahead?”

“Seems you’re such a coward... Shifting the time earlier does nothing more than bring you to toss aside some of your honor... Only I can seize the cultivation world’s resources! Only I can strive for them! A single step back and retreat at each pace... Henceforth, the cultivation world no longer has you, Xu Yangyi. Only I, Lu Gandang!”

“Today, I will trample your face! What can you do about it?!”

Wealth, scripture, companions, and spiritually rich lands. Wealth occupied first place, and regardless of who it was, wealth was impossible to relinquish. At the same time upstairs, several video recorders and cameras took aim at master stage like firework cannons. There on top, there was a single person.

The venue had originally been prepared for over a hundred seats. Presently, not even a fifth were filled! An hour before, many that had already agreed to come had changed plans as the time drew near. Likewise, they had come to the hotel. In the same vein, they were participating in a ceremony, yet they had absolutely not set

foot into Xu Yangyi's lounge. Even the remaining reporters were downcast and in low spirits. All of them were reporters for small cultivation magazines.

"Today, I'm very happy to be here."

Chu Zhaonan gritted his teeth as he heard the speech on the master stage. He was uncertain as to what drug Xu Yangyi was selling in his [bottle gourd](#). Not only was the man not worried, but even the secretary at his side, the woman named Peony, wasn't nervous, too! The look on her face was carefree and calm!

"Don't you disappoint us..." Inhaling deeply, Chu Zhaonan watched Xu Yangyi's speech, steady in his expression.

Xu Yangyi faintly paused. His gaze dangerously swept over the entire audience. The present scene was a lonely and solitary person and a full room of vacant seats. He looked at the few pages of script in his hand, and his brow gently raised. Confident and in control, he burned the papers into ash with a fireball.

"The aforementioned was all bullshit." Xu Yangyi undid his necktie and looked at everyone: "Today, I only have single thing to say here."

Crack! He snapped his fingers, and a tremendous flag suddenly descended behind him! Xingtian, done in an ink style on a black background with a white stripe, jumped out vividly on the banner, grasping two greataxes!

"From this point onwards, the Xingtian Legion is established!"

Below, everyone was rendered foolish. Chu Zhaonan was at a lost. He totally hadn't expected that Xu Yangyi would be so unconventional! The man didn't even want to make a speech! Pulling directly to a banner, Xu Yangyi had declared that the Xingtian Legion was inaugurated!

Vulture was expressionless. He moreover hadn't anticipated this. Was this the juncture of Xu Yangyi [throwing down the pot after](#)

[shattering it into pieces](#)? Lilac was also dumbfounded. Xu Yangyi... didn't even talk about what the legion's development goals were? He had cut to the chase and declared the legion established? Wasn't this too much of a child's game?

“No... Maybe... This isn't a child's game at all!” Below the stage, an old man began to narrow his eyes profoundly: “He omitted this... because he has an even more important matter he wants to announce... He very well understands that these issues are all virtually the same. In no way is it the main point of focus... As for what's to be said later on, this is of the highest importance!”

The old man suddenly felt... interested. For him to realize this, everyone soon caught on.

“Brother Chu, what does brother Xu want to do?” Gao Ye asked lowly.

“I don't know...” Chu Zhaonan's heart had somewhat set free, and he squinted his eyes at the person on stage: “But... it's definitely big. A legion's first step, as to how crucial it is, he isn't the type of person to use such business to tell a joke.”

“Look over there.” Chu Zhaonan gently raised his chin: “That old man is the majordomo of Mingshui's Yi Clan. The Yi Clan is a great clan overseered by a Foundation Establishment senior.”

“That old lady is the assistant to the regional CEO of Beisan Province's largest cultivation corporation, Grand Gate Materials. I saw her a few times when me and my father ate.”

“That fatty is the broker for Beisan Province's largest auction business, Golden Dipper Hall. I remember his last name is Li.”

“There are also those young people that look less than twenty. They're high-ranking directors for the cultivation world's largest real estate merchant, the Thousand Domains Residence.” Chu Zhaonan's gaze brightened the more he spoke, and his hand gripped at his armrest forcefully: “Gao Ye, in this place, we

ourselves are not many. But just these few are the true first-class magnates of Beisan Province!”

“As long as the item that brother Xu takes out later on can draw their attention, I fucking guarantee...” He licked his lips excitedly: “They won’t even want to go to the Signing Ceremony downstairs!”

On the stage, Xu Yangyi took a slight pause for a period of time. He understood that the greatest storm of the cultivation world was on verge of beginning here! Even in his eyes, a wisp of hard-tolerated excitement flashed through!

“How interesting.” The old woman of Grand Gate Materials straightened her figure, engrossed with interest. How could they not see Xu Yangyi’s present facial expression? This Legion Inauguration Ceremony possessed an ace... Xu Yangyi ought to have held a shocking trump that could bring the cultivation world to cast glances from the side!

“Little Ge.” The seemingly young man of the Thousand Domains Residence sat in his chair coolly and unperturbed. He said indifferently to the assistant at his side: “Remember, if his proposal is truly good, immediately suggest that our Thousand Domains Residence contract the ten of them cultivation estates. In addition, all of these are genuine estates with spirit veins above the miniature scale.”

“Yes!”

In a rarity, the old man of the Yi Clan laughed. Their Yi Clan were well-known in the entire nation for spirit plants. Their clan elder was a great cultivator at the late stage of Foundation Establishment. Similarly, in contrast to new recruits without hardly any battle merits, he was such a cultivator that further admired Xu Yangyi for being capable of surviving from the claws of a half-step Core Formation old demon.

“Assistant Zhao.” He uttered: “If Fellow Daoist Xu’s proposal is

indeed good, remember to immediately quote a price later on. It's good there's no one here today. In the absence of competitors, how can bystanders understand the preciousness of the seedling I have chosen..." They were bidders, but they were not those who shouted price. They held their own unique statuses.

Xu Yangyi breathed in heavily a few times and calmed his emotions. He looked at everyone below the stage. "At the month's end, the Xingtian Legion will be organizing our first auction."

At this instant, under the stage, it was suddenly dead silent, empty of the clamorous cawing of crows and peacocks. In this instant, the feeling of expectation just constructed had been annihilated into flying ash.

"What the hell is this?!" Luo Sanfeng stared blankly, so much that it could even be said that he was completely rendered foolish: "An auction? What is he selling? Selling his nudes?! Besides this, what else does he have to sell? What does a Qi Condensation cultivator have that's capable of attracting the focus of the cultivation world?"

"What a troublesome scene..." The cultivator surnamed Li from the Golden Dipper Hall, even if he himself managed Beisan Province's largest auction business, shut his eyes in irritation.

What did a Qi Condensation cultivator have that was good to sell? Looking at Xu Yangyi's expression a moment ago, he even believe Xu Yangyi had a pretty good proposal! But the born fruit was no more than this! It wasn't that a Qi Condensation cultivator's auction couldn't be held, but only Qi Condensation cultivators self-organized. Why?

And it wasn't even because a low-level cultivator simply didn't have the cash! Qi Condensation was cultivation's most initial stage. Their auctions fundamentally were incapable of drawing the attention of high-end cultivators. Profit was still incomparable to meagerness; who was willing to manage this endeavor?

The old man of the Yi Clan was dazed for a few seconds until the gentle voice of the assistant at his side reminded him: “Mister... may I ask if you still desire this proposal?”

It was then the truth dawned on him. A bitter smile across his face, he waved his hand self-mockingly. A slip of the eye... He had once believed this Xu cultivator was a good seedling and worthy of investment. Who could’ve imagined that such a joke was actually made?

“No need.” He took a long sigh: “Let’s call it a day. From now on, cancel all attention towards the Xingtian Legion. After we return, I will personally apologize for clemency.”

Bottle gourds are an icon of ancient Chinese folk medicine. These bottle gourds are a fruit shaped like a gourd, but can be hollowed and turned into bottles. Folk healers selling elixirs would sell their concoctions in these gourds.

Throwing down the pot after shattering it. That is to say that instead of fixing something, you ruin it even more.

Chapter 133: Legion Inauguration (4)

Chu Zhaonan didn't say a second word. He got up and left.

“Brother Chu!”

“Don't be like this...”

Luo Sanfeng and Gao Ye were more or less embarrassed. Were they leaving? Or not leaving?

“You've disappointed me very much.” Chu Zhaonan walked two steps and turned his head to look at Xu Yangyi, simply uncaring of where he was. He gritted his teeth and said: “Xu, if you're going to fucking say you ain't got anything, say it earlier! I could've figured something out for you! We both crossed through death. Are you returning my embarrassment?”

Xu Yangyi looked at Chu Zhaonan who was so honest it was cute. He laughed; how was it that he hadn't discovered that Chu Zhaonan had this side to him?

“Do you not take me as a brother? This isn't a damn Legion Inauguration Ceremony! If you said the word, my father would've asked my grandfather to advocate for you! The pack of clowns downstairs are stiffs!”

“But you didn't say a fucking word! Now...” Chu Zhaonan really did want to curse, but in the end, he rigidly clenched his teeth: “Do as you see fit!”

The other present people didn't NOT recognize Chu Zhaonan. He was the young lord of Mingshui Province and was moreover even a cultivator. With such a reputation, he couldn't make too much noise. The old man of the Yi Clan laughed wryly: “Even young Chu had a few good words to say. We can only blame ourselves for failing in familiar waters. We chased a wildgoose only to get pecked in the eye.”

Vulture and Lilac were silent, smiling bitterly.

Even if they wanted to somehow justify returning, they didn't throw away the substance of today's face altogether. To a newly established legion, this was a fatal blow. It was abnormal for Xu Yangyi to be absent-minded. To think of doing such a thing... could even be considered folly! As old friends in times past, they could help with a few matters, but some matters couldn't be helped.

Chu Zhaonan shook his head, turning around and leaving. At the least, he was still able to somewhat come to the rescue. He walked dispiritedly, and his thoughts were a tad discouraged. How could it be like this? How could the opponent he acknowledged, missing for three years, do such a thing after two years of seclusion?

Behind, the sound of something opening echoed. Afterwards, a person stood up. Immediately following... a second person stood up. And then a third, and a fourth...

In the direction he was leaving, Chu Zhaonan could see the rear because there were so very few people present. There simply wouldn't be people sitting in the back, but right now, there was still one.

Thousandedge's third secretary. Yet at this moment, she also stood up. Not only had she stood up, Chu Zhaonan discovered to his shock that her entire body was shivering. Her mouth was wide open as if she had seen a ghost. The current scene was far too calm. So calm that there was a sliver of weirdness to it.

This is... The light of Chu Zhaonan's eyes undulated, and he immediately turned his head around without the slightest hesitation! Behind... everyone was already standing!

A black object was suspended above Xu Yangyi's palm. As for Xu Yangyi at this very instant, he seemed to be god seizing the Earth! In this place, time ceased. There weren't many people on the floor, but each one of them had their eyes glued on the black pellet, unable to shift away at all!

It wasn't shining and it also wasn't dazzling, but the object of this

moment seemed to burn as magnificently as the origin crystal of a thousand-year-old demon.

“This is...” Old Yi’s expression was sluggish. He was close enough that a faintly discernible medicinal aroma clearly wafted into his nostrils. These two words seemed to exhaust his mental and physical strength, and the voice that left his mouth was wavering. The timbre of it was trembling dreadfully.

“Daofather above...” The present posture of the Thousand Domains Residence’s young cultivator was rather strange. On his chair, he was half-standing and half-sitting, his entire body weight supported on both his hands that were grasping the armrests. As for his hands propped on the armrests... they were shaking fiercely!

Vulture and Lilac had also stood up. They looked at the object in Xu Yangyi’s hand in disbelief, their eyes swiftly flushing red.

A medicinal pill! This was a medicinal pill! These two words were akin to a thunder clap sparking through everyone’s minds, no longer capable of being omitted.

“This is impossible... Impossible!!!” It wasn’t known after how long, but a mournful screech rang out from the final row. The body of Thousandedge’s third secretary shook all over like sifting chaff. She covered her bosom and shrieked: “H-how is this possible?! How could there be such a thing?!”

No one had paid any mind to the auction. Wasn’t the auction of a Qi Condensation cultivator hilarious? And yet... at this moment, they suddenly discovered the auction of a Qi Condensation cultivator could equivalently possess an item that defied the heavens!

A swoosh rang out amidst the deathly silence. Xu Yangyi made a pinching motion with his hand, and the black medicinal pill vanished without a trace. He laughed: “Thanks to the favor of a good friend, I will be auctioning a bottle of Spirit Strengthening

Pills in the auction next month. The amount isn't set, but it won't be over twenty."

There was still no one that said anything, however, a layer of clarity had already suffused on the surface of everyone's eyes. It was as if they had just awakened from a dream. It wasn't that they didn't want to speak, but in this sudden instant, the ability of speech had become lost to them!

A medicinal pill... As for the time period of quality assurance, from what modern excavation had yielded, a Core Formation pill's rough preservation time exceeded no more than two centuries. A Qi Condensation medicinal pill didn't surpass thirty! That was to say...

This thought sent everyone's hearts into wild palpitations! This... was a recently concocted medicinal pill! The Dao of Pills... had been recreated!!! After two hundred year separation of time, the Dao of Pills had revealed itself once more before the world's people!!!

The room was filled with a silence like death, so that one could even hear the sound of pounding hearts. Xu Yangyi's brows coolly furrowed. That's not right... How could you all be so tongue-tied? You guys have to declare something. My auction's still looking forward to your hype. Why can't you say something?

"When the time comes, I'll have to ask everyone..."

"OUR BOUNTIFUL TREASURES PAVILION IS IN!!!" Before Xu Yangyi's voice fell, a voice far surpassing the third secretary's resounding screech jolted the room into tremors. At this instant, Vulture's eyes were bloodshot. The words he spoke just now seemed to spur into action some switch: "No one fight me on this! Five hundred spirit stones... No! A thousand medium-grade spirit stones for a single pill! Who dares to come?!"

Vulture couldn't not be anxious! The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion had no commanding Core Formation ancestor. They were

the masters operating the crafts of talismans, pill elixirs, and magik artifacts. The differences of the rest weren't an issue, and their grand masters were all basically stationed at the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion. But as for Pill Dao...

It had been extinct for close to two hundred years! With its present emergence, there would inevitably be a complete reform conducted of the cultivation world's pill elixir system in several years! How could Vulture not be worried?! In what way could he not be anxious?

The Thousand Domains Residence will sponsor the Xingtian Legion with fifty supreme-grade estates! We won't take a single cent of expense!!!” Just as Vulture's voice fell, the Thousand Domains Residence's youth shouted even louder than him! In passing, he took out a jade card: “Fellow Daoist... No! Commander Xu! This is the Thousand Domains Residence's Thousand Domain travel pass! With this pass, you can choose whatever fifty supreme-grade estates you fancy within all of China! They're included with preinstalled high-grade Spirit Focusing Formations!”

The youth's breathing was labored like an ox, and he only felt the numbing waves of his scalp. A medicinal pill... This was the Dao of Pills! He dared to be certain! If the chairman was here right now, he would also surely expense maximum power to aid him wrest this medicinal pill!

These medicinal pills in themselves were only Spirit Strengthening Pills! What was important... was researching their compositions! They had the possibility of obtaining the pill concoction sequence! The methodology!

Merely this “possibility” warranted the grand die toss of at least forty thousand medium-grade spirit stones! The youth wasn't regretful in the slightest! This wealth... in comparison to the reappearance of the Dao of Pills after close to two centuries... what could it be regarded as?!

If it could be recovered... No! A collaboration! A collaboration in this industry! This pittance of money would be a single hair from nine oxen!

Not having yet opened his mouth to shout a price, an attendant was no longer able to contain himself from yelling. In such a situation there were still people waiting to speak? What a joke!

“The CSIB!” Just as Lilac was about to speak, she suddenly drew a blank. This scenario... was very familiar... It was similar to five years prior and it was still this person. Merely, the buyers weren’t the same and neither was the venue...

Nonetheless, it didn’t matter!

“The CSIB is willing to pay any price! Fellow Daoist Xu! Speak! So long as you say the word!!! Our specialists and R&D teams at the CSIB are the best in the entire nation! Pill formulas?! Be at ease! Speak! Just say the word! What do you desire?! We’ll give it! Foundation Establishment pill? Core Formation pill?! Nascent Soul pill?! So long as you speak! Just say it! We’ll immediately open registration rights!”

Core Formation pill! Nascent Soul pill! These words, even though they were only pill formulas which were silent for close to two centuries, were likewise incapable of further shockingness! None had expected that the CSIB actually held such a precious pill formula in their hands.

“Hahaha!” Vulture’s gaze flashed, and he said without hardly any delay: “Lilac, don’t take out this rubbish to scare people off!”

“The Dao of Pills! Do you know what this represents?! If another requires a pill formula, even a Core Formation ancestor wouldn’t necessarily be able to relax by a finger’s gap!”

“Then are you planning on chatting with our Ancestor Hiddenscent?!” Lilac slapped a table and stood up, revealing no weakness at all: “I dare to vow! Fellow Daoist Xu! As long as you

“speak, the few collection of pill formulas in Ancestor Hiddenscent’s hands are in no way off limits! And I also guarantee! The odds are at least over 70%!”

Vulture and Lilac glowered at each other, however, both of them were rendered dumb. Such a situation of mutual undermining... How could it be so familiar...?

But how could it be only 70%? The only pill master in the End of Days! The world’s pill magiks... were his! Unless... someone still wished to continue using pill elixirs! Or use capsules!

Old Yi shivered from head to toe, his mouth opening a few times, yet because of his racing pulse, words didn’t come out. The thoughts of all the people present were at the peak of chaos. An extremely powerful stimulation had almost brought them to rambling incoherence.

However, he was different. The Yi Clan... was based in Beisan Province. They were the clan that cultivated and sold the most spirit vegetation! With a great Foundation Establishment cultivator at the helm, none dared to covet them! A pill master and a clan specialized in cultivating spirit vegetations, dual swords in harmony... What would come about?!

An aurora of golden light was before his eyes. The Yi Clan’s sudden rise was imminent!

“The Yi Clan... Yi Clan...” He opened his mouth wide to gasp for air. He said these few words, but because he was awfully nervous, nothing was said. However, as he panted, a wild voice rang out.

“The Golden Dipper Auction Company is willing to gather our entire hall’s full strength to aid Fellow Daoist! We will assist the Xingtian Legion in holding this auction!!!”

If you don’t give it us, I’ll let you frickin’ see! Don’t think I dare not! I’ll get so crazy that even I’ll be afraid!

Everyone looked at him in astonishment. This was because... he

had actually screamed these words. Moreover, he huffed and puffed like an ox as he looked at Xu Yangyi. Not even by a sliver did he think this to be a disgrace. On the contrary, he thought it to be an honor!

If this opportunity was missed, and other auction companies took it and ran with it, how would they still be capable of holding footing in this business? One didn't have to ask to know. Whichever auction business seized this auction was bound to occupy the fame of the auction industry's number one!

Thou dares! Old Yi's body trembled uncontrollably. His clan was the most capable of close cooperation with a pill concoctionist, yet he still hadn't spoken. As he surveyed these unrelated people, his features grew ugly!

No one whatsoever took note that in the last row, the third secretary had already become separated in both body and soul as she took out her cell phone. "Sir Branchmaster... You, please, come at once and take a look... Something big has happened! Something big that will shock the entire cultivation world!"

"What business." Thousandedge's somewhat annoyed voice was heard from the phone. This was a rarely seen, strange occurrence. This was the first time he had to make a judgement himself.

What item could be taken out in a Qi Condensation cultivator's Legion Inauguration Ceremony? It was practically a joke.

The secretary clenched her teeth with a deathly tightness: "A medicinal pill, a medicinal pill has appeared... A real... Hello? Branch master? Your Excellency Branchmaster!"

An explosive echo was heard from the phone. From then onwards, it was silent.

Chapter 134: Legion Inauguration Ceremony (5)

Downstairs, the lights were splendid and the tide of people swelled. Everyone's faces were amiable and mutually praising. Lu Gandang was like a butterfly flitting through the flowers as he walked in the crowd. With the help of this opportunity, he claimed higher-level connections with all kinds of great clans and powers.

"Our Edge Peak Legion won't disappoint you one bit." At this moment, he was restraining his excitement and cupping his hands towards a middle-aged man as he laughed: "Our Edge Peak Legion is absolutely not some legion with an undeserved reputation. In fact, we'll take on missions and our diligence is in completing them. I won't enter seclusion; I'll only advance myself in missions. Although the realms of the Edge Peak Legion presently isn't high, I, Lu Gandang, dare to guarantee that it'll be the best legion in twenty years!"

"Fellow Daoist Lu is courteous." The middle-aged man smiled amiably, balling his hands together and bowing with them in front: "With Fellow Daoist Lu's talents, first place is only a question of time."

Both parties laughed heartily and went no further. Lu Gandang was so excited that his face was flushed red! Just now... that was the deputy elder of Mingshui's Gou Clan! In the entire nation, the Gou Clan's pill elixirs were renowned. If the deputy elder gave him a 50% discount, he would be able to save a great deal of spirit stones!

"Just wait..." Lu Gandang grinded his teeth, his gaze fiery as he looked towards the ceiling: "Seclusion? Ridiculous!"

"Cowardice incarnate... do you still fucking think now is the age of ancient cultivators? Did you read too many cultivation novels? A cultivator [disconnected from reality](#) in the struggle for resources during the End of Days, you'll be the very first I step on!"

"Without resources, how could you be a genius? You can only

become my stepping stone!”

But just at this moment, a boundless spiritual pressure frantically engulfed everyone present, as if it could collapse mountains and overturn seas! Foundation Establishment spiritual pressure!

Swish... One person set down their teacup, and a second person followed and so did a third... Every person put a halt to their business at hand, their gazes watching the door from where the spiritual sense had come from with incredible reverence.

Qi Condensation and Foundation Establishment. The separation of a heavenly moat facing towards all four sides! The two simple words of Foundation Establishment was the greatest aspiration of all the present cultivators!

Lu Gandang sucked in deeply, and his gaze immediately blazed! This was the silent prestige of a Foundation Establishment cultivator. He was bound to reach this step! In the first moments he calmed down, he promptly cupped his hands and shouted: “Respectful greetings, Branchmaster Thousandedge...”

Swooooosh! Before Lu Gandang’s voice even fell, a human-shaped streak of qi flew above everyone with a boundless squall, as if it was a bomber! It carried the momentum of driven winds and burning fires. No one could see it clearly as it swiftly faded away at the entrance!

From beginning to end, no one had said a word. Lu Gandang was stunned. What was this? Branchmaster Thousandedge... hadn’t come to bolster him?

Why... He didn’t utter a word. The branch master had just left like so?

“What’s going on?” As he thought of this and the others did as well, an old cultivator said in shock: “This... has something pressing happened?”

“Why did Senior Thousandedge leave without saying a word?”

“It seems something extremely great has occurred, otherwise, he wouldn’t be so hurried...”

Lu Gandang’s complexion flushed and paled in shades of red and white. He didn’t know why, but a shred of panic suddenly bubbled in his heart. In all of his affairs, it seemed some variable had appeared... The ceremony upstairs had convened earlier in advance and then Branchmaster Thousandedge had left madly without uttering a word... just as if... as if... He gritted his teeth, not daring to continue this thought.

Just as if... something major had occurred upstairs?

Clack clack clack! At this moment, the sound of hurried leather shoes rang out. Everyone looked at the entrance in astonishment, only seeing two young men with flushed red eyes. The men had stuck on Spirit Travelling Talismans and charged outside!

“That’s...” An old woman gasped coldly: “That’s Senior Thousandedge’s first and second secretaries...”

Something big had undoubtedly happened... Furthermore it was different from the norm, an unimaginable major event! Else not, it was an impossibility to stick on a Spirit Travelling Talisman in a building! The situation seemed to be wild! The men possessed not a sliver of a secretary’s essential inner calmness!

Swoosh! Just as the two men charged the entrance, a short silhouette leaning on a walking stick stood before them. The silhouette had come very quickly, and the two secretaries barely had any time to halt in step. They didn’t even look at the man before them or speak. At this instant, their eyes held nothing else, and they yelled, their voices hoarse: “O-out of the way! Hurry up and step aside!”

“What happened?” An old man with gray hair shouted angrily. It was then that the scrambled pupils of the two secretaries gained a little vigor to them, but it was immediately erased by a screen of frenzy. Right now, only a single word remained in their minds.

Pill.

The Dao of Pills had resurfaced! After a separation of two centuries, the Dao of Pills had emerged once again!

“Speak!” The old man yelled furiously again.

Without any consideration at all, the two secretaries shouted almost in chorus: “The Dao of Pills! The Dao of Pills has appeared!!!”

“The Xingtian Legion’s Legion Inauguration Ceremony! The eve of holding a Pill Dao auction!!! A genuine medicinal pill!”

The old man’s facial expression broke off from anger. In barely a few milliseconds, his expression instantly transformed into incredible astonishment! His mouth was unable to restrain itself from slightly opening and even his lower lip was trembling a little! His eyes had even opened larger than the size of a chicken egg! In the next second, followed by a woosh, the old man was [struck by a feeling of reminiscence](#).

“Old thief!!!” Followed by a mournful cry, a middle-aged man stuck on three Spirit Travelling Talismans on his body in a second and rushed upstairs like he was insane!

“My heavens!”

“The Dao of Pills?! The Dao of Pills lost for almost two hundred years?!”

“An auction?! H-how is this possible?!”

These startled cries rose and fell in succession, unable to be contained! However, despite these startled cries, the movements of the people weren’t slow in the least bit! At the same time they shouted out in alarm, countless Spirit Travelling Talismans were stuck on the bodies of different people. Their silhouettes were like sharp arrows leaving a bow string, fading away at lightning speed!

They only had one objective! At this moment, a wisp of extreme

regret ascended in the hearts of an untold number of people. Why... weren't they originally upstairs?

Swoosh swoosh swoosh! In the minute before, the surroundings were still packed with company and the seats filled. In the next minute, the people were gone and the room empty!

As the last silhouette vanished, the flesh of Lu Gandang's face was trembling. He clenched his fists in a death grip as he stood in place. He hadn't left. Yet he even couldn't say he had an urge to stay! At this very moment, his heart was filled with an extreme anger, and he instantly overpowered his thirst towards the Dao of Pills!

What was striking face? THIS was striking face!

He had given out words, and Thousandedge was personally lending a hand, yet he hadn't expected that a single word from upstairs would cause everyone to defect! Thousandedge had even been the first to leave! As the rest had left, no one whatsoever had considered him!

Spirit teas and spirit fruits filled the tables. Mechanical puppets were arranged on the floor without any emotion, but right now, he was the only person in the party.

"AARRGHH!!!!!!" After a few seconds, he snarled, exhausting all of his strength. A meter-long qi blade suddenly radiated in his hand, and he diced the stretch of chairs and tables in front of him one after another with a passing wave!

"Son of a bitch!!!" Like he was crazy, he turned his hand over again and waved, carving a deep gorge and chopping through countless tables and chairs. Such naked ridicule was even more difficult to endure than a direct slap on his face!

So it turned out... All he had done still couldn't compare to a single word from Xu Yangyi! Originally... he had done so much, yet the other hadn't even reacted by a hair. It wasn't because of fear,

but rather the victory ticket had long since been grasped!

“The Dao of Pills... The Dao of Pills!!!” His voice was fairly crowing. After venting his feelings for a full several tens of seconds, the meeting floor had already been destroyed by him, not a single place left unscathed!

Crack crack... On the ground, the shattered mechanical puppets were making an ear-piercing crackling. The floor was covered in spirit tea, and the whole room was in shambles. Afterwards... he used a faster speed and stuck on a Spirit Travelling Talisman, madly rushing upstairs! He was unconvinced! Why?! What goody had Xu Yangyi spread out?!

The Dao of Pills! This was Pill Dao! These two insignificant words had ruined his ten-odd years of bitter cultivation! These two words had caused his years of cultivation hardship, seizing of the paragonship, and the ascendance of his life as first place on the award stage—a cultivator’s first take-off point—to turn into flying ash!

It was all because of this man! Xu Yangyi... It was all because of him! As he dashed, his face was already distorted. You have no morals or ability... You have no morals or ability, but you take precedence in everything!

Boom! Simultaneously, the upstairs door was smashed open with a rumble by surging spiritual pressure! There was no sound whatsoever. A tide-like qi caused everyone to go sluggish in their hearts!

Foundation Establishment spiritual pressure! Thousandedge had arrived in the flesh! To Qi Condensation cultivators, this complete eruption of spiritual pressure rushed forth like a landslide or tsunami. It caused each person’s breathing to falter! Long accumulated might, the name of a Foundation Establishment cultivator, caused almost everyone to half bow out of reflex and immediately cup their hands: Respectful greetings...”

“STEP ASIDE!!!!!!” Thousandedge thundered, sandwiched within his rolling spiritual pressure. In a twinkling, everyone was nearly flicked several meters away!

Boom boom boom! All the seats went flying everywhere! Surprisingly, Thousandedge had forcibly charged an empty path through the ceremony floor!

Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply. That spiritual pressure like mountains and seas... was akin to physical matter. It seemed as if an infinite asura ground had unfolded in front of him. Of Qi Condensation cultivators, he had risen above over a hundred. Perhaps only a few of the very best would be able to barely survive.

Is this the total eruption of Foundation Establishment power...?

The two words of Pill Dao has caused Thousandedge's emotions to burst out in an instant. Right now, his Foundation Establishment might shrouded the heavens and concealed the earth!

Swoosh! In the next second, before Xu Yangyi's eyes could even blink, Thousandedge's figure was already standing before him. The duo's gazes suddenly met. They were sharply opposed to each other, neither of them prepared to retreat a single inch.

Xu Yangyi didn't bow, and he didn't cup his hands. He just looked serenely at Thousandedge.

Thousandedge didn't speak, both his hands at his back. He stood in midair, independent from the void and resistant to the wind. Carrying limitless coldness and complications, he strongly pushed down his murderous desire and fixed his eyes tightly on Xu Yangyi.

There was no talk or opening of mouths. All that remained was the endless billowing qi at Thousandedge's sides, similar to archangels unfolding his wings. This auspicious qi was like a thousand ribbons!

In silence, Thousandedge suddenly discovered he didn't know

what to say. He was supporting Lu Gandang. He had decorated and arranged for so long, but the result was that he was actually the very first to come!

Downstairs, he dared not even imagine what it had turned into. This invisible slap to the face not only slapped Lu Gandang, but it moreover slapped his own! A slap from a Qi Condensation cultivator. Contrary to reason, he presently dared not flare up in anger at all! Breaking out into displeasure was beyond his capabilities!

He even... wanted to talk nicely!

Anxiety and fury attacked his heart, but so did expectation. A state of mind difficult to give words to crept upwards like an extending vine. Both his hands beared behind his back cracked as he wrung them. His aged Adam's apple shivered a few good times. Perhaps by the work of the Dao, gods, or devils, he said these words.

“Young... friend, I heard that you... Commander Xu, had...” Gnashing his teeth, Thousandedge forcefully squeezed out the shred of a smile: “A medicinal pill?”

闭门造车 - “Disconnected from reality”. I often enjoy literally translating phrases, but somethings just don't work. This idiom literally means “shutting oneself inside and building a cart”. The meaning is something that gets at the idea that one “ignores the real world and only focuses on their own matters”. Originates from the era of the Song dynasty.

“Struck by a feeling of nostalgia”, the actual Chinese is literally “Man goes, building empty”. Apparently, this is an idiom that dates backs to the Tang Dynasty's Cui Hao, a poet. Supposed to evoke an idea of nostalgia/reminiscence. In a sense, this is also a play on words, since the old man is also leaving the room.

Chapter 135: Legion Inauguration Ceremony (6)

A loss of face? Unimportant... Moral integrity? Also unimportant. To an old monster like Thousandedge who had lived for over a hundred years, his realm was the most important! In order to forge ahead his cultivation, he could accept the Black Kill Order. At this moment, he could likewise suppress his heart filled with killing intent and act amiably for a lost technique.

Xu Yangyi took in Thousandedge's entire face in his eyes. In Thousandedge's mental lapse, the man's facial changes could be said to be plenty. He studied Thousandedge like so for a full several seconds. Catching sight of the killing intent within Thousandedge's eyes almost condensing solid, he then smiled faintly: "I do."

The killing intent in Thousandedge's eyes completely scattered. At the same time, his breathing immediately became course and heavy!

Too many medicinal pills couldn't be eaten; each medicine was poisonous to a degree. However, there were some medicinal pills that a cultivator was simply incapable of avoiding! Limit-breaking medicinal pills... medicinal pills for advancing realms. In legend... there were even famous pills without secondary side effects!

In this moment, Thousandedge's heart was in upheaval. And yet, waiting a few seconds, the present scene was a stretch of silence.

Xu Yangyi didn't make the slightest indication. If he was asked, then he would answer. It was that simple.

Just a single fucking word, and you're done?! Right now, Thousandedge wished that he could turn Xu Yangyi into mincemeat with a palm strike! Use his spiritual sense to ignite him into a [celestial lantern](#)! I'm the provincial lord of the Featherwood

Guard. The intention of asking these words is to get you to take out the pill, so I can look at it! Not whether or not you have an answer!

Thousandedge clearly understood. This... was Xu Yangyi waiting for him to ask! To make him beseech! Xu Yangyi wanted to get him, a magnificent Foundation Establishment cultivator, to make a request! His killing intent and expectation madly weaved together with a plethora of other emotions. Oddly, his face formed... a smile?

“Hehehe...” He forcibly squeezed out hollow laughter. In the air, he was like an owl. Afterwards... he descended! He descended... He...

Everyone was stunned. A Foundation Establishment cultivator took on the initiative to be fair and impartial in attitude. Moreover, it was the provincial lord who undoubtedly disliked Xu Yangyi. At this moment, ever so fairly and softly, he landed on the floor.

Thousandedge disregarded everything in his surroundings. From the beginning he heard the words “I do”, he really did wish to slap Xu Yangyi to death. However, he would unconditionally stake his life against whoever dared to touch the latter!

“Young friend...” He maintained the forced smile on his face with the utmost effort: “Wouldn’t it be better to take it out to look at?”

Xu Yangyi laughed: “Alright.” His hand swiped over his storage ring, and a black medicinal pill leaped into his palm.

Thousandedge didn’t even move. Rather, perhaps it should be said that the instant this object appeared, the only thing left that could move was his eyes. His soul had been pulled away. A Foundation Establishment cultivator’s spiritual sense far transcended a Qi Condensation cultivator’s. The moment this medicinal pill emerged, he immediately swept over it and came to a clear understanding.

There were four kinds of medicinal effects... yet they were harmoniously formed into one whole. A medicinal aroma flooded the whole floor... This was a medicinal pill.

His hand couldn't restrain itself from soft tremblings. Never did he anticipate that here, in his Mingshui Province, such an item would present itself! Lost for almost two centuries, the Dao of Pills had risen once more!

In the blink of an eye, this news would become a heavy bomb for the cultivation world! It's explosion would leave no part of the modern Cultivation Civilization intact! The responsibility was too great... so great that he dared not imagine it!

Bang bang bang!

Pow pow pow!

“Old Zhou! You're squeezing down on me!”

“What? It's obvious that you're the one forcing me aside!!!”

At this instant, a wave of disorder rang out from the entrance. Followingly, over a hundred people madly charged in! Downstairs before, all clan elders, deputy clan elders, and the representatives of the great powers had acted with civility and posh tones. But now, they simply lacked a trace of a cultivator's appearance. Instead, their eyes were reddened, and over a hundred pairs of these eyes nailed rigidly into Xu Yangyi's body.

Precisely, it was his hand. The spherical medicinal pill in his hand. In a flash, over a hundred scorching spiritual senses scanned over the medicinal pill. Xu Yangyi smiled, not obstructing them, but releasing all restrictions. He allowed everyone to gaze at it.

The floor was silent. A silence like death. The Legion Inauguration Ceremony ought to have been an exchange of glasses and goblets between everyone, a testament of a legion commander's future prospects. But now, it was so quiet that if a needle fell, it could be heard.

An atmosphere so hot that it made everyone unable to restrain themselves from licking their lips silently bubbled in the crowd. Each person realized that this was called thirst. And yet, not a person took a step forward, but it wasn't at all because of Thousandedge ahead. Presently, Thousandedge's short silhouette—but grand enough to awe Mingshui Province—had unconsciously faded away from their eyes.

Every person locked onto the medicinal pill. The longing in their eyes was almost solid. They didn't advance, dared not approach. They feared that if they took more than one step forward, everything in front of them would transform into a mirage and vanish.

“The Featherwood Guard...” At this time, Thousandedge spoke, his voice hoarse. He was unable NOT to speak. The scene seemed tranquil, but in fact, it had early on become a powder keg! All that was needed was a soft spark to set it aflame! With his status, he was the that couldn't tolerate firestarters the most. After all, Xu Yangyi was his subordinate!

“I'm willing to put forth ten thousand medium-grade spirit stones to purchase all the medicinal pills in young friend's hands!” No hesitation! Not a sliver of apprehension! Thousandedge understood that in no way could they scramble over the Dao of Pills, that which had appeared in the world after a non-existence of close to two centuries. This time... there was an enormous probability that the Core Formation masters would take to task!

Perhaps the Dao Masters wouldn't personally come, but their assistants and first secretaries were bound to take the masters' commands and head to Mingshui Province! Once the auction convened... it would become a Core Formation killing floor!

No! It wasn't limited to this!

Thousandedge's gaze suddenly twinkled. Just now, he had only considered humanity's Core Formation masters. This time...

perhaps even the demons' three great Core Formation masters, Daomaster Blackmountain, Daomaster Droughtbringer, and Daomaster Mountainlord would hurry over with their incarnations!

They, who had lived for several centuries, had experienced the age of medicinal pills. Demon lifespans were longer than humans, and they moreover understood the function of medicinal pills! So much that as they returned to their countless midnight dreams, they possibly cherished the memory of the spirit pill that aided them transcend the world several centuries prior!

The incarnations of three Core Formation Greater Demons... The upper-lower-presidents duo of China's great Cultivation Court and the proxies of five human Core Formation Dao Masters! Great cultivators at least above the middle stage of Foundation Establishment!

If Thousandedge didn't contend now, how could he possibly do so in the future?!

"Senior Thousandedge!" Just as his voice fell, an old man surnamed Zhou stepped out of rank without the slightest hesitation: "A rare treasure finds home with the fated! The Zhou Clan is untalented, but we are ready to pay a high price! We seek to purchase the medicinal pill in Fellow Daoist Xu's hand! We're willing to pay any price to collaborate with the pill concoctionist himself!"

A single medicinal pill's appearance was bound to cause a tremendous stir! However, how was this not a titanic opportunity?! This opportunity wasn't only to grant them a link with the medicinal pill. This chance... was to give it to everyone!

Even if wasn't the field of pill elixirs or spirit vegetation, there was some connection! How difficult the transformation was! Now that the lost craft of medicinal pills had reappeared, any clan, so long as they weren't idiots, would be capable of seeing it, the

abandonment of the past foundation. All Xu Yangyi had to do was nod and pills would be revived in a few days!

At this instant, in comparison between revival and braving the immense danger of offending Thousandedge's status as a Foundation Establishment senior, the several tens of clans had to steel themselves and summon their courage!

"Junior..." Thousandedge's gaze had already arrived at a degree of deep anxiety: "Say that again."

"Senior..." Old man Zhou shivered from head to toe, his sweat pouring out like broth. Without the slightest hesitation, he kneeled and touched his head to the floor: "Before junior entered, I got in touch with the clan elder..."

"Isn't he in death seclusion?" In the crowd, someone suddenly yelled, but then said nothing more.

Idiot! In their hearts, everyone scoffed. Death seclusion? The Dao of Pills had re-emerged. What the hell was death seclusion? The dead could come back to life!

Old man Zhou seemed not to have heard anything and said shrilly: "Clan elder has already put into motion the Zhou Clan's Cloudred Flying Sword. He is hurrying over in a cultivator ship channel... Maybe... he's sure to arrive within an hour..."

Damn it... DAMN IT!!! Thousandedge's hand swiftly wrung itself into pieces. The first Foundation Establishment cultivator was rushing over... After that, there would be a second... Thousandedge understood that in the clans present with Foundation Establishment cultivators, there were no less than five!

Nonetheless, after a few seconds, his hand stopped. On his face, a wisp of a penetrating, grim smile came into view. After his fury had reached the zenith, a sliver of clarity arose in his heart. He thought of an even more pivotal question.

That's right... There is you. But perhaps you haven't anticipated

it. The Dao of Pills has reappeared after a disappearance of close to two centuries, and you are its sole contact. To you, this a tremendous opportunity, yet at the same time... it also a tremendous danger!

This is an enormous benefit to a one-man power stirring the close-to-two-hundred-years-old pill elixir craft. A transformation to push forward the cultivation world by a single person's power. The greatness of the encountered resistance is beyond difficulty in imagination!

How many clans and organizations make a living on pill elixirs? As the only cultivator that can contact the pill master, if those authorities haven't contacted the pill master, and if those big shots don't obtain an appropriate answer... as the sole connection... how can you only care for yourself without thought to others?

"Hehe..." Thousandedge's gaze ran over Xu Yangyi a few times like he was looking at a dead man. He spoke no longer. Wait... junior. The fire you have sparked, perhaps I am not personally needed to move a hand and annihilate you into ashes.

"Junior means no disrespect, but I have already notified the clan elder and deputy clan elder!" At the same time, an old woman kneeled on the ground without the slightest delay. Her hoarse voice carried extreme excitement: "Panshan's Meng Clan is the top clan in Beisan Province. Our clan has three at the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment. They have already used Phaseshift Talismans and are coming here!"

Thousandedge gasped coldly. In his heart, an ugly air stormed away. The Meng Clan... Three Foundation Establishment cultivators in one clan. Three at the Great Circle! Beisan Province's top clan! He... still couldn't afford to offend them.

The old woman stared tightly at Xu Yangyi. The smile on her face was to flatter and fawn, a supreme effort to curry favor. With great effort, she constructed a mood of "terrible benevolence": "Fellow

Daoist Xu, the three Foundation Establishment seniors have already explained on the phone to agree to all the pill master's demands. Everything.”

“Liaoyuan Province's Kang Clan's drug company! We're willing to offer the Xingtian Legion all funding! We only seek a meeting!!!”

“Mingshui Province's Greatpeak Spirit Vegetation Conglomerate! We're willing to provide all future spirit plants for the Xingtian Legion! We only wish give the pill master a whole-hearted cooperation opportunity!”

“Liaoyuan Province's Feng Clan bids [888 medium-grade spirit stones](#)! We only request a meeting with the pill master! Just one meeting!”

In a flash, the seething cauldron of voices became a competition of whose voice was louder and whose attitude was more sincere. However, at this time, a cold and quiet voice rang out.

“The Qin Imperial Court. Ten... supreme-grade spirit stones.” Everyone suddenly went silent. “I hope we can meet with the pill master.”

All gazes fell on the middle-aged woman's body. A supreme-grade spirit stone! Such an item... couldn't even be regarded as a spirit stone! It could be said to be a heavenly treasure! A conversion into low-grade spirit stones yielded ten thousand pieces! However, ten thousand low-grade spirits stone couldn't be exchanged for a supreme-grade spirit stone by any measure or reason!

The application of a supreme-grade spirit stone wasn't to absorb. Some apex talismans or formations needed this item. It was even... a resource prohibited in circulation by the cultivation world!

Everyone knew of this enterprise. The company was quite wealthy, but in no way had they expected that they were THIS wealthy!

“You aren't a cultivator!” A cultivator snorted coldly all of a

sudden: “This is a cultivator’s business!”

“I am only executing Chairman Feng’s secret directive.” The woman bowed neither overhearingly nor humble: “Seniors, I hope you can please forgive me.”

Where had this house fly come from?! So nauseating that she couldn’t even pay for it with her own life! What the hell are you saying that your mortal corporation is so committed to cultivation?! What are you doing?!

Xu Yangyi didn’t pay attention to any of this. His gaze faintly fluctuated because there were still some matters he wasn’t finished talking about.

“Fellow Daoists, please calm down and relax.” He said. Just as his voice fell, the audience came to a strange quietness. Old and young faces wore an incredibly burning fervor as they looked at him. “First of all, I want to declare that the pill master said clearly that he can currently only refine Qi Condensation pills. Moreover, before he achieves grand completion in the Dao of Pills, he will absolutely not meet anyone whatsoever.”

Everyone heard this and turned a deaf ear. If they couldn’t meet this pill master, then the benefits weren’t adequate. Once the benefits were enough, an immortal would descend among the masses! What connection was there with only being able to refine Qi Condensation pills? Leaving aside that Qi Condensation cultivators took up a majority in the modern day, even if they didn’t, how could a pill master not advance? This simply wasn’t a justification to not see the pill master!

“Besides, this is his first work. He only entrusted our Xingtian Legion to auction it.” He leaned his head back and sighed: “I once had the grace of saving his life. As for karma and retribution, I never once thought of it.”

Hehehe...

Everyone's faces strained to carefully listen, and they stomped about enviously in their hearts! This cause was the size of rice grain, but the born fruit was a golden melon weighing several tens of thousands of catties! You're keen on saving face! Who are you giving that helpless expression to?!

Say it! Aren't you laughing rotten in your heart?! Don't brag! Bragging will provoke lightning to strike!

Celestial Lantern. This is the second time this word has appeared in this story. Without being very familiar with certain ancient terms/phrases it's easy to misinterpret something. Celestial Lantern/Sky Lantern refers to an ancient method of torture. A criminal would be soaked overnight in oils and then in the morning, they would be hung on a pole. Afterwards, they would be lit on fire.

I have mentioned previously the significance of numbers in Chinese. In Chinese, 8 is considered the lucky number. It is because the actual character, 八, is an idea of one's luck ever increasing. As we can see from this character, the luck just keeps getting greater.

Chapter 136: Legion Inauguration Ceremony (7)

“According to this Fellow Daoist’s arrangements, I’ll be convening an auction in a month.” Xu Yangyi shook his head: “He won’t be coming.”

As these words were said, there were no few gazes on the floor that deepened. Thousandedge realized it. There were some people in the crowd that also realized it. If the pill master wasn’t coming, then on that day... Commander Xu would quite possibly be confronted with a chance of fortune as the sole person able to contact the pill master. A mobilization of clouds in all directions!

A direct meeting with a Core Formation ancestor!

Lost for nearly two centuries, the Dao of Pills had reappeared and shocked the entire cultivation world. If these ancestors couldn’t obtain the answer they fancied, how could Xu Yangyi still be capable of going to the auction hall as the only contact?

This was the resurrection of a craft! This was an overture of cultivation transformation! A trifling A-rank legion commander couldn’t shoulder this responsibility! The pill master wasn’t coming... so all questions had to be answered by Xu Yangyi, the sole liaison. Questions weren’t only words, but words were never spoken from the mouths of the same people. They possessed different strengths.

A single word from a Core Formation cultivator was law! Nonetheless, how was this related to their matters?

“Fellow Daoist, is it that our bids are insufficient?!” Vulture stood out without the slightest hesitation: “Be at ease! As long as you shout it, we will pay it!”

“Hehe...” A middle-aged woman laughed dryly: “What a good tone, Fellow Daoist. I’m unaware, which party does Fellow Daoist

represent?”

Vulture smiled faintly: “The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion.”

[Grass mud horse](#)! This mythical beast galloped in everyone’s hearts. Afterwards, they were collectively silent.

“Yes! Just shout it, and we’ll pay it!” Lilac stood out too. Her gaze was scorching as she looked at Xu Yangyi: “Old friend, won’t you grant this little face?”

“You...” The middle-aged woman was stunned, however, she wouldn’t be so direct this time: “You are?”

“The CSIB.” Lilac laughed sarcastically. Double the grass mud horse! The cultivation world’s two local tyrants were actually here!

At the entrance, Lu Gandang was just about to walk in. He paused in step, his face deathly pale. He had arrived earlier, yet he dared not enter. He was truly ashamed to go in! Downstairs, a vast sum had been squandered, and now, he was better off [putting nets at the entrance to catch sparrows](#) to sell! Upstairs had been dull and colorless, yet the present scene was flowing with guests!

Right now, he suddenly discovered... he truly didn’t even have someone downstairs that could compare to the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion and the CSIB! The quantity of people he had was many, but in terms of quality with Xu Yangyi, it was at most equally matched! And now... he didn’t even have quantity...

He stood at the entrance, his face ashen as he looked into the lounge. He didn’t utter a single word.

Why... did such a thing as the Dao of Pills actually have to show up?! Since it’s been dead for two hundred years, weren’t things fine for it to continue to be gone? Why did it have to appear?! Why did it have to show up today?! Xu Yangyi... you really got great luck... I got to this stage one step at a time, but a coward like you only relied on luck to get here!

“Today’s Legion Inauguration Ceremony ends here.” Xu Yangyi

looked at his watch and cupped his hands: “Many thanks to all the Fellow Daoists for their deep affections. The first batch of medicinal pills will be a total of ten. Next month, please be on time, everyone.”

He glanced at the person from the Golden Dipper Hall: “Fellow Daoist of the Golden Dipper Hall, if you don’t mind, could I ask you to step aside for a chat?”

“I don’t mind... No! How could my humble self mind?! Many thanks! Many thanks Fellow Daoist for granting our hall this opportunity!” The face of the Golden Dipper Hall broker was originally colored full with disappointment, but at this instant, he appeared as if he had won endless prizes, directly jumping up!

On the other side, Luo Sanfeng and Gao Ye finally let loose a long sigh.

Mother... This kid actually actually had such an ace up his sleeve! The Dao of Pills had been recreated... This month was crazy enough. This information would thoroughly blow over the cultivation world! As for the Golden Dipper Hall, their hall master and the rest would personally heft their spears and go into battle this month! They would promote next month’s auction with their own powers! However, as Luo Sanfeng’s and Gao Ye’s eyes radiated light, Chu Zhaonan’s brows began to furrow deeply.

“Brother Chu!” Luo Sanfeng and Gao Ye shouted with low voice: “Are we not contending?”

Chu Zhaonan’s face was heavy like water, and he rocked his head: “We can’t vie for these things.”

“Why?” Luo Sanfeng said excitedly: “A medicinal pill! This is a medicinal pill! You and brother Xu’s relationship...”

“It’s not our turn.” Chu Zhaonan looked into their eyes, his voice deep: “Have you guys thought... about what will happen in this month?”

“What?” Gao Ye was a bit daft and asked.

Chu Zhaonan sighed. He made a gesture to depart and said softly as he walked: “Ten medicinal pills, ten great Core Formation masters. Who do you think... is the master of the cultivation world’s pill elixirs?”

“The ten great Core Formation ancestors?!” Luo Sanfeng and Gao Ye gasped coldly: “Y-you’re saying...”

“That’s right.” Chu Zhaonan’s gaze twinkled: “The next month is in no way for normal cultivators to prepare for the auction gala. The ten great Core Formation masters are definitely going to make a move!”

“What they want aren’t these pills, but whether or not they can cooperate with the pill concoctionist. If it’s possible to penetrate the medicinal pill’s refinement method. Once it’s grasped is when the heavens will change for the cultivation world.”

Gao Ye suddenly realized something and suddenly froze in step: “If collaboration isn’t possible, they...”

No one continued to speak. Everyone understood the cruelty of cultivation. If they couldn’t work together... the pill master, harboring this important treasure on his person, was already standing on the edge of a cliff!

“No! Brother Xu is the only person in touch with the pill master...” Luo Sanfeng pursed his lips, his voice low.

Chu Zhaonan looked at Xu Yangyi for a few seconds and took a long, deep sigh. What do you want to accomplish?

Ten great Core Formation ancestors... Perhaps a single incarnation isn’t something a Qi Condensation cultivator can shoulder! In the world, a majority of spirit stone gathering methods are pinched between the fingers of these true apex authorities. Yes... it’s by this hand that countless people scramble about for the unobtainable like ducks. Even Thousandedge has no

choice but to let go of his attitude and talk with you as equals, but... have you ever once thought of the consequences?

What if the pill master doesn't agree with a Core Formation master? What if the Core Formation master can't find him? Not to mention you... even my Chu Clan dares not confront a Core Formation ancestor's wrath at will!

"I really didn't expect this hand you were keeping... The cultivation world is destined to go crazy for the Xingtian Legion this month. But have you thought about how your own situation will be the month after?"

Inhaling heavily, Chu Zhaonan was just about to leave. This business was too great; he simply didn't have the chance to participate. At this time, Li Zongyuan's voice suddenly rang out from his side: "Mr. Chu, the commander is requesting a meeting with you."

The Legion Inauguration Ceremony dispersed. Xu Yangyi didn't wait on the Foundation Establishment cultivators to rush over. Of course, none dared advise him. Before the Core Formation masters hadn't declared their positions, no one ventured to pull this tiger's whisker!

"Commander!" Peony's voice was so excited that it caused her mouth to dry: "Next month, next month is the time our Xingtian Legion becomes famous!" She seemed to suddenly recall something: "Right! We seemed not to have spoken about the business of signing newcomers?"

"No worries." Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes: "As soon as the auction is over... we'll talk about this matter again."

"Good thinking!" Peony's eyes shined: "Once they're done contesting, and the great Foundation Establishment cultivators make a move, we'll bring up exploring Danxia Temple then! No matter what, we'll be able to recruit suitable people!"

“Great Foundation Establishment cultivators?” Xu Yangyi had [visualized it all in his mind](#). He looked at Peony with a smile that wasn’t a smile: “You think... it’ll only be Foundation Establishment Seniors?”

Peony was dumbfounded. In the next second, her entire face blushed deep red! It seemed the mention of these few words caused her heartbeat to rise, and she said tremblingly: “C-C-C-Core Formation Ancestors...?”

She couldn’t be blamed for her fear and trepidation. The world’s apex, China’s ten grand supremacies! A turn of the hand for clouds and a cover of the hand for rain. A single thought to exchange heaven and earth. To Qi Condensation cultivators, Dao Masters only existed in legend.

“They’re, they’re really going to come? Which one? Commander? Which one do you suppose is coming?”

“Which one?” Xu Yangyi faintly smiled: “All of their proxies or an incarnation.”

All of them! Peony went soft at the legs, her footing unsteady. Her face was flushed as she grabbed onto Xu Yangyi’s arm: “A-a-a-all o-of them?”

Daomaster Blackmountain, a longevity of 521 years. The Great Circle of Core Formation!

Daomaster Mountainlord, a longevity of over six hundred years. Late-stage Core Formation!

Daomaster Droughtbringer, a longevity of 399 years. The peak of the initial stage of Core Formation!

The Northwest King, Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow, Daomaster Ancientpine, a longevity of 353 years, the guild master of the Featherwood Guard! Middle-stage Core Formation!

The Riversouth King, Five Phases Cardinal Extreme, Daomaster Cloudcrane, a longevity of 283 years, chairman of the CSIB! The

peak of the initial stage of Core Formation!

The Northeast King, Still Shadow Sinking Jade, Daomaster Hiddenscent, a longevity of 398 years. Middle-stage Core Formation!

The Far-east King, [Motionless Wisdom Monarch](#), Daomaster Floatingcloud, a longevity of 366 years. Middle-stage Core Formation!

The Southwest King, Mad-Eye Vajra, Daomaster Titanspirit, a longevity of 358 years. The Great Circle of Core Formation!

The last... were the Cultivation Court's twin powerhouses!

Lower President, Might Quakes Eight Desolaces, Daomaster Earthcleaver. The Great Circle of Core Formation!

Upper President, Straight Sweep, Daomaster Skybearer... Half-step Nascent Soul!

Thinking of the names of these people... Thinking of their legions... Peony's throat went dry!

"M-m-m-many of them have engaged in arcane combat, t-they just w-w-won't fight, right?" Her brain had already turned mechanical. Unable to restrain her emotions, she fired out like a machine gun: "Daomaster BlackMountain has battled against the Riversouth King, the Northeast King, and the Southwest King! Commander, you might not know, but that time of fighting practically collapsed the sky and split open the earth! Also, when the upper president was at the middle stage of Core Formation he sought out Daomaster Mountainlord in arcane combat. A level-ten tsunami... and..."

"They won't." Xu Yangyi laughed and cut her off: "Fellowship is number one. There is importance in participation." Saying this jest, his eyes began to narrow, as well.

Perhaps... that day at the Four Great Joint Pools, Daomaster Floatingcloud's lesson still hadn't been deep enough.

Checkmate? That was right, but also wrong! On that day, he was in a checkmate. Now, he was in even more of a checkmate! [Dual chariots killing the king!](#)

With so many Dao Masters arriving... what will you think, Floatingcloud? With the gazes of so many Dao Masters on my body, what will you do, Ancestor Floatingcloud? On that day, I let you know that you didn't have the courage to kill me. After that day, you won't have another chance! Earthcleaver saw you, and there's the deterrence of the Emperor Armament below Mingshui Province. Floatingcloud, you don't dare make a move.

If you were truly determined in heart, a Qi Condensation cultivator like me could be settled by the tip of your finger, but you're scared and worried about every single thing. You want to gracefully wipe away at your mouth and escape the intimidation of the Cultivation Court's half-step Nascent Soul upper president. You dread the Umbran Armament and the origin crystal in my hand. In the world... how could these two completely beautiful things exist!

Either way, I'll be standing here. If you got the guts, slap me to death on the day of the auction! But in any case... wait for the day I reach Core Formation... I'll be coming to demand compensation for everything!

Thinking of this, Xu Yangyi began to smile faintly.

"He dares not."

Concerning Daomaster Floatingcloud, the Motionless Wisdom Monarch, Xu Yangyi already had a definite understanding. He was a person that desired both a fish's fins and a bear's paws. Perhaps he was a perfectionist or he didn't have such great courage. Xu Yangyi dared to gamble that in no way would the other venture to slap him to death!

Strength wasn't the only power. Wisdom, courage, cleverness, and adaptability, it was these added characteristics that summed a

person's true power. To be wanting but possess realm, this was called bold but guileless. To be wanting but possess intelligence, one had no choice but to be a single force destroying myriad methods.

“Go prepare...” Xu Yangyi and Peony had unwittingly arrived below the Featherwood Guard building: “Next month is the time our Xingtian Legion recruits personnel.” Pushing open the door to a room, he saw Chu Zhaonan sitting in his seat. Chu Zhaonan was somewhat fidgety as he played with a pen.

“Help me get in touch with someone.” Xu Yangyi cut straight to the chase.

Chu Zhaonan's pen stopped: “Who?”

“Someone I can't get into contact with given my current status.” Xu Yangyi propped both his hands on the table and looked into the other's eyes. He said earnestly: “Help me bring a word...”

The infamous grass mud horse. Some of you may be unaware, but in Chinese memes, grass mud horse is the phrase used to get around a Chinese internet censor for “f*ck your mother” or “Cao ni ma” The pinyin of grass mud horse and this curse is almost the same, just differing in tones. A grass mud horse is allegedly an alpaca. If you're interested in reading more. Look up “grass mud horse” on wikipedia.

“Putting nets on the door to catch sparrows.” This is a line from a Qing era author named Ji Yun (1724-1805). The idea behind this is that the person has so few visitors that he might as well put a net up on his door to catch sparrows.

“Visualized it all in his mind” - This idiom in Chinese literally translates to “In chest form bamboo”. This phrase itself dates back to the Song Dynasty's Su Shi (1037-1101), a poet and a calligrapher. The concept behind is that in Chinese, paintings of bamboo is popular. If you want to paint bamboo, you need to visualize it.

Motionless Wisdom Monarch - Unlike some of the other nicknames/titles, the author uses a combination of idioms/cool sounding things to describe people. The Motionless Wisdom Monarch just happens to be named after a deity in Buddhism named Acala. I didn't want to really explain too much of the other names, but the only one I feel that I should elaborate more on is Daomaster Hiddenscent's. Her title comes from an idiom describing the shadow cast beneath the water's surface looks like still jade.

This is a move in Chinese Chess which locks down on both sides I believe.

Chapter 137: Hidden Bubblings

After ten minutes, Chu Zhaonan stood up without warning. “Are you sure?” His gaze was fiery, and he stared fixedly at Xu Yangyi: “Are you sure you want to contact him?”

“I’m sure.” Xu Yangyi’s expression was incomparably resolute: “Chu Zhaonan, when the pill master doesn’t arrive on the day of the auction, what do you think will happen to me?”

“They’ll draw out your soul.” The muscle on Chu Zhaonan’s face twitched. He clenched his teeth and said icily: “A Core Formation ancestor... is an illustrious sage once in several hundred years. They’ve ascended step by step. They don’t care about the lives of you and I.”

“All are insects below Core Formation. No one mentions these words, but everyone knows it in their hearts.”

Xu Yangyi nodded and fiddled with a lighter. His gaze exposed a thread of contemplation: “One can search and inspect all of a person’s past memories by drawing the soul. Even the ten Core Formation greats don’t care at all about the deterrence of Mingshui Province’s Umbran Armament.”

Chu Zhaonan was taciturn for a long period. He nodded deeply: “Ten days. In ten days, I’ll deliver your words.” He looked at Xu Yangyi: “After ten days... if there’s no news, I’ll help you prep an airplane ticket. You... can go to another country...”

“It’s already too late.” Xu Yangyi said indifferently: “Feel carefully.”

Xu Yangyi’s spiritual sense far surpassed Chu Zhaonan’s. Chu Zhaonan swept over with his spiritual sense. Even if he was the grandson of Chu Tianyi, his face couldn’t restrain itself from somewhat changing. There were at least over thirty terribly fearsome spiritual senses, like grand mountains and vast seas,

enveloping their entire location!

Foundation Establishment spiritual sense! In less than ten minutes, thirty Foundation Establishment cultivators had already received news and came! Like a cage, their spiritual senses were monitoring the whole venue!

Chu Zhaonan exhaled heavily. Forcefully nodding, he turned around and left. The inside of the room settled. Xu Yangyi didn't care one bit about the spiritual senses outside. He lit a cigarette and sunk into rumination.

Great opportunity was likewise accompanied by great danger. He had pondered many, many ways on how to reveal the Dao of Pills, but he couldn't wait. Daomaster Floatingcloud's Damocles sword hung high over his head, and he had entered seclusion for two consecutive years. If he didn't come out with the Pill Dao, it wouldn't make his reputation outstanding and cause all the Core Formation masters to take heart and interest. The execution of this mission was to take down this sword. Once he succeeded, this sword would forever be removed!

"Hurry up..." His spiritual sense brushed past the window and fell onto the body of Chu Zhaonan who was getting into his car: "These words are my true hidden aces..."

At the same time.

Bang! Following a crunching noise, Lu Gandang's face reddened, and he sprayed out blood as he flew back several meters.

"Useless trash!" Thousandedge's roar reverberated in the entire room. He gnashed his teeth rigidly, his complexion ashen. This loss of face... This extreme humiliation! How could I support this trash in everything today?!

"I beg your forgiveness!" Lu Gandang immediately kneeled on the floor and said. His nose and mouth were filled with blood, yet he dared not cough at all.

“Scram!” Thousandedge bellowed angrily. An invisible air wave of surging spiritual sense was enough to blow Lu Gandang several meters outside the room door! Soon after, he slammed into a wall with a bang. This time, his seven apertures were flowing with blood and even his qi sea was aching dully. Thousandedge had truly just wanted to cripple him!

“Xu Yangyi...” In his office, Thousandedge deeply bit his lip and shut his eyes in terrible vexation. Who would’ve thought that a Qi Condensation insect could become so troublesome these days?

“He must die...” The opening of his eyes revealed a blood-red expanse: “I have a premonition... about his mission this time. It’s the first time I’m personally going to make a move. If I don’t succeed, it will also be the last...”

“This child... absolutely cannot be underestimated... His... use of his own advantages is too good... It can be said to be perfect!” Thousandedge painfully shut his eyes: “At the Four Great Joint Pools he borrowed from Ancestor Earthcleaver, the demon core, and the deterrence of the Umbran Armament to forcibly pressure Daomaster Floatingcloud’s avatar into retreat. He was then able to choke himself on two years of bitter cultivation, so that none would be capable of moving against him. Straight until he took out this card as he left seclusion... chaining these rings together... He is simply a fiend!!!”

“Success or failure lies between this single idea... I must kill this child during this mission!”

Lu Gandang hadn’t left, but instead kneeled at the doorway. He allowed the blood in his mouth to spill freely and dared not utter a word.

“I... will grant you another opportunity.” Thousandedge looked coldly at Lu Gandang: “If you cannot accomplish it, the Featherwood Guard will be scarce one A-rank legion.”

“Understood!” Lu Gandang tightly clenched his teeth and

answered resolutely. On the ground, his fist squeezed into a deathly pallor.

“Go.” Thousandedge calmed down and picked up a teacup: “When it is time to take action, I will notify you.”

Ten days time passed by quickly. It seemed there were ten great invisible hands concealing everything. In these ten days, there was no one that shouldn't have known about all that occurred at the Xingtian Legion's inauguration ceremony. However, all the people who should've known were aware.

“Meng Kuo.” In Mingshui Province at the Meng Clan, a fully bearded man was sitting at the master seat. His gaze like fire, he said heavily: “Settle 50% of the Meng Clan's liquid capital. You have three days time.”

He was wearing a tunic suit and had swept-back hair. The qi besides him was gently vibrating. In the approximately thirty-meter-plus great hall, there were three [armchairs](#) ahead, and three men were settled on them. Behind, there were no seats. Everyone was standing in place, but none of them dared complain.

There existed nothing else but the three men seated on the three armchairs and Foundation Establishment spiritual sense that swept over the whole audience like an ocean wave! It caused all the Qi Condensation cultivators outside of these men to dare not speak a single word!

“Yes!” A seemingly seventy-year-old man stepped out from the ranks and bowed to the floor. His voice carried an absolute determination devoid of the slightest hesitation: “In accordance with the clan elder's directive, a total sum of 800 million Chinese dollars has already been converted into an equal amount of spirit stones. Moreover, Panshan City's properties and golf course sum up to 400 million Chinese dollars. It'll be on account before the month's end.”

“It's still very dangerous.” On another armchair, a seemingly

sixty-year-old man with a head of gray hair gritted his teeth: “A pill master in the End of Days... Clan elder, I still have a two-hundred-years Firecore Lotus. Currently...”

The clan elder was dazed. After a brief moment, he said complicatedly: “That’s one of the ingredients for the Core Formation pill elixir formula... You and I are both at the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment...”

“Don’t tell me we’re still going to wait now?!” A gray-haired old man fiercely slapped his chair: “Right now... to be able to fight over a single pill, it’s not known which Core Formation master’s arcane chariot will be arriving! Once there are medicinal pills, who will even want to use pill elixirs?! This is our Meng Clan’s chance to rank as China’s top clan!”

“If This Throne can exchange a Firecore Lotus for such an opportunity... it would be worth it.”

The last old man on an armchair sighed and said quietly: “In the end, it returns to this mere opportunity, eh...”

“This opportunity, empty like the void and indistinct like mist... yet it has drawn so many to scramble around like ducks. It has caused several apex clans to sell off their family properties... This Xingtian Legion, no matter what in the future, they will inevitably be marked in the annals of history.”

“Is there anything else? What about our commercial properties in Tianfeng City?” At the same time in a famous building in Tianfeng City, several tens of people were sitting at a very long conference table. Those who were unaware believed them all to be opening the floor with a great assembly pertaining to their company’s future. None could look upon the qi inside which had almost solidified because of the raging emotions within the room.

“We’ve already dumped the green properties. Because we urgently need cash, we’re in a deficit of at least several hundred million Chinese dollars.” A middle-aged woman pushed on her

glasses: “Clan elder, take a look at this.”

A data sheet was placed before everyone. A man at the head seat glanced at it, and his entire face cramped.

Mingshui’s Meng Clan had sold Panshan City’s golf course which had financed 700 million and dumped 800 million in stocks...

Zhuzhou’s Song Clan had three gemstone businesses. In total, it was 1.2 billion Chinese dollars...

Beijing’s Lou Clan had completely sold off Beijing’s villa courtyard, Beijing’s most luxurious commercial property, a forecasted 1.5 billion Chinese dollars...

Nantong’s Fang Clan had cleared out all their stock of pill elixirs and produced three Foundation Establishment pill formulas...

Yet this was still just the surface amount!

“This... This...” The man’s eyes were quivering, and he fiercely slapped the table afterwards: “Are they crazy?! Wouldn’t these reserves run several decades of operations?! At the minimum, this has emptied half of the liquid capital for these apex clans! This is only a possible opportunity!”

No one answered. The other clans were like this, but weren’t they the same, as well? Things were stirring into action... All the clans with the qualifications to know this information had all began to move. None would bother haggling over current deficits because all of them knew that the re-emergence of the Dao of Pills, this grand affair, had roused not only mere Foundation Establishment seniors.

In the same vein, the ordinarily unseen Core Formation ancestors, high and lofty like clouds, we’re arriving in their arcane chariots!

Each and everyone of these names were akin to great stone steles. The clans simply had no way to compete against these ancestors. To them, the only chance was to smash down with money! Smash

it down until the pill master nodded!

In Panshan City, a few of the Xingtian Legion's personnel were already busy sweating up a storm. Cheng Jianfeng set down a telephone, his brows beaded with sweat. His heart was beating frantically.

He had never experienced such a sensation... Ordinarily, he only heard news of Foundation Establishment cultivators. One or two had called, yet he had to decline. But even in this rejection, he refused to be frightened, to have his heart skip and skin to crawl. Excessive excitement made his fingers somewhat shaky. He grinded his teeth as he wrote down four characters on a jade slip at the side: Zhuzhou's Song Clan.

It was already the twelfth day since the auction had been announced. Xu Yangyi's desk had already piled up tens of business cards! All of them were famous top clans from each province, peak powers! However, Xu Yangyi didn't divide his attention at all. The weight of these business cards were heavy, but they fell short to a true weight like [Sun Wukong's golden staff](#)! A Core Formation imperial mandate!

"I don't believe..." his gaze carried a wisp of burning excitement: "That all of you will be indifferent!"

Thirteen days passed. Fourteen days passed. On the night of the fifteenth day.

Swoosh... Swoosh... At the instant the clock struck midnight, all the trees outside the room moved freely in the absence of the wind. In the sky, the stars seemed to twinkle with a boundless magnificence and dyed the entire sky with a layer of silver-white gauze! Meanwhile, on the ground, all shadows seemed to have been imprisoned. They transformed into inanimate objects, incapable of budging!

It had completely surpassed natural law! As if the place had become a canvas, and all myriad beings were the backdrop! There

was no tumultuously surging spiritual pressure, only the descent of a sovereign king. For this king, nature was willing to make path! And moreover alter its own rules!

“This is...” In the Featherwood Guard’s office, Thousandedge gasped coldly. In a flash, he opened his eyes in disbelief: “How... How could...”

In the Xingtian Legion’s office, Xu Yangyi quickly stood up, his eyes glowing with radiant light. He’s come... He’s finally arrived!

On the twenty-first day... still nine days left until the auction would convene... he had come at long last!

Armchair is a referring to a very specific piece of chinese furniture, but it sounds weird to phrase it as such. Look up: 太师椅. Literally means: “High Teacher Chair”.

In legend, Sun Wukong is said to have a staff that morphs in size and weight.

Chapter 138: The Eve of the Auction

There existed no wind, shadow, or light. At this moment, Xu Yangyi and Thousandedge were in different rooms, but they both half-kneeled on the floor. All of the Featherwood Guard's cultivators on duty were all like this now! It seemed an invisible titan was slowly approaching. Raising a leg, it strided over a thousand mountains. Touching the earth, it surmounted endless waters.

No one whatsoever had the audacity to release a hair of their spiritual sense. Ten minutes later, the formless yet heart-palpitating might quietly receded. In the Xingtian Legion office, Xu Yangyi fiercely clenched his fists. In front of him were ten jade slips floating in the air. Even though they were inanimate objects, they generated a heart-shaking spiritual pressure!

It was untamed, lacking the slightest masking. If it was said Foundation Establishment was like landslides and tsunamis to Xu Yangyi, then these ten jade slips were practically the raging waves of celestial bodies, the cosmic Big Bang of Earth's nascence!

His heart was madly beating. He breathed in deeply a few times and extended his hand to grasp the first jade slip. His hand trembled uncontrollably. As if this jade slip was an immortal item, mortals were simply unable to take hold of it.

Xu Yangyi grinded his teeth and exhausted his maximum strength to take this jade slip into his hand. It was a portrait of hooking silver and streaking iron. The characters on the surface weren't written with black ink, but rather qi. The qi formed characters.

Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow, Daomaster Ancient Pine will punctually arrive on next month's day. A Core Formation Dao Master... The world's apex! He was arriving with his true body! In history, there had never been a person able to accomplish this! To

cause the coming of a Core Formation master with a Qi Condensation cultivator's meager auction!

It wasn't an incarnation, spiritual sense, or an assistant. Instead, it was the personal descent of the arcane chariot! Shutting his eyes and breathing deeply again, Xu Yangyi used all his strength to wave his hand after several seconds passed. In mid air, the ten jadeslips slowly unfolded!

Five Phases Cardinal Extreme, Daomaster Cloudcrane will punctually arrive on next month's day.

Still Shadow Sinking Jade, Daomaster Hiddenscent will punctually arrive on next month's day.

Straight Sweep, Daomaster Skybearer will punctually arrive on next month's day.

Daomaster Droughtbringer will punctually arrive on next month's day. Daomaster Blackmountain will punctually arrive on next month's day.

Of the ten Core Formation greats, not a single one was absent! All of them were arriving with their true bodies! After nearly two centuries, the Dao of Pills had emerged again; there was no one that wouldn't do this honor!

Xu Yangyi closed his eyes and exhaled deeply. The Dao of Pills was his take-off cornerstone. At long last, it was placed before the entire cultivation world! Once this step was trod, a new world of vast oceans and boundless skies would welcome him!

The wind moved again. Shadows also began to sway freely. All of everything returned ten minutes into the past again. It seemed as if those ten minutes had never occurred. The whole Featherwood Guard branch was merely left with half-kneeling cultivators drenched in a cold sweat. Only they understood that in these ten minutes, someone had come... A true supremacy of China had come!

Swish... It wasn't known how long it was until Thousandedge was certain that the other party had already left. He then stood up, his entire face deathly ashen. His fingers were softly trembling, and his chest heaved up and down imperceptibly. Afterwards, he sat down with a wan pallor.

The inside of the room was silent. After ages, he suddenly slammed the table: "How is it... How is this possible! His Excellency actually didn't inform me he had arrived! He went directly to meet with that bastard!"

No one said anything. At this moment, Nameless who was like an accompanying shadow dared not answer, as well.

"It is the Will of Heaven..." Unknown as to how much time had passed, Nameless sighed faintly: "For Xu Yangyi to be able to contact His Excellency... is a dictation of fate..."

"Fate, my ass!" Thousandedge gnashed his teeth as he stood up. He looked outside at the night scenery with killing intent brimming in his heart and spat out two words sinisterly: "Chu Clan."

Nameless didn't speak.

"It was them... Only they're capable of knowing where His Excellency's body is presently located! Only that old fogey Chu Tianyi understands how to contact this authority!" Thousandedge's expression was akin to ice: "Just wait... Once I transcend this world, I will inevitably [sacrifice you ilk to my banner](#)!"

Time drifted swiftly, but in some people's eyes, it was too fast. So fast that it wasn't distant enough! In Panshan City, below the Heavens Law branch, there was a region no less than several ten thousand square meters. At this moment, countless mechanical puppets stuck with talismans were transporting all kinds of spirit objects.

There was a one-square-meter-sized metal-stone composite. This stone material wasn't only able to absorb all spiritual force impacts at the middle stage of Foundation Establishment and below, it was furthermore covered in golden veins on its ink-black stone surface. It was impressive and grand, and of course, the object's price was even more impressive.

On the black market, a piece of this stone material could sell for a price of one medium-grade spirit stone. Presently, like cash was unwanted, thousands upon thousands of these pieces were tossed inside. Several-tens-of-meters-tall mechanical puppet beasts were being controlled by talismancers. Between countless mechanical marionettes, they were particularly striking. They were similar to a clear and orderly great river, taking the original plain space and arranging it with lustrous gold and jade.

“The entire overhead needs to be covered with the Mercury-Gold Shadow Seizer Formation! Didn't I want at least 8,000 square meters of formation?! How can there only be 6,000 right now?!” A middle-aged fatso, at the minimum over 100 kilograms, was sitting on a soft palanquin raised up by four marionettes and shouting: “Where is the site manager?! Get him over to reply!”

“Ancestor...” A few assistants at the side of the soft palanquin answered in embarrassment: “This is too sudden. This the largest formation that the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion is capable of putting forth. We...”

“Don't go searchin' for a reason to give me!” The fatso's eyes were somewhat reddened, and he glared at the other. Because he was constraining his excitement, his voice was a tad floaty: “This is my Golden Dipper Hall's greatest transaction! Right now, the Xingtian Legion has already received the business cards of tens of first-class clans in the whole country! If we do this well, the moment the Golden Dipper Hall surpasses the rest of the cultivation auction companies and jumps to number one is around the corner!”

His gaze roiled as he looked at the scene: “The best... This Throne only wishes the best for everything! Even if the Golden Dipper Hall’s ancestral coffers are hollowed empty, I have to arrange things so everyone is satisfied!”

“Where is Fellow Daoist Hundredtongues?! Didn’t I have him come over a few days ago from Beijing’s branch hall? Where is the guy? Right now, everything has to be number one for Panshan City’s auction!”

A secretary immediately responded in respect: “As our hall’s most famous auction official, Senior Hundredtongues has already entered the scope of Mingshui Province. He’ll arrive in approximately thirty minutes.”

The fatso then nodded in understanding and sucked in heavily. He looked at everyone and gritted his teeth: “Do this nicely, do everything nicely... If this isn’t accomplished, just wait for the Golden Dipper Hall to dissolve!”

“Ancestor!” At this time, a late-stage Qi Condensation cultivator who was sitting on a three-meter-sized bird-shaped magik artifact and drenched in perspiration came flying over. His voice was shaking: “Ancestor! A big matter! A big matter! Ancestor...”

“Hmph!” The fatso snorted forcefully. Instantly, the magik artifact took a fall to the ground like it was struck by lightning. After the cultivator fell to the floor, he didn’t pat himself free of dust, but rather shot up at once. Like he was crazy, he clasped an ancient box in his hands as he ran and yelled: “Ancestor! Something big has happened! Ancestor!”

You piece of a junk! The fatso gnashed his teeth and looked at his ordinarily most competent subordinate. Normally... he looked at these people favorable. How was it that the more he looked at them, the dumber they were!

The Dao of Pills had come into the world. He didn’t know how many lifetimes of expensive incense the Golden Dipper Hall had

burned to obtain this chance! The inside of his heart was in an awful frenzy. For the past few days and nights, he was unable to cultivate. Now that there were a couple people shouting so loudly, were they trying to kill him?!

“Ugh!” He grunted heavily. The nervousness, excitement, and expectation in his heart all converged into a stream of irritation.

“Ancestor! T-this is the imperial mandate that the Xingtian Legion just sent over! Sir...”

“Isn’t it just a business card?!” Listening to these words, the Fatso’s heart brimming with irritation transformed into a fiery wrath that rocketed straight to the crown of his head. He slammed an armrest and yelled angrily: “Beat it! Scram back and take care of it! Only report to me when you understand what an important matter is!”

His roar reverberated in the entire space, but in the next second, he suddenly discovered all around him was deathly silent.

What?

The fiery wrath in his heart pulled back abruptly. His gaze faintly swept over the surrounding secretaries and assistants. On each person’s face, an excited fanaticism floated into view! There were even some people’s legs that were trembling!

Wait a minute...

Subsequently, bean-sized sweat drops fellow from his head. His hand started to shiver, unable to be controlled. Afterwards, his whole body began to shake like sifting chaff.

No... Not a business card... Right, he had just heard... heard it was...

An imperial mandate!

Who would dare use an imperial mandate?!

His heart began to pound madly. The fatso’s figure instantly

disappeared from the soft palanquin and immediately appeared at the side of the kneeling cultivator. His wavering hand faltering extended towards the box. Breathing deeply a few times, he stifled his mind's excitement and alarm, and shakily opened it.

In a twinkling, treasure light ascended!

Ten streaks of qi that shrouded the heavens and covered the earth jetted forth like an ancient devil god! It caused the entire space to tremble!

Thonk... The first person kneeled. Thonk thonk... The second and third persons both kneeled.

After several seconds, the site grounds were morbidly silent. Besides the mechanical puppets, everyone was half-kneeling on the floor!

The Core Formation masters were attending!

“Ten... Ten imperial mandates...” The fatso's face twisted because of excitement, and his voice went dry: “T-t-the X-Xingtian Legion's auction... a-a-actually has ten Core Formation greats assembling together!” In his heart, endless jealousy and envy intertwined together, causing him to feel a complex tangle of emotions!

Each province had several A-rank legions. Some even had close to ten. However, was there an A-rank legion at the beginning of its legion inauguration that was capable of congregating ten great Core Formation masters?!

An imperial mandate was only when a Core Formation ancestor arrived with their [arcane body](#). Otherwise, an avatar or spiritual sense wouldn't be capable of using an imperial mandate! The reputations of the ten great Core Formation ancestors were akin to thunder piercing the ear in all of China, but to lay one's own eyes on several of them? Couldn't one boast for a lifetime upon seeing this? And now, because of the Xingtian Legion's auction, all of

them were arriving!

“This... Our Golden Dipper Halls has been established for over a hundred years... but never have we once witnessed a Core Formation ancestor’s true body!” It wasn’t known how much time had passed until he stood up. He turned his head, and his eyes were so stirred with emotion that these feelings transformed into a killing aura: “Immediately! Right now! Take out the Golden Dipper Hall’s hidden [inheritance](#) formations! Hurry! Hurry!! HURRY!!!”

“There are still places that don’t have enough dazzling gold and jade! There are still places that don’t have enough lavishness! Patch it all up! What the hell are you still waiting for?! Right! NOW! Get it! DONE!”

Nonetheless, at the same time, it was unknown how many clans had reached a most scorching-white state despite not being in a circumstance of battle!

“Is this definite?” In Beijing, in a several-odd-meter-sized office, a changpao-wearing old man looked oppressively at all the people below.

“Definitely, clan elder!” Below, a woman said heavily: “An hour ago, ten great Core Formation imperial mandates were exhibited at the Golden Dipper Hall. The Golden Dipper Hall’s hall master increased the budget by another hundred high-grade spirit stones!”

The old man breathed in deeply and strongly thudded his walking stick: “Time... Fate... There will be a day when our Meng Clan also has the reputation to cause the ten Core Formation greats to gather together... It’ll be fine even if the clan is defeated!”

No one spoke. In no one’s heart did burning fervor not exist! In the cultivation world, the last one capable of such honor was Ancientpine, a Core Formation cultivator! The Shennong Convention which was inscribed in the annals of history!

This time, Xu Yangyi, a Qi Condensation cultivator, had roused

the Core Formation ancestors to personally arrive! The myriad masses were gazing attentively!

In a similar office in Shanghai, there were likewise ten-odd people, however, their faces were even more solemn!

“The Core Formation masters have entered the scene...” At the head was a woman. Her lips softly quivered: “Double our budget again... No matter what, we need to meet with that pill master this time!”

In the Pill Masters Guild headquarters, a heavy stone door swung open. An old man bearing an aged aura was standing at the entrance. At the entrance, there was already a large group of half-kneeling apprentices.

The old man’s deep gaze scanned everyone present, and he uttered: “Go.”

“Allow This Throne... to personally examine this medicinal pill’s quality!”

The clouds of the eight reaches stirred, and the entire cultivation world seemed to completely boil for this magnificent assembly. Each person was watching that day on the calendar. The day destined to be engraved in the annals of cultivation history.

“Sacrifice to my banner” This is an ancient Chinese battle tradition. Armies would sacrifice animals to the gods for fortune in battle.

“Arcane body” I am unsure if the author is actually referring to a more creative idea of a “magic body/law body”, but the specific term used is a major concept in Buddhism called the Dharmakaya. The Dharmakaya is one of Buddha’s three bodies. It is the body of truth, a body of reality. It encompasses all spiritual beings/concepts. When I use the word “arcane”, I am indeed calling on an imagery of “magical”, but also “esoteric”.

I want to point towards the “hidden inheritance” the specific

term here is “压箱底”. I will lend a word of advice and tell you not to look up images of this in public. This term literally means “Pressed to box’s bottom”, but is a type of ancient Chinese porcelain used for sex education. When a woman was to be married, a mother would show her daughter the contents of this box. Traditionally, the box is in shape of a fruit and the inside contains porcelain figures having intercourse. In a more superstitious sense, it is called “pressed to box’s bottom” because this porcelain was generally kept at the bottom of a box/chest/trunk to keep away evil spirits.

Chapter 139: Dragons Converge at Sea

2021, China, Mingshui Province, Panshan City.

In a progressively modernizing society, the ancient industry of auctioneering was already becoming rarer and rarer. Nonetheless, Mingshui Province had an ancient auction house and all of it was crafted from wood. At the top was a mottled room with the three words of Golden Dipper Hall inscribed, yet this place had towered in the city's heart for over a century.

It was night, already twelve o'clock, but the inside was still bright with lantern light. Several late-comers walked in, somewhat drunk, yet all they saw was an old man wearing a dragon-phoenix Tang suit who was working an abacus. After they took a few glimpses at the man in rapt interest, they discovered everything was covered with a layer of gauze and left discontentedly.

Chink... An abacus bead was pushed forward, and the fifty-year-old man raised his head. Aided by his circular glasses, he looked at all the workers who were sweeping and suppressing their excitement, his voice hoarse: "Be careful! There's still ten minutes! All of you will be seeing people that you would've never met! If any one of you slips up, you can all get lost!"

No one spoke, but looking carefully at all of them, each person's face carried an abnormal flush. Although they were sweeping the floor, their gazes never left the entrance!

Sizzle... At this time, a white misty qi halo twinkled in the sky above the Golden Dipper Hall. Comparable to fog and muslin, it seemed to isolate the world into two extremes. In an instant, regardless of what would appear here, outsiders wouldn't be aware.

One could see flowers in fog, and a full moon in water, yet none were any the wiser to what would emerge from the mist.

“Neigh...”

At the same time, the melodious whinny of a horse rang out at the door as if it had waited for a long time. The fifty-year-old man didn't decline in the slightest, his silhouette like the wind. In the next second, he appeared at the entrance, and all the employees bowed together to the floor simultaneously. The man said brightly: “Deputy Hallmaster Jin Zhenshan of the Golden Dipper Hall welcomes Fellow Daoist's arrival!”

He easily stowed his Foundation Establishment spiritual pressure. Tonight was destined to be a night engraved and recorded in the chronicles of antiquity. It was bound to be a splendid night. It was also bound to be a night of the Golden Dipper Hall's flourishment! Spirit stones would fill the auction like oceans, yet there wasn't a single person who spoke. The Golden Dipper Hall's board of directors had unanimously passed this. He was moreover unwilling to intimidate the younger generation of the great powers because of his Foundation Establishment spiritual pressure.

Even a subtle aspect needed to be constantly perfected. That was because he understood very well that all who were coming tonight were apex clans, first-rate powers! Yet this thread was insufficient; it was fundamentally unknown that the Dao of Pills had shown its face again to the cultivation world!

The Nangong Demon Clan and Xuanyuan Demon Clan reportedly had two half-step Core Formation undyings set out three days ago. The CSIB's Deputy Minister Yang Qingshan and the Featherwood Guard's Deputy Director Mou Zishan were two old monsters that had already disappeared for an unknown number of years. They had long since crossed the line of half-step Core Formation, and it was heard that they had appeared at Panshan City's Kempinski Grand Hotel...

It was a mystery as to the amount of long-hidden cultivators, dragons converging at the four oceans. Perhaps... there was even a

possibility there were unknown Core Formation ancestors secret to the world. Because of this news, these cultivators had emerged once more in the world!

The thoughts and feelings within his heart were endless, and Jin Zhenshan lifted his eyes to look. Across was a pure-black ancient carriage, but it wasn't at all a box carriage, instead, it was completely open sail. Beneath a several-meter-sized royal canopy, a red curtain drew the faintly discernible outlines of three silhouettes within. Nonetheless, they were simply vague.

He sucked in deeply, yet wasn't of the slightest mind to spy with his spiritual sense... because he had discovered that thin curtain was carved with countless seals on the surface!

This... was a magik treasure! Not a magik artifact! A magik treasure! Only the middle stage of Foundation Establishment and above possessed the qi to employ magik treasures. However, the quantity of magik treasures was not many, and top-quality magik treasures were even rarer! From this curtain, he sensed that it was able affect spiritual sense via a wave of piercing pain!

Swoosh... A mulberry leaf flew out from the curtain, and a voice so old that it seemed to originate from someone who had come alive from a coffin hoarsely echoed. The voice appeared to be laughing, yet it caused one's back to tremble: "This Throne... Cough, cough... shouldn't be late..."

Jin Zhenshan came to welcome them, merely glancing. He immediately paid homage in great etiquette: "The mulberry leaf and the Heaven Worm. So it is the Ming Demon Clan's clan master that has graced us with his presence. The Golden Dipper Hall is unable to bear the honor of this privilege!"

Meanwhile, the building behind him suddenly erupted with a burst of golden radiance. Countless talismans sparkled, and the space in front of Jin Zhenshan followingly distorted. After a brief moment, a ten-meter-sized spatial crack formed.

“The Coiling Dragon Space Splitter Formation?” An old woman’s voice rang out from the carriage. In the same vein, it was old like a corpse: “A formation claimed to be capable of creating an independent space... The Golden Dipper Hall has laid down hard-earned capital, eh...”

She didn’t require Jin Zhenshan’s answer at all. At the front of the carriage, a copper man was seated. At this moment, he swung his horse whip, and four copper horses neighed, directly galloping into the crack.

Jin Zhenshan was unable to restrain himself from shivering. Seeing that the carriage had completely entered, he then let loose a sigh.

“Deputy hall master...” Just as mood relaxed by a hair, a trembling voice rang out from behind him. An employee said shrilly: “That was the Ming Clan? I heard that they were good enough to rank fifth among the demons? That spiritual pressure just now... was really too horrible!”

Jin Zhenshan wiped away at the cold sweat on his head. In order for no scandal to come about from this night, the so-called employees were all managers of each province’s branch hall! Every one of them were at the initial stage of Foundation Establishment and beyond! He glimpsed at the rest. Almost everyone was lightly patting their chests, repeatedly sighing in relief.

Such a hellish coldness, an icy-cold aura akin to a nighttime grave, caused a man to suffer from head to toe upon a mere illumination of its face.

“That’s right...” Jin Zhenshan picked up a teacup with both hands, but didn’t drink from it. Suddenly, everyone’s faces turned grave!

Hoo... Hoo... The rising and falling of tides. In Jin Zhenshan’s amazement, he raised his head to look at the sky in reflex. At this very instant, the clouds in the sky moved. It was not a natural

movement. Instead, it was like they were alive! They had transformed into tides! Even the moonlight began to grow fuzzy!

“This is...” Jin Zhenshan’s legs went soft, and his lips dried in a flash. He didn’t expect that the one coming would be so swift!

“A worldly anomaly... A worldly anomaly!” The eyes of an employee behind him stared at the phenomenon. After a brief moment, he repressed his excitement and controlled the crowing of his voice: “This is a worldly anomaly!”

“Core Formation emerges! World anomaly follows!”

“Which ancestor is this?”

“A Core Formation master! This is a Core Formation master?! Heavens!”

“I’m actually able to see a Core Formation ancestor in a year of my life?! T-t-this is too exciting!”

No one had anticipated it would be so swift! No one had imagined it would be so sudden! The specifications of the Xingtian Legion’s auction and Xu Yangyi’s Dao of Pills were great, but it was in this that one would miss the greater picture, to catch a glimpse of leopard’s spot through a bamboo tube!

The first arrival was one of the five great demon clans, the Ming Clan. The second... was a Core Formation ancestor!

“Respectful greetings, ancestor!” “Respectful greetings, ancestor!!!” “Respectful greetings, ancestor!!!!”

Swoosh swoosh swoosh! Absent of a sliver of hesitation, everyone immediately knelt on the ground with both knees! Only Jin Zhenshan half-raised his head. Their bodies unable to tolerate this, the rest were trembling—unknown to whether it was due to excitement or fear—stooping in unison!

The noiseless wind brought a sky filled with ethereal light. In the blink of an eye, the venue had transformed into an ocean of

brilliance. In this ocean, there existed a man, unhurried in his approach.

“Respectful greetings, ancestor!!!” Jin Zhenshan’s eyes were red, and he shouted again, his voice hoarse. To be able to personally have an audience with a Core Formation ancestor, what an honor this was! But afterwards, his eyes somewhat stared.

It was a normal man wearing glasses and a suit. He was even carrying a briefcase and had a school badge on his chest that said “Shanghai Secondary Middle School”. He beared the wisp of a tranquil and casual smile, slowly coming over.

“Sir! Sir! You aren’t...” Jin Zhenshan subconsciously jumped up, but he then continued to kneel down, trembling even more. You aren’t any one of the ten Core Formation greats!!!

Jin Zhenshan’s heart almost leapt out! He had pondered the possibility of secret Core Formation cultivators in the world, yet he hadn’t expected... there truly was one! Both the man’s dress and bearing were normal, but worldly anomaly and Core Formation spiritual pressure could not be faked in the slightest! This teacher-looking person could kill him ten thousand times with a little finger!

There truly is! There actually really is! China doesn’t only have ten Core Formation greats! This isn’t the limit! In his heart, he swiveled about frantically: This time... eleven Core Formation masters have congregated... No! No! Maybe, maybe there are also other hidden Core Formation ancestors!

“This Dao Master is Yue Congrao.” The man said leisurely: “I don’t have an invitation, but may I enter and observe?”

“Sur... Please! Please, sir! Allow junior to guide the way for you!” Jin Zhenshan’s head touched the ground, and he yelled with extreme excitement. However, his words simply weren’t finished, because in the next second, another similarly terrible spiritual force shrouded the heavens and covered the earth. It stormed forth

from the four directions and eight reaches!

At this instant, light ceased to shine. At this instant, shadows seemed to have been imprisoned. At this instant, not a sound was heard. Everyone's ability to speak had been plundered in their entirety. Yue Congrao's brow faintly raised, and he gently extended a finger. Manifold runes sparked at his fingertip, and he said insipidly: "Break."

A Daomaster domain! Only a Dao Master was capable of breaking it!

Crack! It seemed a noiseless mirror shattered all around. Jin Zhenshan discovered in alarm that he was able to speak again. However, he didn't have the time to speak, because an employee behind him had already yelled shrilly: "Respectful greetings, Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow! Daomaster Ancientpine graces the Golden Dipper Hall with his presence! The Golden Dipper Hall cannot bear the honor of this privilege!"

Boom! The sky had become a tide of clouds moments ago because of Yue Congrao. All of a sudden, they scattered, and a tremendous shadow was immediately cast on the ground!

"This is..." Jin Zhenshan's heart was on the verge of jumping out, his gaze sluggishly looking at the sky: "This is... T-this is a C-C-Core Formation imperial palace..."

Beneath moonlight, a tremendous creature's shadow covered the sky and blotted out the sun! This was a tortoise. Countless prismatic clouds curled around its four feet. On its back, it carried a magnificent palace. Akin to the [Vast Lunar Palace](#), the construct floated into view above the nighttime clouds!

It was a dazzling sight like shining gold and jade. The moonlight reflected on its surface glittered with an expanse of flowing light and teeming color. As large as a full seven or eight normal stadiums, the palace was several hundred meters wide and tall. Like a deity traversing the cosmos, it disdained all below the

heavens. Down below, each person besides Yue Congrao was completely dumbfounded.

“Daomaster Ancientpine’s celestial palace...” A cultivator felt their throat dry: “If T-This T-Throne can go there in my life and make pilgrimage... t-t-then this life would not have been in vain...”

“It’s not a living creature... It’s the largest talisman mechabeast crafted from several ten thousands of heavenly treasures... It’s an almighty magik treasure that can transport several hundred sects... In the magik treasure ranking, it’s third place...”

Endless lights caused the construct in the sky to seem to be in daytime. Resembling the most magnificent spacecraft in a youth’s dream, the palace made people reluctant to shift their eyes away from it.

“Two hundred years ago in one of the eight deadlands, did This Dao Master meet Fellow Daoist a hundred meters underwater at the Dragon Hole?” As the crowd was terribly shocked, a god-like voice entered everyone’s ears.

None dared to answer. Everyone knew who it was being questioned.

“Not at all.” Yue Congrao laughed freely and transformed into a cool breeze, advancing into the spatial crack.

There was no further sound. A thousand meters above in the sky, in an immense and spacious palace, there was an old man with a white beard and brows wearing a Daoist robe. He wore his hair in a top knot and had a gown decorated with the Eight Trigrams and the Yin Yang draped on his shoulders. He carried an immortal wind and the Dao was engraved into his bones. He exclaimed quietly: “Tonight... of those who truly should’ve come and those who shouldn’t... all have come...”

Vast Lunar Palace is my take on the name of a palace in legend. In Chinese, the moon goddess is named Chang’e. After she drank an

immortality elixir, she ascended to the moon and built a palace. In Chinese, this palace, 广寒宫, can be directly translated as “Wide Cold Palace”. In myth, Chang’e was wife to the archer Houyi

Chapter 140: The Auction (1)

Unknown as to how, the shadow of the giant beast in the sky had vanished. It was similar to a midnight orchid, flashing quietly.

Jin Zhenshan's heart thumped frantically, and he forcibly pushed down on his exhilarated emotions. In his mind, a sliver of queerness suddenly bubbled. A Core Formation imperial residence... If nothing had occurred it was simply impossible for it to emerge. When an imperial residence appeared, it represented how great the degree of importance the Dao Master regarded a matter. And Daomaster Ancientpine... had actually come in his imperial residence!

"I'm afraid the intensity of tonight's struggle will surpass imagination..." He inhaled deeply and prepared to receive the next honored guest.

A flying sword a full hundred meters long and ten-odd meters in width streaked across the clouds, descending in front of the Golden Dipper Hall. The sword's body was simple and unadorned, yet the two words "Nangong" on the surface caused people no choice but to look upwards and admire. The Nangong Demon Clan! A clan of five half-step Core Formation! First place in the demon clan ranking!

An azure lotus bloomed at the entrance of the Golden Dipper Hall, and over a dozen old abbots in kasayas leisurely walked out from the several tens of meters wide lotus. At the head was an old man, his bones already dried and withered. He said aloud the name of Buddha: "Amitabha, I am Venerable Na Qingzhan."

Master Qingzhan... The abbot of Wutai Mountain, half-step Core Formation. H-he's also come? It was unknown how many cultivators were looking at the figures who had come tonight with wide eyes and foolish mouths. Each one of them was a character that could shake the cultivation world with a stomp!

The talisman automaton of a blue bird landed at the entrance. From its belly, three female cultivators walked out. Their countenances were pretty, but the spiritual pressure emanating from their entire bodies caused people to not dare peep at them.

Three at half-step Core Formation!

“This is Abbess Wonderlotus of Emei’s Miaoqing Monastery...” Jin Zhenshan gasped coldly and immediately proceeded to greet them. Bustling and suffering, he frequently endured the terrible spiritual pressure coming from the others’ bodies. At any time, each person of the Golden Dipper Hall was situated in the anguish of deep waters or scorching fires. Nonetheless, no one yelled out in pain.

Those who had come... were all at least half-step Core Formation! Such people ordinarily couldn’t be met! It had to be known that the Golden Dipper Hall’s hall master was only the late stage of Foundation Establishment!

Time passed quickly. As the demons’ second-ranked Xuanyuan Clan, Zhuzhou’s first-ranked Song Clan, Mingshui’s first-ranked Meng Clan, and Sichuan’s first-ranked Hongmeng Stronghold entered the venue at the same time, the welcome ceremony arrived at its peak!

“Please! All Fellow Daoists, please enter!” Jin Zhenshan was flabbergasted. What kind of auction was able to bring so many peak clans and sanctums to come simultaneously? None could accomplish this, but the Xingtian Legion’s auction did! Their Golden Dipper Hall’s auction achieved it!

The four clan masters and four clan elders were likewise at half-step Core Formation. They faintly smiled and cupped hands, planning on heading inside, but at this time, the ring of a bell suddenly rang out from the road’s end.

The sound was low and melodious, but the complexions of everyone present changed at the same time. With incomparable

graveness, they gazed towards the Coiling Dragon Space Splitter Formation which enveloped the entire Golden Dipper Hall.

“This is...” The Meng Clan elder's pupils instantly constricted. Everyone took a step back in concert.

They saw that... the Coiling Dragon Space Splitter Formation was surprisingly distorting little by little! It seemed that an invisible giant was coming. This formation that could contend against the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment was shuddering without end because of the other's mere step, almost crumbling apart!

Core Formation ancestor... This word welled up in everyone's minds. It was a tremendous beast over twenty meters long with someone saddled on it. What species it was couldn't be clearly determined, but the top of it was covered with over a dozen seats. At the same time, three giant beasts that had been brought silently touched their heads to the ground in succession.

Thump... Thump... The ground was slightly shaking. Soon afterwards, the Coiling Dragon Space Splitter Formation automatically parted in less than three seconds. Eight giants no less than two meters tall emerged in the crack, raising a palanquin.

Each person pulled a step back again. The eight giants lifting the palanquin were collectively dressed in Qing-dynasty apparel. Their four limbs were stiff and their faces were ashen. They were all skin and bones. Beneath the moon, only a bewitching red fingernail and pupil were so abrupt and towering.

“What, do you not welcome This Dao Master?” In the midst of the scene's dumbfoundedness, an aged voice was heard from inside the palanquin.

This soft remark caused everyone on the floor to snap out of their dreams. Jin Zhenshan was the first to kneel as he trembled and shouted: “Respectful greetings, ancestor!!!”

The others immediately kneeled collectively. Even the half-step

Core Formation cultivators were the same. After all, half-step Core Formation was ultimately not Core Formation. In their hearts, everyone was already frantic and shocked. This was the second unrecorded Core Formation ancestor!

No one dared to lift their heads. No one dared to make a sound. The venue was quiet like death. A coven of Jiangshi hefting a palanquin. This was not the scene of any known Core Formation ancestor! As for this palanquin, a coffin was placed on it! The voice had come from inside the coffin!

Craaack... From the coffin which had weathered an unknown amount of years and moons, waves of ear-piercing grinding were produced. A hand clothed in an official's gown, pale like a ghost, extended from inside the coffin: "Where is the person in charge?"

"J-Junior is here..." Jin Zhenshan braced himself and walked forward: "I-I a-am i-ignorant, does senior have instruction?"

"Little child... tell me..." The voice seemed to stop breathing: "Do the legacies of the other old ghosts possess record?"

"None... Reporting to ancestor, junior, junior dares not involve himself with the business of Core Formation ancestors..."

Silent, after a brief moment, the coffin cracked shut. A devilish voice rang out: "Hehe... In that case, with This Throne's thing it's needless to say that I will also contend... I hope the items in the hands of the other old things aren't as good..."

"Spud! Spud!" Inside, Mao Ba'er was pawing at the ground as he followed, his canine face twisting: "Twelve... Twelve Core Formation ancestors! I have no clue from where these old monsters ran out from! What do we do? What do we do?!"

Xu Yangyi, Mao Ba'er, and Li Zongyuan were walking in an olden-style corridor. From each person's ear, a delicate talking device was hanging. Xu Yangyi's expression was lofty and motionless. He deeply nodded and continued to walk.

“Spud, did you hear me?!” Mao Ba’er couldn’t restrain himself any longer. What was the prestige of a Core Formation ancestor? However, it wasn’t ten that had come today! Unexpectedly, the number reached twelve! “Don’t tell me you aren’t nervous?!” He lifted his paw and looked at his watch: “There are still five minutes left! Still five minutes until it starts! You...”

“I’m nervous, too.” Xu Yangyi’s eyes slightly narrowed, yet he immediately look towards the end of the passage with further staunchness: “But what’s the use?”

Mao Ba’er suddenly went mute.

“When things come to head, one must be bold. Twelve Core Formation ancestors... What’s the difference between ten?”

Mao Ba’er opened his mouth, but had no words to say.

“Wait for the day in the future when I ascend Core Formation, then there will be thirteen Core Formation ancestors.” The sound of Xu Yangyi’s leather shoes reverberated with a thump in the corridor. His expression steadfast, he said indifferently: “Since I’ve come to stand here, everything here must be continued.”

“Regardless of how many people and whoever it is facing me, all of this is my Xingtian Legion’s, my, Xu Yangyi’s, leap forward.”

Swoosh! The trio arrived at the corridor’s end. Xu Yangyi teared open the tremendous red curtain in front of him.

BOOM! Within, surging spiritual pressure like ocean waves came torrenting forth! It even caused the trio’s hair and clothes to flutter intensely! This... was a true, enormous illusory realm! The inside was large, extremely large. Xu Yangyi couldn’t discern the specific number, but he dared to say that every province’s largest city-level central business plaza was no greater than this!

The inside and outside of this door were two worlds. The outside was like the installation of an opera house, but was in an ancient Chinese style. Above, there were twelve golden dragons, each one a

full several tens of meters long, and they coiled in the air. On their bodies, there were incredibly elaborate small-scale pavilions. These buildings were richly ornamented and picturesque, elegant and pleasing to the eye. Like twelve buildings in the clouds, they seized everyone's eyes!

At the entrance of these pavilions, there were doormen hanging their heads and standing before the doorway. Shockingly, they were all cultivators at the late stage of Foundation Establishment! These constructs were for the twelve Core Formation!

Below, there were several tens of seats. At this moment, there were already people sitting in each seat. There weren't many people, but every single one of them were China's awe-inspiring and famous cultivation clans.

Right now, Xu Yangyi's heart broke off into half-beats. There existed nothing else. Just as he appeared and still hadn't walked up on the stage, twelve similarly powerful and terribly imposing spiritual senses directly nailed into his body. Separated by a distance of several hundred meters, they descended like sharp swords launched from high in the clouds. One among them carried an extremely well concealed killing intent. Although it was weak, it was the pinnacle of mortality.

Ancestor Floatingcloud... Xu Yangyi closed his eyes and constrained the twinkling sensation of being stared at by a tremendous prehistoric beast, his forehead covered in cold sweat. He breathed in deeply with shut eyes. As he opened his eyes, a layer of clarity already laid within them.

Since I've already come, made my choice, and resolved myself, what good is there in being afraid?! [Facing the heavens and laughing heartily as I depart](#), how am I a common man? We cultivators struggle against the heavens for fate. How can one be mired between hesitation and indecision, yeses and noes?

Dong... At this moment, the clock rang out. Without delay, the

entire venue fell into silence.

Swoosh... In the wake of a gentle echo, the entire space turned unfathomable. An expanse of faint light-blue smoke like fog and mists emerged in the space, faintly discernible. This smoke carried silken threads of a mild aroma that didn't neglect the nose.

“Immortal Spirit Mist Formation...” The gaze of an old woman slightly fluctuated: “A gala of cultivators is completely different from that of mortals. Mortals are hard-pressed to simulate a cultivator's desired effect. Although this Immortal Spirit Mist Formation has no other uses, it is absolute for setting the mood and brewing the ambience. The Golden Dipper Hall has dispensed hard-earned capital this time...”

Orbs of green firelight rose lonely in the gentle smoke. The stage was like a nighttime prairie, enchanting to the people.

After a short moment, the smoke abated, and fat silhouette appeared on the auction stage. He laughed brightly and cupped his hands towards his surroundings: “Fellow Daoist, this humble one of Golden Dipper Hall's hall master, Qi Zongkai. Greetings to all.” Afterwards, he bowed deeply again towards those in the air: “Junior greets the seniors.”

No one responded, but everyone's gazes looked towards a pavilion in the sky. It was grander than the other pavilions and even more majestic. The enormous character for “sky” above the door was sufficient to render everyone silent.

Daomaster Skybearer, half-step Nascent Soul!

“You may dispense with the formality.” After several seconds, a dull voice was heard from the sky. In turn, it put out no further directive whatsoever.

Qi Zongkai breathed in deeply, bowing again. Towards this entire room glittering with resplendent gold and jade, his voice resonated: “Everyone... after two centuries, the Dao of Pills had

awakened once more. Today's auction shall use medium-grade spirit stones as the standard and bartering, and follow conversion prices of my ruling valued at the equal amounts..."

"Little child..." An owlish voice came from a pavilion in the sky: "Don't dawdle. The number of auctions This Dao Master has participated in is even greater than whatever you can imagine. Hurry up and start!"

"Yes..." Qi Zongkai breathed in deeply a few times and shouted: "Let the auction assembly formally begin!"

Facing the heavens and laughing heartily as I depart, how am I a common man? This is a poem from Li Bai.

Chapter 141: The Auction (2)

“The man with the pleasure of being in direct dialog with the honored pill master, the Xingtian Legion’s Commander Xu Yangyi.” Qi Zongkai made an inviting gesture. The present stage’s intimidation was too great. He almost dared not stay here.

In the air, twelve menacing, faintly discernible Core Formation pressures shrouded the entire floor. Below, each person was a hand of China’s cultivation world, the demon clans of Xuanyuan, Nangong, and Ming... Humanity’s Miaoqing Monastery, Wutai Mountain, and each great clan. However, at this moment, everyone’s gaze was trained on the stage, not consenting to relax by a hair.

The Dao of Pills. In legend, the medicinal efficacy was several-fold greater than modern pill elixirs! A cultivator couldn’t use many medicinal pills, but because they were unable to, they required each pill to be marvelous! It could be said that if the medicinal pill was true, the two industries of pill elixirs and medicinal capsules would be immediately confronted with collapse!

Xu Yangyi walked on stage. Today, he was wearing a black suit and a snow-white shirt, appearing exceptionally suave. After prudently cupping his hands, he said brightly: “Junior is Xu Yangyi, the commander of the Xingtian Legion. With everyone’s support, I will be specially auctioning ten medicinal pills...”

“Hehehe...” Xu Yangyi still not finished speaking, dry laughter like that of an owl rang out from a pavilion in the air: “Little child... You sure are bold...”

The venue was dead silent. The lights in each person’s eyes were twinkling.

Xu Yangyi had arrived. He alone was the pill master’s sole liaison. Only he knew who the pill master. Perhaps... he himself

was the pill master? It had to be known that all of this would welcome the collapse of the pill elixir and medicinal capsule industries, bringing a tremendous effect to the cultivation world. The most convenient method would be just to be directly capture Xu Yangyi and ask everything.

“I wonder how many people here want to capture him...” In the Ming Clan section, an old man glanced deeply at Xu Yangyi: “Everyone believed he wouldn’t come. Dared not to. And yet, he still came... I really don’t know if it’s stupidity or he has something to rely on...”

“Indeed, he has courage...” At the old man’s side, a woman sneered: “A pity... A courageous man is not long for this world...” They dared not take action, but the Core Formation ancestors did!

“170 years ago...” The dried voice rang out again: “A Core Formation pill aided me in ascending the treasure throne of Core Formation. This Dao Master still remembers that unique texture... When it enters the mouth, it is prompt in transformation, like burning fire in water... You know, I’ve been looking forward to a second medicinal pill for a century, but I haven’t obtained one despite searching everywhere.”

“In all likelihood, you’ve made an affiliation to stand here...” The voice paused, and a streak of naked spiritual sense swept over the other pavilions. He said insipidly: “A preparation of affiliating yourself under a Core Formation master.”

Mao Ba’er dared not spit out his breath and dodged into a corner, watching every movement on stage.

Everyone else likewise gently eased their breaths. They seemed mild like clouds and soft like wind, but in fact, each spiritual sense seized onto the superficially harmonious mass of twelve spiritual pressures in the air.

Everyone was aware that the auction this time was in no way a mere auction. A pill master was of the highest importance. The

approach of Core Formation represented their approach! If Core Formation dared to plunder, then they... didn't necessarily NOT dare to plunder!

Xu Yangyi didn't utter a word. His heart was palpitating violently. He had long since understood that this auction would absolutely not be simple. However, while the billows on the bright surface of the event's beginning were unstirred, the level of the underwater current's surging turbulence was outside of his anticipations. It was much more fierce than what he had forecasted!!

He's probing the attitudes of the other Dao Masters... He inwardly gritted his teeth: If none of them react, this ancestor is going to make an immediate move to capture me!

Strength! In this instant, in the core of his being, his resolution towards strength rose upwards by another level. If he presently ranked as Core Formation, wouldn't he be in all kinds of misgivings and qualms towards these ten produced Qi Condensation medicinal pills?

Pill elixirs? Destroyed. Capsules? Destroyed!

No one spoke. The twelve pavilions were calm and peaceful. The dried voice paused for three seconds and laughed grimly: "If so, I will take a look first whether these medicinal pills are real or fake."

The atmosphere was mild and gentle, but in an instant, without the slightest omen, a giant hand formed from bones omnipresently appeared on the stage! It simply lacked a Qi Condensation cultivator's demanded qi cycling or [Dao-seal](#). It appeared all of this had been omitted!

A wave of a hand prompted a divine ability! To achieve the Core Formation realm was to overturn seas and rivers in a single thought. A simple clap of the hands could compare to a Foundation Establishment senior's great divine ability!

“Huff...” The people below gasped coldly, daring not even move. All that was visible in the sky was endless black qi wafting from within the cracks of the bones. There were even a few middle-stage Foundation Establishment that were clutching their chests at this moment, their breathing impeded!

Boom! At the instant the giant hand was on the verge touching Xu Yangyi, it transformed into a scattered ash. A fist-sized, azure origin crystal was clenched in his hand. He looked unwaveringly at the sky.

The squall mingled with a flavor of deathly silence, like swords slashing down on his cheeks. His determined and unyielding face revealed several bloody traces in a flash. Xu Yangyi’s expression didn’t budge by a hair. He only tightly gripped the origin crystal, similar to holding high a torch in the black night. He gazed at the pitch-black pavilion without saying a word.

The rabbit rises and the hawk descends, a nimble movement of action. If said the scene just now was deathly still, the venue now turned straight into a cemetery.

“T-this is...” An old man of the Ming Clan tightly gripped his armrest, his eyes somewhat reddened: “Jadewave’s origin crystal...”

Xu Yangyi didn’t speak. Instead, one hand held onto the origin crystal and the other hand slowly pulled open his suit.

“Junior...”

“You sure are fearless!”

“Young friend, there’s no need to be like this!”

In a twinkling moment, the Foundation Establishment cultivators below who were just like corpses stood up simultaneously, almost like an ocean tide!

The inside of Xu Yangyi’s suit was stuck full of Explosive Talismans! He still hadn’t voiced a word, but his intention was

already very clear. Better shattered jade than intact tile! Rather death than dishonor!

Dare to touch me? Then let's give it a try! Even if the explosion won't kill you twelve ancestors, the present Foundation Establishment cultivators won't be able to flee! And while you twelve ancestors won't die, all of you will still be seriously wounded!

"Heh..." The dried voice seemed to be stunned, but it transformed into grim laughter in the next second: "I have never met a cultivator who did not cherish life... yet today, I have looked upon one..." Not waiting for the people below to sigh in relief, there followingly wasn't a person that nearly cried out in alarm!

"But on the contrary, I don't believe there's a single cultivator among the myriad masses that doesn't cherish life!"

"Kunlun Jade Shatters..." In the wake of his flat and wizened voice, a black vortex no less than ten odd meters in perimeter revolved with lightning speed before the black pavilion in midair! Just as it was practically formed, it immediately congealed and took shape!

Oily green ghostfires were faintly discernible in the surroundings, and the cries of countless shades echoed within the vortex. It was as if there was a whirling asura hell in the air!

"Go." The wizened voice seemed to be handling the most ordinary affair. In the blink of an eye, followed by a clanging sound, a bone-formed ruler slammed down towards Xu Yangyi. It came down with the momentum of a thunderbolt evading earcover!

Woosh woosh woosh! On the stage, evil winds wreaked wanton devastation! It was unknown as to the number of people whose eyes had saucered. A Core Formation cultivator making a move was merely confined to record. An opportunity to study a Core Formation master setting to task on site was very rare! However,

today, an unrecorded Core Formation had brazenly moved against a Qi Condensation holding a Core Formation demon core!

No one spoke. No one dared to say anything. All transformations of the scene were too fast. Simply no one had time to reflect upon it!

BOOM! Directly confronted by a Core Formation master's intimidation, Xu Yangyi was situated at the eye of a storm! His clothing from head to toe whistled, and a thread of blood spilled out from the corner of his mouth, however, his gaze was not murky at all. It was shining like stars. This wasn't the complete might of Core Formation!

In this flashing moment, his fortune had arrived and his heart was spirited and lively. He was holding the Core Formation demon core. The other truly wanted to kill him. This lightning-like blow was certainly to give him no time to use the Explosive Talismans. This strike was sufficient to turn him into flying ash, but its distance apart from racing thunder and flickering lightning fell short of no more than half a bit!

Xu Yangyi's gaze suddenly looked towards another pavilion. You... what're you still waiting for?! I'm unconvinced that you can watch me die here!

Swoosh At the same time, a Foundation Establishment cultivator looked on in shock at his foot, unable to restrain his startled cry: "My... shadow?"

Swoosh swoosh swoosh...In this moment, many people discovered that countless shadows, as if they were being towed, were presently darting towards Xu Yangyi's direction like a tide! Their speeds were like electricity! They didn't fail to compare to the bone ruler in the sky by the slightest fraction! In this mere blink of an eye, all the people in the venue lacked a shadow beneath their feet!

"This is..." A seemingly middle-aged Foundation Establishment

cultivator said shakily: “Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow... This is Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow!”

“Daomaster Ancient pine has moved into action!”

“Amazing... Two Core Formation ancestors are meeting with force!”

“Could it be possible that Daomaster Ancientpine desires to defend young friend Xu?”

“T-t-this is something you can only practically read in books!”

“Yeah... Young friend Xu is also the Featherwood Guard’s intermediary! This isn’t a Core Formation ancestor who has put forward his name; Daomaster Ancientpine wasn’t given face!”

“Eight Reaches Shadows Move.” In the sky, another indifferent voice came from an orange pavilion. The voice was obviously a hundred meters apart from the ground, yet it clearly rang out in each person’s ears.

BOOM! The bone ruler was on the verge of crisis, slamming down in front of Xu Yangyi, however, at the same time, an immeasurable number of shadows converged into a giant black sphere. In a flicker, the originally formless shadows turned solid, perfectly protecting Xu Yangyi within!

The bone ruler transformed into qi and scattered. The black globe likewise transformed into spiritual force and dispersed. In less than a single move, both sides were equal. The venue was silent as before. All that remained was the uncontrollable frantic pounding of everyone’s hearts; it seemed to reverberate at ear side.

Xu Yangyi took a long and deep breath. The might of that word was now beginning to appear! That word... The person who granted it was not another. It was Ancientpine! Directly faced with Core Formation, only another Core Formation was capable of protecting him! This meat pie was too big. He was a single Qi Condensation cultivator, simply incapable of eating it up!

“Fellow Daoist.” Inside the orange pavilion, a voice rang out, light as a feather: “In the presence of This Dao Master, you set hand on my junior subordinate. Fellow Daoist, isn’t this looking down on me too much?”

“Hehe...” A wizened voice laughed hollowly: “I only wanted to take a look whether the medicinal pills are real or fake, nothing more.”

An elaborate deception to mask ill intentions. If he had just captured Xu Yangyi, perhaps right now wouldn’t be a mere question of examining for veracity.

“That’s fine.” Daomaster Ancientpine’s voice chuckled: “I too don’t wish for any intense situations to occur out of hand. And while I may be old, my treasure blade is not.”

“Dao-seal” This is something I had trouble understanding for a long time, and I will go back accordingly and do the changes. In Chinese it literally means “pinching secret”. In Daoism, there are nine secret hand gestures in Daoism. An equivalent is the Buddhist mudra or if you’re familiar with Naruto, the hand seals there.

Chapter 142: The Auction (3)

In the venue, everyone finally sighed long and deep. Followingly, countless gazes looked towards Xu Yangyi on stage.

“This child... is not normal.” Master Qingzhan mumbled to himself for a moment and then said: “Beneath Core Formation menace, he actually didn’t kneel and moreover didn’t lose himself... If he is able to cross this chasm today, he will certainly become a person of great capability.”

“In the face of a Core Formation ancestor’s interrogation, h-he actually chose to bring self-detonation talismans? To prepare to blow up the demon core?” At the side, a junior following a senior gasped coldly. He knew that if it was him, perhaps he would’ve long since stooped low under a Core Formation cultivator.

“Since that’s how it is, what determination does Fellow Daoist Ancientpine have that is good for this auction?” A voice was faintly heard from a golden pavilion.

Xu Yangyi wordlessly buttoned his suit in silence, and a voice wasn’t further heard from the black pavilion. No one whatsoever saw that his palm was slick with cold sweat. His gaze looked deeply towards the golden pavilion. He had heard this voice before.

Ancestor Floatingcloud!

“Young friend Xu is a subordinate of This Dao Master. Naturally, it ought to be a fair auction.” Daomaster Ancientpine’s voice replied insipidly: “Fellow Daoist Skybearer, the Cultivation Court takes fairness and equality as goal. Surely you won’t look on passively as a Core Formation ancestor shamelessly makes a move against a Qi Condensation cultivator, no?”

Silence. Skybearer seemed to be hesitating. After a short time, a voice was heard and said leisurely: “Naturally.”

“That’s not right...” Below, a Great Circle Foundation

Establishment cultivator narrowed his eyes: “Why is Daomaster Ancientpine exerting himself like this? He didn’t hesitate to offend a Core Formation and also made Ancestor Skybearer publicly declare his position?”

“There’s only one answer...” Thousandedge was likewise below. His fist squeezed in a death grip: “This little brat... made a deal early on with Daomaster Ancientpine!”

“He’s part of the Featherwood Guard, so Daomaster Ancientpine is his immediate superior! That night... Daomaster Ancientpine personally arrived and gave this brat ten imperial mandates! This clearly demonstrates his attitude!”

“Ancestor... This protection-seeking little bastard! In the end, what benefits did this son of a bitch give the ancestor?!”

Daomaster Ancientpine’s attitude was perhaps still not sufficiently conclusive, yet Daomaster Skybearer’s attitude was no small matter!

“In that case...” Daomaster Ancientpine’s voice rang out again: “Let’s begin... With myself here, of course I won’t allow someone to disadvantage the Featherwood Guard.”

A few cold snorts were heard from several pavilions. A good few Core Formation masters were inwardly annoyed in their hearts. Wasn’t this taking the Xingtian Legion, the sole contact, and elevating Xu Yangyi to the Featherwood Guard’s height? Ancientpine, are those over three hundred years old in your hand still few? During the period of the republic’s founding, was your hand not swift to be dyed red? Now you’ve declared your position towards a Qi Condensation cultivator? And a declaration so resolute?

“Junior...” In Ancestor Floatingcloud’s golden pavilion, a pair of seemingly closed yet not closed eyes discharged a wisp of a chilling edge: “With your... knowledge of the cultivation world’s ways, you can compare to a Foundation Establishment cultivator of many

years...”

“You cannot consume this destiny... because it is too great... so great that it makes my heart restless. Thus... you dragged in Fellow Daoist Ancientpine as your rear shield. Why are you taking each step so meticulously?” For the second time, the gaze he looked towards Xu Yangyi with surprisingly carried a sliver of admiration. “Nonetheless, you still must die.” After ages, he sighed faintly: “I am positive... the pill master is you... This is the titanic destiny bestowed to you by the Animus Armament... I will be waiting... ten years, twenty years... Are you even able to outlive me?”

“Unfortunate. Such a meticulous nature and the addition of the Animus Armament’s colossal destiny. Indeed, you have the promise for the Grand Dao of Core Formation in the future...”

“Yes.” Xu Yangyi bowed deferentially as if nothing had just occurred. He swiped his storage ring, and the eyes of the Ming Clan below all thrashed. A very familiar ring... especially since there was a serpentine design on it...

A jade bottle appeared in Xu Yangyi’s hand. Suddenly, countless spiritual senses, so burning that they were quasi-physical, promptly nailed into the bottle.

“A Spirit Strengthening Pill.” He didn’t make much of an explanation: “Is used to break through minor boundaries. It gives a cultivator an increased 20% probability of breaking the bodily limiter. Ten middle-grade spirit stones for a single one.”

No one spoke. Everyone’s gazes looked towards the twelve pavilions in the sky. If the Core Formation masters didn’t speak, they dared not take the initiative to scramble over each other.

“Fellow Daoists.” No one expected that Skybearer’s voice would echo at this moment: “I will not take the the first five pills.”

Not a person held objection. The Dao Masters also needed their own squads, and it was appropriate to give the Foundation

Establishment community some benefits. It wasn't that it couldn't be allowed at all. However, it caused the other Dao Masters to feel regret. Presently, only the two Dao Masters Skybearer and Blackmountain had such weight.

This remark was dull, but the atmosphere below thereupon rose up in fervor! The eyes of hordes of people flushed red. There wasn't a person whose hands weren't tightly gripping their armrests, unable to restrain their emotions. They knew that following this word, the most fierce fighting for the first five pills was on the precipice of starting!

Stones in upheaval collapse the cloud, and raging waves slam the shore. On the contrary, it was actually oddly peaceful. All that remained was the sound of heavy breathing, so low it couldn't be heard.

It wasn't know how much time had passed, but a somewhat hoarse voice finally broke the serenity: "The Yan Demon Clan bids 300 middle-grade spirit stones!"

A middle-aged man excitedly stood up and raised his right hand: "The Yan Clan is Nanhe Province's top demon clan. We're a noble lineage specialized in spirit vegetation. Also, the Yan Clan promises the Xingtian Legion to cover all machine puppets!"

"Five hundred." Before his voice even fell, a middle-aged woman in the third row in front of him stood up. She pushed on her chained glasses and said lowly: "Five hundred medium-grade spirit stones! Beijing's Clouddream Cavern is also ready to put forth 50,000 medium-grade spirit stones for a year! This high price is to engage in a collaboration with the Pill Dao master!"

"50,000 medium-grade spirit stones?" A Yan Clan cultivator with a hawk-like nose sneered: "According to what I know, the Clouddream Cavern's spirit vegetation crop wasn't bred well last year. At the last moment, a recall was made, which lead to a large fall in prestige. Didn't the cultivation [securities](#) plunge

continuously for over two months? 50,000 pieces truly is a great expenditure.”

“Hehe, we’re both the same. In the year before last, your Yan Clan’s machine puppets were stated to be B-rank, but the result was only C++. It didn’t pass the B-rank examination, and Nanhe Province’s foundation was soon fully occupied by the Zhou Clan. Where did you all come up with the capital to contend for this once-in-two-centuries medicinal pill?” The woman snorted, revealing not the slightest weakness: “This shouldn’t be a reputation sale of a few ill-managed cultivation companies, yes? You think the medicinal pill can be borrowed to [turn over the salted fish](#), a reversal of fortune?”

“You...” The hawk-nosed cultivator’s complexion reddened. The other party had truly hit the mark. Their business from the year before last was even more cacophonous than the Clouddream Cavern’s. The Zhou Clan had repeatedly squeezed them out from a string of three cities in Nanhe Province. This time, the Yan Clan really did want to transform with the aid of the medicinal pill, the thought of [returning to office after hermitage in the mountains](#). For merely this hope, they were willing to part with several ten thousands of medium-grade spirit stones!

Hostilities were just beginning. This mood truly wasn’t very warm! The Pill Dao that had emerged after two centuries moved everyone’s hearts. What did they even care for face now? Exposing weaknesses? No fear!

If you’re going to expose me, then I’ll expose you! Which clan’s cultivation company doesn’t have some mismanagement scandals? How many clans are no longer able to pay exorbitant cultivation expenses because of company bankruptcy and go from a great clan to a deteriorated husk? Right now, it depends on whoever has more hidden inheritances! Whoever has ample capital!

“I have a word. Although it’s unpleasant to listen to, I still hope young friend Xu can pass it on to the Pill Dao master.” This

thought firmed in everyone's hearts. Not waiting for the two people to finish, bright laughter echoed from a seat. An old man in the crowd was leaning on a walking stick and stood up: "In the modern era of Cultivation Civilization, the Dao of Pills coming into this world is a grand affair that illuminates both past and present. If the Pill Dao master chooses, he must choose a clan of pure legacy and robust strength. I hope young friend Xu can carry on these words." Finished speaking, he surprisingly bowed slightly towards Xu Yangyi.

Xu Yangyi somewhat realized that this old man seemed soon to die. However, the spiritual pressure of the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment simply failed to deceive anyone! It wasn't a question for him to live for another few decades! Was this the so-called... wealth able to bring a devil to heel?

"Longsu's Gan Clan. We are a noble lineage specializing in crafts, and Longsu's top clan..."

The old man still wasn't finished speaking, but the Yan Clan cultivator laughed coldly as he interrupted him: "Crafts? Of the three great crafts, which Dao do you specialize in? The Gan Clan's has made talismans their life force for several hundreds of years. Are you now preparing to extend a hand towards the Dao of Pills?"

The old man's face was thicker than a city wall, and he chuckled: "At the very least, the Gan Clan has never been poorly operated. We are an inheritance of several centuries, having expanded from a small store to the entire nation. I mean no boast, but the Gan Clan's spirit stones are enough to provide for a province in the cultivation world for over ten years. Young friend Xu, so long as you carry these words, the Gan Clan will promptly deliver 300 medium-grade spirit stones! If the pill master nods, the Gan Clan will have other generous gifts to present!"

"When the time comes, whether Fellow Daoist Xu is representative or messenger, you will forever be the most honored guests in the Gan Clan!" The top clans were also distinguished by

relative superiority.

The venue was a killing floor in the contest of financial resources. Not many half-step Core Formation could take the lead. Wealthy cultivation lineages and houses of the three great crafts were all around!

“Hehe... Interesting.” The old man’s voice yet to fall, a fat young man pushed on his glasses and stood up: “You embellish the drawing of flat bread, yet keep on talking without mentioning a price. Gan Clan, your sincerity is inadequate.”

“A thousand middle-grade spirit stones! 88,888 medium-grade spirit stones to engage in collaboration with the Pill Dao master!” Not waiting for the old man to speak, the youth immediately cupped his hands towards Xu Yangyi: “Young friend Xu, carry these words, and another 300 medium-grade spirit stones will be offered.”

Xu Yangyi smiled and cupped his hands, but didn’t answer at all. He knew that this was only the prelude. The true buyers still hadn’t emerged. Merely... the stimulation of these top clans towards the Dao of Pills exceeded his imagination!

The ordinarily civil and amiable great clans were just starting to roll out their maneuvers. Not only was it a shouting of prices, but moreover a mutual unmasking of legacies! As long as the impression of “this clan is unreliable” was left in Xu Yangyi’s heart, even if it was a sliver, it was sufficient!

There was only an opportunity for five pills. After five pills signaled the killing floor of Core Formation masters. Who was still willing to leave their hand behind?! On the floor, there were several tens of China’s top clans; how much weaker was one than the other? All were nearly equal. If this pill was missed, the matter of whether or not they could have the next pill was essentially uncertain!

“Three thousand spirit stones.” At this moment, a leisured voice

was heard. Everyone went sluggish.

Who was this?! Are you having so much fun?! Medium-grade spirit stones are quite expensive to manufacture! You think our hearts aren't dripping with blood when we shout for a few thousand? What's the meaning of you frickin' tripling the price?

However, no one cursed because they further understood. The other's shouting represented his will to have it! An old auction method was to come up with a large price to send others into retreat. Nonetheless...

Three thousand was far from reaching the crowds' mental price level!

“Securities”. Not really a note related to the story, but I want to clarify this word. This word in general points to stocks/bonds/other financial instruments.

“Turn over the salted fish” This is a common idiom that means “a reversal of fortune” as I had written. Back then ancient fisherman were frustrated by the speed that fish decomposed, so they could not be sold. This “salting of the fish” helped them preserve their stock and profits.

“Returning to office after hermitage in the mountains” An idiom from the scrolls of The History of the Jin Dynasty, a part from a scholar named Xie An (320-385 BC). Positive connotation to this idiom. Describes an idea of a official losing his position and then regaining it.

Chapter 143: The Auction (4)

“Three thousand!” No longer able to deal with this unmasking of legacies, the hawk-nosed man of the Yan Clan turned his head. Just as he was about to take a look who the other was and think up the other party’s sordid history, the corner of his mouth pulled downwards under this glance.

Master Qingzhan... How is this a friggin’ sordid history!!!

“Hehehe...” His laughter hollow, the hawk-nosed cultivator chortled with neither coldness nor warmth: “The Buddhist schools and Daoist sects that enter the world are very few. I didn’t expect there would even be such a great estate. Truly, a sage does not betray his colors.”

“Amitabha.” Master Qingzhan joined his hands together and recited a chant, no longer elaborating.

The hawk-nosed man wished he could kick this old man to death! C’mon, speak. No one else is still talking. If you want to provoke, there are people will say you’re not being magnanimous, but that’s just how a Buddhist school is. Others pay no heed that you’re the self-restraint of others. But who friggin’ told this poor and honest Buddhist school how to triple the price!

“Four thousand!” Not waiting for him to end his ruminations, the old man of the Gan Clan raised a finger and shouted without the slightest hesitation: “This Throne is set on this first medicinal pill! The Gan Clan guarantees we absolutely won’t participate for the remainder!”

Huehuehue...

Everyone turned their noses up and scoffed in their hearts. From a cultivator, especially a cultivator who had lived for so long, such a promise in this situation was no different from utter nonsense.

“Five thousand!” The fat glasses-wearing cultivator snorted

coldly: “This Thone also pledges that our clan will in no way participate for the remaining pills!”

“5,500!” “5,600!” “6,000!” “6,400!”

All of this seemed to lift open a cover. In an instant, the shouting of prices rose and fell in succession. An unknown number of note-takers on the side were taking records with sweaty heads.

At Xu Yangyi’s side, an ordinary-looking man stood up. At this moment, excitement stretched wide across his face, and he almost forgot his own status as a middle-stage Foundation Establishment. He said hoarsely: “Fellow Daoist Xu, a single medicinal pill is a tiger’s price of six thousand... Pardon my wordiness... but even a set of supreme-grade magik artifacts are no more than a thousand spirit stones...”

Xu Yangyi faintly smiled. Yes, this was merely a medicinal pill, but it was a medicinal pill lost for close to two centuries! Moreover... the present people only had five opportunities! After five times, the Core Formation would set to task. That time would be a genuine battle waged between tigers and dragons! He laughed as he cupped his hands: “Senior, I’m not Foundation Establishment. It’s fine to call me junior.”

The middle-aged man was the Golden Dipper Hall’s Head Auction Official Hundredtongues. Regarding the field of appraisal, perhaps it would be difficult for there to be a person of similar prowess in the cultivation world. At this time, he then regained his wits and glanced deeply at Xu Yangyi: “Not prideful or impatient. Young friend, in another several decades, you will surely rank as Foundation Establishment...”

Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and nodded, yet in his heart, he was silent and laughed. Several decades? Even ten years was too long. Every single morning and night had to be vied for!

On the floor, the competition had already come to a white-hot climax! Many people hadn’t made a move for the first pill. They

wanted to consider the medicinal pill's price in everyone's minds, but some clans couldn't NOT make a move. Nevertheless, the words of these first-rate clans were also split by relative superiority. There were some clans that had already been burnt by consecutive failed investments. If they didn't make a move, then when would they do so?

"6,800!" The eyes of the hawk-nosed man were both fairly red, and he glared staunchly at everyone, cupping his hands: "This medicinal pill... allow our Yan Clan to have it, and our Yan Clan will bear everyone's sentiments!"

Huehuehue... Speaking of nonsense again or indifferent emotion...

No one took these words seriously, and the woman stepped forward, revealing not the slightest frailty: "7,000!"

"Amitabha..." Master Qingzhan recited a chant and set into action as if he was simply unrelated to Buddhism: "7,700."

"You..." The woman's breathing was somewhat flustered. This damn old man! Why haven't you dropped dead!

Indeed, their Clouddream Cavern had also been put into a dire dilemma by a crop of spirit vegetation. Their forecast this time was around eight thousand, but now, the price was 7,700. And this absolutely wasn't the end!

Darn it... Her gaze swept over everyone present. Besides Master Qingzhan, the gazes of everyone who participated in the bidding for the first medicinal pill were somewhat flushed. Both sides of willful spirit and consideration melded together; each person was begrudging to step back here!

7,700... This was already a high price. A rare silenced emerged in the crowd. At this instant, another untimely voice rang out for the first time.

"Seven thousand and seven hundred medium-grade spirit stones

going once.” A smile made its way across Hundredtongue’s face, a smile that made one quite wish to slap it into mush. Silent, still silent as before, everyone was thinking. Before they had arrived, everyone had considered clan statistics. In addition, how much could be mobilized? The true buyers would appear in this moment.

“Seven thousand and seven hundred medium-grade spirit stones going twice.”

“Eight thousand...” The hawk-nosed man gritted his teeth. The juncture of this tiger’s price had passed. Right now, he was terribly cautious, pausing for a long period and then saying: “One hundred.”

The woman’s complexion was deathly ashen, and she sat down in disappointment. The Clouddream Cavern was the first to withdraw from play. Her noiseless taking of seat didn’t cause the crowd to relax, to lay down their flags and quiet their drums. On the contrary, the breathing of the five remaining people became even more rushed!

The Dao of Pills, lost for two centuries and reconstructed in the light of day... was before their eyes!

“Eight thousand... three hundred medium-grade spirit stones.” Master Qingzhan’s two eyes were still tightly shut below his snow-white brows, and he said deeply: “Amitabha.”

“Eight thousand five hundred.” The bespectacled, fat cultivator also restrained his smile. Now was not the time of the early tiger-like price. Every increase in price was particularly cautious.

“8,700.” “8,900.”

The present floor was dead silent. Everyone was watching the final struggle over the medicinal pill. A junior who had come with his clan almost stood up, both his eyes locked fixedly on the stage. A lost craft and an astronomical price of spirit stones, all of this caused him to feel... that this trip had not been made in vain! A

thrilling auction could practically render people incapable of shifting their eyes!

The hawk-nosed cultivator's gaze flickered as he studied everyone. Level in his heart, he gritted his teeth and said: "10,000..."

"Hiss..."

"Huff..."

"This really is a financial bleeding for the Yan Clan..."

"Ten thousand middle-grade spirit stones for one medicinal pill. Fortunately, this is the first... If it's like this later on and a pill sells for over a dozen times more, the title of cultivation world's top moneybags is going to change masters!"

"It's not the pavilion master of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion right now?"

"That's right! Now that you mention this, why hasn't the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion made a move yet?"

Everyone tensed in their hearts. This included the several people shouting prices. At the core of their being, they all slightly shrunk back. Yes... This tyrant of infinite evils, the war machine in this magnate. Once he set to task, how could the others still play around?

This thought accelerated their attitudes of shouting prices. Master Qingzhan raised a brow at once: "12,000!"

THIS was a hemorrhaging of wealth! One couldn't be carried by mere luck anymore! An added two thousand in a single breath. The venue fell into silence again.

Labored panting seemed close to ear side. Among the other two people shouting prices, an elegant and cute young girl pursed her lips: "Master... Don't tell me that worshipers cast medium-grade spirit stones at [Wutai Mountain's Longyin Temple](#)?"

The thickness of Master Qingzhan's face was truly laudable. He recited a quick "Amitabha" and laughed: "Indeed."

[Fucking](#) indeed! So such words can also leave your mouth! The young girl's face was terribly complex. She mumbled to herself for a long period and took a long sigh: "Shanghai's Sootharkener Palace withdraws."

"Sootharkner Palace!"

"A person of Sootharkener Palace has shown up!"

"She's actually a person of Sootharkener Palace!"

In an instant, the floor came to a boil. Sootharkener and Vermilion Snow both ranked in the top ten on the Heavenly Demon Ranking! Sootharkener was at the bottom of Shanghai's river! He hadn't come into the world for several decades!

"My god..." A junior grabbed at his armrests and began to stand up, dumbstruck, but was immediately pulled back down by his elder. Excitement coloring his face, he said to his elder: "The top ten of the Heavenly Demon Ranking! The top ten of the Heavenly Demon Ranking! Grandfather! Did you see..."

"Shut up!" The expression of the old man at his side was grim: "What can the top ten be regarded as... Take a look above. That is the true heavens."

The clamor swiftly abated. Another person had withdrew. On the floor, there were presently still three people left. The hawk-nosed man, Master Qingzhan, and the bespectacled fatty. Alas, Master Qingzhan had raised the price by two thousand in one go, so the bespectacled, fat cultivator muttered to himself for an extended period. Sighing with extreme irreconciliation, he silently sat down. On the floor, only two final people remained!

"Fellow Daoist." Unexpectedly, Master Qingzhan suddenly spoke: "This poor monk has a rough hearsay about the Yan Clan. Years ago, you suffered losses that cannot be said be low. If the Yan Clan

takes back this medicinal pill but is incapable of analyzing it, perhaps these ten thousand-plus spirit stones will be the final rice straw that causes the Yan Clan to collapse.”

The hawk-nosed cultivator’s face finally changed, however, before he had come, he was told in his clan that no matter what, he HAD to bring back a medicinal pill! As to so far that all kinds of analytical magik artifacts had been prepared. How could he possibly give up at this step?

“This isn’t the master’s trouble to toil over.” He stifled the sensation of dripping blood in his heart and mumbled for a few seconds. His gaze flashed, and he firmed his resolution. “15,000! This is the Yan Clan’s final price! Master, if you’re able to go above this price, the Yan Clan will cup its hands to you for this medicinal pill!”

“15,000! 15,000!” In his heart, Xu Yangyi was shaken. Besides him, Hundredtongue’s complexion was flushed red: “Young friend Xu! A C-rank magik treasure prototype is only 15,000 medium-grade spirit stones! T-this medicinal pill can actually compare to a magik treasure prototype!”

Master Qingzhan faintly smiled. Just as he was about to speak, another voice suddenly brought the entire assembly to nearly begin clamoring.

“Two hundred!” Under the company of three secretaries, a youth in a suit stood up and roared in laughter: “The Baili Clan bids two hundred high-grade spirit stones.”

The venue was a domain of stillness. After several seconds, racketing noise fell ceaselessly on the ear! In the end, who would’ve expected that there was still someone able to appear and put a stop to the winning hand! Moreover, this sudden [interception of the final tile](#) was an increase of five thousand! This was a true buyer.

Finally, Master Qingzhan’s face didn’t possess the shred of a

smile. Longyin Temple had gathered the entire temple's power, a pooling of 18,000 medium-grade spirit stones. No longer could another single stone be taken out. He feared the last halt of victory! Unexpectedly, there still truly was someone! Yet as for this Baili Clan...

“That's Xichuan Province's Baili Clan of Rongcheng.” The member of the Clouddream Cavern, who had already given up on bidding, gritted her teeth: “Rongcheng's position is important. It's one of the western passages. The Baili Clan can't only be viewed as [Rongcheng](#)'s top clan. The four great western provinces of Guifang, Zang, and Xijiang are all under their wing. Their clan has accumulated millions and millions of capital!”

“Master Qingzhan has also steeled his heart to buy the medicinal pill, eh...” On the other side, a man with a youth's appearance said admiringly: “I really didn't expect that the foundation of Wutai Mountain's Longyin Temple would actually be so deep... Do Buddhist monks have so much money these days?”

“Hehe... Who could've expected this? Man proposes but the heavens disposes. In the end, there was actually still an interception to victory.”

Pairs of envious eyes all looked towards them At this moment, the bidding on stage had already reached a burning-white zenith.

“I...” The hawk-nosed man inhaled heavily, his expression terribly disappointed. He grinded his teeth a few times and finally sighed deeply: “The Yan Clan... concedes.”

However, in no way did Qingzhan become happy! Twenty thousand... The final rice straw to crush the camel! Who could've anticipated that a block would come in the end!

“Amitabha...” Master Qingzhan recited a chant and said no more. This first pill was already in reach. He was absolutely unwilling to give up now! His eyes opened for the first time, flashing with a smidgen of firmness. Murmuring for several seconds, his hand

stretched towards the inside of his kasaya a few times. Finally coming to a resolution—even if his mind was at peace—the corners of his eyes couldn't contain themselves from pulling at this moment.

Could it be... I'm really going to have to take it out? I'd hate to do so... I'd really hate to do so...

One of Longyin Temple's emblems contrasted to the Dao of Pills which had re-appeared in the world after two centuries. Which one was lighter and which one was heavier?

At this very instant, he was unable to come up with a judgement.

From what I researched, there is no temple affiliated with Wutai named Longyin. Author might be referring to "Longhua", but if this is something he made up and is unrecorded, it makes sense since Longyin literally means "Dragon Concealed".

The word "F*cking" here is a Chinese net slang "xxoo". X denotes male and O denotes female. I think you can put together the rest of how this is supposed to work.

"Winning hand/interception of the final tile" These are takes on a move in mahjong (Chinese tile completion game involving four players) that stop a hand from being declared as a "mahjong".

Rongcheng is another name for Chengdu, capital of Sichuan or as this novel puts it Xichuan. I'm unaware if these are ancient names for the real provinces or just the authors attempts to smokescreen.

Chapter 144: The Auction (5)

The body is a bodhi tree, and the mind is like an unblemished mirror. Constantly, we must strive to brush and wipe it and not allow the irritation of dust.

As of now, Master Qingzhan could not attain the original realm of spotlessness, irritated by dust. He only felt... the vexation of the dust in his heart become progressively greater! Yet his hand still didn't come out.

“Twenty thousand going once.” Hundredtongues timely yelled.

Master Qingzhan's snow-white brows were twitching. This price was truly too high. At most, a single Spirit Strengthening Pill was merely worth three or four medium-grade spirit stones, but this was the first Spirit Strengthening Pill after two centuries!

No one cared for its efficacy. Everyone only wanted to research the Pill Dao's pairing and techniques from it. This price was incalculable!

“Twenty thousand going twice!”

Master Qingzhan breathed in heavily. His hand faintly trembled for the first time.

“Twenty thousand going three times! Sol...”

“A [Sarira](#).” Finished speaking these words, Master Qingzhan successively exhaled three times in guilt, and silently extended his hand without a word. An irregular solid was floating over his palm, emitting drizzly golden light!

Xu Yangyi studied the Sarira carefully. This was the first time he had come in contact with such a true heavenly spirit-object. Even if it was separated far away from him, he was able to sense the majestic spiritual force contained within it! A light-gold, hazy Buddha image slowly revolved in the Sarira, making it further appear incomparably holy!

The entire floor was silent. Even the man of Rongcheng's Baili Clan was rendered completely foolish. Not only him, Hundredtongues and everyone below was stunned.

"S-S-Sarira?" Hundredtongue's voice stuttered, silent for a second. In the next second, he directly cried out in alarm: "On the Worldly Oddity Ranking of Heaven, Earth, and Mortal, it ranks thirty-eighth on the Mortal Ranking. It is acquired from the seated death of a high-level Buddhist cultivator! Not only can it be compared to a demon core, used in the central focus of all formations, it can moreover assist a cultivator in a realm of enlightenment. Especially..."

He gulped: "According to legend... there only exists seventy-two Sariras in the world... When a new Sarira appears, the lowest ranked Sarira will then transform into flying ash... A single Sarira corresponds to Buddhism's seventy-two divine abilities. Each one possess its own forbidden name... Its value is a preliminary estimation of over twenty thousand medium-grade spirit stones!"

"Once its transcendent skill has been evaluated, the value will rise even more!"

"He's actually even willing to part with a Sarira?!" Below, a Foundation Establishment cultivator's eyes saucered: "The Longyin Temple is digging out their coffers! This is a truly priceless treasure!"

"Father." Not too far away, a youth looked at the Sarira in Master Qingzhan's hand with infatuation. At this instant, he only felt the purification of his soul and the brightening of his eyes, spiritual sense penetrating the expanse. He asked unawaringly: "What is this thing?"

"This is a treasure..." His father by his side was likewise starting at the Sarira, eyes locked on. He murmured: "A temple-protecting treasure... They really are willing to part with it!"

"Fellow Daoist!" The very first to react was the Baili Clan youth

who was looking on in amazement at the Sarira in Master Qingzhan's hand. He then looked at Qingzhan and then towards the Sarira again, cycling back and forth like so. After an unknown passage of time, he said in shock: "Isn't it too much for you to part with the Sarira?"

This item had exceeded the price level within his heart! Master Qingzhan didn't utter a word and gently beckoned. The Sarira immediately vanished without a trace.

"This object's name is Scarletcloud Gold." He looked at Hundredtongues and couldn't restrain himself from slightly wincing because of his great heartache: "Its inherent divine ability... The [Flowersmile Dhayanasliver](#)."

"Huff..."

"Hiss..."

"Grasping a flower with the fingers..."

"There's actually such a divine ability... The pill master is going to make it big this time!"

"Seventy-two transcendent skills. Even if it is a sliver of dhayana, this worth cannot be estimated!"

"My heavens, the flower sermon... Buddhism's seventy-two transcendent skills... Really... the gambling for this first medicinal pill is crazy... How insane will the next one be?"

"Fellow Daoist... won't the Core Formation ancestors put forth divine abilities, as well?"

"Hiss... Core Formation divine ability?"

The first pill was merely a probe. Of the present several tens of clans, only one clan would possess this fortune. The rest had yet to even move!

Master Qingzhan's heart dripped with blood, yet his face was imposing and motionless. He faced towards the gobsmacked

Hundredtongues and chanted Amitabha's name: "Can a price be settled?"

It was then that Hundredtongues regained his wits amidst his shock. His voice crowing somewhat mechanically, he yelled: "A Sarira! The initial estimation is 20,000 medium-grade spirit stones! The contained Flowersmile divine ability is an increase of 5,000 medium-grade spirit stones! The total price is 25,000 medium-grade spirit stones! Going once!"

The Baili Clan youth woke up from his reverie. His mouth opened a few times, yet not a single word left. This increase in price wasn't possible. For a Qi Condensation medicinal pill, this price was simply astronomical! In particular... Master Qingzhan's gaze watched him inconspicuously, brimming with ill feelings.

One of our Longyin Temple's emblems. Do you still dare to increase the price? Are you planning on taking this outside and fighting things out with this poor monk? We're both at the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment. Who's afraid of who?

The youth knew that a [vajra](#) wasn't limited grasping flowers. It could moreover glower with furious eyes.

"25,000 medium-grade spirit stones going twice!" Hundredtongue's voice was hoarse. Even though he wished someone would come increase the price again, his reason told him that this was impossible. In addition, Longyin Temple had ripped up all pretense of amiability. The weight of this price was so heavy that it was somewhat frightening.

"25,000 medium-grade spirit stones going three times!" Hundredtongues clapped both of his hand in the air, making the sound of an auction gavel: "Sold!"

"Congratulations to Master Qingzhan of Wutai Mountain's Longyin Temple for purchasing the first pill!"

In everyone's gaze—broiling hot as if solid—a black medicinal pill

flew into Master Qingzhan's hand. As the medicinal pill fell into his aged hand, everyone heard Master Qingzhan sigh in relief from this heavy burden. Afterwards... tears began to surprisingly flood from his eyes as he cried!

“Boohoo, boohoo...” His weeping was so muffled and quiet that it almost couldn't be heard, but everyone could clearly see the his motion of wiping tears. It was unknown whether he was crying tears of joy because he had ultimately obtained the Pill Dao or because of the grief from losing one of Longyin Temple's emblems. All that could be seen was Master Qingzhan who was using his sleeve to cover his weeping face and the other few senior monks who lended him an arm to sit down. However...

“This damned Buddhist donkey!” The Baili Clan youth continued to gnash his teeth as he watched the high monk, yet he discovered the other had used the fastest speed to make the medicinal pill immediately vanish via an unknown talisman in his sleeve!

“The Endless Windshadow Talisman...” The Baili Clan youth sucked in deeply, but could not be severed from within his rage: “Is able to take an object and deliver it to an assigned location within a breath... This talisman is worth over three hundred medium-grade spirit stones! Does the CSIB not tax them?!”

“Young master.” A cultivator as his side reminded him, his voice heavy: “Don't mind them anymore. We... still have three following chances.”

The youth's gaze trembled and promptly turned grave. Yes, three, not four. The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion would participate once, so everyone automatically excluded that round. No one was looking to bring trouble upon themselves.

The CSIB's Ancestor Hiddenscent was currently set high and aloof in her arcane carriage, and needless to say, the Featherwood Guard's Ancestor Ancientpine had already used practical action to tell everyone that he was here. For the first time, countless

cultivators had understood why he was called Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow!

Calling back to that prior sensation of their shadows being forcibly stripped away from their bodies... there wasn't a single person that didn't get goose bumps! It was truly unknown where such a divine ability had been obtained. It was no wonder that other had elected to take the reins of the Featherwood Guard. In the countryside, the ability was practically an all-conquering sharp sword against demon beasts!

The venue's clamor gradually lessened. Nonetheless, everyone could feel a silent fiery heat even greater than before! The Baili Clan youth then turned his head and transmitted with his spiritual sense: What's the limit on the number of spirit stones that we can use?

Twenty-three thousand, young master.

"Alright..." The young master breathed in heavily: "We must be determined to win... the second pill!"

Hundredtongues was an old hand at rousing the mood, having participated in an untold number of auctions. Undoubtedly, he understood the principle of striking while the iron was hot and cupped his hands towards everyone forthwith, laughing: "Fellow Daoists, I am indebted to your generous affections. The first medicinal pill has been sold at a perfect price. Now, let's continue with the second pill's auction!"

The jade bottle appeared again, yet this time, there were evidently many more restless clans! The first pill had already illustrated it. If they didn't bleed from their wallets, the pill would be out of reach!

A price of 15,000 medium-grade spirit stones was the baseline! If this figure couldn't be attained, one had to obediently move to the side and go play.

“Eighteen thousand...” As these two words emerged, the Baili Clan youth was the first to stand. The second pill could only go the the Baili!

However, before he had even finished speaking, another mild voice rang out: “No matter the price anyone puts forth, the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion will unconditionally add a thousand more medium-grade spirit stones as long as it isn’t a Core Formation ancestor.”

Like so, the voice of the Baili Clan youth became stuck in his throat. He couldn’t approach nor could he leave. Everyone looked at him pitifully. This child... What was he rushing for?

“Hehe...” The Baili Clan youth forced laughter and sat down, his face thoroughly red.

They’ve finally set into action... In everyone’s hearts, not only were they not nervous but instead sighed in relief.

Of the blade over their heads, everyone knew that this blade not falling was the most dreadful. On the contrary, once it fell, they eased their breaths. Yet at the same time, they were at the pinnacle of jealousy! Money was simply not an issue for the other!

Obviously, the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion’s proxy didn’t expect it would have this effect. However, he was a man of culture and looked over the situation on the floor, immediately standing and laughing: “If no one bids, I’m afraid this medicinal pill will be sold low. In that case, our pavilion will purchase the pill for thirty thousand medium-grade spirit stones. In addition, we ask young friend Xu to carry a word to the pill master. So long as he is willing to cooperate with the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, he may write down any price, and the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion will in no way object.”

Not one person opposed this, but immediately, everyone’s gaze became even more fervent! Three times... All that remained was three chances! Perhaps the Core Formation ancestors above were

waiting impatiently! Several tens of clans! Three opportunities!

Everyone understood that each struggle would perhaps be a fatal combat of price!

After the price was called three times, and in the wake of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion's delicate storage ring flying over, Hundredtongues rationally didn't stir the mood. The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion had bestowed face, so for him to do so would be disrespectful. To the cultivation world's top moneybags, this respect was right and proper.

The pavilion master of the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion was the sole cultivator able to stand on equal footing with a Core Formation master with the status of Great Circle Foundation Establishment!

"Fellow Daoists, I am indebted to your generous affections. The second pill has already been sold. There are still three remaining. May you all take good care of yourselves." Hundredtongues laughed as he took out a medicinal pill and began the third auction.

The third and fourth pills were sold respectively for 24,000 and 27,000. They had been taken by the Baili Clan and a demon clan of Jiangnan City.

The atmosphere of the floor burned like a wildfire. Everyone's gazes were staring fixedly at the final pill. This... was their final opportunity!

"Many thanks to all the Fellow Daoists' generous affections."

Hundredtongues took out the fifth medicinal pill, also the last pill for the Foundation Establishment cultivators. Just as he was about ask for bids, Xu Yangyi's gaze slightly flashed. Xu Yangyi said brightly: "Senior Hundredtongues, the master said I'm required to personally auction this medicinal pill."

This... was the first Minister pill he had refined! A three-mark Minister pill. Hundredtongues hadn't looked carefully, yet Xu

Yangyi saw it crystally!

This pill... He planned on selling it for a second sky-high price!

This is a classical line from buddhism. A dialogue between Yuquan Shenxiu and Huineng, two important figures in Chan Buddhism.

A Sarira in Buddhism is considered a holy artifact born from the cremation of a monk. It said to contain great spirituality, a miracle. Scientifically, it is composed of allegedly bone and stone.

“Flowersmile Dhayanasliver” This... is a translation I am iffy on. The literal Chinese is “Picking flowers and smiling of the sliver of Dhayana will.” There is a lot of religious undertone here, so I will explain it. The “Picking of flowers and laughing” is referring to an event in Buddhism called the Flower Sermon, considered the origin of “Zen Buddhism”. In this sermon, Sakyamuni Buddha transmits wisdom by only holding a flower to his disciple Mahakasyapa. Dhayana is the sanskrit name for what is known as concepts of “Chan”, “Zen”, “Seon” “Thein” in different cultures, all referring to the same thing.

Vajra is considered a mythical weapon, but there are three gods that have the word vajra in their names. I believed it is used as the concept of a god.

Chapter 145: The Auction (6)

Xu Yangyi suspended the medicinal pill high in the air. He still hadn't spoke, but all of a sudden, an aged figure abruptly stood up from his seat and snarled: "Thirty thousand! Thirty thousand medium-grade spirit stones! It's mine! No one fight me on this! Give me face!"

Everyone's gazes immediately looked over and recognized the old man straight away.

"This... is Grandmaster Fivetastes of the Pill Masters Guild?" Turning his head back to look, a cultivator saw to his amazement an old man whose face was instantly flushed deep red and clenching his fists. The man's beard was suddenly roving disorderly because of his own qi, floating upwards. How was this the old man who was mild and gentle like clouds and winds which the cultivation media outlets were ordinarily incapable of contacting?

The Pill Masters Guild was the guild without the most battle strength in China's cultivation world, but it also one of the most esteemed guilds! A cultivator was inseparable from the three great crafts. Although they were called auxiliary schools, not a single person dared to belittle them.

In approximately two centuries, there had been altogether over a dozen grand masters. The Dao of Crafts started from disciple, journeyman, master, and then finally grand master. The degree of preciousness that these over a dozen people supplied to the cultivation paths of China's million cultivators was a small aspect that lead to the greater whole!

However, among these dozen-plus people, there were a total of three master pill elixirists.

"Grandmaster Fivetastes, Grandmaster Insomnia, and Grandmaster Knowledge." A cultivator said in deep emotion: "I

truly didn't expect that one of them would actually rush over here in person."

"Grandmaster Fivetastes and Grandmaster Insomnia are the founders of the Pill Masters Guild. Why didn't Grandmaster Insomnia come?" A cultivator at his side laughed: "Grandmaster Knowledge is a specially hired professor of Heavens Law. Its understandable that he didn't come. But..."

The two of them glanced at each other. A grand master had actually stood up now and said with his own mouth that he wanted to buy the medicinal pill? And furthermore named a price of thirty thousand medium-grade spirit stones? There was something fishy about this!

"So its Grandmaster Fivetastes." Many people faced towards the long-haired-and-bearded old man and cupped their hands. These words caused Grandmaster Fivetastes to nearly hop on his feet in anxiety!

"Don't you know how precious this medicinal pill is?" A seeming ordinary cultivator who Grandmaster Fivetastes could be considered fairly familiar with said, his laughter radiant like springtime: "Grand master, you didn't make a move for the last several pills, so why are you suddenly shouting out an astronomical price?"

"Could it be that it's different from the other pills?" An old unacquainted cultivator smiled as he cupped his hands and said: I've heard that ancient cultivators had a hobby called pill hoarding? Might this be the issue?"

"The Bountiful Treasures Pavilion's thirty thousand spirit stones just now was to plant a seed with the pill master and declare their positions. We're not at the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion's level of richness, but Grandmaster Fivetastes, you've actually bidden a price of thirty thousand this time without hesitation?" A cultivator pursed their lips and contemplated. Likewise, there wasn't any one

that could refute Grandmaster Fivetastes's face. Instead, he "tactfully" laughed: "Young friend Xu, why does the medicinal pill have to be auctioned alone?"

All of you scram! At this moment, Grandmaster Fivetastes's eyes were on the edge of erupting with flame! He too was a cultivator of many years. At this time, he understood quite well that he ought to have silently set into action. With his prestige as Grandmaster Fivetastes, there weren't too many that could refute him. The capital in his hands was also substantial, but the instant he saw this medicinal pill, he was absolutely unable to contain himself!

Monarch, Minister, Assistant, and Envoy. He had read these phrases which had been left behind in a few ancient alchemy texts, aware of their characteristics. With a mere first glimpse, he promptly recognized the origin of this medicinal pill!

A Minister pill... It was actually a Minister pill! Three imperceptible pill marks, in his eyes, they were akin to great ocean waves in both elegance and magnificence. At that moment, his head was abuzz, and he stood up without the least delay, shouting without almost any consideration!

"It's nothing. This pill... Hehehe..." He laughed wryly and forced his facial expression to simmer down, dully heaping the sliver of a smile on his face: "This pill... and I... are fated..."

His hand stroking his beard was somewhat trembling, and while his voice was as serene as possible, he was betrayed by his fixed gaze. That gaze was poised directly at Xu Yangyi. Don't say it... By all that is good, don't say it...

In the next second, he seemed to hear a cracking noise. His beautiful dream had been shattered to pieces.

"This is a Minister pill." Right now, Xu Yangyi was ignoring all other gazes. He looked at everyone and laughed sincerely: "As to the specifics I don't know much. I only know that when my friend entrusted this pill to me, he said that this pill is condensed with all

his present attainments in the quintessence of Pill Dao. The price might possibly be a bit more expensive than the other pills.”

These words caused everyone’s eyes to ignite with fiery light!

It wasn’t known who, but the “all his present attainments” and “quintessence of Pill Dao” in addition to Grandmaster Fivetastes lost of self-control just now, incurred the first price bid: “35,000 spirit stones!”

Grandmaster Fivetastes’s hand stroked his forehead. Careless... This carelessness had lead to him vying over the final opportunity with the present people!

“40,000 spirit stones.” He shouted this figure, gnashing his teeth in fury. To him, Grandmaster Fivetastes, this pill HAD to be won!

Before genuine Pill Dao, he suddenly realized how funny his so-called Pill Masters Guild was. It was pasted with the word “pill”, but in the end, it wasn’t a pill. He also had the self-confidence that even if others weren’t able to analyze it, he certainly could to!

“100,000.” This shouted bid simply wasn’t a gradual increase but rather the height of a fierce whirlwind! Moreover, it lacked a shred of falling tendency!

“Who?!” Just as he had shouted forty-three thousand, an old cultivator was smashed nearly stupid by this hundred thousand! “Is this a bid made in confusion?! This is the highest standard auction in China! Which clan here can mobilize a hundred thousand medium-grade spirit stones in liquid capital?!” His voice arced through the floor like rolling thunder, yet he discovered a cultivator at his side was suddenly pulling on his sleeve, giving him a meaningful look with the utmost effort.

“Let go!” The old cultivator shouted angrily: “This Throne is is unconvinced! Even the Bountiful Treasures Pavilion isn’t capable of transferring a hundred thousand medium-grade spirit stones in liquid capital at once!”

“Clan elder...” The cultivator at his side was almost on the verge of crying: “J-just n-now, the person who bidded a 100,000 is... is...”

The old cultivator calmed down and suddenly discovered... something was wrong! Completely wrong! After that bid of a hundred thousand, all noise seemed to recede in an instant. Moreover, the voice from moments ago appeared to be...

“Chatter, chatter...” His teeth couldn’t help but to clack, and cold sweat came secreting without the slightest control. Resembling a machine, his neck craned upwards to the sky, and he saw the black pavilion above him.

Core Formation! A Core Formation ancestor had moved into action for the first time!

The venue floor was absolutely quiet. From the beginning, this voice had spoke several times. Were it not for the massive bone hand that had shockingly emerged before their eyes, no one would know this Core Formation ancestor’s voice!

“What?” In the black pavilion, a wizened voice said indifferently: “Is a hundred thousand a lot?”

“A-Ancestor, forgive my offense...” At this instant, the old cultivator was already bowing at a ninety-degree angle, his sweat pouring like rain.

Grandmaster Fivetastes’s eyes soon reddened. He was neither standing where he was but nor was he sitting down. This is a three-mark Minister pill! Look at the color and luster of the three marks on its surface from shallowness to depth! It’s a magnificent view! Like it was cast from heaven! THIS is a true grand master!

At this point, he suddenly felt that the path he hadn’t traversed was still far, far too long. Nonetheless, now that a Core Formation ancestor had come to seize his beloved with a blade, how could he take it?

“This Dao Master is just gathering interest, nothing else.

Everyone...” The wizened voice said leisurely: “Why not continue?”

In their hearts, everyone dared to be angry, but dared not give voice to it. A Core Formation Dao Master without sect, clan, or misgiving could naturally put forth a hundred thousand spirit stones, but them? Did they dare follow?

Grandmaster Fivetastes gritted his teeth, faced towards above, and bowed: “Senior, Daomaster Skybearer said the first five pills wouldn’t be moved against. Why must you insist on this medicinal pill, sir?”

The wizened voice seemed to sneer: “I know of you.”

“Grandmaster Fivetastes, and yet...” He paused: “The fact is you are a grand master of pill elixir!”

“Do you know...” His voice seemed to sink into his memories: “I have never consumed a pill elixir!”

“I believe that none of the other presiding Core Formation ancestors have either!”

“Once the [Queen Mother of the West](#)’s peach has been tasted, its sweeter honey water, flesh, and greater formliness does not end.” He laughed cruelly: “Thus, your honor is nothing before me.”

“Although this pill master can only make Qi Condensation medicinal pills, it is right that I grant him this honor. What harm is there in a hundred thousand spirit stones for a single pill?” A wisp of cold and gloomy spiritual sense swept over Grandmaster Fivetastes’s person. The grand master shivered uncontrollably and then heard a voice say nonchalantly: “I forgive your guilelessness. Withdraw.”

Unexpectedly, there wasn’t one refute from the other Core Formation ancestors. Ordinarily able to call the wind and summon the rain, Grandmaster Fivetastes tasted the flavor of defeat for the first time after making his name. It was also the first time someone

had said in front of a grand craftmaster: You are unqualified. Step back.

Indeed, among the present Core Formation ancestors, none had consumed a medicinal elixir! In their years, even if their luck was burdened in the long distant Qi Condensation realm, they will still be able to muck up a few cheap medicinal pills. As for the even cheaper medicinal pills, pill elixirs were still in no way comparable! There were even some ancestors that had mounted the sovereign throne of Core Formation with the aid of a medicinal pill! This was also the reason they were so caring this time.

Grandmaster Fivetastes complexion reddened and paled. He wanted to refute this, yet it was beyond his ability to do so. After an extended period, he took a long sigh and a deep bow towards the bottle in Xu Yangyi's hand, sitting down in silence. Upon seeing Grandmaster Fivetastes who they ordinarily beseeched for a bottle of excellent pill elixir and couldn't obtain from, a smidgen of determination flashed through an unknown number of people's eyes.

"The heavens will change..." An old woman narrowed her eyes and said: "With the Dao of Pill's emergence, there is no further life for pill elixirs and capsules. We can't deny they've assisted the cultivation world for these two centuries, but times are changing... Like the ancient cultivators, without adapting, there is only elimination in the end..."

"After fifty years... perhaps these two most profitable industries of pill elixirs and capsules will vanish from history..." A youthful-looking cultivator sighed and said.

This interlude wasn't merely the pouring of a basin of cold water but instead the dousing of a gasoline barrel! Akin to mild clouds and gentle winds, the floor below was in fact already blazing!

"I pay my respects to the Dao Masters." At this time, Xu Yangyi's voice echoed and he said: "The Dao Masters need not be worried,

there is still another Minister pill.” These brief words caused everyone to sigh in relief.

After several seconds of silence, the voice from the black pavilion said again: “A Minister pill, eh... Truly an old name... The Core Formation pill that I took back in that year was no more than an Assistant pill... Never mind it, continue.”

At almost the same time, the seemingly beaten Grandmaster Fivetastes immediately stood up with a whoosh! This time, he no longer masked his zealotry, as if the taunting of moments ago was mist passing the eye. His entire body and his white beard that reached his waist flew dancing into the sky, and he bellowed: “Sixty thousand! Sixty thousand medium-grade spirit stones! And an additional ten late-stage Qi Condensation to late-stage Core Formation pill formulas! Who among you has more pill formulas in their hands than this old man?! I treasure this pill highly! I admit it!”

Queen Mother of the West, Xiwangmu. A very old Chinese goddess that predates Daoism, but is used in Daoist myth. She is said to grow a peach tree that can grant immortality when the fruit is eaten.

Chapter 146: The Auction (7)

Exhilaration! Those words just now had deeply exhilarated Grandmaster Fivetastes! He had resolved himself to win this medicinal pill!

“70,000!” “70,000!”

Before his voice even fell, two different voices resonated in the venue, different voices but their contents the same.

“Old thief...” Grandmaster Fivetastes’s gaze immediately seized onto the people who had spoke. One of them was a person he couldn’t be even more familiar with! Holding post at Heavens Law, the figure was Grandmaster Knowledge! The other... was Grand Artificer Gao Muya! Dazed for a few seconds, he faced upwards and roared in laughter: “Good! Good!”

Laughing sufficiently, he studied the two men deeply: “In that case... let us compete. We three grand craftmasters, in the end, of the great heights we have attained throughout our entire lives, who will be able to move the heart of this pill master?!”

He extended a finger and the smile on his face somewhat warped because of his over excitement and expectation: “My first formula is from when I was at the initial stage of Foundation Establishment. On the day I reached the rank of master, I charged together with thirty Fellow Daoists into a palace buried underwater. 2,300 meters below the water, a copper ocean palace was found. It had not rusted for several hundred years.”

“Within this great palace, there was a coffin, a ten-meter-long gold coffin. Within the coffin was an encasing coffin and a chain of nine coffins. In order to open this destiny, I was the only one left among my thirty Fellow Daoists. This is how I came to possess this pill formula.” He strenuously licked his lips and looked deeply at the two people: “It is known... as the Nascent Soul Pill.”

Swoosh! At this moment, twelve frenzied god senses, akin to landslides and tsunamis, all fell on Grandmaster Fivetastes's body!

Nascent Soul!

If said, to a majority of cultivators in the world, Core Formation and even Foundation Establishment was their ultimate dream. However, to these twelve grand and towering Core Formation ancestors, they only had one wild hope remaining!

Nascent Soul!

Buzz buzz buzz... In a gray pavilion, mist filled the air. In this twinkling, inside the ashy mist which was several tens of meters in radius, a great seam suddenly split open. A completely bloodshot eye with a golden pupil looked at Grandmaster Fivetastes who was down below without warning.

In a green pavilion filled with pure waters—waters so clear that the bottom was visible—a couple-tens-of-meters-wide lotus suddenly opened. On nine several-meters-wide lotus leaves, there were nine Great Circle Foundation Establishment. In the center terrace of the nine-petal lotus, there was the indistinct figure of a “person” made from graceful red light who suddenly opened her eyes.

In a white pavilion, a giant no less than 2.34 meters was gorging himself on food and drink, seemingly not concerned towards everything below in the slightest. Nonetheless, as the three words “Nascent Soul Pill” fell into his ears, he stopped gnawing on the leg of an unknown animal and wiped his hand on his body. For the first time, he looked downwards with rapt attention.

Grandmaster Fivetastes was drenched in sweat. The Core Formation ancestors had already painstakingly inhibited the might of their pressure, yet at this instant, it also reminded him. Do you know of how great the responsibility of these words are?

He clenched his teeth and continued to speak: “In addition... I

made an attempt at this pill formula in Foundation Establishment, but the success rate was merely too low...”

No one spoke. Although everyone didn't realize what Nascent Soul represented, the Core Formation menace that presently swept over the entire audience illustrated everything.

“Bear your words in mind.” After an unknown amount of time, an insipid female voice spoke. Down below, everyone's spirits were immediately invigorated. All the representatives of the CSIB bowed deeply. Ancestor Hiddenscent! The sole woman among the twelve Core Formation! The head of the CSIB!

Grandmaster Fivetastes took a long sigh. Afterwards... he looked challengingly towards the other two people.

“Crap!” At this moment, a clan elder suddenly wished to clap his hands hard, yet simply dared not disturb the present tranquility. His hands suspended in the air, neither moving forth nor retreating, he choked on the air in his chest, and his complexion somewhat blushed!

“Clan elder?” “Clan elder! What's happened?”

“Pill formula!” The clan elder gnashed his teeth and said: “Pill formula!!!” His voice was trembling!

Yet these two words, absent of both beginning and end, caused everyone to be dumbfounded. Immediately, all their faces wore a grieved and pained expression! Yes... Pill formula! No one continued to answer these words.

“Pill formula... Before today, this item might've been a collector's piece, but now, it'll be a priceless treasure!” A cultivator at his side gritted his teeth and said: “We forgot! How could we forget this point?!”

“No one could've predicted that the Dao of Pills would be restored! How many clans can even find these pill formulas?” Another cultivator pondered this as well and immediately said to

the person besides him: “Right now! Think it over! Do we have ancient formulas?!”

This... was possibly the sole opportunity to directly meet the last pill master! Likewise, Grandmaster Knowledge’s and Gao Muya’s complexions were cautious. They both hadn’t expected the first item thrown out would be such a great killing tool!

Knowledge mumbled to himself for a while, and his gaze flashed. He looked towards the stage and said: “Young friend Xu, This Throne shall entrust you to carry some words.”

“Please instruct me.” Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and said. Naturally, he wouldn’t act on the folly of relying on favor and conducting himself insufferably.

“Tell the pill master... he should know what a pill spirit is...”

The brows of Xu Yangyi’s lowered head raised, but followingly smoothed over. A pill spirit... This grand master actually knew about pill spirits! Xu Yangyi had subdued a pill spirit, so he knew... however, this wasn’t the main point. Could it be... Grandmaster Knowledge’s pill formula was related to pill spirits?

“What I have here is not a pill formula but rather a method of absolute assistance for the pill master. Its name... is the Spirit Summoning Art.”

“With this art, I too intended to restore the Dao of Pills. From the look of this ancient manual, this art is certain to summon a pill spirit when refining a new pill at or above the Foundation Establishment realm.” Grandmaster Knowledge studied Xu Yangyi deeply: “For the Nascent Soul Pill, it is unknown when the pill master will arrive at this step, but as for this art, it can be used at Foundation Establishment. Moreover, I will also provide three kinds of Foundation Establishment pill formulas!”

Grandmaster Fivetastes looked at Grandmaster Knowledge in astonishment. He didn’t expect the other actually had an

alternative. To the pill master, the value of this art absolutely not below his own! So much that it even surpassed it!

Although the fame of the Nascent Soul Pill was great, it only regarded Core Formation cultivators. For this novice pill master who could only refine Qi Condensation medicinal pills, Foundation Establishment was number one! The value of the Spirit Summoning Art far exceeded the Nascent Soul Pill in height!

Gao Muya was taciturn for a few moments: “An A-rank magik treasure prototype and an additional 70,000 spirit stones.”

In the present scene, none said a further word. It was quite obvious that they couldn't give something on the level of Grandmaster Fivetastes and Grandmaster Knowledge's price! Only fellows of the same industry knew their colleagues the best! Before the present auctioning, they hadn't made a move, but they were bound to be final competitors in this struggle.

Hundredtongues was stunned, as well. These two items... He truly had no way to assess them! In the past, a pill master was a general reference to a pill elixirist, but now... perhaps an ancient pill formula would fetch a tiger's price tomorrow! The value of a Nascent Soul Pill simply couldn't be dared imagined! As for the Spirit Summoning Art's value, he had never heard of it before!

“Young friend...” He looked towards Xu Yangyi, soliciting an opinion.

Xu Yangyi also found it somewhat awkward. He fancied both these items! However, by no striving or execution could he want for them now! At the moment, if he judged one of them the winner, everyone would immediately know that he was the pill master! Otherwise, why would he be so understanding on what the pill master required?

Alas, I desire the fish's fin but also the bear's paw.

Xu Yangyi couldn't hesitate too long! His gaze flashed, and he

cupped his hands: “I’ll have to request the two seniors to stay behind after the auction. I will certainly please both of you.

This answer couldn’t be given in the current venue. The value of both sides were incalculable, and while he was only at the middle stage of Qi Condensation at the moment, what if he had the chance for Nascent Soul one day? Or would he be weathered and seated like the present Dao Masters in a century? On the contrary though, he desired the Spirit Summoning Art now!

Riches and honor sought amidst danger... At this instant, he had already staunched his resolve: There’s no destiny set before me, but I’m fearful and on guard for the slightest thing!

No one mentioned Gao Muya. His offered price seemed high and a magik treasure prototype could only be obtained by fate and providence, but it couldn’t compare to the other two. Gao Muya said no more and sighed, sadly sitting back down.

Grandmaster Knowledge and Grandmaster Fivetastes brushed an eye over each other and both happened to snort by chance. Their hearts unreconciled and their emotions unwilling, they sat down.

“Alright, let’s end here. The first five medicinal pills have finished being auctioned.” Hundredtongues punctually followed: “Next, I’ll have to ask everyone to wait for a little while. After twenty minutes, we’ll conduct the auction for the last five medicinal pills.”

Xu Yangyi cupped his hands, and he and Hundredtongues withdrew together.

In the venue, even if the spiritual senses of the countless ordinarily unseen half-step Core Formation and twelve Core Formation were further restrained, they still caused everyone else’s breathing to be impeded. Indeed, Xu Yangyi wanted to rest a bit. However, as he left the stage, he saw over a dozen Qi Condensation cultivators holding several jade slips and walking over.

“What’s this?” He looked at these people somewhat curiously.

“Young friend, might this be your first time participating in an auction?” Hundredtongues’s laughter was amiable: “The auctions of Core Formation ancestors and those below Core Formation are two different worlds.” He was incapable of NOT being amiable. Even a pig knew that after today, the status of Xu Yangyi and the Xingtian Legion were bound to soar to an inconceivable stage! Even the Xingtian Legion’s market valuation would double!

Xu Yangyi’s strength wasn’t powerful by any means, but three years prior... he was able to survive from a holocaust and was a paragon. Now, in addition to the pill master’s support, his future prospects couldn’t be limited in measure. Hundredtongues was quite willing to plant this good karma.

“Oh? Please dispel my confusion, senior.” Of course, Xu Yangyi wouldn’t depend on his favor and act arrogantly, cupping his hands and laughing.

“Allow me to first spoil the climax.” Hundredtongues smiled faintly: “You’ll know later... but I can tell Fellow Daoist that this jade slip is a magik artifact. Its function is simple, and it records the entire heavenly treasure ranking, from C-rank to SSS-rank.”

That was to say... in the auctions of Core Formation cultivators... there were no spirit stones at all?

Xu Yangyi raised a brow and caught onto the meaning in Hundredtongues’s words straightaway. His heart too began to flame hotly. The Dao of Pills had received unprecedented popularity. In such a scenario, what would the auction of Core Formation ancestors—their biddings—be like? Divine abilities? Arcane efforts? Or perhaps... heavenly treasures which ordinary people could only read about in books?

Twenty minutes swiftly arrived. As Xu Yangyi got on stage again, not a single person on the floor had left. Instead, the atmosphere was even more fervent! The floor center had already changed

completely! An enormous light screen, similar to a projection screen, floated in midair over the master stage. On its surface, there were countless names densely recorded! With a mere glance, he was drawn in by the names on the surface.

“Paramita Poppy. A century to grow, a century to bloom, and a century to bear fruit. In another hundred years, the fruit is born. The fruit contains boundless yin spiritual force and is a peerless selection for a cultivator who cultivates a yin-affinity arcane effort. Grade: A-rank.”

“Veinless Mulberry. Grows at the summit of the Kunlun Mountains, three thousand meters in the air above sky level. It is incorporeal and condensed from purest qi of heaven and earth. It grows to ten meters in a millennium and to a hundred meters in another. Grade: S-rank.”

Each named caused Xu Yangyi’s eyes to blossom with flowers. At the same time, he brimmed with anticipation towards the cultivation world. Right now, he really did want to go to the Kunlun Mountains’ summit and see what the appearance of an invisible tree that was three thousand meters above the clouds was like. He also wished to go to the seabed two thousand meters below to take a look at how mystical it was. A bronze palace, eternal for several centuries.

“This is the world’s true face.” Faintly smiling, he walked on to the master stage: “How are mortals to know of the Yangtze and Yellow Rivers’ greatness?”

Chapter 147: Core Formation Sets to Task (1)

It was different from the previous auction. This time, the entire auction floor was empty of clamor and absolutely silent, devoid of the cawing of both crow and peacock. The doors of the twelve pavilions had completely opened, yet what was inside couldn't be seen clearly at all. Only layers of misty treasure light isolated spiritual sense and everything else.

“Fellow Daoists and ancestors.” Hundredtongues cleared his throat and forced down his excitement. This was an auction of all of China's Core Formation cultivators! It was no exaggeration to say that it was the highest-ranking auction! If he could properly facilitate this transaction, his name of Hundredtongues would resonate through the entire auction industry!

“Now, the auction for the final five pills will be on its way.” He said brightly: “Through the course of our Golden Dipper Hall's discussions, we've decided... that the first to be auctioned among the five pills will be the one and only Minister pill!”

Xu Yangyi smiled as he stood in a corner. Minister pill? He still had a few good pills in his hand. However, the rarer something was, the greater its value. On the contrary, if this one-time selling had ten Minister pills, it wouldn't be as gorgeous.

“Little child... don't speak so much rubbish.” The wizened voice was heard again: “This old man has long since been waiting impatiently.”

“Yes.” Hundredtongues breathing was somewhat rushed. His hand gently beckoned, and the three-mark Minister Pill leaped vivid in his palm.

“Ancestors... please bid!”

The present venue was dead silent. It seemed like a tempest was on the cusp of arriving on the ocean surface. The face was tranquil,

yet a heart-palpitating storm was hiding below! Oddly, the Core Formation ancestors surprisingly didn't give voice!

“Fellow Daoists are you not moving into action?” After an unknown passage of time, gentle laughter rang out from a purple pavilion. It was the unregistered Core Formation master Yue Congrao: “In that case... it would be impolite for This Dao Master to refuse.” His voice not yet fallen, the entire room turned shining.

“Huff...” A Foundation Establishment cultivator gasped coldly and looked excitedly above. Over above, an expanse of pure and holy golden light sprinkled, akin to the black of night suddenly transforming into the light of day. A sun penetrated the roof and countless restrictions to spill downwards. It was a kind of comfortably warm sensation that caused coziness to fill the entire body, bringing him at this moment to almost overlook the immortal realm!

A large golden hand, completely constituted from qi and a full ten-odd meters in radius, slowly bloomed in the sky, presented as a fist. It was like a unique immortal flower without match, a midnight orchid.

It could be said that time was slowed but swift, a transformation of barely several seconds. Immediately, the large hand completely opened, and in it was a small ebony sapling that swayed gently in the wind. Akin to stars, pearls of lights shed from the small tree. Its entire body was dark green and even the highest-quality icy jade was far inferior to the purity of its greenness, so verdant that it was transparent! But at a glance, it appeared that the bottom was simply unseen, like the soul would fall into it!

In the wake of this sapling's appearance, the eyes of everyone on the floor brightened. The skin on their faces trembled so gently that it was visible like painted skin! [\[1\]](#)

“This is Core Formation might...” An unknown number of people captivantly looked at all before them like they were in the most

luxurious 3D movie theater.

An old man stroked his uncontrollably jerking skin in astonishment: “That sapling... This is qi? Qi can actually prick our skin at Foundation Establishment?”

“How plentiful is this qi to accomplish this?”

“Maybe this isn’t a sapling... but a miniaturized ultra-grade spirit stone vein!”

“This is too terrifying... That qi is almost solidified. It’s like This Throne is sitting on pins and needles.”

“This thing...” All of a sudden, a somewhat surprised voice echoed on the floor. Like everyone awoke from a dream, they looked towards a yellow pavilion above.

Ancestor Titanspirit!

“A hundred twenty years ago...” Daomaster Titanspirit simply cared nothing for others’ astonishment. Like he was calling back on his memories, he said unhurriedly: “In the surroundings of Chichen Itza, This Dao Master, along with a hundred fifty late-stage Foundation Establishment under my sect, searched together for traces of Quetzalcoatl but obtained nothing. However, we discovered a seed suspected to have been watered by the blood of a god.” [\[2\]](#)

He recounted this story blandly and ordinarily, yet it sent everyone on the floor who heard it, including Xu Yangyi, into racing thoughts and wild fascination. Chichen Itza... Quetzalcoatl...

In the world... in those lost ancient ruins, could there truly exist the vestiges of gods? Quetzalcoatl of the Myriad Gods era. Could this god still be alive in the world? If not, why would a Core formation ancestor, a supreme lord of the world, crossover a thousand mountains and endless waters to Chichen Itza? As for Xu Yangyi... would he also have this day in the future?

Without anyone interrupting, Daomaster Titanspirit suddenly turned severe in speech and said coldly: “Yes, but when I took this seed, a dispute occurred with another Core Formation cultivator shrouded entirely in a blood mist. Oddly, this Fellow Daoist surprisingly used Chinese divine abilities. In particular, the move of a palm striking the heart is still fresh in my mind... Fellow Daoist...” His voice already carried a murderous will: That day, was it you?”

Yue Congrao’s voice laughed faintly: “Isn’t it nothing more than a heavenly oddity finding home with the fated?”

“Never mind it...” Even now, Daomaster Titanspirit’s voice was as cold as ice: “However... there was not only one opposing Core Formation master that day. I returned without achievement, but after investigating for a long time, I finally became certain of one thing...”

“Fellow Daoist... do you dare tell us in the presence of Daomaster Skybearer whether or not you joined hands with the Dracul Clan that day?”

“What?” “It’s actually them?” “Impossible...”

A youth looked in surprise at the continuously bestirred elders in his surroundings. He questioned softly: “Elder... this Dracul whatever... What is it?”

“You are still too young...” The elder breathed in deeply and patted the youth’s shoulder: “Don’t tell me you believe that in today’s globalization, only our China has cultivators in that which is known as the modern Cultivation Civilization?”

“Just wait... Once you cross the doorstep of Foundation Establishment, you... will understand everything...”

“This is the name of the most tremendous foreign clan that you should remember... Their leading clan elder is known as Vlad Dracul... His sons are all named Vlad Tepes Dracul...”

In the venue, Yue Congrao laughed grimly, saying nothing at all.

The present floor was stretch of deathly stillness. After ages, Daomaster Skybearer said indifferently: “Each world and each nation possess their own seal from ancient to modern times. Such as the Nine Regions Immortal Execution Array in China’s sky. This is no secret. So long as one treads into Foundation Establishment, all will be made aware.”

“If a country’s cultivators at Core Formation or above enter the boundary of another nation, they are bound to suffer weakness by a great formation. In the world, the current several strongest nation-protecting arrays are the Nine Regions Immortal Execution Array, India’s Grand Burning Heavens Array, and Greece’s Olympus Myriad Deities Array. All of them are like this. If it really was Fellow Daoist Yue that day, you surely chose to act together with a matching Core Formation cultivator of another nation. This in itself is not totally unpardonable.”

“Dao Master, are you not intending to investigate?” Titanspirit snorted coldly: “This is one of the world’s several archdevils, listed as wanted by the CSIB for a century! An astronomical bounty of 580 billion USD...”

“Put an end to this.” Daomaster Skybearer said insipidly: “Proceed.”

Daomaster Titanspirit said no more, but everyone present, including Xu Yangyi, suddenly sensed... their blood rushed to the top of their heads in an instant! Their complexions had all started to redden! In a flash, it calmed down, yet in the next second, it charged up to the crowns of their heads again! Cycling like so! At the same time, the distinct sound of breathing resounded at everyone’s ear side!

This... is Daomaster Titanspirit’s breathing in extreme fury! Xu Yangyi stifled his feeling of vertigo and lifted his head in shock to look at Daomaster Titanspirit’s pavilion.

This was a Core Formation master. Merely breathing possessed a mortal effect towards low-level cultivators! After several seconds, this sound of breathing calmed. In the venue, it was unknown how many people were slick with cold sweat.

Yue Congrao's voice had never changed and faintly laughed as before: "Fellow Daoist Titanspirit has already spoken quite detailedly on the origin of this tree. In the world, there is only this tree..."

The enormous golden hand faintly flickered, and immediately, of the several thousand green leaves on the sapling, a green leaf, the youngest of the young and only the size of an infant's fingernail, slowly floated down in awesomeness.

"Quote a price."

The present floor was silent for two seconds and then boiled over with a rumble!

"This... was truly bathed in a god's blood? This is a massive destiny!" An aged cultivator nearly stood up. His eyes open wide and staring fixedly at the green fluttering leaf. He almost rushed forth and grabbed it in his hand, yet was contained by his barely remaining wisdom.

"Say no more..." Another middle-aged Foundation Establishment cultivator's eyes burned with fire: "The qi nurtured within it can prick my skin even if it's so distant! It's obvious... Plain to see!"

In the end though, no one knew what it could be used for. However, just by attracting two of China's Core Formation cultivators and a matching foreign Core Formation cultivator to jointly fight over it was sufficient to demonstrate its value!

Xu Yangyi moved a step forward. In this instant, he felt... a kind of intolerable fluctuation come from his dantian! It was... the silkworm.

At this moment, the ordinarily peaceful silkworm suddenly

began to go berserk. It used its soft and plump body to forcefully knock against the qi cage Xu Yangyi had made for It within his dantian. Nonetheless, Its strength was too feeble, simply without slightest impact.

Xu Yangyi's hanging gaze concealed the contemplation in his eyes. He wordlessly continued to sit in his seat.

Swoosh! The green leaf seemed to float forever, but in fact floated over the massive light screen. In a twinkling, several words on the light screen began to frantically pulse!

Xu Yangyi looked at the light screen, not batting an eye. Just now, Hundredtongues had explained to him that the color green represented a C-rank heavenly treasure. Blue represented B-rank and afterwards...

In his eyes, there was almost not a degree of pause! The green leaf had already flushed blue!

Purple! An A-rank spirit object! At this time, even Yue Congrao seemed to be dazed. He didn't expect that a recently sprouted shoot would surprisingly attain the level of an A-rank spirit object! In the his pavilion, his gaze deeply studied the sapling on the palm. In that case... what was the rank of the whole body of the sapling?

Is it possible... Quetzalcoatl truly exists in the world? Or perhaps did exist? Is this tree—truly like the clue I found in that little village—actually watered with the blood of a god? In this world... I stand at the summit of Core Formation, yet there are still secrets I don't know of? Maybe that's to say... even Core Formation doesn't have the adequate qualifications to explore it?

“Purple!”

“An A-rank spirit object!”

“My heavens! A single showing of the hand yields an A-rank spirit object! This is a Core Formation ancestors' auction?”

“Hehe, because of this trip today, this life has not been in vain. A

life worthy of living, heh...”

[1] Painted skin might be referring to/making a nod towards a few things. The first, painted skin like normal painted skin. The second: a reference to a movie called “Painted Skin” where a fox demon eats people’s hearts to maintain her “Painted Skin”. When the skin is exposed, the paint begins to flake.

[2] Chichen Itza is a mayan cultural site in Mexico. Quetzalcoatl is a Mayan God. In Chinese, his name is literally “Feather Serpent God”.

Chapter 148: Core Formation Sets to Task

(2)

Xu Yangyi's gaze twinkled, yet it was incomparably pure and bright. Yes, this was an auction of Core Formation ancestors! To them, spirit stones were nothing more than a number. A Core Formation ancestors' auction... was based on the bartering of items!

"Yes... at their realm, they only care for their own cultivations. Each person possesses their own destiny. On the contrary, trade is more convenient for them." He breathed in deeply. In his heart, his thirst for power became stronger and stronger. Core Formation, only Core Formation was able to pry into this world's full view and see, able to look upon the true world that mortals could not! Capable of touching national secrets concealed by governments!

Xu Yangyi was deeply captivated by this azure planet brimming with life. The Archeozoic era, the Proterozoic era, the Paleozoic era, the Mesozoic era, and the Cenozoic era... With each extinction and each rebirth, how many unknown secrets were buried and hidden beneath the Earth?

"Is This Dao Master's price appropriate?" Yue Congrao's voice carried a smile as it was heard from within his pavilion: "However... my item is not taken so easily."

"If you wish to take it, you must agree to my condition."

All gazes gathered on Xu Yangyi's body. Xu Yangyi cupped his hands: "Ancestor, please."

"After Foundation Establishment, the pill master must meet me." Yue Congrao said neither slowly nor swiftly: "I have something I desire to tell to his face."

"Oh? Is Fellow Daoist planning on taking China's sole pill master

and then seeking shelter with that homicidal devil?” Daomaster Titanspirit guffawed villainously: “No worries, no worries... There’s no rush to first take a look at my bargaining chip!”

“Go!” Following his voice, in the surroundings of the giant golden hand in the sky, countless black dots suddenly emerged. In an instant, they then morphed into qi hawks!

“The Azure Spirit Manifold Beasts Diagram!” On the floor, an unknown number of people cried out in alarm! [\[1\]](#)

“This is Daomaster Titanspirit’s prime arcane effort... I didn’t expect... This Throne would actually still be able to personally witness the famous Azure Spirit Manifold Beasts Diagram in my life!”

“To be able to watch two Core Formation ancestors set into action, this trip has been well worthwhile!”

After the hawks appeared, they screeched. Followingly, they advanced towards the massive qi hand one by one and pecked at it. As for the massive hand, any location pecked by the hawks was surprisingly incapable of regenerating! It gradually transformed into spiritual light and vanished in the air. In the venue, all of this resembled Buddha using his body to feed a hawk. [\[2\]](#)

“Once the hawk diagram of my Azure Spirit Manifold Beasts Diagram appears, it will immediately attack the location with the densest surrounding qi without distinction. Surely Fellow Daoist won’t blame me.” Daomaster Titanspirit laughed heartily.

“Of course I won’t.” Yue Congrao sneered: “But... Fellow Daoist Titanspirit, must you insist on this pill?”

“Hahaha!” A burst of brash laughter seemed to quake the earth and shake mountains. After ages, Daomaster Titanspirit dwindled his smile, and a soft finger snap echoed through the entire venue. Ensuingly, an extremely large hawk with an object clutched in both its claws circled back in midair. He then said coldly: “The Dao

of Pills... I can yield it to anyone but YOU! I will absolutely not allow it!"

"The struggle begins..." Hundredtongues's breathing had become incredibly rushed and anxious. Never did he expect that the sapling which Daomaster Yue Congrao had taken out actually possessed such a great origin!

Not only was it him that thought this, but of the Foundation Establishment cultivators below, an unknown number of complexions were flushed in excitement. However, they promptly became deeply worried in their hearts!

There was a good drama to watch! Nonetheless, if it spread to them, what would they do?! The torture of two complex emotions left them neither seated or standing!

"S-rank spirit beast, the egg of a Soaring Dragon-Hawk..." Daomaster Titanspirit said icily: "When it is born, it's considered a C-rank demon beast. After ten years, it can combat Foundation Establishment. Its body moreover bears a sliver of a Garuda's bloodline. Whether or not it will experiences atavism is not necessarily known." [\[3\]](#)

"A great spending..." A cultivator looked dazedly towards the beast egg in midair which was pure and sparkling like white jade. He shivered, unable to restrain himself: "If... If any clan has the power to obtain it, they would be able to groom it into one of their hidden aces! Even if this nurturing period require a century or two!"

"But right now... it was delivered with the wave of a Core Formation ancestor's hand..." A young-looking cultivator looked up at the sky in amazement: "On the levels of disparity, scope, and spirit, its all completely different... Core Formation is our Grand Dao!"

"What're you lookin' at!" At this time, Daomaster Titanspirit snorted coldly: "Appraise it!"

As if it heard his voice, countless characters began to flicker on the light screen with a swoosh! Each person stared fixedly at the light screen and even Xu Yangyi had stood up. He had never heard of spirit beasts, but for Ancestor Titanspirit to be able to take this out with such confidence, its rank was evidently not low!

Swoooooosh... Characters flashed with lightning speed. In less than five seconds, an astonished cultivator couldn't help but to loudly shout: "It charged through... It charged through blue!!! It went straight to blue!!!"

An unknown number of people silently stood up. Regarding the Spirit Familiar Ranking, there was indeed such a ranking, but high-level spirit beasts were almost unheard of! What rank would this spirit beast taken out by a Core Formation ancestor attain? Legions of eyes were locked rigidly on the light screen, however, in the following second, a dinging sound echoed and the present venue came to an immediate racket!

"Purple! Purple! A-rank! It's also A-rank!"

"No! That's not right! It's not just A-rank! Look carefully!"

"My god... to put out two A-rank spirit objects, this... this is too outrageous!"

"It's still going! It's still going!"

At this instant, the characters had already come to a close stop. As for the characters that appeared, it caused a majority of the people on the floor to gasp coldly!

"Soaring Dragon-Hawk, S-rank demon beast. Rank fifty-three on the Demon Familiar Ranking."

"Rank fifty-three..." The line of purple qi characters caused an untold number of people's eyeballs to pop out: "Apart from directly finding a recently birthed egg, the top-fifty demon familiars are simply untameable... Of the present cultivation clans that possess the top-fifty demon familiars... there are no more than

sixteen... T-this demon familiar that Ancestor Titanspirit presented approaches the top fifty?!”

“It’s... It’s not limited to fifty-three.” An old woman gazed tenaciously at the light screen: “It’s still... still not done... It’s still not over!”

Yes, the transformation of these characters was a “near” stop! It hadn’t stopped at all!

At this moment, each person’s heart was sucked in by those few simple characters. They were transforming little by little. In this minute—no less than a full minute—the present floor was so silent that a falling needle could be heard!

Ding... In the wake of this soft echo, the sound of the whole audience sucking in deeply was akin to a bowstring stretched taut!

“Soaring Dragon-Hawk, S-rank demon beast. Rank fifty-one on the Demon Familiar Ranking.”

“Fifty-one...” At this moment, Thousandedge had stood up at his seat, both his hands trembling: “It’s still going... It’s actually still going!”

Yes, these several characters had almost come to a halt upon arriving at fifty-one, but they were still in motion! Even if it was slower, these symbols were still moving!

Their breathing was all fairly anxious. Unknown as to how long it had been, an extremely gentle sound, similar to a dripping noise echoing in everyone’s hearts, suddenly transformed the color of the strip of characters!

Red!

“Soaring Dragon-Hawk, S-rank demon beast. Rank fifty on the Demon Familiar Ranking!”

The top fifty! In all of China! Within 9.6 million square kilometers, it was among the top fifty of over ten thousand species

of nurtured demon beasts! The current floor had become deathly silent! Not a single person said anything, only using incredibly scorching gazes to stare tightly at whether these characters were truly immobile!

“The top fifty... The top fifty! The top fifty!!!” The hand of an old man leaning on his cane was shaking ceaselessly like he was spasming. It seemed his cane was a life-saving rice straw he was clutching onto. If he released it, he would drown. His voice hoarse, he said: If this egg was given to my Tu Clan... This Throne... This Throne would be willing be willing to purchase it for a hundred thousand spirit stones!”

“Are you even able to obtain this turn?” A middle-aged cultivator at his side likewise craned his head to look at the light screen. An envious ruefulness covered his face, and he appeared as if he wanted to scoff, but it ultimately transformed into wry laughter: “If one doesn’t have a profound relationship with Daomaster Titanspirit, to think of gaining such a grand gift... is no different than an imbecile’s dream...”

“It can’t be compared...” In a not too distant location, another old man wearing a changpao faced towards the sky and sighed deeply: “The Dao of Pills which has emerged after two centuries, a legendary godsblood leaf... Although its just a thin slice, its qi fluctuations... or this hawk egg... If anything like this was placed outside, wouldn’t the top clans scramble over each other and break heads?”

Xu Yangyi suppressed his hotly broiling mind, his heart madly beating. These items... any one of them were supreme items among precious treasures! Were it not for his own two and a half years of bitter cultivation, how could he presently find pleasure in his success, to look back on the blooming flowers of Chang’an in springtime and unwittingly believe that they offered no more while on horseback? [\[4\]](#)

It caused him heartache. He could only choose one!

“I have to be content with my situation.” He breathed in deeply a few times, forcefully pinching his palm. It still wasn’t the time of security. As soon as the auction ended, it would then be his time to turn towards the heavens and roar in laughter!

All good items were in his hands! His two and a half years of death seclusion hadn’t been in vain! Especially... his gaze brushed over the others. There were still ten Core Formation masters that hadn’t made a move! He didn’t believe that the sole Minister pill would only be contested by two ancestors! [\[5\]](#)

In the air, joyous laughter rang out. As the Soaring Dragon-Hawk had pushed down Daomaster Yue’s head, Daomaster Titanspirit didn’t make the least effort to mask his guffaws.

“Fellow Daoist Yue, could it be that you’re willing to put forth a mature tree leaf now?” He laughed and said: “If so, how about I take out another beast egg? The rank thirty-two Heaven Swallowing Insect? The rank twenty-one Impermanant? Or perhaps ... the rank nine Spirit Devourer?” [\[6\]](#)

As each name was heard in the ears of the Foundation Establishment cultivators below, it was enough to drive them wild!

“Listen up, buddy.” Daomaster Yue hadn’t answered, but Daomaster Titanspirit laughed merrily at Xu Yangyi: “Tell that pill master... I have never consumed a pill elixir!”

Grandmaster Fivetastes’s and Grandmaster Knowledge’s complexions turned another shade gloomier.

“What’s tasty about such a bland thing?”

“However, my things aren’t so easily taken, as well... This time, I’m willing to give this Soaring Dragon-Hawk to plant good karma, but... I have a descendent. His talents are astonishing and even in comparison to myself he is not outdone in the slightest. In particular, his neurons have also been unleashed to S-rank.”

“Should you accept my down payment, my descendant will be

sent off to the pill master's side. I do not care what rank pill master he is! So long as he nods, this Soaring Dragon-Hawk is his!" His voice carried a sliver of beguilement: "Even... my sect-exclusive heart art, the Beast-Governing Hundred Spirits Scripture, isn't off limits."

Have you no embarrassment?!

At this moment, all the people below practically didn't know of any goodness! An untold number of people wanted to jump up and curse shamelessly!

You're still a Core Formation master! Must your table manners be so unsightly?!

Nonetheless, they dared not to. What was this? This was a brazen dispatch of an apprentice! Was a single medicinal pill worthy of a S-rank demon familiar? Impossible! However, for the Dao of Pills, this S-rank demon familiar was simply too cheap!

"Shameless... Shameless!" An old cultivator's beard soon began to float upwards. Gnashing his teeth in fury, he used a voice only he could hear and cursed: "Especially shameless! It's no wonder that are presently more and more shameless cultivators! If the upper beam isn't straight, the lower beam will be askew!"

[1] Azure Spirit is based the name of what I believe to be the name of a Chinese deity named Cang Ling, but is simply known as the Azure Emperor. In Chinese astronomy, his creature/beast form is the Azure Dragon.

[2] "Buddha using his body to feed a hawk" This is a Buddhist story of Buddha coming down a mountain. A pigeon fleeing from a hawk sees him and hides inside his sleeve. The hawk comes and wants to eat the pigeon. Buddha says that all beings should be filled with love for each other and the hawks agrees, but he has been chasing this pigeon for three days and nights and doesn't want to starve to death. Buddha is like "okay", so he cuts off a

piece of a flesh and feeds the hawk.

[3] Garuda is a legendary bird in Hindu/Buddhist/Jain myth.

[4] This is a poem by Tang poet Meng Jiao. Meant to describe great success after enduring a long period of hardships. Used in the context of the poem as achieving top marks in the imperial examinations. After great success, one thinks that all the hardship was worth it and feels at ease. The figure then urges the horse onwards on Chang'an Road, unconsciously thinking that the flowers have already been finished viewing.

[5] I don't think I ever stated it, but most of the time "death seclusion" is considered a very serious conclusion, considering that most cultivators in the modern day have hot tubs and jacuzzis, but Xu Yangyi foregoes these things. In general, it is usually an idea of "break through or die trying".

[6] The "Impermanant" is a real thing in Daoist myth. Its name is literally "Ghost of Impermanence" It is something like a Daoist death god, but in some scenarios, it is considered two separate beings, one black and the other white. I combined "Impermanence + Revenant"

Chapter 149: Core Formation Sets to Task (3)

Xu Yangyi didn't know how to answer. He did fancy the fingernail-sized green leaf, but that was bound to displease Daomaster Titanspirit. Daomaster Yue... appeared kindhearted and open but was also sinister and nefarious. Yet wasn't making an agreement with Daomaster Titanspirit squeezing in a person at his own side? This was an absolute impossibility.

“Hehehe...” As he pondered how to respond, hollow laughter suddenly echoed: “You two really are practiced hands at playing a good show, but have you asked us?”

The wizened voice rang out again: “Fellow Daoist Titanspirit, what are your intentions by bringing a person to the pill master's side? Before so many seniors, are you still wanting for honor?”

Daomaster Titanspirit was without the slightest concern. He laughed heartily, the skin of his face comparable to a city wall.

“However... I was planning on comprehending this pill by myself.” The wizened voice curbed its dry laughter and said prudently: “It just so happens that I also have a magik treasure in my hand. I also intend to estimate its valuation.”

Swoosh... Following a flash golden brilliance, the golden light swiftly transformed into a great domain shortly afterwards! In less than three seconds, it immediately transformed the whole room with golden light! Even Daomaster Yue's tremendous golden hand was pressured!

Subsequently, a mighty pressure, boundless like seas, forced all the Foundation Establishment cultivators below to sit down with a thud. In uncertain alarm, they looked towards the golden heavenly kingdom in the sky.

“This is...” These cultivators didn't speak, but suddenly, several startled voices were heard from the ten-odd pavilions.

At this moment, Xu Yangyi's heart suddenly throbbed because this sensation... was too familiar!

Emperor Armament! This was an Emperor Armament! Nonetheless, compared to his, it lacked a kind of vitality and instead was dead in spirit.

Swoosh... The whole sky flashed with golden light. Several great characters forged from qi were faintly discernible in the light. After an unknown passage of time, the expanse of golden light finally revealed its true form, that of three incredibly simple tomes which carried a heavy imposingness!

"Buddha's..." Ancestor Hiddenscent's voice echoed. At this instant, even her voice beared a smidgen of astonishment: "Forty-Two-Chapter Sutra?"

"Authenticity guaranteed." The wizened voice burst into guffaws: "Emperor for all eternity, Qing Shengzu, Kangxi the Great's manuscript, Buddha's Forty-Two-Chapter Sutra. Everyone, how about this object?" [\[1\]](#)

No one answered.

For the Foundation Establishment cultivators below, it was simply impossible for them not to know what an Emperor Armament was. However, by merely looking at this terrible mighty pressure that was comparable to Core Formation, they could sense that this item... was perhaps not a magik treasure!

"Fellow Daoist." Daomaster Skybearer's voice echoed for the third time, still as grave as first time: "Do you know... how sinful it is to privately conceal this object?"

"Hehehe... Fellow Daoist Skybearer, your fame and prowess can be said to be thunder piercing the ears... but even though Fellow Daoist is half-step Nascent Soul, if I wanted to leave, perhaps all of you combined wouldn't be able to obstruct me." The wizened voice laughed eerily: "Maybe you even somewhat recognize my arcane

effort from a while ago. Do not use the Cultivation Court to pressure me.”

Unexpectedly, Skybearer didn't say anything.

“W-who is this person?” Below, an unknown number of people were in a state of boundless shock: “He actually even dares to talk this way to humanity's greatest battle power?”

“As for this item.” The wizened voice laughed grimly: “Lord Shengzu personally granted it to me, yet I hadn't once foresaw that under the coincidence of destiny that it would surprisingly transform into its current form.”

“Besides, it's of no great use to me, but for a Qi Condensation cultivator... Hehehe, at the least, it can keep one alive from the hand of a Core Formation master for an hour!”

Each and every seat erupted in a storm!

Every great realm was a qualitative leap! Foundation Establish to Qi Condensation was a steam roll. Below Core Formation, all was moreover insects without exception! On that day, the half-step Core Formation Vermilion Snow's massacre of several thousand cultivators was the best proof of that! Nonetheless... there was actually an object able to protect a Qi Condensation from the hand of a Core Formation ancestor for an hour? And even at least?

“Not just this...” The wizened voice continued to speak: “This item can slay Foundation Establishment like slaughtering chickens and killing dogs. Altogether, it possesses ten chances. Every time, it will cover a perimeter of fifty kilometers! It will only kill spiritual sense!”

The floor was morbidly still. A silence like death. No one whatsoever had foreseen the third Core Formation would unexpectedly dispense such a magik treasure! Was there a better item... that could compare to one's own life?

“W-what the heck is this item?” A Foundation Establishment

cultivator looked on in shock at the three tomes radiating golden light in the sky: “In this world... how could such a heaven-defying object exist?”

Silent for an unknown period of time, Daomaster Skybearer’s voice finally sighed faintly: “I have an approximate understanding of who you are...”

“Oh? Hehe?” The wizened voice laughed even more cheerfully: “In this world, I’m afraid that besides from myself, no one knows...”

“Liang Jiugong.” [\[2\]](#)

The wizened voice’s laughter came to an abrupt grunt. As it spoke again, it carried a sliver of shock for the first time: “You...”

“How do I know?” Daomaster Skybearer smiled faintly: “Qing Shengzu’s Grand Supervisor, High Eunuch Liang Jiugong... In the Yongxian Records, it is recorded ‘Grand Supervisor High Eunuch Liang Jiugong of the prior reign hung himself at Jingshan Garden’. I didn’t expect... you actually faked your death and escaped... To have stayed alive up to now... and to be capable of leaving your name in history books, I should call you Liang Jiugong... or the frequently heard ‘Li Dequan’ from mortal television dramas?”

At long last, the wizened voice didn’t speak. After an unknown passage of time, he gritted his teeth and said: “Fellow Daoist, WHO are you?!”

“Hehe...” Skybearer’s voice floated pass like clouds and winds: “Nothing more than an acquaintance...”

An acquaintance? In their hearts, all the cultivators on the floor were endlessly shocked. A Core Formation cultivator’s identity was their greatest secret. This unrecorded Core Formation ancestor was surprisingly an old monster who had lived through the past several eras! And yet Daomaster Skybearer... actually called the other an acquaintance?

“This object was indeed bestowed to you. I will bother about it no further.” Skybearer’s voice faded away, but Daomaster Liang’s voice didn’t emerge again.

These three treasures emitted a thousand rays of prismatic light, cutting across the sky. They caused the audience’s eyes to dazzle with blossoming flowers, dizzy in a state of awe. However, it was finished at all.

Immediately following, from Ancestor Hiddenscent’s pavilion, a five-colored, roughly fist-sized stone, similar to jade yet not jade, was quietly flown out on a tray by a maid. Her gait lithe and graceful, she governed the wind to soar into the skies unaided. The maids of a Core Formation ancestor were all Foundation Establishment seniors!

The stone merely seemed nice-looking, but as the female cultivator’s voice echoed, countless Foundation Establishment cultivator’s gasped coldly.

“Heaven-Mending Stone.” [\[3\]](#)

“Fifty years ago, Ancestor Hiddenscent explored one of the eight deadlands, the Kunlun Mountains’ Death Valley. A kilometer away from the valley’s heart, she obtained it.”

“In this campaign, all 742 female cultivators of Ancestor Hiddenscent’s Towering Flowersnow Sect perished in battle. Master High Priestess Fluttersnow and High Priestess Primeyin met their demise 1.1 kilometers away from the heart of Death Valley. 717 Qi Condensation disciples returned to silence three hundred meters from the mouth of the valley. 28 Foundation Establishment cultivators fell in a zone near Death Valley’s heart. Ancestor Hiddenscent escaped unscathed. This item is one of the few she gained from the trip to this secret realm.”

“However, in these several decades, Ancestor Hiddenscent hasn’t unraveled the mystery of this stone. Still, she ensures it is a S-rank magik treasure prototype.”

The female cultivator slightly bowed and floated back inside Ancestor Hiddenscent's pavilion. All that remained behind her was a wide breadth of gasps. The eight great deadlands were China's eight unsolved cultivation mysteries! Endless destinies were concealed there!

There was once a man that came back alive from the Dragon Hole. After thirty years of seclusion, heavenly tribulation descended above the skies of Shanghai! This man was named Zhang Yongyao, but in the modern era, no one mentioned this name. Didn't even remember it. This was because his name was now known as Daomaster Floatingcloud.

Someone had once found a heart art that would lead straight to Nascent Soul in the abyss of the Shennong Forestry. After a month this person's entire family had been exterminated. Subsequently, the affiliated power with this event flowed with rivers of blood, their branch hall strewn with corpses all over the ground. To this day, it was still an unsolved case.

Before today, no one was aware that Ancestor Hiddenscent had actually entered the Death Valley deadland and moreover returned completely unharmed! However, several decades ago, the famous female cultivator sect, the Towering Flowersnow Sect, had completely collapsed within the span of a week. Everyone understood this.

However, their gasps of surprise weren't finished.

“An arcane effort leading directly to Core Formation. A section of the Imperial Heavens Tusita Decree. It is This Dao Master's prime arcane effort.” [\[4\]](#)

“An imperial palace that I refined in my idle time... equipped with four basic Core Formation functions: phaseshift, long-range raid, defense, and attack. Although it's certainly inferior to the might of a Core Formation palace, it can triumph over any cultivator as long as there are enough spirit stones to operate it. It

can defend its user from the Great Circle of Foundation Establishment, worry towards one's life unneeded."

"Fellow Daoists, might you know of an ingredient among medicinal pills called the Infinite Panacea? Its meaning is precisely stated. Any ingredient can be used with this ingredient as a replacement and be refined." A palm-sized jade bottle floated in the sky. The bottle lid was pried off, and an enchanting medicinal aroma pervaded the entire stage: "The Infinite Panacea is congealed from four different bloods. Beholden is China's largeness, but there is still nothing more than the one in my hand. For two or three of the bloods, have the pill master meet with me."

[5]

"Seven pearls of Jadedawn Grass. It can lead directly to a breakthrough of Foundation Establishment cultivation and establish the foundation. If there is a corresponding pill formula, the medicinal efficacy is even greater." [6]

In an instant, treasure light twinkled in the sky! A thousand streaks of scintillating qi!

Each person was rendered foolish and blankly looked towards the things in the sky, things which they had never witnessed. Treasures that they had never even heard of. The burning fervor in their hearts was incapable of further increase!

If any one of these items were placed outside, it was enough to lead to a scramble between the top clans! But now, they were being used by the Core Formation ancestors in an auction! It was then that they discovered how much their own bidding of high prices just now was child's play.

"Spud, Spud!" Mao Ba'er had at some point ran over to his side and used his paw to gently swat Xu Yangyi's leg: "Hurry, hurry up and choose... I can't take it anymore!"

Ten treasures were exhibited across the sky, bewitching the hearts and souls of the people!

Xu Yangyi's gaze was likewise bewitched for a brief moment, but he ruthlessly squeezed his fist and forced himself to calm down. Upon seeing Xu Yangyi shake his head, Mao Ba'er instantly became worried: "What're you still waiting for?! Just randomly pick one! Our Xingtian Legion will develop! I recommend that imperial palace! It's practically custom-made for a legion!"

"No..." Xu Yangyi resisted the temptation in his heart. He said lowly: "Haven't you thought the more precious the treasure, the heavier the condition behind it?"

Mao Ba'er was stunned. Before he spoke, Xu Yangyi followed up: "The Core Formation ancestors cannot be satisfied with a single medicinal pill. They want the entire Dao of Pills! What they desire is this resurrected industry."

His gaze deeply studied a pavilion: "Daomaster Titanspirit can only be regarded as throwing a brick to attract jade... I, still have to protect myself..." [\[7\]](#)

Mao Ba'er followed Xu Yangyi's gaze, and the fur all over his body nearly stood up!

"A-A-Ancestor F-Floatingcloud?! I-i-it's him that wants to kill you?!"

Xu Yangyi stowed his gaze, looking at Mao Ba'er and laughing coldly: "If it weren't for my two years in death seclusion, don't you think I would've long ceased to be at this moment?"

As if responding to his gaze, extremely soft laughter faintly echoed at Xu Yangyi's ear side. Afterwards, a gentle voice emerged in the venue: "Since everyone is being so rowdy, wouldn't it be better for This Dao Master to also add a bit of luck?"

[1] In Buddhism, the Forty-Two-Sutra-Chapter is considered the the translated text that introduced Buddhism to China. Translated by the Indian monks Ksayapa Matanga and Dharmaratna. Qing Shengzu lived from 1654 - 1722

[2] Liang Jiugong - Based on a real person. Most of his history is described in his little intro. For a little more proof of his identity as “Li Dequan”, please see the wikipedia entry Kangxi Dynasty. During the Qing dynasty, he was regarded as an extremely powerful eunuch in a period where most believed the power of the eunuchs were no more. Believed to have been involved in succession disputes during the Qing dynasty.

[3] Heaven-Mending Stone is said to be a stone Nuwa used to repair the heavens. It is composed of five colors: Red, Yellow, Blue, Black, and White.

[4] “Imperial Heavens Tusita Decree” Another extremely difficult name to translate. Doing the research for this was murder and then so was coming up with a good name that wasn’t clunky. The literal name is “Emperor Palace Heaven Prophecy Tusita True Imperial Decree”. This technique originates from an actual novel from what I believe is called “The Sword of Sushan” by Li Shoumin. “Tusita” is the name of one of six deva realms in Buddhism, its meaning is “Contentment/realm”.

[5] Infinite Panacea. In modern Chinese, it’s a term for aspirin apparently, LOL

[6] Jadedawn is a reference to a goddess of Mount Tai, “The Goddess of the Blue Dawn” or “Heavenly Immortal Lady of Jade”.

[7] This is a phrase that originates from something called The Thirt-Six Stratagems. This is a famous Chinese text on tactics. The meaning of this life is “to use small bait to get a big catch”.

Chapter 150: Core Formation Sets to Task

(4)

Ancestor Floatingcloud! Xu Yangyi's gaze beared a wisp of chilliness as he looked towards the pavilion. He didn't believe at all that Floatingcloud truly wanted to buy this medicinal pill.

Ding... Following a chime, a small golden bell appeared in midair. Simple and elegant, its surface was carved with countless mysterious runes. In the wake of each chime, a golden ripple visible to the naked eye proliferated in the sky.

"A simulacrum of the East Imperial Bell." Ancestor Floatingcloud said indifferently: "A B-rank magik treasure." [\[1\]](#)

Not many people gasped in surprise. Over the course of the ten prior treasures' bombardment, they had almost gone numb. Even if a magik treasure appeared, they were merely dumbfounded, eyes wide and mouth foolish.

"In addition..." Floatingcloud's voice suddenly laughed: "Presently, this magik treasure is evidently not great in value, but I still have another proposition..."

"This Dao Master concurrently holds the position of chairman of the board at the Floating Cloud Corporation... Hehe, regarding these humdrum duties, I am not too versed. Right now, I am willing to use... Mhm, shares? To jointly construct the great venture that is the Dao of Pills with the pill master."

This was a great expenditure of capital! If solely computed in spirit stones, it was actually Daomaster Floatingcloud's current offered price which was the highest!

"Fellow Daoist..." Daomaster Earthcleaver's voice paused: "You truly are willing to part with this."

"Without sacrifice how can there be gain?" Daomaster Floatingcloud laughed faintly. He understood very well that no

matter the price he offered, there was absolutely zero chance that Xu Yangyi would respond to him.

Everyone could have a share of today's medicinal pill, but he was the sole person that couldn't possibly take part.

“Just fortune and destiny.” In a pavilion, an aged pair of eyes opened little by little: “Junior... you truly are heaven-defying in luck... So long as I can see that this is indeed Pill Dao, then it is enough...”

“The Animus Armament... What secret does it conceal? I really am looking forward more and more...”

The venue was silent. No one spoke. Not only was it the Foundation Establishment cultivators, the Core Formation cultivators were likewise taciturn. They were all waiting, waiting on Hundredtongues's final valuations!

In his pavilion, Daomaster Yue sucked in deeply. He had anticipated early on that the contest pertaining to the Dao of Pills was bound to be an intense struggle. Nonetheless... it was surprisingly intense to such a degree!

Besides Daomaster Ancientpine, the other Dao Masters had moved into action. Unexpectedly, not a single bid was below A-rank. At this point, his immature leaf was honestly a bit unremarkable! He could only blame himself... He had always been a solitary knight, truly without even a flourishing clan like that of the other Dao Masters!

“I can't give up...” His lips gently parted at the corners: “My advantages lie within the wealth and power of my overseas allies. The Dao of Pills... Now THIS is a true greeting gift! And also the cornerstone of our cooperation!”

Yue Congrao gritted his teeth, and the tremendous golden hand in midair slightly trembled. Enduring his feelings of heartache, he forced himself to laugh: “Since that's how it is... I didn't say that I

wouldn't kick it up a notch.”

A finger softly flicked, and a green leaf the size of three fingers shook. At this moment, Daomaster Titanspirit's cold laughter suddenly reverberated through the whole venue: “I am determined to win this pill! I shall increase the price! One Heaven Swallowing Insect egg!”

The present floor burst into an uproar!

Daomaster Yue suddenly raised his head and looked towards Daomaster Titanspirit's pavilion. In his eyes, a wisp of killing intent had already floated into view. He shut his eyes and breathed in deeply a few times, calming the icy cold and fiery hot murderous will in his heart. Indifferent, he bent his finger and flicked. A green leaf flew down.

Although he too was a human Dao Master, by no means was he was on the same path as the others. Now that he began to vie with Titanspirit, it was quite easy to be ostracized.

He didn't even speak, only using practical maneuvers to step aside and to tell the other stop before it was too late. However, he obviously wasn't in the circle of regular human Dao Masters. He positively did not clearly understand Daomaster Titanspirit's nature.

“Hehe... Daomaster Yue has raised the price.” Daomaster Titanspirit's laughter caused him to slightly knit his brows: “But... a single piece; this still isn't enough!”

“Among the present Dao Masters, which one's treasure isn't S-rank? This piece just happens to attain the S-rank. How could Daomaster Yue possibly be this stingy? Faced with the Dao of Pills, are you only intending on paying this pittance of a price?”

“In the same vein, an unregistered Fellow Daoist, Fellow Daoist Liang, took out the S+ Buddha's Forty-Two-Chapter Sutra. Daomaster Yue's single leaf...” He laughed and paused, still

wishing to continue.

If even a clay figurine of Buddha would be somewhat angry, what was there to say about a Core Formation Dao Master set high and lofty above?

“Is that so?” Daomaster Yue glanced deeply at the pavilion. His eyes flashed with cold light, and he bent a finger and flicked. Without delay, three palm-sized tree leaves shortly flew down! Fully matured tree leaves! “I add on three more leaves!”

“That’s what I’m talking about!” The grievance of over a century within Daomaster Titanspirit’s heart finally found a place to give vent. He faced upwards and roared viciously in laughter. Immediately, the temperature within the entire venue suddenly soared!

BOOM! Endless flame erupted in the sky. Ultimately, it surprisingly formed a blazing vortex with a radius of several tens of meters! Before long, a stone-like fiery beast egg abruptly emerged in the suspended ocean of fire.

“Spirit familiar, rank twenty, the Scarletsun Golden-Eyes Ape!”

Below, the crowd was silent for several seconds. After these words were said, the venue flared up with a rumble!

“It’s actually the Scarletsun Golden-Eyes Ape!”

“Number twenty! Twentieth place! My heavens!”

“It’s unimaginable... Incredible! It’s actually the twentieth-place spirit familiar!”

“When this creature is born, it has a Foundation Establishment cultivation! The highest it can achieve... is the late stage of Core Formation! Fellow Daoist?” Titanspirit simply didn’t care for the commotion on the floor and asked, coldly smiling.

The three leaves and the beast egg flew before the light screen as if they possessed their own spirituality. In a twinkling, the

characters on the light screen were almost pulsing in madness!

Ding! After a couple seconds, the characters froze. Everyone clearly saw the surface color!

Red! Red flushed with gold! S-plus! Even now, it infinitely approached the SS-rank! Both sides were equally split with august splendor!

The gazes of the two ancestors were separated by an unknown distance and isolated by an untold number of seals, but they had already collided together!

“Fellow Daoist Titanspirit.” In the air, Daomaster Skybearer’s voice faintly echoed: “Don’t over do it.”

“Hehe... If others want this pill, I have no qualms allowing it... but as for him. NO CHANCE!” Titanspirit’s voice even began to laugh wryly, yet afterwards, it suddenly grew loud: One of my true disciples died to the hand of that old bat! Why should I swallow this?!”

“Life and death are governed by destiny. Riches and honor rests with the heavens.” Daomaster Yue’s voice became even frostier: “To not be Core Formation and then dare go to Chichen Itza is to seek one’s own death. Others cannot be blamed.” [\[2\]](#)

“HAHAHA...” Daomaster Titanspirit laughed heartily: “Too bad! I like blaming others! Don’t discuss reason with me. This Dao Master IS reason!” His voice was akin to rolling thunder, reverberating through the entire venue!

Suddenly, an unknown amount of Foundation Establishment cultivators covered their ears one by one. Resisting the sensation of wanting to vomit with great difficulty, they half-bowed in their seats.

Xu Yangyi moreover found it unpleasant to bear. There was even a trace of blood flowing at the corner of his mouth. At this moment, Daomaster Titanspirit’s amassed resentment for over a

century completely erupted with a Core Formation master's matter-of-factly temperament!

His hand softly wiped at the crook of his mouth, and he licked the blood on his thumb. He laughed coldly.

Fight for it... He had only taken out two Minister pills. What he wanted was for these ancestors to contend against each other! How could a cultivator not struggle?! Only through struggle was he then able to maximize his benefits!

"Very good..." Daomaster Yue laughed coldly: "Then I want to take a look... how much legacy Fellow Daoist has."

Swoosh! The tremendous golden hand slightly flicked, and a fairly dried yellow tree leaf suddenly floated down.

"Hehe..." Daomaster Titanspirit was cool and unruffled. This time, the sky transformed into an ocean surface!

An irregular egg bobbed up and down within. However, even if it hadn't come into the world, it was carrying a bloody killing aura within. It also caused the complexions of all the Foundation Establishment cultivators to change!

"This is... a Seven-Eyed Insect! This is a Seven-Eyed Insect Egg!" An unknown clan elder couldn't help but cry out in alarm: "It ranks nineteen... One of the deep sea's overlords... Its defensive power is incredibly unusual and it has a self-established space within it!"

"You!" In Daomaster Yue's eyes, a radiant light flashed and died away. By being targeted against in quick succession, his anger and killing intent finally clambered up to a summit. "Fellow Daoist..." He laughed meaningfully, his words underlined by his tone. As the fury within his heart became more frenzied, his laughter became even gentler and soft: "There's a line left for everything. In the future, we might meet each other."

"I'm not planning at all to meet with Fellow Daoist one day."

Daomaster Titanspirit chuckled merrily: “Cut the crap. This is an auction stage. It’s the rules that whoever has more money is the king. Fellow Daoist Yue, do you dare to take on my Seven-Eyed Insect egg?!”

Do it!

No one even dared to say another word. None had foreseen that Daomaster Yue and Daomaster Titanspirit would actually be moved in will and spirit! Everyone held in their breathing, yet used incomparably fervent gazes to look at the two ancestors in the sky that continuously found each other at odds.

Daomaster Yue breathed in heavily and shut his eyes. When he opened them again, the tremendous golden hand in the air slowly turned. Following a rustling sound, countless tree leaves fluttered freely, absent of the wind.

Soon afterwards, several tens of ruby-like flowers surprisingly appeared at the bottom of the tree leaves!

“This...” A Foundation Establishment cultivator said in shock: “This is... Godwood Flower?”

A baby leaf approached S-rank. A full-grown leaf approached SS! In that case, what rank was a bloomed flower from this tree?!

A tremendous golden finger bent, and everyone held their breaths as they waited on the moment for the flower to fall. They were simply none the wiser that inside his pavilion, Daomaster Yue’s face was already heavy like water!

Twenty-seven flowers... Every day, he counted how many there were! Right now... This buffoon was unexpectedly so focused on him!

A trifling Foundation Establishment cultivator. Killed was killed, and it wasn’t within the country. What good was there in bothering about it? To say again, it wasn’t even his hand that did the deed! Why was he regarded as the mastermind?!

He didn't want to pluck this flower. However, if this flower didn't fall, his reputation as Daomaster Yue would! Daomaster Titanspirit was using spirit stones to thrash his honor!

For too long, the rage in his heart hadn't burned so hot, but at this moment, Daomaster Titanspirit's voice rang out again: "What? You dare not? Are you unwilling? Didn't you want to compare legacy with me?! I'm telling you, Fellow Daoist Yue, with myself here today, this Pill Dao will not be surnamed Yue!"

In the air, the tremendous golden hand suddenly paused. It was silent. A silence abrupt in its arrival. It seemed that in this frame, time froze.

Rustle... The wind arose again, but this this time, it surged progressively greater! The tremendous golden hand was even collecting it ever so slowly! Traces wafted through the air!

"No!" At the same time, an angry shout broke out in the air. Nonetheless, it was too late! Endless floating qi petals, in colors of scarlet, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, and purple, seemed to spread a rainbow in the sky, magnificent without peer. They were towering and abrupt in their emergence, absent of a shred of omen!

"No good!" Below, everyone was successively shocked in their hearts. These tree leaves were seemingly delicate, yet they were shrouded by heart-shaking killing aura and spiritual pressure on the surface!

"Since Fellow Daoist Titanspirit just isn't going to give an inch, I also have a humble gift to present to you." Daomaster Yue's voice was serene as before, but even now the murderous will within it caused a chill to delve into each person's bone marrow: "Flower Hall Intoxicates Three Thousands Guests." [\[3\]](#)

The killing aura was too abrupt. While none had even reacted, thousands of qi petals shot towards Daomaster Titanspirit's pavilion with a rumble!

“Presumptuous!” Daomaster Titanspirit’s snarl echoed throughout the whole venue. He hadn’t expected that Daomaster Yue would be so indifferent to good and evil! He truly dared to take action here!

“Dance Of Shield And Axe!” Following his enraged bellow, an enormous human-like manifestation appeared outside his pavilion!
[\[4\]](#)

[1] East Imperial Bell is considered an awesome item in other Chinese fantasy media.

[2] “Life and death governed by destiny. Riches and honor lie with the heavens.” This is a line from Confucious.

[3] This line originates from a poem by a Buddhist Monk, painter, calligrapher, and poet named Guanxiu (832-912)

[4] Dance Of Shield And Axe. I made another cameo, everyone! This is the battle dance of Xingtian. In case you didn’t know, the XT in XTB (me, the translator) stands for Xing Tian!

Chapter 151: Core Formation Sets to Task (5)

Its nipples were eyes and its navel was a mouth. Hefting a shield in its left hand and lifting a blade in its right, the manifestation wielded the blade in a psychic manner, surprisingly brandishing a silver globe of light that not a single drop of water could splash through.

Dong dong dong! In an instant, countless flower petals struck the blade screen. Waves of seven-colored ripples, visible to the naked eyed, dyed the enter space with flowing radiance and vibrant color! Streaks of considerably terrible qi, frantically devastated the sides of the blade screen!

In this twinkling, as life and death hung in balance, aged eyes suddenly opened again within Daomaster Floatingcloud's pavilion! A sliver of brilliance flitted across, and without almost any thought, Ancestor Floatingcloud's voice quietly rang out: "Seed Spirit Great Art!"

Boom! A berserk qi wave lifted up all the people beside him and sent them flying! Each one was a late-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator, yet they couldn't even resist Ancestor Floatingcloud's sudden eruption of qi!

"Urk Puh Urgh..." Several mouthfuls of blood were spat out from the mouths of a few Foundation Establishment cultivators who simply dared not crawl back on their feet. They had no understanding of what had occurred.

A chance! Only Ancestor Floatingcloud understood that this was a golden opportunity bestowed by the heavens! Fortunately... Fortunately I came this time! I was originally just planning on taking a look at the quality of the medicinal pills, but never did I anticipate that old ghost Titanspirit and that unrecorded old fool would actually have such a row!

Quetzalcoatl? He didn't care. As for that tree, he didn't care, as

well. He understood extremely well that if he hadn't accidentally entered the heart of one of the eight great deadlands, the Dragon Hole, he would've possibly long since transformed into a handful of yellow dust. It would've more over been impossible to arrive at Core Formation!

Luck. Towards this word, he had the deepest emotion among all the Core Formation ancestors. Especially... luck that could be plundered such as Xu Yangyi's!

"There isn't anyone who knows that I obtained this art at the heart of the Dragon Hole..." His face revealed a smidgen of a sneer: "It'll plant a sliver of spiritual sense on him. With the disparity between our realms, it won't even take a decade for him to become my third incarnation... It's just a pity that the restrictions on this art are too high. The target must be within a thousand meters of myself... and the detectable movement is too great. It requires the concealment of other spiritual force fluctuations..."

"If put into use in another location, it would immediately become detected by our Umbran Armaments. This day... is truly a golden opportunity bestowed by the heavens!"

Under Daomaster Floatingcloud's meticulous concealment, a serpentine phantasm, difficult to distinguish with the naked eye, spread out like lightning towards Xu Yangyi's direction!

At this moment, the floor was a morphing scene of winds and clouds! By Daomaster Yue's pinnacle fury, almost nothing had been left untouched. Violent spiritual force oscillations began to destabilize the Golden Dipper Hall's space! Without anyone paying attention, this snake-like shadow bearing a terribly strange spiritual force frantically rushed towards Xu Yangyi from the ceiling!

Furthermore, Xu Yangyi couldn't possibly be aware! Let alone a Qi Condensation cultivator, even Core Formation cultivators making moves had no chance of perceiving it! Right now,

Floatingcloud was exhausting his full strength to mask it! In the venue, there were also the divine abilities of two great Core Formation ancestors coming to blows! Amidst the interweaving of light and shadow, an unseen killing will extended forth!

“Hmph!” At this time, a snort was heard from Daomaster Skybearer’s pavilion. In an instant, the petals and giant froze in midair like so, like a show of cracking puppets.

In his pavilion, Daomaster Floatingcloud’s complexion suddenly changed. He was too familiar with this voice. Daomaster Skybearer! Half-step Nascent Soul! Finally... he had moved. Floatingcloud’s hesitation lasted less than a millisecond. In the next moment, the faint shadow, so faint that it was nearly invisible, swiftly increased in speed! Three to four times faster than before, it arced forth like electricity!

Two seconds... Ancestor Floatingcloud’s eyes narrowed. All he needed was two seconds, and then he could revoke the Black Kill Order, an item that posed a massive problem if it was discovered... After this day, he would still be the same distant and aloof Ancestor Floatingcloud as before, but none whatsoever would know that he had leisurely wiped his mouth and ate a great banquet.

Almost simultaneously, Xu Yangyi suddenly raised his eyes! He scanned all around him with extreme vigilance! Killing aura! Very dense killing aura! Well concealed killing aura!

Floatingcloud!

Needless of consideration and bereft of justification, he immediately ascertained that Floatingcloud had moved into action! Just now, the half box hanging over his chest issued a fierce buzzing without warning! At the same time, the silkworm in his qi sea also made an ear-piercing screech as if It was warning him that if he didn’t leave, he was bound to meet with tragedy!

Where?

As mortality hung on the edge, Daomaster Floatingcloud had actually dared to act underhandedly before the other eleven Core Formation, crossing the sea by concealing the heavens! This had surpassed his expectations, but he would in no way sit waiting for death! [\[1\]](#)

“SCREEEECH!” The silkworm raised Its head and lifted up Its plump body with great effort. Trembling, Its head was pointed straight above. At this instant, as if Xu Yangyi was telepathic, he revolved his entire spiritual sense and faced overhead to look! [\[2\]](#)

It was a predestined opportunity. In this wink of time, berserk spiritual force was put to a halt because of Skybearer’s cold snort. Amidst the flowing light and brilliant color and under the domain of white light... he saw a black shadow snake!

The creature was extremely slender, but a sensation of danger caused his whole body’s defense to activate without the slightest awareness to peak form! At this very moment, time seemed to stop. He saw... saw that the shadow snake was linked to Ancestor Floatingcloud’s pavilion!

As expected, it was him!

“How could this be?!?!” Xu Yangyi was astonished, but in his pavilion, Daomaster Floatingcloud was even more astonished! This moment, this place, and this time could be said to be the Seed Spirit Great Art’s most perfect exhibition opportunity! This arcane effort’s flaws were many and various and the quality of its concealment utterly terrible, but he was a Core Formation ancestor!

When Xu Yangyi raised his head to lock his eyes fixedly above, the shock in his heart was no less than that day he fell into the heart of the Dragon Hole and gazed upon that eternally unforgettable scene!

“This child... mustn’t remain!” In this flashing instant, boundless killing intent welled up in his heart because he actually

smelled a hint of danger on Xu Yangyi's body! The shadow snake's speed increased again, nearly transforming into black lightning! It couldn't be evaded!

Directly facing this snake, Xu Yangyi discovered that he was fundamentally incapable of dodging this attack! Being able to see and being able to dodge were two separate matters. Due to the strange silkworm's warning, he had caught sight of Ancestor Floatingcloud's attack. Nonetheless, the tremendous disparity of realms rendered him unable to avoid it!

“Tucking The Universe.” In the air, a dull voice was heard. Afterwards, a white ripple, like a deity's descent, exploded from Daomaster Skybearer's pavilion. Celestial might vast and powerful, all the places that it traversed transformed the giant and the tree leaves into streaks of qi. They dissipated in the sky, akin to a spring sun falling to snow.

However... the shadow snake hadn't!

“0.2 seconds...” Ancestor Floatingcloud sighed long and deep. Success...

Great danger did indeed possess great reciprocation. As his thoughts turned to the Animus Armament, his heart was ceaseless with wild palpitations! Yet in the next second, his smile, which had just emerged, froze.

Swoosh! Like sparking flint, all of this occurred in a mere span of several seconds. It was unknown how many Foundation Establishment cultivators didn't have the time to shout “no good”! At this moment, as their spirits fled their mortal coil in terror, the white ripple brushed past everyone's hair and clothes, causing them to fly back intensely! It was then that everyone felt that they had taken walk in the cycle of life and death. Even their backs were drenched in cold sweat.

Before they even had time to sigh ruefully, a shadow titan no less than ten meters tall abruptly appeared in front of Xu Yangyi

without the slightest omen! Immediately, the air erupted with an explosion!

BOOM!!! An equally fierce qi ripple scattered in all direction! All of a sudden, the shadow giant transformed into flying ash! As for the shadow snake, it was annihilated at the same time!

A Core Formation divine ability!

The audience still hadn't reacted, but were shortly dumbfounded! So it turned out... there were actually other Core Formation masters moving into action! The spark of flint, no more than a few seconds. In light and dark, five Core Formation masters had traded hands!

Daomaster Yue was the first to move in extreme fury with his Flower Hall Intoxicates Three Thousands Guests. Daomaster Titanspirit had welcomed this foe with the raised blade of the Dance Of Shield And Axe. Yet none had anticipated that at this moment, Daomaster Ancientpine would suddenly come to blows! Another unknown ancestor had answered this move!

In the end, all had been restrained by Daomaster Skybearer's Tucking The Universe! Half-step Nascent Soul and four Core Formation. Under the audience's eyelids, a single move had passed!

"Huff... Pant... Huff..." A young junior stood like a puppet for a couple seconds. Immediately, he fell back as if he lost his soul, actually so frightened that he directly fainted! Countless people, their faces like the color of ash, had in no way expected that they had already taken a step into an uncertain corner of the nether realm!

Silence. Daomaster Skybearer seemed to be startled and even Daomaster Yue and Daomaster Titanspirit had also completely laid down their hands. That was to consider... their fighting had spread like wildfire, exploited as a tool by someone?

“Hahaha!” Daomaster Titanspirit began to laugh heartily: “Fellow Daoist Ancientpine, whose move did you just take?”

“Tsk, tsk... This Fellow Daoist’s cultivation is not weak... It seems there’s someone among the ten-odd of us who’s being proactive in their advance? It’s only right that a grand affair of this level ought to be jointly congratulated...” Titanspirit stopped laughing, and a ray of obviously annoyed spiritual sense brushed past all the pavilions: “I’m not in the mood, and to be blunt, whatever this Fellow Daoist is planning isn’t my business... but to use me as a spear, you’re really not taking me too seriously!”

“Grandfather...” A Qi Condensation junior below was so excited that he was trembling. Pulling on his grandfather’s sleeve, he said: “J-just n-now did...” His voice not yet fallen, he immediately had his mouth covered by his grandfather. In the lower area, each person kept quiet out of fear, silent like cicadas in winter!

“Hehe...” Daomaster Yue’s voice also began to laugh eerily: “I have walked this globe for over a century... and ran into business of this level very few times. Could it be that this Fellow Daoist sees me as a fresh face, so has specifically prepared an unexpected pleasure?”

In Daomaster Floatingcloud’s pavilion, Ancestor Floatingcloud’s aged eyes had already opened wide. Both his hands were slightly clenched!

How?! Why is it like this?! Old thief Ancientpine! How great is the enmity between you and I?! What reason have you stuck your hand in?!

Regarding the swift arrival of both providence and advantageous location, he had chose to move into action without the slightest delay. However, he had forgotten one thing.

People didn’t get along.

The shadow snake... was before Flowing Light Imprisoning

Shadow, the master of drifting shadows. Perhaps others and even Skybearer wouldn't perceive it. After all, the opportunity of moments ago had truly been too good. Nonetheless, for Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow, Daomaster Ancientpine, it was impossible not to detect!

Thus... it was no accident that the shadow giant had appeared before Xu Yangyi!

No... No! Now isn't the time to think of the reason! Daomaster Floatingcloud painfully closed his eyes. This move... had struck the face of three Dao Masters!

Daomaster Yue, Daomaster Titanspirit, and... half-step Nascent Soul, Sweeping The Six Directions, Daomaster Skybearer!

How was this to be explained?! He practically had a splitting headache!

Xu Yangyi's nerves had completely relaxed. In that instant ago, he felt as if he had suddenly been placed on an ocean surface of howling winds and torrential rains. Soon, he realized two things.

First, if a Core Formation master truly wanted to move against him, his opportunity of even possibly making the Dao-seal to ignite the Explosive Talismans... was only one!

Second... he was very glad... From the beginning to end, he had maintained the greatest reverence for the Core Formation. His deal with Ancestor Ancientpine this time was a most proper choice!

If he hadn't opted to collaborate with a Core Formation master, he would quite possibly be already a dead man at this moment!

"Core Formation..." He sucked in deeply and stared rigidly at Daomaster Floatingcloud's stationary pavilion.

Now... it is your turn.

[1] "Crossing the sea by concealing the heavens" This line has a few different translations, but I chose this one. This line is the very

first stratagem in a famous Chinese text called The Thirty-six Stratagems. Its meaning is along the lines of a feint. Say you're going to do something, but do the opposite.

[2] "Telepathic" Actual Chinese is Rhinoceros horn. I believe that in traditional Chinese medicine, the horn is said to grand telepathic powers.

Chapter 152: Core Formation Sets to Task (6)

“Who?” Daomaster Skybearer’s voice echoed, bearing a profound displeasure. Such a situation between Dao Masters had occurred before the eyes of countless people. Who had tossed aside this face?

“Answer, Fellow Daoists.” A man of very few words, Daomaster Ancientpine said unhurriedly: “In order to guarantee everyone’s safety, I merely guarded against the unexpected to protect all the clan elders and a few important figures. This technique is called Shadow Substitution. It can avoid death in place of another once...”

“Fellow Daoist, you say... avoid ‘death’?” Ancestor Hiddenscent’s voice rang out without any audible emotion.

“Perhaps.” Daomaster Ancientpine laughed: “It will only ward off certain-death divine abilities or ones that will ensure death in the future. However, I didn’t manipulate it at all. I’m completely unaware from where this attack came from.”

Daomaster Floatingcloud inwardly sighed in relief, yet discovered he had actually broke out into a cold sweat for the first time in several decades. Tension and relaxation... Daomaster Ancientpine was warning him once. Later on, he would have to plead ignorance. As expected, Ancientpine also didn’t find it necessary to fall out with him. However, the next words caused the light of his eyes to quickly flicker!

“But... the target of this attack was young friend Xu. How about we ask him?” Daomaster Ancientpine said with a smile that wasn’t a smile: “I also want to know. Who would take action against today’s VIP? So unwilling to see the Dao of Pills re-emerge?”

To achieve this step, Ancientpine could already be regarded as supremely righteous and attentive to his duty. Benefits stirred the hearts of men, and the words that Xu Yangyi had spoke to him on that day truly rendered him incapable of NOT accepting. He

naturally knew whose hand it was, but Xu Yangyi couldn't possibly be aware. Following his excuse, he went through the motions and decided to let it pass.

Daomaster Floatingcloud's gaze carried an incomparably gloominess, and he narrowed his eyes at Xu Yangyi. Suddenly, he felt that his heart was surprisingly somewhat... nervous? Tense? He checked again. That was right, it was nervousness! He... a Core Formation lord, actually felt nervous from a Qi Condensation cultivator?

"He..." His mouth parted to speak, and he sensed his lips were slightly dry: "He... discovered me?" In the instant the shadow snake had struck, he understood clearly that Xu Yangyi had saw it!

The masses focused their eyes upon Xu Yangyi. The current him was still elegant and graceful as before. He cupped his hands and nearly sensed over a hundred streaks of spiritual sense on his person! Welcoming everyone's gazes, he bowed respectfully, according to status of a Qi Condensation cultivator: "It was Ancestor Floatingcloud."

Without a sliver of hesitation. Without the slightest iota of apprehension!

Swoosh swoosh swoosh! All gazes of the audience centralized on Daomaster Floatingcloud's pavilion!

"JUNIOR!!!" Fiery rage suddenly erupted in Floatingcloud's heart! He had never thought that he could be so angry at this moment! How dare he?! How does he dare?!? How does he dare in spite of my Dao Master's prestige?! How dare he in spite of the Black Kill Order on his person?!

He... had been betrayed by a Qi Condensation cultivator before all of China's Core Formation!

"You slander This Dao Master's pure name! Who gave you such dog courage?!"

Boom! In the sky, the winds and clouds changed. Above Xu Yangyi's head, an archaic bronze door suddenly appeared. With the momentum of a thunderbolt evading ear cover, the single-leaf door split open and a tremendous sword radiating terrible qi all over its body immediately pierced downwards!

If he didn't nail this person dead on the spot, it would be difficult to dispel his heart's hatred! Today's dishonor! No one dared to speak to him, but that gaze was even more insufferable than a death of a thousand cuts!

"I... grant you death!" In his pavilion, the corners of his eyes faintly pulsed. Without the slightest hesitation, he used his vein-covered hand to firmly press down on a table: "Spring And Autumn Execution!!!"

BANG!!! The sword possessed a blurring speed that people couldn't make out. On the ground, two shadow hands likewise acted with a blurring speed! It unwaveringly gripped the sword.

"Impure Shadows Reciprocate Joy." Boom! Daomaster Ancientpine's pavilion suddenly opened, and in merely a blink of an eye, a changpao-wearing old man stood in the venue. His hair was done in a Daoist topknot, and he held onto a [horsetail whisk](#).

"This is..." Below, countless people gasped coldly. That name was at the tip of their tongues, yet because they were overexcited, it didn't leave their mouths. He was very old, his skin wrinkled like a chicken's and his hair white like a crane's. His brows were soon to be a foot long and his white beard reached his waist. His entire person seemed to bear an immortal wind with the Dao in his bones, yet not a single person dared to look down on the terrible spiritual pressure which radiated from his whole body!

In particular... from his seven apertures and the sleeves of his gown, a black radiance flashed as if it was a shade of the nether! A Core Formation true body!

Swoosh... Swoosh... Swoosh... A person half-kneeled on the

ground. Two people half-kneeled on the ground... In a twinkling, everyone below was half-kneeling on the ground. Soon after, their shouts were like thunder: “We pay respects to Ancestor Ancientpine!!!”

He was the Northwest King, Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow, Daomaster Ancientpine!

The sleeves of Ancientpine’s gown moved freely, absent of the wind. He glanced deeply at the seemingly deferential Xu Yangyi.

Why others do so, I am unaware... His somewhat murky eyes flashed with a spirited edge: But in no measure are you delighted to take this knee... I don’t even know why you dare to expose Fellow Daoist Floatingcloud... What else is there that you dare not to do! In the Featherwood Guard, when did such a daring and tenacious junior arise? I was actually left in the dark?

He deeply concealed these thoughts at the bottom of his heart, and glanced again at Xu Yangyi’s silhouette. It was so diminutive, yet he carefully memorized it in his heart. As he was about to turn his head, he suddenly saw the other’s hands placed on the ground. They were using a strange gesture.

Six fingers...

At the same time, Xu Yangyi’s lips wordlessly moved, and his gaze glanced extremely ambiguously at Ancientpine. By chance, the duo’s gazes met.

A sixty-forty split? At this moment, the shadows within Daomaster Ancientpine’s seven apertures rose sharply. Afterwards, he pushed down all the emotions in his heart, acting as if no one else was present.

Without almost any hesitation, and moreover required consideration, his gaze coldly eyed Floatingcloud. Such a massive price... Since that’s how it is, then I’ll have to wrong you today, Fellow Daoist Floatingcloud...

Squeezing forcefully, the two nigh-physical shadow hands and the sharp sword collapsed with a rumble.

“Fellow Daoist.” Floatingcloud’s words were already saturated with deep warning: “What’s the meaning of this?”

Daomaster Ancientpine still hadn’t spoke, but all of a sudden, Liang Jiugong’s pavilion quietly opened! Dressed in the garb of a Qing dynasty official, a figure took a gentle step and arrived in midair. His entire body was cloaked in a layer of green netherfire, his appearance simply indiscernible.

“This is...” He trod into sky, and as if he were stepping on a tangible staircase, directly walked before Xu Yangyi who was taking a knee on the ground. With his fingers, he gently grasped a jade bottle which Xu Yangyi had taken out at some unknown time.

The inside was fitted with three Minister pills!

“If seniors are unconvinced, an examination of the arcane effort’s traces can be made. If there was such a divine ability, it would spread out from the ceiling.” Xu Yangyi said, seemingly honest: “In order to express my thanks to senior for saving junior’s life, I am willing to offer my three Minister pills that my friend gifted to me.”

Liang Jiugong also appeared to be dazed. Xu Yangyi was capable of sensing a gloomy and cold spiritual sense roaming across his body for a long time. After a brief moment, Daomaster Liang laughed wrly as if with deep meaning: “If... This Dao Master and Ancestor Floatingcloud rumble for a spell, is it possible that they can be presented to me?”

At this instant, everyone was stunned! It was [a plot of two peaches to kill three generals](#)! Although it wasn’t the same, a different approach had lead to an identical result!

Xu Yangyi’s head was lowered, yet his eyes were already filled with killing intent! This was the result he wanted by taking out the

present three pills! Right now, he simply dared not move against Ancestor Floatingcloud, but while he couldn't take action, that didn't mean another representative couldn't!

The meaning of this bottle of pills brought everyone on the floor to understand that beneath the respectful exterior of this half-kneeling Qi Condensation cultivator, there laid a fierce and untamed heart. He wanted to announce this animosity. However, what Xu Yangyi said caused everyone spit out blood: "Perhaps junior was mistaken."

"Kekeke..." Daomaster Liang's laughter was like an owl. In a matter of a second, a bone [yaksha](#) over a dozen meters tall took form behind him. He waved his hand behind, not even looking: "Then this is mistake, right?"

BOOM! A massive bone hand congealed solid from the empty space! Carrying a boundless death qi, it was a full seven to eight meters in size! The hand truly slammed towards Ancestor Floatingcloud's pavilion! It even dragged out a thirty-meter-long void tear in the sky!

"Thou dares!!!" Ancestor Floatingcloud bellowed madly. Even now, it was as if his heart was dripping blood! It was too much of a disgrace... Here today, an unregistered Core Formation ancestor had actually acted against him for a Qi Condensation cultivator! He who stood majestic and towering above had been bitten so painfully by a mere insect that he wished he were dead!

Boom! Fury assaulted his heart. Similarly, the archaic door in front of his pavilion opened, and a white qi hand and the enormous bone hand violently slammed together!

Bang! A white ripple visible to the naked eye unexpectedly exploded! For the second time, Core Formation cultivators had confronted each other with force! All because of a single person!

At this time, Skybearer also glanced deeply at Xu Yangyi, but didn't say anything. With a mere wave of his hand, all scattering

explosions of spiritual force were wholly isolated in the air.

“Impudent... Impudent!” Ancestor Floatingcloud’s voice finally raised for the first time. The wrath in his heart was so humiliating that it could nearly burn the heavens! He said coldly: “Daomaster Liang, are you certain you want to move your hand against me because of a word from this insignificant bug?”

The final syllable of these words suddenly raised in pitch, because at the same time, all shadows—in places that light existed and any shadow below—had surprisingly converged into an unlimited number of weapons emitting black qi amidst his unwittingness! All edges were aimed at him!

The whole floor was so quiet that a needle dropping could be heard! An additional Core Formation ancestor had moved against Daomaster Floatingcloud!

“ANCIENTPINE!!!” Extremely intense anger caused Daomaster Floatingcloud to forego honorifics as he yelled. He incredulously turned his head towards the side of the silent Daomaster Ancientpine who had his hands behind his back: “What is this?!”

A sixty-forty split... Daomaster Ancientpine smiled, black mist coiling around him from head to toe as if he was a giant in the black night. Without any response, all that remained in his chest was his voice of throbbing spirit stones: “Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment.”

Swoosh swoosh swoosh! Countless weapons in all directions; blade, spear, sword, halberd, hatchet, battle-axe, hook, and trident were all aimed at Floatingcloud’s pavilion. Bearing an incomparably ear-piercing sound, they charged forth!

Not one drop of water could leak out!

“AUDACIOUS!!!” Daomaster Floatingcloud’s snarl shook the entire venue. Immediately, a massive golden Buddha over thirty meters tall flashed with a rumble outside his pavilion!

“This is... the Motionless Wisdom Monarch?” In Daomaster Blackmountain’s room an immense eye closed: “Old ghost Floatingcloud must be really angry to force this out, eh...”

“Motionless Wisdom Monarch...” In the wake of Floatingcloud’s verse, the scene’s time, including breathing and heartbeat, seemed to slow. The various weapons that were just incredibly swift all grew sluggish.

In his pavilion, Ancestor Floatingcloud’s eyes were fairly reddened! Trifling insect... Trifling insect!!! You actually dare stir a struggle between Core Formation! Why? Why would Ancientpine target me?!

However, he simply didn’t have the time to ponder it much. Outside his pavilion, the golden Buddha’s two hands joined in prayer, and limitless golden halos dispersed forth like torrenting mercury from these linked palms!

Buddha... in the area of his joined hands, there was a tremendous white hole spraying stars outwards with maximum effort!

“Motionless Wisdom Monarch, Exterminate The [Six Desires!!!](#)”

In other stories, you may read about characters holding a horsetail whisk, but what is its significance? In Daoism, horsetails whisks have a special usage in ritual for purification. Similarly, they are thought to swat “evil and unnecessary” thoughts.

“A plot of two peaches to kill three generals”. This is a story that dates back to the Spring and Autumn period. One day a high minister walked past three generals but they didn’t bow. The minister was unhappy so he told the king that maybe one day, these people would be problems. The king valued the minister’s words, but didn’t know how to get rid of these three generals because they were too strong. The minister suggested a strategy of awarding the two strongest generals a peach each. This inevitably lead to the generals fighting, with the third general challenging the first two to a duel. This first two generals realized they had

besmirched their honor, so they had killed themselves with their swords. The third general saw the first two and then killed himself too. This story is also where the idiom “killing with a borrowed sword” comes from.

A yaksha is a nature spirit in Jain/Buddhist/Hindu myth.

In Chinese, the six desires are
sight/hearing/smell/taste/touch/passion

Chapter 153:

Move along now.

Nothing to see here, folks!

(as if that wasn't obvious enough, but there's no chapter 153)

Chapter 154: Core Formation Sets to Task (End)

Boom! Boom! Boom! Under the illumination of the golden halo, countless weapons were all transformed into powdered dust. However, after the golden halo faded away... in the venue floor, the shattered shadows surprisingly fused together into an immense shadow dragon!

“ROAAR!!!” The dragon’s mouth was poised towards Daomaster Floatingcloud. In the wake of this noise, a hurricane seemed to blow across the entire stage! Everything fell into chaos!

“Fellow Daoist...” Daomaster Floatingcloud’s voice was cold like ice. He glared daggers at Daomaster Ancientpine’s silhouette: “Are you going to stick up for this insect today?”

Daomaster Ancientpine sneered: “You act against my partnership agent. Why can’t I act against you?”

“Hahaha!” Pausing for several seconds, Floatingcloud turned to the sky and guffawed heartily, yet this laughter came to an end with a sudden grunt. “Partner?” Floatingcloud’s voice buried and hid a smidgen of boundless hatred: “You say... young friend Xu is your partner?”

“Partnership agent.” Daomaster Ancientpine faced all around and slightly cupped his hands: “Fellow Daoists, the pill master is already collaborating with the Featherwood Guard. All the pill master’s affairs are left to young friend Xu to take care of. It is a sixty-forty split.”

So that’s how it was!

Daomaster Floatingcloud’s aged eyes suddenly opened, yet quietly closed. They softly trembled. He had guessed Xu Yangyi had made a heavy promise to old ghost Ancientpine, but now he discovered that he was evidently looking down on the other! The

heaviness of Xu Yangyi's promise transcended his imagination! He had actually directly tossed himself out as the agent of the Dao of Pills! Full authority as the Featherwood Guard's representative!

Yes... He gently squeezed his wrinkle-covered fists. Only such a titanic benefit was capable of causing old ghost Ancientpine to publicly deny him respect!

Those who accomplished great things didn't bother with insignificant trifles. In order to guarantee dependence and ensure his safety, Xu Yangyi only had Chu Zhaonan bring two words.

Fifty-fifty! It was these two words that brought Ancientpine to stand here today and guarantee his absolute safety. Not only was this hand to disperse the Seed Spirit Great Art, it was furthermore a flagrant action, a crossing of moves with Daomaster Floatingcloud.

At this moment, the Damocles sword above Xu Yangyi's head was already spread wide with cracks! In the same vein, Daomaster Ancientpine studied Xu Yangyi deeply. Fifty-fifty was not worth falling into hostilities with Floatingcloud. It wasn't until Xu Yangyi had decisively hinted sixty-forty to him did he tacitly receive this in understanding.

With sixty-forty, even he could imagine... the surging advent of spirit stones as the first batch of medicinal pills came about! In a single motion, the Featherwood Guard could break away from its present state of abject poverty, a pulling of lapels that revealed the elbows! Yet for him, as the ancestor of the Featherwood Guard, he was bound to take the greatest slice of the cake!

Wealth, scripture, companions, and land. Among cultivation's four edicts, wealth was number one! Without resources, what was there to cultivate? To defy fate? For this sixty-forty... couldn't face just be flipped over?

Shrouded in black mist, he glanced again at Xu Yangyi. Is sixty-forty the pill master's bottom line? In such a situation, this child

was actually so firm to put forth a sixty-forty split. In all likelihood, it was to make a deal with me, so I would do this for free. Even in a loss of benefit, he still wants to inflict serious damage on old ghost Floatingcloud.

“Talented... and both very ruthless and daring. His grasping of this opportunity is even further precise and frightening...” He said this remark softly, so low that it wasn’t heard, and spoke no more. Since you are this sincere, I will deliver you to safety of the east wind!

“This Dao Master hereby solemnly declares...” He glanced at Daomaster Floatingcloud as if with deep meaning. Afterwards, he looked at everyone in the venue and enunciated each word: “Whoever it is, taking action against him is equal to provoking the entire Featherwood Guard.”

“And me myself!”

A wholehearted protection! At this moment, Xu Yangyi seemed to hear the sword above his head loudly shatter into pieces! Below, countless cold gasps could be heard. Before the other eleven Dao Masters and all of China’s top clans, a Dao Master was sparing no effort to protect a cultivator! After Sunnihiliator, there were none who had such treatment! Today, a second cultivator had appeared.

In his pavilion, Daomaster Floatingcloud’s eyes suddenly widened. Subsequently, they shut, bearing a sliver of anguish. All of this was certainly connected to Chu Tianyi’s grandson. That traitorous dog crap had informed Xu Yangyi of the Black Kill Order. After that, Xu Yangyi had immediately elected to enter seclusion for two years until he could then reveal this hidden trump. As soon as he emerged... he promptly joined hands with old ghost Ancientpine! His Black Kill Order was tantamount to a joke!

The cultivator who had received the Black Kill Order dared not offend him, so how could he dare antagonize another Dao Master? The words of Daomaster Ancientpine had completely caused the

other to evolve into his final form. This insect that he originally believed he was able to crush with an extending finger! It had been a very, very long time since his heart seemed to have bitten by an untold number of ants. The aching caused the wrinkles at the corner of his eyes to spasm.

“Wisdom approaching a fiend... A hundred secrets but not a single one leaked... This time, I admit defeat! Next time...” He suddenly stopped his mouth and didn’t continue speaking.

Next time? Next time... Xu Yangyi would’ve already joined hands with old ghost Ancientpine! How could that old ghost look on indifferently as this youngster was met with mishap! Xu Yangyi... was the Pill Dao’s bond! The perpetually impoverished Featherwood Guard had captured this great deity of wealth. How could old ghost Ancientpine... be willing to allow Xu Yangyi to have an accident?!

“Mongrel...” He finally cursed this vulgarity and sighed long and deep. When chess players play chess, there was no room for regrets. He had seized the very first opportunity only to wait for time to pass, so he could slay a great dragon. However, in an unexpected place, he had capsized, suffering defeat.

“Ten thousand pieces... of high-grade spirit stones.” As the present venue was a stretch of deathly stillness, Daomaster Floatingcloud opened his mouth at long last.

Below, everyone’s eyes rounded in unison! Daomaster Floatingcloud... had conceded? In the presence of so many people, a Core Formation master had admitted defeat? This... was the compensation?

“Ancestor...” Within the pavilion, a few secretaries nervously came closer: “We...”

“Scram...” Ancestor Floatingcloud opened his eyes: “Right now, remove yourselves far away from me.”

All of them were dazed, yet immediately departed. Murderous aura... At this very moment, the murderous aura on Floatingcloud's body had almost turned solid. So many people had watched... in addition to the eleven other Core Formation ancestors... Nevertheless, the situation was that the person he was targeting didn't lose a single hair, and he and two Core Formation ancestors had become estranged!

"Fellow Daoist Liang?" He turned towards Liang Jiugong, suppressing the mad desire for fury in his heart, and asked indifferently.

"Hehehe..." Liang Jiugong laughed: "I only want these three pills and a very minor promise from the pill master. It isn't as good as you accepting my slap. How about everyone discusses it?"

Impudent! Floatingcloud's Adam's apple was fairly sore. His fist rested on his knee and the veins on the back of it bulged. He said coldly: "An equivalent ten thousand high-grade spirit stones to not mention exposing this business."

"Hehe..." Daomaster Titanspirit's and Daomaster Yue's wry laughter just happened to be heard.

Everyone realized that Ancestor Floatingcloud truly did take action just now. However, as to the reason, he didn't want to say it. He retreated by large stride and had swallowed this humiliation in the presence of countless people. Even now, he was warning everyone that if this questioning was pursued, he wasn't to blame for immediate aggression!

No one was willing to truly plant the seed of enmity with a Core Formation ancestor. Everyone understood the logic of stopping before going too far. None continued to further examine the heart of this affair.

"Fellow Daoist Titanspirit and Fellow Daoist Yue, I will compensate you each with five thousand high-grade spirit stones for this misunderstanding. I also don't wish this little spat to affect

everyone's friendly relations."

The two Dao Masters naturally wouldn't reject five thousand high-grade spirit stones handed over free of charge. They grunted indifferently. In the end, his gaze looked over. After an unknown passage of time, his voice said dryly: "Young friend Xu."

At this moment, he hated that he couldn't slap the other to death! In front of him... This mongrel was right in front of him! As long as he extended a little finger, he could grind Xu Yangyi until there wasn't even a speck of dust left! Nonetheless... he couldn't, shouldn't, and dared not to!

Countless eyes were trained on him. Not only was he currently incapable of making arrest... he also had to declare his standing to the others with terrible disgust! This declaration wasn't for Xu Yangyi but rather for Ancientpine, Skybearer, and all the juniors below!

Otherwise... he wouldn't be able to shoulder the infamy of a despot. As a Core Formation who had arose later, his foundation in itself couldn't be regarded as ample. A sect's power was also in no way a single Core Formation ancestor was able to hold. Without power, could it be that he, a Core Formation ancestor, would have to beg everywhere for spirit stones?

Inhaling deeply a few times, he gritted his teeth and said: "Five thousand high-grade spirit stones." Finished speaking, he no longer looked at anyone. Each gaze caused his old face to become somewhat feverish. He said without the slightest emotion: "I have another important matter I am occupied with. Pardon my departure."

Just as his voice fell, Floatingcloud's pavilion scattered with a burst of misty white light and vanished into thin air!

Run off? Ancestor Floatingcloud had run off? In his participation of this auction... he hadn't bought a single medicinal pill, yet forked over forty thousand high-grade spirit stones! Afterwards...

he had flown away?

The immeasurable number of cultivators were all flabbergasted at this moment, eyes wide open and tongues tied. They simply dared not believe in all that they had seen. Five Core Formation had made moves and three had crossed swords. Ultimately, it was surprisingly Daomaster Floatingcloud who had secretly acted against a little Qi Condensation cultivator. Furthermore, Ancestor Ancientpine was maintaining absolute security for Xu Yangyi?

In addition... a Core Formation ancestor had actually been compelled to apologize to a Qi Condensation cultivator without any other choice?

Sorry, this story line is too sci-fi. Allow us to first tidy up for three minutes.

The gazes of each top-clan elder and the people they had brought with them twinkled one after another. Amidst their formless contact, they recounted these tangible words, yet right now, no one dared to open their mouths. The senior generation didn't speak, but the few juniors they had brought were incredibly excited like they were hopped up on energy drinks!

What was awesome? THIS was awesome! Not to mention the Core Formation ancestors, the Foundation Establishment cultivators who taken new talent like them had been beaten half dead. Did they dare speak?

They didn't! But right now, that silent young man whose eyes were hung slanted to the master stage had been acted against by a Core Formation ancestor. Nonetheless, the result was that the ancestor had made amends and put things to an end!

"I practically can't believe it!" The eyes of a newly advanced female junior were radiating light: "From today onwards, he's my new idol! He's simply too cool!"

"That was a Core Formation ancestor, huh..." A youth's face was

filled with longing. Pulling his clan elder's clothes, he said: "How the heck did he do this?! Altogether, he only said two or three sentences, right?!"

"Study a bit..." Incomparable passion laid in the clan elder's gaze as he looked towards Xu Yangyi: "Don't think that only strength is everything. Just like arcane efforts, even if you enter Foundation Establishment, each divine ability isn't all-powerful. Encounters in the same realm are likewise lost in a word."

"Long story short, that's to paint a dragon and dot in the eyes!"*
[\[1\]](#)

"In this present time, what's the situation? If a cultivator with even better talents only understands how to close the door and bitterly cultivate, it is a dead path." On the other side, an old man also said to the juniors at his side, bestirred with emotion: "Know how to utilize each of your own advantages. This is called power. A single power can subdue ten methods. In the same vein, four taels can push aside a thousand jin..." [\[2\]](#)

"Clan elder, is this big brother two taels pushing a thousand jin?" A cultivator at his side asked.

The clan elder smiled wryly and shook his head: "No... he is one tael pushing aside ten thousand jin."

"That... was Ancestor Floatingcloud..." His gaze looked deeply into the sky: "Remember, a large fist rules all. This was only a drama... If any of this developed in the ordinary world, such a situation wouldn't possibly appear."

[1] "Paint a dragon and dot in the eyes" - an idea of adding an important finishing touch, a few words to get to the point.

[2] This is a phrase from the Chinese martial art of taichi. The idea of using little force to get a big result.

Chapter 155: The Auctions Conclusion

“Everyone.” After a few seconds, Daomaster Skybearer’s voice rang out: “Let us continue.”

In the air, ten treasures glimmered with treasure light. Even the simulacrum of Daomaster Floatingcloud’s East Imperial hadn’t been stowed back.

“Give an answer, alright?” Daomaster Titanspirit yawned, seemingly bored senseless: “I’ve been out for so long. I’m tired too.”

Ten gazes converged on Xu Yangyi’s body. His sight fell on the bodies of the ten magik treasures. If he took the East Imperial Bell simulacrum, he would then have to send a Minister pill to Ancestor Floatingcloud... but then again, wasn’t he getting a godly assist?

Thinking it over, Xu Yangyi decided to let it go. This would possibly cause Daomaster Floatingcloud to personally come and bestow him a strike of the palm. It was unendurable bullying!

The venue continued in silence. Even now, Hundredtongues couldn’t make a decision on these objects. Likewise, he used an expectant gaze to look towards Xu Yangyi.

Any one of these items were difficult to accept... Xu Yangyi’s gaze streaked over each treasure. If they were set outside, perhaps they would’ve long since started a war between clans, yet at the moment, he could reach out and touch them.

In his heart, he hesitated for several seconds. Finally, he resolved his heart, gritting his teeth and cupping his hands: “Seniors and ancestors. Junior is only at Qi Condensation. I don’t have an understanding towards these treasures at all. However, before junior’s auction, my friend told me something.”

“To the greatest extent possible, select items related to heavenly

treasures.” He lifted his hand: “So...”

The floor below was dead silent, empty of the slightest noise. Many Foundation Establishment cultivators deeply memorized Xu Yangyi’s name in their hearts. The preceding events could be said to be an auction’s normal development, but in the end, among a few remarks and arcane combat between Core Formation, it could even be stated that his move of “it was Daomaster Floatingcloud” had ignited this fuse!

His daring courage could enwrap the heavens, yet he had firmly grasped the equilibrium on both sides of this steel wire. The one who had lost was Daomaster Floatingcloud, and behind him, Daomaster Ancientpine was standing even more staunchly!

“Congratulation, Daomaster Yue for drawing the first ticket.” Xu Yangyi had weighed the issue for a long time and finally decided to pick these five tree leaves. A baby leaf and four mature leaves. In the end, it was a pity that Daomaster Yue still wasn’t willing to pluck a flower.

If it weren’t for the silkworm, he wouldn’t have anything in the future. He wouldn’t have discovered the snake shadow in the sky, and he furthermore wouldn’t have confirmed it to be Ancestor Floatingcloud. Although the creature’s effect was in no way known, It still granted a nice surprise.

“Hmph!” Daomaster Titanspirit’s cold snort was heard from the air.

Daomaster Ancientpine timely said: “Fellow Daoist, this isn’t a decision that young friend Xu made rashly.”

Xu Yangyi appeared to be respectful as he stood on the master stage. Yes, in the past, he wouldn’t have even dared to choose these tree leaves, but now, he ventured to do so.

“Congratulations, Daomaster Yue!” Below, a mountain-like domain of congratulations boomed.

Daomaster Yue laughed heartily: “A reward!”

In an instant, a shower of spirit stones flew down. All of them were high-grade spirit stones! A piece per person; all observers would have a share.

Xu Yangyi made a meaningful look with his eyes at Hundredtongues. The following was all normal medicinal pills. No longer did he wish to stay here further. The highest wave had already passed and remaining for an extended period yielded no benefits. The rest only needed to be slowly fermented. Even he wasn't required to push forward. It was bound to be like a storm blowing all over the entire cultivation world!

It was just that before he left, he notified Grandmaster Fivetastes and Grandmaster Knowledge. The trio's departure didn't attract too great of a billow. After two hours, Grandmaster Fivetastes's and Grandmaster Knowledge's expressions were excited as they cupped their hands and bid farewell. At the same time, Xu Yangyi had grasped a good few pill formulas in his hand.

This was the two grandmasters' greeting gifts. What he put forth wasn't a lot, merely a promise of no more than a single pill each month. Regarding the Dao of Pills, he didn't wish to disregard the outside world and act impulsively at all, to build a cart behinds close doors. Although pill elixir was already destined to fall, for good or bad, these two industries were immersed in medicinal ingredients for over a century. Concerning the research of all kinds of ingredients' attributes, it was far much stronger than he, a Qi Condensation cultivator who had the destiny of coincidentally knocking open the door to the Pill Dao.

Perhaps... he could later on use the pretense of the “pill master's” identity to ask a few difficult questions. He understood very well that as long as he pulled over this tiger's skin, these questions would be akin to tossed bait. Even if the two grand masters were unwilling, they were sure to give him an explanation in the end.

As for what he asked for, it was the Spirit Summoning Art and the Nascent Soul Pill! Holding a cup of tea, he gently pursed it to his lips, only feeling the tea aroma enter his lungs. It was refreshing and pure.

This time, his harvest was extremely great. Spirit stones were still secondary. The Spirit Summoning Art, the Nascent Soul Pill, and the five tree leaves were of paramount importance!

“No... the spirit stones still can’t be considered secondary...” He smiled as he tapped his teacup: “Five thousand high-grade spirit stones is truly a handsome sum. As expected, a Core Formation master is wealthy. It’s not the slightest falsehood that their wealth is equal to a whole nation.”

“Especially...” A wisp of scorching heat flashed through his gaze: “As soon as ten days to half a month passes, the entire cultivation world will know of this matter... Then will be the Xingtian Legion’s opportunity to take flight!”

At this time, a male Qi Condensation cultivator entered. As he looked at Xu Yangyi, his gaze carried a burning fervor: “Commander Xu, the hall master requests your presence.”

“The auction has ended?” Xu Yangyi questioned, and his gaze flashed.

“It ended half an hour ago.” As he mentioned this, the man’s complexion immediately blushed red. On his chest, there was a badge of a golden ingot, illustrating that he was an official cultivator of the Golden Dipper Hall. Suppressing his excitement, he said: “Accounts were settled an hour ago. All payment has been satisfactorily completed. H-hall m-master is inviting you to take a look at the accounts!”

The male cultivator spoke quite tactfully. Xu Yangyi faintly smiled: “Really, you can switch over to a more direct phrasing.”

“Huh?” The male cultivator hadn’t regained his wits.

“Splitting the spoils.” Xu Yangyi chuckled heartily: “I like this term better.” Through his journey, his steps were like the wind. As he thought about how so many things were on the verge of entering his pocket, even his heart blazed hotly without end in sight.

“Young friend Xu.” The Golden Dipper Hall’s hall master was the fat cultivator Qi Zongkai. At this moment, his face was already spread with with a smile as he stood before a pavilion. He burst into loud laughter: “You’ve finally arrived. Come, I will bring you to take a look at today’s harvest!”

He enthusiastically pulled on Xu Yangyi’s hand and entered his office. Xu Yangyi was somewhat uncomfortable, symbolically testing. The fatso’s hand was gripped very tightly like a mountain without edge or the heavens and earth united together, venturing to never part with the gentleman. [\[1\]](#)

With regards to Xu Yangyi’s feeble probing, Qi Zongkai seemed to have never discovered it. He chatted enthusiastically, simply absent of a Foundation Establishment cultivator’s airs. Gently waving his hand, a sky-blue qi vortex instantly came into view before a bookshelf.

“This is the Golden Dipper Hall’s greatest temporary depository.” Qi Zongkai laughed and looked at Xu Yangyi: “Even a couple branch hall masters haven’t come here, but young friend Xu, I felt you to be a kindred spirit at the first sight. Go in, go in, allow me to broaden your horizons.”

Could he not speak? The crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth curved, and he helplessly followed Qi Zongkai in. Just as he entered, an expanse of misty treasure light illuminated his eyes with flowers in an instant! It caused him to reflexively shut his eyes!

Simultaneously, he seemed to enter an ocean of qi! Even a high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation hadn’t give him this kind of sensation! As if the heavy impurities within his body were being

washed clean, his soul had obtained refinement. Each one of his pores had completely stretched open, enjoying this ocean of qi!

He felt his cultivation was surprisingly advancing by a hair! Even with the Eternal Alchemy Canon's infinite growth and multiplication, just as he stepped in for a few seconds, he was able to advance a bit. It was clear as to what degree of abundance the qi inside had reached!

Once he adapted to it, he slowly opened his eyes. On his first glance, he was given a fierce "jolt" by the scenery before him!

This was an extremely large room. With a rough estimation of the eyes, it was reckoned to be 400 to 500 meters in range. At this moment, the center was set full with mahogany trunks. There were no less than over 400! Densely packed together, it was like a honeycomb!

Each mahogany trunk was uniformly opened. They were approximately a meter long and eighty centimeters wide. As for the interior, it was split into a ten-by-eight lattice. In each lattice division, a kaleidoscopic spirit stone overflowing with color was placed!

From what he could see here, it was like overlooking Qin Shihuang's terracotta army from a high balcony! Multicolored and auspicious qi ascended into the air and treasure light flashed, rendering a person simply unable to shift their line of sight away!

Such a sensation was akin to a person suddenly standing in the United States' treasury and facing chests of gold bars! Qi Zongkai beamed with a happy smile as he walked in front of a trunk and gently waved his hand. The cover soared into the air and there were likewise rows of spirit stones below! All of them were medium-grade spirit stones! His breathing had become faintly rushed. As far as the eye wandered, how many spirit stones was this?

"This auction's total of 283,400 medium-grade spirit stones are

all here.” Qi Zongkai’s voice was incomparably envious. Even such a large auction very rarely passed through his hands!

In particular... these 280,000 medium-grade spirit stones were still only a portion! The worth of the four leaves, the Spirit Summoning Art, and the Nascent Soul Pill were fundamentally difficult to assess!

Only the Dao of Pills held such enchantment, causing things such as the Spirit Summoning Art and the Nascent Soul Pill formula to go from being worthless trash in the last second to the collective ascendance of pill formulas in the next.

“Also...” He pushed down on his fluctuating state of mind and snapped a finger. A rumbling noise suddenly echoed from the ceiling.

Xu Yangyi had just regained his wits from the shock of the spirit stone ocean and raised his eyes to look forth. To his astonishment, he discovered there were unexpectedly eighteen gigantic dragons carved on the ceiling!

At this twinkling, every scale of these gigantic dragon carvings emitted a kind of bewitching radiance. These scales, no more than several thousand, were actually even more dazzling than the spirit stone ocean below! They were even further attractive!

It was quite difficult to explain what this feeling was, similar to a thousand stars on the ceiling. The treasure light below was reflected on the ceiling, and the spirit stones radiated a rainbow color. Mutually shining on each other, it caused this ordinary room to seem to construct a rainbow within.

“This... is a high-grade spirit stone!” Xu Yangyi’s gaze flickered, and he gently beckoned. A spirit stone in the gigantic dragon’s mouth floated down and fell into his hand.

Buzz... Just as he touched it, a sensation completely different from a medium-grade spirit stone penetrated through from his

fingers to his brain. It was akin to the twenty-seven days after winter solstice—said to be the coldest days in a year—and a broiling hot wave of fire. It almost caused him to moan in comfort!

Closing his eyes to experience this for a full several seconds, he then released the spirit stone and carefully studied the first high-grade spirit stone he had looked upon in his life.

Pure and sparkling, it was like the ocean's heart was below this stone's surface... Inside, the qi was almost solid! It was far from comparable to a medium-grade spirit stone's elixir. If it was said that a medium-grade spirit stone appeared like the flowing liquid of icy jade, then the high-grade spirit stone in his hand contained a sun! A nigh-solid flame shockingly burning within the spirit stone!

A kind of majestic spiritual force rendered one hard-pressed to forget upon touching it. Nonetheless, the burning-hot temperature was confined within the ice-cold spirit stone, an incarnation of nature itself.

[1] “mountain without edge or the heavens and earth united together, venturing to never part with the gentleman” This is somewhat of a strange line, but it originates from a Chinese folk song. It is usually used in a sense of absolute love (describing things that are impossible (a mountain without edge) or the idea of never letting go). Here it is used in a much more physical sense.

Chapter 156: A Dao Masters Invitation

“If said this is young friend’s greatest harvest, nothing can surpass these five thousand spirit stones...” Qi Zongkai enviously held tight a piece: “Our Golden Dipper Hall has been established for over a century, yet this one-time opportunity of looking at so many high-grade spirit stones is certainly rare.”

“Oh?” Xu Yangyi asked, cool and collected: “Is a high-grade spirit stone so precious?”

“Not only is it is precious...” Just as Qi Zongkai was about to speak, he suddenly didn’t know what to say. He said somewhat enviously: “An ordinary Qi Condensation cultivator, a middle-stage one, treats a medium-grade spirit stone like a treasure. A high-grade one... is an item that only Foundation Establishment seniors are capable of enjoying. Unexpectedly... you, a Qi Condensation cultivator, possess a present estate that already surpasses a majority of Foundation Establishment seniors.”

Sighing, he straightened out his complexion and said with a friendly tone: “Young friend, you must engrave it into your mind, spirit stones can only be converted from low to high. No one will exchange from high to low.”

“The cultivation world’s hardest currency to spend is in fact the medium-grade spirit stone because a high-grade spirit stone is already divided into the attributes of the Five Phases. The stone in young friend’s hand is a fire-attribute spirit stone. After Foundation Establishment, the world is very much different. Too many talismans and magik treasures require spirit stones of corresponding nature. A medium-grade spirit stone is absolutely incapable of achieving these functions.”

Xu Yangyi sucked in this information like a sponge and promptly cupped his hands: “Senior, a spirit stone is a consumable item. Isn’t it that they’re growing fewer and fewer in modern times?”

Qi Zongkai was dazed and shook his head: “Strange to say... but spirit stones... have never decreased. Do you know of the Chinese cultivation world’s largest bank, China Kaiyuan Bank? They’re under the banner of the CSIB. Ancestor Hiddenscent once suggested that even if the cultivation world ceased to be, it would be impossible for spirit stones to be completely exhausted.” [\[1\]](#)

It seemed there were still a few old stories here that he didn’t know of. Xu Yangyi didn’t have that great of a curiosity and laughed: “Many thanks for the teaching.”

“This can’t be regarded as a teaching, however, for young friend Xu to repeatedly be so polite, could it be that young friend doesn’t favor old me? Is this any good way to express your thanks?” In his heart, Qi Zongkai inwardly sighed. This child was bound to become a man of great ability in the future. Today, Xu Yangyi could even be said to have taken both the royal crown and yellow robe and would one day ascend to the heavens.

However, the other surprisingly lacked a shred of arrogance. He had been so obvious with his olive branch, yet Xu Yangyi was in no way like an ordinary Qi Condensation cultivator. After great destiny, a Foundation Establishment cultivator had expressed good will, but Xu Yangyi was promptly clueless. On the contrary, Xu Yangyi had pondered it over and over again.

Steadiness of wisdom wasn’t to say it was unique to merely vision. The auctions of Qi Zongkai’s Golden Dipper Hall had witnessed so many people to sufficiently rank the top ten best seeds!

Humans were somewhat lowly. The more they couldn’t seek something, the more treasured it was. At this moment, Xu Yangyi’s caution after obtaining a great destiny instead further allowed Qi Zongkai to firm and deepen the connection of both parties sentiments.

Of mind to plant this good karma, he laughed loudly and

vanished his smile: “This time, the Golden Dipper Hall will only take spirit stones. We won’t take a fraction of the rest.”

“I have a teensy request...” Qi Zongkai took a great leap, his gaze scorching hot: “If... the pill master has some new work next time, is it possible... to let our hall plan it?”

“This was the Dao of Pill’s first auction. The timing was also a little bit too rushed. Next time, I guarantee it! We’ll have the best planning team! Publicity team! At the same time, all auction businesses take 10%. Our Golden Dipper Hall will only take 5% of the profits. Among this, an additional extraction of 2% of the profits will be given to young friend! How about it?”

“That will depend on the pill master’s opinion.” Xu Yangyi said and smiled, not responding. The cultivation world’s auction houses weren’t limited to just this company.

“Hehe, naturally. I only hope young friend can inform our firm before the next auction...” Qi Zongkai’s gaze faintly sparked, and he enthusiastically gripped Xu Yangyi’s hand. A small and delicate ring slid onto Xu Yangyi’s finger.

“A minor bit of appreciation.” His gaze was rather unwilling to part from the ring. It wasn’t until a few seconds pass did his gaze shift: “A Hectogreen Ring. Inside is a hundred square kilometers of space. It is a self-established world with soil, a spirit foundation, and even ten specialized kilometers for simulating all kinds of harsh environments to save and develop spirit vegetation. Inside, spirit vegetation can grow freely. All that’s needed is a sufficient filling of spirit stones. However, you must absolutely remember that the inside is still only for packing spirit vegetation.”

A good item, eh... Xu Yangyi studied the second ring on his finger and smiled as he received it.

“Consider it a tiny greeting gift.” Qi Zongkai lowered his voice and narrowed his eyes: “If... the sir is willing to deliver a refined medicinal pill in the future to our hall for sale, we’re ready to

forego the expense. A free sale.”

Xu Yangyi cupped his hands: “But... the Golden Dipper Hall doesn’t seem to have a sale channel?”

“Maybe we do, maybe we don’t. That will depend on what the sir says.” Qi Zongkai faintly smiled. Just as he opened his mouth, the spatial entrance of the vortex suddenly dazzled minutely. A Qi Condensation cultivator with eagerness written all over his face quickly stepped in.

“Greetings, senior!”

After the cultivator bowed, he immediately said a few words at Qi Zongkai’s ear side. The light of Qi Zongkai’s eyes flashed, and he brandished his hand to have the other leave. He then firmed his features and said to Xu Yangyi: “Originally, I wanted to stay with Fellow Daoist and then chat for a short while. It seems that’ll just have to be next time.”

He studied Xu Yangyi heavily: “Ancestor Ancientpine summons you, young friend. This truly is an enormous opportunity.”

Xu Yangyi’s eyes brightened, and he nodded, his expression placid. Ancientpine would definitely want to meet him. Now, he was buried and hidden beneath the roaring sea that was a great power. It could even be said that a turn of the hand could call clouds and a flip of the hand could call rains. Even several Core Formation had been provoked to lock weapons by him. There were some matters that others were unaware of that only he and Daomaster Ancientpine clearly understood.

For the sixty-forty split, Ancientpine was sure to want to meet him. Following closely, he discovered to his surprise that his shadow had become a pitch-black magik array at some unknown time. His entire person slowly sunk into the center of the array!

As if he was steeped in a river, his body’s surroundings were soft. After a few seconds, as he opened his eyes again, he was already

situated in a splendid, grand palace.

The entire grand palace took the color black as master and motif. The ends were unseen, and countless pillars with dragons coiling around them were arranged on both sides. Below a few pillars, there were Foundation Establishment cultivators who were standing there with hanging hands and tranquil expressions. In the middle, Xu Yangyi's gaze followed the continuous white carpet so that he looked upon a black throne.

Three qilins carved from an unknown material constituted this throne. On the throne was an old man with a full head of gray hair. He wore an ancient-style changpao, and one of his hands was leisurely stroking the left-side qilin armrest. The other hand was propping up his head covered in wrinkles, and one of his legs was carelessly crossed on top of the other. In his seven apertures, rising black qi burned like a blazing inferno.

It was quiet, extremely quiet. It seemed that in this place, no one whatsoever could talk loudly. It appeared as if Xu Yangyi had arrived in an ancient court hall, and the man on the qilin throne was the ruler of a country.

The spiritual pressure wasn't scattered and overflowing but rather considerably reserved. Nonetheless, in this place, it was a reservedness akin to solid matter. In all directions, the shadows beneath the treasure light seemed to have eyes, monitoring this court hall which looked to have no limit.

Rays of spiritual sense streaked over Xu Yangyi's body. Maintaining his coolness, he walked ten meters before the throne and took a knee, hammering his fist on his chest: "Featherwood Guard's A-rank Xingtian Legion commander, Xu Yangyi, pays respects to Daomaster Ancientpine."

There were no words, and Xu Yangyi held his original position. He only felt a faintly discernible gaze measuring him. From inside to out, it was careful and attentive.

A first showing of strength? His expression was towering and motionless. Revolving the qi within his body, he withstood the terrible spiritual pressure that even now was almost able to cause him injury.

It seemed as if a shadow prison was slowly gathering in the boundless grand palace. Like the surface of his body was burdened with a layer of heavy armor, he waited for the cage's time of gathering, the time of his fleshly body's collapse.

Daomaster Ancientpine's expression was absent of a sliver of variation, and he dimly watched Xu Yangyi like so. A minute, two minutes... a full five minutes passed, and Daomaster Ancientpine faintly smiled: "Absolutely outstanding talent... Fascinating." Not waiting for Xu Yangyi to sigh in relief, his next words were heard: "In that case, how about trying this talent out?"

BOOM! Just as his voice fell, as long as there was a place with light, shadows were absorbed as if by a magnet. They frantically rushed forth at Xu Yangyi! At this very moment, Xu Yangyi resembled a black hole, sucking in the whole area's shadows with the utmost might!

Xu Yangyi instinctually defended. In the turn of a wink, his qi revolved to the pinnacle, but in the next second, he had been forcefully suppressed.

Swoosh... A formless shadow attached to his body, almost like it was over five thousand kilograms! His fleshly body that had begun cultivating the Eternal Alchemy Canon had already underwent the first cycle of reforming. Although he didn't sense an obvious effect, he was in reality already far more powerful than a cultivator of the same stage.

However, right now, even he was still unable to restrain himself making a heavy groan. Back when Sun Wukong had been pressed down under the Five Phases Mountain, it was probably this kind of feeling... Xu Yangyi even sensed his bone were already making

cracking noises! [\[2\]](#)

After an untold amount of time, his whole body's spiritual force suddenly dissipated. His eyes were slightly disoriented and it was then that he discovered the ground before him was surprisingly wet. It was his sweat.

"You may rise." Daomaster Ancientpine's voice was heard again.

"Yes." Xu Yangyi gritted his teeth and propped up his body. Presently, his body seemed to have been pressed over by a road roller. Every single one of his bones was aching terribly.

"Congratulations, ancestor!" Below, several voices spoke, different mouths expressing the same intent.

"Hehe..." The black radiance in Ancientpine's seven apertures softly flashed, and he leisurely asked the person on his left: "Jadesun, what is your view of this child's talents?"

It was young man wearing a well-ironed suit with his hair swept back. He bowed deferentially: "Answering, master-ancestor, to be capable of bracing himself for seven minutes under master-ancestor's Shadow Bind, his aptitude is above Jadesun's."

"Oh?" Ancientpine carried a sliver of a smile, his finger gently tapping an armrest: "Jadesun, how long have you been a member of my sect?"

Xu Yangyi seemed to realize something, and his gaze quickly sparked. He hung his head and suppressed the fiery emotions in his heart, mumbling silently.

"Seventy-eight years, master-ancestor."

"The disciples of my sect are all erudite scholars who discuss in smiles and do not associate with those of superficial knowledge. Come, Jadesun, tell me. Of the cultivators you have witnessed over the years, how does this child's talents rank?" [\[3\]](#)

In the present scene, everyone appeared to come to somewhat of

a realization. Streaks of ambiguous spiritual sense, gazes bearing perhaps admiration or envy, looked towards the calmly standing Xu Yangyi.

Jadesun was silent for a few seconds. In the end, he raised his hand, cupped his hands, and said prudently: “He ranks in the top three.”

“The top three?” Daomaster Ancientpine’s voice distinctly carried a trace of a smile.

“Perhaps.” Jadesun deliberated and said: “Fifty years ago, Shanghai’s Paragon Hua Feihua entered Foundation Establishment with thirty-nine years of cultivation. He can be said to the top figure after Sunnihilator.”

“Fifteen years ago, Gongye Linghua of Nanhe Province’s Gongye Demon Clan came into being. His bloodline atavism attained 82%. He can be said to be the number one demon cultivator within the past fifty years.”

Ancientpine faintly smiled. Soon after, his remark stunned everyone.

“This child ought to be first.”

[1] Kaiyuan is the reign name of Tang Emperor Xuanzong. His era was considered the peak of prosperity for the Tang.

[2] In legend, Sun Wukong was suppressed under a mountain by Buddha for rebelling against the Heavens.

[3] Line from Tang Poet Liu Yuxi (772-842)

Chapter 157: Dao Master Disciple (1)

Even in the palace, there were still a few cold gasps, so low that they went unheard, that rang out. Ancientpine's gaze was deep and profound like the ocean. He was very understanding of Xu Yangyi's talents. If he wasn't even clear on his own subordinates', then he would be appolated as ancestor in vain.

Five years ago, in the shocking Vermilion Snow Massacre, several thousand cultivators had jointly resisted a half-step Core Formation and eight Foundation Establishment cultivators had died in battle, yet Xu Yangyi had come out alive.

Ancientpine had even read a part of the internal data. That day in the Unrivalled Beneath The Heavens Arena, Xu Yangyi had assailed the middle stage of Qi Condensation, but had been forcefully interrupted by Chu Tianyi. Now... just as he probed Xu Yangyi's cultivation, he found that the child had already crossed half of the middle stage of Qi Condensation!

Such speed... could be rated as godly fast! In twenty years, Xu Yangyi was on the verge of approaching late-stage Qi Condensation! Even supposing he entered Foundation Establishment in forty-four to forty-five years, he was still bound to be envied by countless people! The name of genius was absolutely not lost to escape!

However, what truly caused Ancientpine to stir with this thought wasn't merely cultivation and talent. He had lived for a very long time and witnessed too many so-called geniuses. A true genius was the kind to survive until the end and possess talent to surpass their generation! They were then regarded as a genius among geniuses!

The rest were only bones and burial mounds.

He studied Xu Yangyi deeply. After ages, he finally directed his first remark at Xu Yangyi: "I have three questions. The answerer and the answer have nothing in common with each other. Today, I

too want to listen to your answer.”

“Yes!” He cupped his hands and replied. Upon guessing the notion bubbling in Ancientpine’s heart, Xu Yangyi forced down the fiery passion of his thoughts.

“The first question. What is strength?”

Xu Yangyi hadn’t expected this question and it somewhat went against the grain of his anticipations, but he had long since had his own answer to this question. Whether or not it would cater to Ancientpine’s delight, he didn’t know. He only understood that he believed this was his best answer.

“Strength is a general reference to realm. The higher one’s realm, the greater the might. However, junior believes strength is not only realm. It is also just not only power.”

He glanced imperceptibly at Daomaster Ancientpine, yet the other was peaceful like a lake and devoid of the least bit expression. Simply, the faces of all the Foundation Establishment cultivators in his surroundings were incomparably cautious.

“The present is Cultivation Civilization. True, Core Formation Dao Masters are powerful, yet in this world, there are likewise all kinds of restrictions. For example... a kind of item under each province.”

Ancientpine’s gaze suddenly sparked, and he looked somewhat flabbergasted at Xu Yangyi. Emperor Armament... he actually knows of Emperor Armaments?

Not even in his dreams did it occur to Ancientpine that Xu Yangyi had an Animus Armament on his person. This was the reason Floatingcloud had spared nothing to act against Xu Yangyi. However, he didn’t bear it too much to mind. To those below Core Formation, this was indeed an absolute secret, but to him, it had early on become business as usual.

“In addition, there is the Cultivation Court. Rumor has it that

Heavens Law also possess three ultimate weapons. These are all restrictions. In the era of Cultivation Civilization, if one wants to truly become a powerhouse, what is needed is not just realm, but also courage and wisdom.”

Ancientpine still hadn’t declared any standing.

“Without courage, one then dares not go to a secret realm to seek destiny. Without courage, one then has no heart to kill. Not daring to contend or plunder. As for modern resources, to use a fraction is one fraction less. By the day, qi grows thinner. Junior believes that one without courage is not enough to be called a cultivator. They can only be called omniscient.”

“Without wisdom, under the present circumstances, perhaps the sun of Foundation Establishment would simply go unseen. Even if one’s talents are unhindered in breadth and dimension. So, junior believes that strength isn’t only one thing. It is the sum of wisdom, courage, and realm. The higher the realm, the more important the other two are.”

Daomaster Ancientpine nodded unhurriedly, yet still didn’t reveal any opinion: “Second question. What is a cultivator?”

What is a cultivator? By these words, eight silhouettes immediately emerged in Xu Yangyi’s heart. Heroic spirits who had confronted the Greater Demon Vermilion Snow in a battle to the death without retreat, defending several thousand lives. That battle enlightened him as to what was a cultivator.

“That which is responsibility is that which is shouldered!” Xu Yangyi raised his head without the slightest hesitation. He enunciated each word and said resolutely and decisively, his voice could chop nails and slice iron.

“Good!” Unexpectedly, these words caused Daomaster Ancientpine to suddenly slap an armrest. He took a long and deep sigh: “A good ‘that which is responsibility is that which is shouldered’!”

The things each stage was able to touch upon were wholly different. Only at Core Formation did Ancientpine understand how heavy the burden was on his shoulders! He seemed to be somewhat bestirred with emotion and looked to an unknown place: “How many people believe... that the Core Formation ancestors enjoy all in the world to the utmost extreme. They all think that Core Formation is the summit of life... Unfortunately, who can understand such a feeling of loneliness at the top...”

[“A flight of birds soar to ends unseen... A lonely cloud drifts away at leisure...”](#) He finished speaking insipidly at looked towards Xu Yangyi: “Ten years ago, I had forty-two disciples, but now, I only have thirteen...”

“I can also tell you that at the beginning of the nation’s founding, there existed twenty-seven people at Core Formation. Now, only eighteen remain.”

Xu Yangyi’s heart suddenly paused for half a beat. Eighteen people? Not... twelve? There are six other Core Formation? In these past several decades, nine ancestors have actually fallen? Where did they meet their demise?

“Once you reach Foundation Establishment, you will naturally then know. That... is a realm completely different from Qi Condensation.” Ancientpine restrained part of a lamenting sigh: “Third question...”

“What is cultivation?”

Xu Yangyi was silent. After a long time, he then faced towards Ancestor Ancientpine and cupped his fist: “Solitary.”

A word’s emergence brought thirteen voices to all sigh incomparably. A lone remark to hit the target!

“Perhaps...” Ancestor Ancientpine surprisingly smiled faintly: “You think you’re able to endure this loneliness?”

“As you someday ascend the peak and as you face the eight

directions, you will discover as you survey the world that there is actually none who you are familiar with. White clouds turn to the grayness of dogs, and the things of the world transform. The street back then where you were born has already become a tall building, and your school of then is soon filled with unfamiliar faces in a familiar setting. How will you handle a heart tribulation of this level?”

Silence once more. After a few minutes passed, Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and said solemnly: “I’ll still rely on this heart.”

The scene’s calm continued. After a brief period, Daomaster Ancientpine laughed: “Still rely on this heart, not bad... It is merely good and evil, but it is that and nothing more.”

“Jadesun.” He shut his eyes: “Invite your sixteenth junior-apprentice brother out.”

“Yes.” Jadesun nodded and followed with a wave of his hand. Instantly, a shadow array took shape. After a few seconds, a youth wearing headphones and reading a comic book appeared in the middle of the array, his unfathomable eyes wide open.

He was approximately 1.75 meters tall, and his skin was suntanned. He had a square face and two strong brows, yet the muscles on his entire body were exceptionally robust. He wasn’t inferior to a bodybuilder on television by the slightest margin.

However, as soon as he clearly recognized everything in his surroundings, he immediately kneeled on the ground, his brows beaded with sweat: “G-greetings, master-ancestor! M-Master-ancestor, I-I...”

In haste, he placed the comic book behind him.

“Fang Cheng.” Ancestor Ancientpine’s voice beared a fair bit of annoyance: “Tell teacher how many times I have told you. Even if your talents are great in width and height, if you don’t cultivate with great effort, you’ll remain a carp along the river. For eternity

you will be incapable of being the carp that leaps over the Dragon's Gate. Do you take teacher's words as wind passing the ears!"

"I have seen many, many geniuses with talent, but few who survived to half-step Core Formation!"

"D-Disciple dares not..."

"Hmph!" Ancestor Ancientpine glanced at him disappointedly for not meeting his expectations, [hating iron for not transforming into steel](#). He quelled his anger: "Everyone else, withdraw for now. Fang Cheng, after you finishing competing with this young friend, immediately return to cultivation!"

"This is the descendant of a close friend." Jadesun faced towards Xu Yangyi and said with indirect meaning: "Ancestor Ancientpine personally spends effort on his disciples and looks after them strictly."

"Him?" Hearing the word "compete", Fang Cheng looked at Xu Yangyi suspiciously and gave him a twice over: "What... if I beat him to death?"

Daomaster Ancientpine was met with annoyance and chuckled: "You won't. Use your strongest move."

"Yes..." Fang Cheng glanced at Xu Yangyi, still unconvinced. In the wake of Daomaster Ancientpine's wave of hand, everyone else seemed to be shadows and all drifted away in the air. Moreover, the duo surprisingly arrived at a countryside location.

The moon and stars were watery, and black [magpies](#) flew to the south. Xu Yangyi looked at everything in his surroundings with astonishment. Once more, he was bewitched by the Core Formation realm's might.

Raising a hand to change heaven and earth... There would inevitably be a day... where he too would reach this step!

The wind rustled through everyone's clothes, causing their clothing to softly float upwards. Daomaster Ancientpine looked at

the starry heavens. Amidst the infinite silence, only his proud and solitary voice remained: “The Featherwood Guard’s Xingtian Legion Commander Xu Yangyi, hear and obey.”

“Junior is here.”

Ancientpine didn’t speak. Eventually, he said unhurriedly: “Already, I haven’t accepted a disciple in twenty years...”

“Are you willing to become This Dao Master’s seventeenth disciple today?”

“If you are unwilling, you need not compete with Fang Cheng. Someone will escort you back to the Featherwood Guard.”

“Junior is willing!” Without hardly any hesitation! Xu Yangyi immediately answered! At this instant, the final piddling afterimage of Ancestor Floatingcloud’s Damocles Sword above his head scattered into smoke and flying ash!

Daomaster disciple! Even though the status of a Qi Condensation cultivator with the same cultivation was different, it still couldn’t be mentioned in the same breath at all! In the vast and unbounded China, how many people had become Daomaster disciples altogether? And which one of them wasn’t a fiend lacking in weaving talents, courage, and wisdom?

He wasn’t unaware of how many geniuses there were like him. He only knew that at this moment, a type of feeling known as approval brimmed his heart full. From here onwards, he was free. [The endless ocean allowed fish to leap without restraint, and the unlimited sky allowed birds to soar in liberty!](#)

Because of his disciple, Daomaster Titanspirit had fallen out on the spot with Daomaster Yue. Even if Daomaster Floatingcloud was even more fearless, he still absolutely wouldn’t dare to set his hand towards another Dao Master’s disciple!

Daomaster Ancientpine laughed faintly: “Begin.”

“Be ready to welcome me, Fellow Daoist.” Fang Cheng also

appeared to be very excited. At this instant, Xu Yangyi sensed that the other was at the middle stage of Qi Condensation, as well!

Swoooooosh! Along with the fall of his voice, Fan Cheng's entire bodily aura suddenly increased dramatically! One by one, his clothes transformed into tatters and fell down, yet on his body, there was actually a strange black array!

At the same time, his build began to swiftly grow taller and bigger. Ultimately, he had become a full 2.3 to 2.4 meters tall! It was like the black array on his body had come alive and as if a myriad serpents twisted to rapidly cover his entire body! His forehead surprisingly split open and grew a blood-red eye!

“Demonification!” Fang Cheng's present aura was totally different from that a simple and honest youth from moments ago, rather filled with a murderous aura. He faced towards Xu Yangyi and laughed heartily: “My body is half human and half demon. It bears an Elephant Dragon's bloodline. Fellow Daoist, receive my move!”

His whole body's qi shortly converged in his two hands. As for this qi, it was shadow qi. In a twinkling, his hands resembled putting on a layer of black armor. The fingers were set up with solid-like barbs, and under the moonlight, the pieces of armor radiated a heart-palpitating brilliance.

At this very moment, the qi of Xu Yangyi's whole body was already beginning to fully mobilize. His senses were telling him that the other's move was in no way normal!

Poem by famous Tang poet Li Bai.

“Hating iron for not transforming into steel” - Failing to meet expectations. This is a line made famous by one of China's four great novels “Dream of the Red Chamber”.

This line about black magpies is from Cao Cao (155 CE - 220 CE) during the Three Kingdoms Period

This line about birds and fish originates from a Song dynasty poet named Ruan Yue.

Chapter 158: Dao Master Disciple (2)

The ground under Fang Cheng's feet were already fissured with inch-long cracks because of his terrible pressure. However, these stones seemed to be accepted by an attraction in the sky, slowly floating upwards! The air surrounding his two fists had become blurred due to the tremendous spiritual force poured in!

“Strong move... Is this the strength of a disciple personally selected by a Dao Master?” Without timidity, Xu Yangyi's eyes instead revealed a stronger battle intent. Besides Chu Zhaonan, this was the strongest cultivator he had encountered in the same realm!

Quite possibly... Fang Cheng wasn't below himself!

“Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron...” He inhaled deeply, and his fist suddenly emitted rays of red light, placed at his waist side. Contrary to his opponent's side of roaring momentum, Xu Yangyi was still as a breeze and calm like a wave. Merely, his fist's spiritual force was able to cause a middle-stage Qi Condensation cultivator's eyes to ache as long as they perceived it!

“Shadow Seizes!” At this time, followed by a furious bellow across from him, two black streaks of light madly charged him! In the places it passed over, the ground was carved open with a several-decimeter-long trench!

Likewise, Xu Yangyi's present qi condensed to the pinnacle. Devoid of the slightest misgiving, the extremely slender red light in his hand rushed forth simultaneously! One side was like a fierce dragon crossing a river and the other side was silent without a sound. In a twinkling, the two divine abilities immediately collided together!

There existed no wind or sound. The instant the two divine abilities touched, time seemed to halt for a second. Daomaster Ancientpine's head quickly leaned over, looking somewhat

surprised at the location the two divine abilities had touched.

Swoosh... It wasn't the rise of a great explosion within imagination. The two divine abilities actually warped oddly, winding about and forming a pitch-black hole!

Daomaster Ancientpine's brows gentle furrowed. In his long-distant memories, he had witnessed such a situation. Moreover... it was rather dangerous!

Hiisss... An immeasurable amount of qi twisted in the surroundings of the fist-sized black hole.

"This..." Just as Fang Cheng wanted to go over and take a look, he suddenly heard Xu Yangyi's shout.

"Don't go over!"

"What's up?" Fang Cheng turned his head and looked towards Xu Yangyi in confusion: "It's just a little black hole... What's the problem?"

Xu Yangyi didn't speak, only staring at the black hole with incredible caution. His spiritual sense exceeded a normal cultivator's at the very least by a third. Just as the black hole formed, he keenly sensed that this black hole was accumulating a terrifying spiritual force!

It was just... all of it was being compressed together! With a little bit more external force, it would promptly explode to kingdom come! His intuition was telling him that when the time arrived... he and Fang Cheng would have zero chance of bearing it.

At this moment, a flat but extremely grave voice rang out: "Both of you leave a hundred meters away from this place!"

A hundred meters was reached in a wink of time. As Xu Yangyi turned his head, and he shockingly saw the sleeve of Daomaster Ancientpine's gown wave and envelop the black hole. Afterwards...

BOOM! A muffled sound echoed, and Daomaster Ancientpine's gown sleeve fiercely surged! It was as if Sun Wukong was wrapped inside and causing havoc in the sky!

Bang! His gown sleeve surprisingly split open at a seam!

In the atmosphere, the just-scattered, terrible spiritual force surged at great speeds all around. Fang Cheng's swarthy face came to somewhat of a realization in an instant. Even he could imagine what the result would be like if he had just approached!

Daomaster Ancientpine's expression plainly studied the seam, absent of change. He slowly nodded: "Comparable to a middle-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator's strike."

"Master-ancestor, what is this?" Fang Cheng panted coldly, asking with lingering fear.

"This thing's name... is Nirvana Void." Daomaster Ancientpine looked gravely at the duo: "I didn't expect such a thing would occur... When two divine abilities collide, and their attributes are completely opposite yet their mights aren't lacking in the least, such a situation will occur. Two kinds of power join together to form a spiritual force maelstrom that's might is over a hundred-fold greater than the power of the moves you two can currently use. Met with a bit more spiritual force collision, it would've instantly exploded without distinction."

"Such a situation is extraordinarily rare; the might of two kinds of divine abilities are completely the same. Not only is this the established theory of divine abilities, but moreover, between cultivators, there cannot be a hair of disparity in their cultivations. Even I haven't seen this many times."

Xu Yangyi raised a brow. That meant... this kid's strength wasn't below his own? Apart from Chu Zhaonan, he still truly hadn't encountered an equally matched opponent. A collision of a single move, didn't explain anything at all. Just as he had said, realms was never the complete strength.

Fang Cheng stared blankly as he heard this, suddenly looking towards Xu Yangyi in surprise: “Master-ancestor... you mean... his divine ability and mine have the same power? T-this is impossible, right? This move is my elysial divine ability in addition to the one you taught me...”

Daomaster Ancientpine glanced indifferently at him: “I said it was difficult to chance upon a worthy adversary, not no adversaries. You think you’re without rival because your past opponents were too weak. He... is your seventeenth junior-apprentice brother.”

Fang Cheng was stunned. Afterwards, he faced towards Xu Yangyi without hardly any concealment and gave him thumbs-up: “Awesome! You’re really, really awesome! I’ve already been cultivating here at master-ancestor’s place for a few years! You can actually match up with me! You...”

“You should go back and cultivate.” His voice yet to fall, a black ring appeared again under his foot. Without the most minute pause, it pulled Fang Cheng in.

In the present scene, only Ancientpine, Xu Yangyi, and the gentle blowing sound of the night wind remained.

“Do you think I’m being especially kind to him?” Daomaster Ancientpine had both his hands at his back and looked at the vast sky full of stars. A smidgen of reminiscence appeared on his face: “His ancestor... saved my life. That time, I was just at the Qi Condensation stage... I waited until I achieved the great accomplishment of Core Formation, but when I looked for them again, I discovered my good friend had already died during a chaotic era...”

“In my fury, I killed altogether over a hundred people of that province’s authorities. Of all shapes and sizes... I left behind neither chicken nor dog... until I became aware that they had still left behind this lineage... Thus, I treat him like my own

descendant.”

These past memories were smoke in the end. After a short period, Daomaster Ancientpine turned around. His gentleness of moments ago had already scattered and dispersed like ash. He watched Xu Yangyi apathetically: “Commander Xu Yangyi of the Featherwood Guard’s Xingtian Legion, I will ask you again. Are you willing to pay respects and join the lineage of I, Daomaster Ancientpine?”

“My lineage is without monastery or sect. The Featherwood Guard IS my monastery. Once you join this sect, and only if I give my nod of approval, you cannot kowtow to another master.”

“Those who rape and pillage, kill. Those who betray their sect and country, kill. Those who break faith and abandon righteousness, kill. Those who deceive their master and exterminate their ancestors, kill. Those who flee before the eve of battle, kill. Those who show no inkling of initiative, pursue.”

He beckoned in passing, and a black insignia floated downwind in the night breeze. It was shield-shaped, and there was an ancient golden pine tree on the surface, thriving in vitality.

“Junior is willing.” Xu Yangyi didn’t reject whatsoever, allowing the insignia to fasten on his chest.

“If there is a day that your cultivation surpasses mine, you may establish your own monastery.”

“If there is day that China or the sect is faced with a life-death crisis, [sacrifice thy body for righteousness and give thy life for justice.](#)”

“Can you...” He looked straight into Xu Yangyi’s eyes: “Possibly accomplish this?”

“Junior is certain to accomplish this.”

“Very good...” Daomaster Ancientpine finally began to laugh: “Henceforth, you are my, Daomaster Ancientpine’s, seventeenth

disciple.”

“In the vastness of the heavens and the immensity of the earth, you can go anywhere. So long as you carry this insignia, any inconvenience will be resolved without exception, an open net on one side.”

“In addition, from the moment you began to carry this insignia, all of China’s deadlands and sealed regions were already opened to you and your legion.”

Xu Yangyi deeply cupped his hands: “My thanks, master-ancestor.”

Daomaster Ancientpine didn’t answer but rather looked at the sky. Suddenly, his hand emitted an endless black radiance, and he faced towards the heavens and waved forcefully. In a twinkling second, it changed.

The clouds seemed to all vanished in the wake of his wave. As for the stars, with the same wave of his hand, everything dimmed! As if the sky was originally covered by a layer of muslin, it was like it had been shed at this time!

What removed and replaced it... were golden talismans that one dared not observe closely! Runes which Xu Yangyi simply didn’t recognize filled the sky! Each one appeared to be as tremendous as a star. Merely glancing at it, Xu Yangyi almost sunk into a kind of extremely indescribable engrossment.

The arrangement of these talismans were extremely orderly, but in his eyes right now, they were [endless spring flowers](#) that gradually enchanted the eye. He looked upon countless immortresses whose hands clasped jade bottles as they danced along the breezy sky. Looking again, he saw layers of flowing sunlit clouds which shrouded all of this in a rainbow. He also saw legendary immortals of all sides. They were saddled on rare and strange beasts that he presently hadn’t heard of.

However... no matter which item or which person, under the treasure lights envelopment, he completely sensed... a kind of killing aura that caused his mind to shake!

If the current him... came across any one of these things, he would immediately transform into flying ash! There simply wasn't a second choice!

"Above Core Formation is Nascent Soul..." Daomaster Ancientpine murmured as he looked at the sky: "This is our responsibility as Core Formation Dao Masters... China's Immortal Execution Array... One of the world's most famous of several great nation-protecting formations... Legend has it that Senior [Jiang Ziya](#) laid it down and reinforced it again in the Spring and Autumn Period. It has always been silently guarding each inch of soil and person of our China's 9.6 million square kilometers..."

Xu Yangyi was also infatuated. Such a magnificent scenery could truly be said to be barely seen in one's life. In the same vein, he looked up at the sky and then said after a long period: "Guarding?"

"Yes, guarding." Daomaster Ancientpine said neither swiftly nor slowly: "Could it be you truly believe this world is so peaceful and secure?"

"It really isn't so... We suspect that the western world has a few old monsters that can be said to be deities. To this day, they remain on Earth. Quetzalcoatl that Daomaster Titanspirit searched for is one of them... But in our world, and even though we are Core Formation, we simply don't know how many of our ancestors still exist..."

Xu Yangyi nodded, yet enlightenment suddenly dawned on him! In the lotus sea... he recalled the omnipresent fish! Regarding Its demon form... that demon form... perhaps had already transcended the Core Formation realm!

"Master-ancestor..." He cautiously asked: "In this world, does Nascent Soul still exist?"

“Nascent Soul...” Daomaster Ancientpine’s gaze flashed with a wisp of mad obsession: “There should... be...”

There truly was Nascent Soul! Xu Yangyi felt his breathing become somewhat rushed. He wanted to question more, but in no way was now the best time to do so.

Nonetheless, his mood was evidently captured by Daomaster Ancientpine. The other laughed faintly: “Perhaps I might’ve seen one once.”

“sacrifice thy body for righteousness and give thy life for justice”, this line is directly taken from the Analects of Confucius.

“Endless spring flowers...” This line is from Tang Poet Bai Juyi (772-846)

Jiang Ziya (Circa 1100 BCE) said to be the semi-mythical advisor to King Wen of Zhou.

Chapter 159: Generous Greeting Gifts

“At Greenwall Mountain...” Ancientpine's gaze sunk into his memories: “As I was on a spirit journey, I passed by the Celestial Master Cave which Master Zhang Tian had once resided... At that time, I was spiritual sense on an outing. In front of the gate, there was an old Daoist sweeping the floor, but he glanced at me...” He paused and said after a long time: “That glance caused me to recuperate for a year.”

What? Xu Yangyi looked at Daomaster Ancientpine in shock and called Jadewave's words to mind: If Nascent Soul still exists in this world, they are bound to be among the several great sects!

“On the day you soon reach Foundation Establishment...” Ancientpine said indifferently: “After Foundation Establishment, you will then understand what it is that we are guarding...”

Xu Yangyi believed this to be the conclusion, but Daomaster Ancientpine quietly said again: “In addition... pertaining that sixty-forty business...”

This was the true execution of will!

Xu Yangyi smelled the sweetness and took his cue. He immediately cupped his hands and said: “I understand master-ancestor's intention, but junior isn't fooling you that the pill master has to be waited on to make a large batch of medicinal pills. At the minimum, it'll still take five years.”

“Five years, eh...” Daomaster Ancientpine mumbled to himself for a brief moment: “A passing turn of the eye... I can still wait.”

“Besides...” Xu Yangyi stifled the pulsing spark in his eyes: “The pill master's status is special, and his enemies relatively many, so...”

“Disciple...” Daomaster Ancientpine pressed close to him, brimming with smiles, and stared into his eyes without so much as

blinking. Before Xu Yangyi was Ancientpine's eyes, a pitch-black expanse like ink and without pupil. The other's voice carried the utmost bewitchment: "Are you telling me that the pill master is honestly not you?"

"So long as it's you, I am capable of giving you whatever you desire. I... am even ready assist you in forging the Grand Dao of Core Formation..."

Xu Yangyi's eyes were absent of any change. He only felt regret and envy, sighing deeply: "I'll have to disappoint, master-ancestor."

Two people and four eyes matched against each other. After a full several seconds, Daomaster Ancientpine shifted his gaze and laughed calmly: "I asked without much thought."

Xu Yangyi's palm was already covered in cold sweat. Before he had the power to defend himself, he absolutely couldn't reveal to anyone the pill master's identity. This was because he had already witnessed with his own eyes how frenzied the Dao of Pills was.

"In that case... how about letting me eliminate his so-called enemies?" Using a voice that was gentle and mild like clouds and winds, Daomaster Ancientpine smiled.

"Master-ancestor." Xu Yangyi hung his head and cupped his hands: "Disciple had once thought this as well, but this is his path."

"So that's how it is, eh..." Daomaster Ancientpine nodded: "Never mind it... What is his realm?"

"Late-stage Qi Condensation." Xu Yangyi answered prudently. He was in no way willing to allow that invisible identity and himself to pull a connection. It was out of the question to even be at the same cultivation of the middle stage.

Daomaster Ancientpine's hand grabbed at the void, and a small and delicate brocaded pouch appeared in his hand: "What I have

here are a few magik artifacts I used back then. I have long since forgotten their grade. After I could use magik treasures, I haven't needed them since, but as for the magik artifact I carried on my person, I especially offered sacrifices to refine it. It possess considerable mysticism. For protecting the self and killing foes, it is not lacking in either. A drop of blood and it will recognize a master. Originally, I was planning on giving it to the disciple I was most proud of to use... but that's all. It can be considered as me giving his greeting gift, yes?"

He studied Xu Yangyi with seemingly deep meaning: "Its strongest advantage is that it can be used in both the middle and late stages."

"Middle stage?" Xu Yangyi appeared to ask respectfully: "Isn't it only at the late stage that magik artifacts can be used?"

"It's truly not like so." Ancestor Ancientpine laughed: "At the late stage, it is merely a thread. A magik artifact draws on the spiritual force in a cultivator's body. If a middle-stage's spiritual force reaches standard, it can be used in the same manner."

Xu Yangyi received the brocaded pouch. His last thought was set free, as well. Ancestor Floatingcloud had retreated once again, yet he had borrowed power to do so. It was by the great power of the Pill Dao that caused the other to suck in his hatred and depart. Now, he paid respects under Ancestor Ancientpine. Floatingcloud absolutely dared not take action against him in the light of day or without schemes.

And yet, even if Floatingcloud didn't take action, the few below him in the darkness would in no way stop for rest. However, this auction had another objective. It was in order to take on the Danxia Temple excursion.

Recruiting people required the Xingtian Legion's prestige. Entering one of the eight great deadlands—even if it was the surroundings—still demanded expensive formations, medicinal

pills, and the backing of emergency equipment. This was an astronomical figure.

Finally, this mission was also related to him unlocking the SS-rank and SSS-rank demons database. Although he could presently ask Daomaster Ancientpine for it, a Core Formation ancestor wouldn't want for such a disciple that stretched out his hand for any matter.

For his own hatred, it was only natural that he himself took revenge. Yet this mission... was the best opportunity for these killers to move into action! Thus, he braved the immense risk of asking his master-ancestor for a life-saving item.

An item dispensed by Core Formation was in no way ordinary!

“Furthermore...” Daomaster Ancientpine's silhouette slowly wafted through the air, and a jade slip unhurriedly flew over: “This is the gift I give you for joining the sect. From the year's end, every two years, I arrange a great lecture for disciples at the Featherwood Guard headquarters. Moreover, every ten years, there is a martial assembly between the disciples of the Core Formation masters... Don't disappoint me... Lastly, if you ordinarily have important or private matters, you may contact me by yourself.”

Ancientpine's figure was already dissipating, unseen. Xu Yangyi inhaled deeply, but didn't immediately open the brocaded pouch. Instead, he returned to the entrance of the Golden Dipper Hall straightaway.

After his figure had vanished for five minutes, Daomaster Ancientpine's faint sigh then drifted in the air: “This child... His nature is truly unlike an inexperienced middle-stage Qi Condensation...”

“He actually didn't open the jade slip and brocaded pouch I gave... If he's the pill master, he surely must be in a rush to take a look what I bestowed him right now. The instant he opens the

brocaded pouch I gave to the pill master will confirm his identity... A better friend also wouldn't possibly cross decency and open someone else's item... unless he himself is the pill master!"

"But... to my surprise, he didn't? Is he enduring this enticement or... is he truly not the pill master?" After several seconds of pause, soft laughter was heard: "Forget it... Whether or not he is, my harvest this time is bountiful. As for whether or not he's the pill master in the end... Someday, there will naturally be an opportunity to understand..."

A voice that seemed to mumble to itself faded away in the night sky.

Xu Yangyi returned to his office. Not a single person was seen. His scorching gaze fell on the brocaded pouch, and he breathed in deeply a few times. He then gently opened it. In a flash, black armor leaped out with a rumble. It was entirely pitch-black and modeled in a style similar to Tang armor. Only the helmet was slightly different, simply a devil-like mask.

"This armor is named the [Shadowlumen Armor](#)." At this moment, a voice without any emotion directly appeared in his mind: "It can resist three maximum-powered blows of a late-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator. Later, it can transform into a shadow kept in a cultivator's dantian. Spirit stones can be use to restore it. A cultivator will not die and this armor will not be exterminated. It also holds This Dao Master's divine ability: Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment."

Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment!

The light of Xu Yangyi's eyes burned luminously. He had seen this move at the auction, shadow weapons flooding like water in all directions unimpeded! Deathless and inextinguishable! Ultimately, they transformed into two tremendous dragons! Forcibly crossing a move with Ancestor Floatingcloud!

"Truly a supreme-grade magik artifact..." He took a long sigh.

After his conversation with Ancestor Ancientpine, he knew that a magik artifact absorbed the spiritual force of one's own body, and the application standard depended on the amount. It wasn't at all fixed on the late stage of Qi Condensation.

As for this magik artifact, it gathered attack and defense from head to toe. It could be said to be supreme amidst the supreme! Even he who didn't frequently watch cultivation news understood that this magik artifact perhaps held a price without market. A Core Formation master had offered sacrifices to refine this artifact. It could only appear in those apex clans or on the body of a Core Formation ancestor's direct descendant.

It was just that even if his middle-stage qi sea was richer, Xu Yangyi was afraid he could still only use it once at the most. Moreover, his might was very far from matching Ancestor Ancientpine's dispense.

He forced himself to shift his sight away because there were two other magik artifacts in the brocaded pouch. One was merely a swallow puppet, the size of a palm. At the same time he picked up the swallow, the voice rang out again.

"The Chasing Skylark. Its speed far surpasses a common late-stage Qi Condensation magik artifact, even a match for a few low-level magik treasures. However, where there is gain there is loss. This item's defense is extremely frail. Be careful using it."

Xu Yangyi slightly nodded. In all likelihood, it was an item usable in Qi Condensation. At Qi Condensation, a cultivator wasn't capable of flight, so once struck down, it was truly possible one would fall to their own death while still alive.

The final item was a guandao. It even imitated the style of the Green Dragon Crescent Blade.

"Falling Moon." The voice echoed: "It contains my divine ability: Shadow Prison."

“This divine ability is engraved with an attack time mobilization. An opponent confined in the shadow prison cannot break its fold. A directional attack.”

It was preinstalled with GPS? Xu Yangyi laughed. Sure enough, it deserved to be called a Core Formation spending. Regardless of any one of these items, they were in no way simply single-style functions. Even each style supplemented the other functions.

“If these items are put forth.... they truly are invaluable...” Xu Yangyi had already decided to next have these magik artifacts recognize a master. Afterwards, his gaze full on the final jade slip. His expression grew cautious.

If said, the last few items were magik artifacts that Daomaster Ancientpine was able to use the most when he was still a Qi Condensation cultivator. In that case, this jade slip was his personally custom-made artifact!

It was brought forth from Daomaster Ancientpine’s intimate arcane effort and realm, the item most suited to him! THIS was the most generous present among greeting gifts!

Xu Yangyi slowly opened it and only took two glances, gasping coldly! “Smelting God’s Treasure Mirror!” He carefully continued to look. After an hour, even he was unable to restrain a deep sigh of relief!

This was an auxiliary magik art. However, it was indeed an extremely useful magik art! Following the one’s advancement in cultivation... it could take two, three or even many more divine abilities and fused them into a single move!

He immediately thought of his two only present divine abilities. Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron’s inch of power and the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus’s explosion! As for the remaining two styles of pill congealing and pill forming, he still didn’t have the time to study them.

If... these two sides were able to fuse together, the might...

His gaze flashed, and he pushed down the expectation of his heart. This was because the aforementioned explained it quite clearly that Qi Condensation could fuse two divine abilities, Foundation Establishment, three; and Core Formation... four!

His heart, moments ago fervent, settled down.

“My divine abilities are still too few... If the efficacy of the Smelting God’s Treasure Mirror is so miraculous, the most important is how to pair my divine abilities!”

Finally... his gaze fell upon the jade slip’s last line.

“Because this art is badly ruined, only Qi Condensation and Foundation Establishment arcane efforts can be used. The Core Formation masters searched all around, but there was no gain. Even so, I reaped a tremendous deal. I have relied on this divine ability many times to attack my foes. It can even be said to be one of the auxiliary divine abilities that I am proud of.”

Literal name in Chinese is "Remaining Shadow Illuminates Wall" for the armor.

Chapter 160: Excitement Beneath Serenity

This move was also a divine ability, however, it in itself was devoid of any offense nature. Only after fusion did it become progressively more powerful!

In Xu Yangyi's heart, there was a sliver of extremely light recognition towards Daomaster Ancientpine. Truly, not every Dao Master was willing to part with such a precious item. Even though his ultimate goal was perhaps not so seemingly beautiful, to say the least now, this gift still touched him a little bit. If it was said to be hell-bent though, then that was too mawkishly sentimental.

"There are some things... in the surroundings of Danxia Temple... that I should still take a look at." His gaze looked towards the starry sky, as if looking upon the gargantuan fish tail from that day and the lotus flowers that blotted the sky and covered the earth.

"Everything... starts from the lotus sea... As for the lotus sea, all present threads point toward Danxia Temple... If I don't go look, my heart will be restless and my thoughts disorderly." He picked up the telephone: "Get ready. In a month, the Xingtian Legion will begin recruitment!"

"Commander!" Peony's voice on the other end of the line was incredibly excited: "W-we're finally going to start our first mission?!"

"That's right." The crook of Xu Yangyi's mouth curved: "This time, I'll be personally doing the examination!" His gaze chilled: "Those without sufficient qualifications, talents, and hold the attitude of entering to carelessly get resources, keep 'em all outside the door for me!"

"Our Xingtian Legion only recruits true geniuses! Comparable to the legionnaires of the ten S-rank legions, divine dragons unseen in either head or tail!"

“Yes! I understand! I got it!” Peony was even more excited than him: “Tomorrow! I’ll post an advance notice on the cultivation net tomorrow! No worries! Commander, I know about the auction matter! This time, there’s absolutely going to be crowds of outstanding individuals coming together! Enough to make you pick in perfect satisfaction, sir!”

Far exceeding his imagination, the speed of the news spread even faster!

In a heavily guarded villa in Ninghai Province, a soft light screen was clearly broadcasting everything from that day. In front of the light screen, there were five middle-aged and elderly men seated at the lead. On their chests, there were different-shaped clan emblems pinned on.

Their expressions were incomparably solemn, and they stared fixedly at the light screen, not uttering a word. Behind them, there were also ten-odd people seated. Their ages were young, some of them eighteen or nineteen and the oldest no more than thirty. However, their faces were colored with shock and incredulity.

Whish... After an unknown amount of time, the light screen died out, yet the old man at the lead said unquestionably, his voice somewhat crowing: “Play it again.”

No one whatsoever objected.

After approximately two hours, the scene on the light screen ended again. The present floor was a stretch of deathly stillness.

“This is top secret information that Beijing’s Meng Clan passed onto us...” As for how long it had been, it was unknown, but the leading old man then turned around and casually waved his hand. The entire room was suffused with a wave of soft brightness: “Right now, the lower-ranked clans are completely unaware. The higher-up clans also seem to have no intention of letting the low-level clans know...”

“How can this be?!” An old man anxiously stood up: “We can only approach the first-rate clans. If it weren’t for the fact you’re a branch of the Meng Clan, Old Meng, perhaps we still wouldn’t have been able to receive this jade slip! The Dao of Pills has come into the world... How big of an event is this?! The cultivation world should jointly cooperate on this great undertaking! Why is it that only the top clans and powers are aware?!”

“Can the second-rate clans afford it?” The elderly man surnamed Meng snorted: “You saw those top secret images. What was the price stormed up? For a single piece! The Meng Clan’s high lord specifically reminded the pill master to approach a power. The pill master is also at the beginning of the Pill Dao. In the next few years to even a dozen, a medicinal pill might only come out in a single count. As for the not letting the second-rate clans know...”

He paused and said solemnly: “This is the intention of the Core Formation ancestors.”

No one spoke any further. Everyone knew this was a kind of formless protection. If there were many people who knew, the human heart muddled, and news that that the pill master’s realm wasn’t high, no one would be able to bear the price in case some deranged cultivator haphazardly found the other!

“What I want to talk about isn’t this business.” The old man surnamed Meng took a cup of fragrant tea at the side and said heavily: “Meng Tiankuo.”

“Present!” A handsome and dashing youth around seventeen or eighteen years old immediately stood up. He cupped his fist and bowed: “Please instruct me, ancestor.”

“If I haven’t remembered incorrectly... on Chinacultivation’s Qi Condensation Cultivator Tiger Ranking, although you’re not ranked on it, you’re rank eighty-seven on the CSIB’s Top 100 Strongest Qi Condensation Cultivators.”

“Yes.”

“Very good...” Old Man Meng set down his teacup, and he looked towards another long-haired female cultivator as if he was rather familiar with her: “Yue Baocha, you are twenty-nine years old and have already stepped into the middle stage of Qi Condensation. You’re aptitude is uncommon. In our five great clans of Ninghai, have you also not just begun touching upon the gateway of the Yue Clan’s Windflow Snowreturn Law?”

“Yes, Clan Elder Meng.”

The old man wordlessly looked towards a few people: “Qiu Hong, you are twenty-one years old and at the peak of the initial stage of Qi Condensation. Although the Qiu Clan’s Brightmoon Heart Art is in no way smoothly cultivated, you have an eidetic memory and are moreover exceptionally sensitive to numbers. While you are a youth, you treat people maturely. To hold half of the Qiu Clan’s financial resources by yourself at your tender age, you are a talent.”

“Sima Gong, your Sima Clan’s Leafdrop Windharken Great Art has been passed down since the beginning of the Tang dynasty. It is the oldest clan among our several clan inheritances. Your acuity concerning the qi of any biological movement is your greatest advantage.”

“Yan Ningshuang, the Yan Clan’s Windreturn Willowdance Five Phases Blade attacks the enemy in the light and dispenses them in the dark. To a team, all of you are indispensable heavy firepower cultivators...”

All the clan elders faintly knitted their brows, not knowing Old Man Meng’s intention in saying this.

“All of you listen up what I’m going to say next...” The old man looked into the eyes of each person he had just called out and said solemnly: “All of you our Ninghai Province’s most excellent young cultivators with the best talents. Tomorrow, you will set out right away and go straight to Mingshui Province’s Panshan City!”

“Old Meng, why?”

“What’s the meaning of this?”

“Our Yan Clan’s Ningshuang is just preparing to enter seclusion. Old Meng, what are your intentions?”

Shortly, several clan elders asked questions. Old Meng suddenly slammed a table and said loudly: “Seclusion! Seclusion! All you know is seclusion! Do you still not know of the enormous affair that happened outside?!”

“Yes! The second-rate clans don’t know! Our Ninghai Province doesn’t have a first-rate clan! It was thanks to my relationship to the clan master that I found out! Don’t you know...” His eyes were flushed somewhat red: “The pill master’s sole contact is named Xu Yangyi! The person involved with the Vermilion Snow Incident from that year!”

“Don’t you know he’s presently the Xingtian Legion’s commander! An A-rank legion seed!”

“Aren’t you aware that the Xingtian Legion is about to recruit legionnaires!” He locked his eyes tightly on each person: “What kind of an opportunity is this?! Just before, that auction only used medium-grade spirit stones. The Xingtian Legion is allocated with a surplus of twenty thousand pieces! Moreover, that’s not to say...”

He didn’t finish speaking, panting for air and sitting down. The crowd remained filled with shock.

The Yan Clan elder, a middle-aged man, was the very first to react. His eyes swiftly reddened, and he said hoarsely: “Moreover not to say... if there’s an opportunity to get in touch with the pill master, our Y-Yan C-C-Clan will...”

Flourish and develop!

These three words didn’t leave his mouth, but everyone present thought of this. All that remained was coase and heavy breathing that filled the room.

“It’s only this that I still haven’t immediately determined. The Meng Clan... also passed on a message...” Old Meng said, his voice carrying incomparable envy: “Just then, the Meng Clan’s special envoy met in secret with Commander Xu. On... his chest... there was a shield-shaped pine tree...”

“Hiss...” “Heavens...” “T-this is...”

The room was an stretch of cold gasps.

Everyone clearly understood the ten Core Formation greats, their insignias, and their disciples. If not a disciple or sect member, the insignia couldn’t be worn!

Thinking back on how they saw Ancestor Ancientpine’s attitude towards Xu Yangyi on the light screen, everyone realized one thing! This... While their inheritances were inadequate and their strength insufficient, this was a titanic fortune for clans with gift disciples!

As long as they entered the Xingtian Legion, and with the pill master behind it, even if medicinal pills couldn’t be used regularly, a single one occasionally was already enough! In addition... there was also the reliance on Ancestor Ancientpine’s sect for protection! Subordinates of a Core Formation master!

“I am willing!” “Junior is also willing!” “Me too!” Without nearly any further consideration, the five talented youths who had been called out promptly cupped their hands.

“Good, good! This is a cultivator of my Ninghai Province!” Old Meng took a long sigh and looked at them earnestly: “You must remember, according to the Meng Clan’s information, the Xingtian Legion’s recruitment is in a month. You definitely won’t be able to clearly see any competitor. A chance so great isn’t limited to the first-rate clans... Even the clans not at the top of the first-rate clans are absolutely tempted!”

“When the time comes, the entire nation’s best geniuses will

converge in one hall. If you are selected, good. Even if you aren't, we still can't squander this chance!"

"Without daring to try and compete, one will forever be unable to act as an apex cultivator!"

Meanwhile, in an unknown number of provinces, a number of clan branches and sub sects who had connections with the first-rate clans who had went on that day all received a great majority of the jade slip imprint.

"Clan elder, this is the imprint that Shanghai's Gao Clan used a Shadowblink Talisman to send." In a broad-exteriored building in Lingxi Province, after a cultivator received a flying jade slip in the air, his eyes glimmered, and he immediately called up his clan elder.

"Bring it at once." In a wide office, a square-faced middle-age man was at a three-meter-long table holding a meeting with a few other high-level executives. After he put down the telephone, he furrowed his brows: "Could it be... that the Gao Clan is spreading out something major?"

"It shouldn't... They're already a first-rate clan, an inheritance of six centuries. They have four Foundation Establishment seniors in their house and one at the Great Circle... however, they didn't use a communication tool to transmit but rather a Shadowblink Talisman. Although the speed is the same, the cost is at a hundred medium-grade spirit stones..." A woman at his side finished speaking doubtfully and laughed: "In fact, in the modern era, the market for Shadowblink Talismans is small. The internet is really the mortals' greatest invention."

"Hehe... Our Cui Clan's distribution market is quickly being squeezed out of business by some [Jingdong and Tmall](#)... If it weren't for a few great Dao Masters still taking care of their sects' distribution businesses, our Cui Clan... wouldn't have even been allowed to stay as a first-rate clan..." Another man laughed wryly.

“Sometimes, I really want to slap these mortals to death...” The square-faced man laughed bitterly, as well. At the same time, a jade slip flew in.

“Let’s see what the Gao Clan has to say.” With a casual wave of the hand, a light screen appeared inside the room.

An hour passed and two hours passed. After a full three hours... the light screen had faded away. In the end, it was frozen in frame on Xu Yangyi’s face.

Confronted with this young face, each one of the several present people completely lacked their prior serenity. Instead their breathing was becoming gradually rushed, and their gazes increasingly fiery!

“The Xingtian Legion... Xingtian Legion!” The square-faced man suddenly slammed the table and stood up. Great Circle Qi Condensation spiritual pressure caused the air in his vicinity to start trembling: “Right now, right now! Get the top three from the Cui Clan’s last competition to come to the martial garden at once! I... am personally going to test them!”

“Clan elder.” A woman immediately said: “Yuan’er is still in seclusion.”

“What seclusion?! When?! Get him out now! Right now! Immediately!”

Jingdong and Tmall are two e-commerce businesses in China.

Chapter 161: Each Sides Attitude

Several secret jade slips had been sent to cultivation clans in all parts of China. China's cultivator realm was an incomparably marvelous world amidst silence. All of the first-rate clans and quasi-top clans consequently began to stir into action.

The seclusions of an unknown number of clans' geniuses were forcefully interrupted. It was a mystery as to the amount of clans beginning to grind their spears for their descendants' journey to Mingshui Province, all just to win over a fraction more of the Xingtian Legion's recognition.

"Clan elder, why is it that we aren't assigning Foundation Establishment cultivators to join the Xingtian Legion?" In a top clan, a cultivator asked: "If they do a mission, we'll just find a goon for then. Why should we allow our clans best successors to go?"

The clan elder glanced at him like he was an idiot. His second brother... If said his head was truly collecting water, it was an insult to those whose heads were collecting water!

"He's a middle-stage Qi Condensation cultivator... What is he going to use a Foundation Establishment cultivator squadron for? In the legion, who the heck has the final say? He's sure to only recruit within Qi Condensation... even late-stage Qi Condensation is a danger!" A woman coolly brushed an eye over this idiot. She looked at the clan elder and said respectfully: "The way I see it, the Xingtian Legion isn't necessarily able to accept late-stage Qi Condensation. After all, according to the data, Commander Xu just recently got to the middle stage."

"Recently?" The clan elder laughed coldly: "How old is he this year? Twenty-five? Twenty-six?"

"Not recently the middle-stage... It's 'already' the middle-stage!!!" He gritted his teeth and said: "It's not to say the number of geniuses the Xingtian Legion will recruit, their commander

himself is a genius!”

“So! We have to pick people with enough talent to go! Not those half-baked charlatans! This chance is too precious!”

Perhaps among 90% of Qi Condensation cultivators, the Xingtian Legion’s reputation still wasn’t anything. They hadn’t done a single mission, and the Signing Ceremony of three years ago was long ago in the past. However, among the Foundation Establishment cultivators in the remaining 10%, they had long since memorized this name in their hearts!

The pill master’s agent... The legion’s resources were incomparably generous... A single auction had earned a bill of over twenty thousand medium-grade spirit stones—and this was on the basis of the agent taking a computed traditional sum.

Was there even a reason not to join such a legion? The conditions of the quasi-top clans, declining first-rate clans, and powers were even equally matched to the Xingtian Legion, in both banners and drums! The most important though was that Xu Yangyi was also the disciple of Ancestor Ancientpine!

This reputation didn’t bring any practical benefit, but an invisible one, one that couldn’t be estimated! And in case a line was connected to the pill master... Life would truly be incapable of not being splendidly beautiful!

Time passed on by minutes and seconds. In the evening of the next day, a cultivator who logged in on Chinacultivation unexpectedly discovered to his shock...

That the Pill Elixir Ranking was gone!

“What’s this all about?” A cultivator sat before his computer in amazement. He was an ordinary medium-level pill elixir distributor for southern China. Each time, he would get the latest information here, yet the Pill Elixir Ranking had actually been removed?!

And replaced with a mysterious “Pill Dao Ranking”?

If the names had been changed then it was whatever, but why was the first place vacant? Grandmaster Fivetastes’s and Grandmaster Knowledge’s—grand masters of awe-inspiring reputation—newly produced pill elixirs were all ranked second and third?

No, no at all... These things still weren’t the main point. Why had Grandmaster Fivetastes, Grandmaster Knowledge, and a third grand master joined hands to post “Starting in the next few days, the development of all new pill elixirs will be ceased!”.

Why? WHY?

“What the frick is this?!” This joint statement of three grand masters had suddenly flipped the heavens of the pill elixir market, stable for close to two centuries, with a rumble. A cultivator doing graduate studies on pill elixirs saw this statement and almost cursed: “Pill elixir is presently the most profitable craft! After such a long time, how can they just say no research and that’s it?!”

“Three grand masters even made a joint statement...” At this moment, inside a room of a company that appeared to be a pharmaceutical corporation, the CEO was glaring at his computer with reddened eyes: “There’s money to be made! What are they doing?! There are still so many clans and powers waiting on us to provide supplies! Isn’t this forcing a company transformation?”

Thousandedge was calmly sitting before his computer, reading the numerous and dense threads on the cultivation net. Both his hands deeply penetrated his white hair, and his cheeks were softly trembling because of his grinding teeth.

In merely two days, everything was different... After the auction, he actually had a disciple of a Core Formation under his administration!

Soon... Xu Yangyi would be on the verge of executing his mission,

since he had already left seclusion. Thousandedge had waited for a full two years! Ancestor Floatingcloud's position of disciple was beckoning towards him, but who would've expected... that the outcome would actually have Xu Yangyi become Daomaster Ancientpine's disciple!

Right now... it was unknown how many people remembered Thousandedge's name and how many eyes were impatiently trained on him. He... didn't even have the time to take action, but his chance had already been lost.

"Fellow Daoist..." Nameless's voice was faintly heard from the air: "This business can no longer be done. All that we envisioned in the past has been beaten into a pulp by this hand... Even if he draws up his own mission now, we don't have another opportunity to handicap him. It would be better to slowly plan..."

"Slowly plan?" Thousandedge's eyes flushed somewhat red as if he heard the most hilarious words. He lifted his head, faced upward, and laughed sarcastically: "Slowly plan?"

"How many more years do I have to slowly plan?!" His aged hand was faintly trembling, seemingly using his full strength to constrain the demon in his heart: "I... am already over a hundred years old. I'm no longer the Qi Condensation cultivator of back then! But I'm at the middle stage! Middle-stage Foundation Establishment!"

He suddenly stood up and gazed unwaveringly at the other place in the air like he was where the never-seen Nameless was: "If I don't become Core Formation, I'll end up yellow dust... When I reach the Core Formation realm, I'll live for another several hundred years! Yet you want me to slowly plan?!"

"Ancestor Floatingcloud can wait, but I can't!" He sucked in deeply. The instant of hesitation in his eyes transformed into threads of solid killing intent: "Only by paying respects under a Core Formation ancestor's sect is there a sliver of a possibility at

Core Formation.”

It was silent. After a lengthy period of time, Nameless’s voice faintly sighed: “To tell the truth.”

“Even now, Ancestor Floatingcloud isn’t planning on making a move in the near future and is preparing to revoke the Black Kill Order.” He deliberated: “Among them is your’s, Fellow Daoist Thousandedge... After all, you’re in the Featherwood Guard...”

“No!” Before Nameless’s voice even fell, Thousandedge rudely interrupted him and tightly pursed his lips: “I have a chance... Tell Ancestor Floatingcloud... I have a chance! Everyone else’s isn’t as great as mine!”

He looked towards the air, somewhat deranged. Taking a step forward, he said with reddened eyes: “Isn’t... he going to be recruiting personnel immediately?”

With his current status, how many true talents will join? Perhaps those top noble lineages will be alarmed! If he’s recruiting, he’ll go on missions to get experience and temper his cultivation...” Thousandedge seemed firm his resolution and shut his eyes: “I... only need to make a move once. Personally make a move!”

“Fellow Daoist?” Nameless’s voice was surprised.

“How is there still time for us to hesitate?!” Thousandedge cut him off decisively, his voice chopping nail and slicing iron: “Right now, he’s... similar to a spider spinning a web... If we don’t take advantage of this initial period to completely erase him, don’t tell me that we’re going to watch as this web of benefits and relations keeps on being spun greater and greater!”

“Fellow Daoist...” Nameless still wanted to continue urging, but Thousandedge raised his hand. His aged face revealed a smidgen of ruthlessness: “I have already decided. No need for further words.”

At this moment, the ground faintly trembled without warning, akin to a minor earthquake’s aftermath. At the same time, a map

of the entire nation suddenly jumped out on the computer automatically. Subsequently, from the west side, an intense red halo was emitted. It was followed by an ear-piercing screech resonating throughout the whole room.

“This is...” The conversation grinding to a stop, Thousandedge returned in front of the computer with the fastest speed. Shocked, he looked at the flashes of expanding red circles on the computer: “The Featherwood Guard’s exorcism system...”

What happened?

His expression turned careful. The Featherwood Guard’s exorcism system was personally selected and purchased by Ancestor Ancientpine. Once activated, all branch masters had to go online at the same time! As for this system... it was impossible to activate unless it was an important matter!

“This... is Longsu Province?” His gaze swept over the circle, and he immediately chose to connect.

“Beijing’s branch master is already online.”

“Shanghai’s branch master is already online.”

“Xichuan Province’s branch master is already online.”

“Nanhe Province’s branch master is already online...”

Countless beeps rang out, almost agreeing to take the same action. Once the exorcism system sounded the alarm, it was tantamount to making a personal summons on Guildmaster Ancientpine’s behalf. No one dared not come!

Within a minute, twenty-six branch masters were all online. Simultaneously, the computer flashed, and Daomaster Ancientpine’s undisturbed face appeared on the computer.

There were no superfluous words or small talk. Daomaster Ancientpine faintly ran his eyes over the number of people online, nodding and saying: “All branch masters, inform the A-rank

legions under command to stop accepting missions. All personnel are in stand-by phase.”

“Yes!” Twenty-six voices answered with the same reply.

“In addition...” Daomaster Ancientpine mumbled to himself for a brief moment: “All present branch masters, inform your Featherwood Guard to enter precautionary state.”

Everyone felt these two mysterious lines to be a tad different from the usual.

Meanwhile, in the Xingtian Legion’s office, Peony looked at Xu Yangyi in confusion: “Commander? Is there something the matter?”

Everyone watched Xu Yangyi with a trace of puzzled gazes. Just now, he had suddenly raised his head and furrowed his brows as he looked towards the sky for a full ten-plus seconds. He didn’t speak, but a wisp of doubtful surprise flickered through the light of his eyes. Nonetheless, he quickly concealed it, serene like water.

“Nothing.” He stowed his gaze and looked towards everyone: “Probably a misconception. Peony, continue.”

“Okay... Presently, we’ve received a total of seventy-eight congratulatory gifts, a sum of a thousand medium-grade spirit stones.” Peony skimmed a computer with flying speed: “Every family has stated that they wish to collaborate with the Xingtian Legion. Commander, is a one-time refusal of so many clans...”

Her voice yet to fall, Xu Yangyi raised his hand and looked gravely at everyone present.

The second time...

He was sitting at the head seat. On both sides were Zhou Tingting, Cheng Jianfeng, Li Zongyuan... and Mao Ba’er who was wearing a suit and seemed to deadpan.

“Did you all feel that?” Xu Yangyi looked at each person: “Just

now.”

“You hit menopause.” Mao Ba’er glibbed without quarter: “Every woman that hits menopause will feel anxiety and other conditions... You can still get your period even now?”

“...” Everyone was dead silent. Peony spread open her lips a fair bit and glared at this lowly canine, coldly snorting.

“You guys didn’t hear anything?” Xu Yangyi was accustomed to this and simply paid Mao Ba’er no heed. Instead, he seriously looked at everyone: “You didn’t hear any sound?”

“Nothing.” Mao Ba’er looked at him bafflingly: “What’s up with you?”

Chapter 162: Fate

Xu Yangyi's gaze swept over each person. All of them looked at each other, shaking their heads.

"It's nothing... Continue." The light of Xu Yangyi's eyes twinkled as he lowered his gaze. Just now, he had heard... a kind of weird sound. It wasn't an illusion! That sound had originated from his chest! From the half a box.

Moments ago, the box half on his chest began to softly tremble. So much... that it even revealed a kind of excitement mingled with battle intent as if it had encountered its natural enemy! It seemed... to be shouting at him!

In his ears, he heard Peony's report, yet it blew past like wind, simply unable to enter his memories. He was pondering that sensation from a second ago.

Seconds prior, his heartbeat suddenly sped up, and the blood in his veins came to an instant boil. Absent of any indication or word. However... like a wave, an intense feeling of warning was born at the bottom of his heart!

It resembled... an old tiger meeting a lion. Even if they were separated by an incalculable distance, the pheromones in the wind caused both sides endless excitement. They waited for dawn as they rested on their spears.

Mutual foes? Xu Yangyi hung his eyes and thought inwardly: The Animus Armament's natural enemy?

Just as he hoisted up this thought, he immediately recalled the Millennium Grudge he saw back then with Jadewave. Golden light like muslin and rootless lotus... If said that the Animus Armament even had a natural predator, then according to what he knew, there was only one!

The Xuan-Yuan Sword! The Xia-Yu Sword! The most powerful

Umbran Armament in legend!

“This... It’s urging me? Or... calling me?” He softly pursed his lips: “Jadewave once said... the greater the opportunity, the greater the risk. That he dared not should this karma. In that case...”

In his mind, an extremely absurd thought suddenly emerged. Nonetheless, like flickering light and passing shadow, it could no longer be vanquished.

If... he was considered the chosen of that emperor’s Millennium Grudge, its inheritor, in that case... the inheritor of the Xuan-Yuan Sword which had originally slain the monarch... where was that person now?

Akin to a predator, that boiling battle intent moments ago was nearly beyond his control. Was this... the Xia-Yu Sword initiating a challenge... to a formidable opponent after a thousand years? A challenge crossing over a millennium?

In the lotus sea that stretched to the end’s horizon, the back of the tremendous fish, the strongest Umbran Armament the Xia-Yu Sword, and the sole Animus Armament in five thousand years... As soon as Xu Yangyi even thought of this scenario, he felt his mind sway.

If it wasn’t the Xia-Yu Sword... then what was it?

In the end, he was none the wiser. However, he only knew that this reaction in the darkness was akin to the twistings of fate in a continuous and unchanging direction.

The west.

“Commander?” Peony timely interjected: “Your opinion?”

Xu Yangyi regained his wits from his abrupt musings. He settled the thoughts in his heart and laughed: “There is no yes or no.” He gently tapped the insignia on his chest, laughing: “They won’t have complaints.”

“Okay...” Peony raised a brow and then pursed her lips: “In that case... Commander, according to the plan, all below the middle stage of Qi Condensation won’t be recruited and neither will all middle-stage cultivators over thirty years old. Right?”

“Of course.” Xu Yangyi nodded. Presently, his legion had wealth but lacked personnel! And who was he lacking?

Geniuses, true geniuses! At the very least like him, a true genius that was able to narrowly survive from dire straits, nine deaths yet still alive! If they were in sufficient in recruitment, he alone wouldn’t even want them.

“Then...” Peony beared a wisp of indescribable excitement: “Commander, are you really going to personally test the legionnaires?”

“No doubt.” Xu Yangyi laughed matter-of-factly: “Everyone knows where our first mission’s objective was selected. If they can’t even make it past my hands, what is there to even discuss about exploring a deadland?”

“Understood.” Peony swiftly jotted down: “Lastly, the items that we scheduled in advance have already been purchased, commander. The money will be taken within the month. Would you like to a second look whether there’s a mistake on the list of names I reported?”

“Sure.”

“The subterranean lighting magik artifacts are all automatic. Their brightness isn’t harsh on the eyes and the distance from the user goes up to a full three meters. The set brightness is around 80%, that which demon beasts can accept and not judge as an attacking light source. The Xingtian Legion’s purchase of a set is priced at 3,000 medium-grade spirit stones.”

“The foresight magik artifacts are all automatic and can examine qi in a twenty meter radius around the body. Regardless of

heavenly treasures or demon beasts, nothing can escape detection. Priced at 5,000 spirit stones.”

“Vajra Formation, completely automatic with auto-defense. Each hour requires an additional ten medium-grade spirit stones. Priced at 10,000 spirit stones.”

“[Four Divisions Formation](#), completely automatic with independent attack. It forms a complete formation with the Vajra Formation. Also ten medium-grade spirit stones for a hour. Priced at 10,000 spirit stones.”

“The Heavenly Eye, an environment detection magik artifact and completely automatic. It self-distinguishes air, climate, and is connected to the carrier’s spiritual sense. It still needs ten medium-grade spirit stones per hour. Priced at 10,000 spirit stones.”

“Shadowblink Talisman, ten per person and 300 medium-grade spirit stones per piece. Altogether 3,000 spirit stones”

“Three-Eyed Spirit Ape Puppet, a single one for a hundred medium-grade spirit stones. Three hundred at a price of 30,000 medium-grade spirit stones.”

No one spoke. This preparation list was rather long, but they understood even more clearly what the recruitment was for. The eight great deadlands, even if it was the surroundings, ampler preparation wouldn’t be over exaggerated!

After no less than ten-odd minutes, Peony then finished reading aloud all the equipment. Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes as he carefully assessed. Just the bare preparations had consumed 138,000 medium-grade spirit stones! If it wasn’t for the auction, using his resources in itself simply wouldn’t be enough to explore a deadland’s surroundings!

“Very good...” He took a deep breath and stood up, stretching his muscles as they cracked: “Next, let me do the testing on how much

the cultivators who want to join our Xingtian Legion are worth!”

I haven’t moved around in too long. My bones are already screaming for battle, heh...

He didn’t see Peony quietly make a peace sign with her hand and then swiftly mess around on her cell phone.

I’m really too excited! In the Yangyu Fan Club group, Peony sent countless emojis, quickly typing: Yangyu is preparing to test the legionnaires himself! I’m the first to even see the commander make a move!

Really?!

Geez... The video HAS to be recorded!

How lovely! Our quiet support of him for so long wasn’t in vain!

Eh? Personally making a move! I’m afraid... I-I also joined the registration...

A month’s time passed in the turn of an eye.

In this month, Xu Yangyi was in seclusion. He didn’t choose to cultivate the Smelting God’s Treasure Mirror but instead began to familiarize himself with the two divine abilities obtained from the two steps of pill-congealing and pill-forming.

One of the two was called the Pill Cauldron Spiritbuilder Art. This divine ability could make spiritual sense strengthen in a flash. The highest it could attain was 50% or more!

The function of spiritual sense was extremely great. If his spiritual sense was inadequate, Xu Yangyi wouldn’t have originally discovered the scouts of three major C-rank legions. It was like a person’s eyes, ears, and five senses. The higher the spiritual sense, the more capable a person was at perception, a resistance against enemies in the intangible.

However, there nearly weren’t any methods to increase spiritual strength. Apart from the time of advancement which allowed

spiritual sense to sharply increase, the present cultivation world had no other ways at all. Perhaps the ancient cultivators once had a unique skill, but in modern times, it had been lost long ago.

As for the other one...

In the cultivation room, he felt the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation's boundless spiritual force. His gaze carried a sliver of burning expectation, and he looked at his body.

The Spiritcleaver Pulse!

If it was only the Pill Cauldron Spiritbuilder Art, it could even be rated as minor in value. However, paired with this move, the Pill Cauldron Spiritbuilder Art could become one of the supreme skills at the bottom of his reserves!

This move could allow spiritual sense to shape into an attack! It didn't attack the physical body but spiritual sense! If a cultivator's qi sea was destroyed, they still wouldn't die. Nonetheless, if one's spiritual sense was annihilated, it was an absolute obliteration, nine deaths without life!

Moreover, this divine ability didn't have any vestiges that could be followed. It arrived shadowless and left traceless. So long as the spiritual sense was below his own, the target was bound to suffer severe damage!

Xu Yangyi was no talent at management. In this month, all work was handed over to others. He, as the Xingtian Legion's flag, only needed to cultivate, cultivate, and cultivate. One month was just enough for him to being cultivating these two divine abilities.

"Anyways, my divine abilities are up to four now... Should I try out the Smelting God's Treasure Mirror?"

He hesitated for very long. Ultimately, he gave up. His abilities were still too few. Among the four moves, three of them were primary-assault divine abilities. He wanted a fusion like Falling Moon, an attack bearing efficacies of other divine abilities. To him,

the quality of a purely fused offensive divine ability was in no way great. It was far inferior to a harmony of attack and support.

Swoosh... At this time, the jade slap that he had entered with suddenly emitted a clear light screen. Peony's figure emerged on the surface: "Commander, today is the day of the Xingtian Legion's legionnaire recruitment. There are still five hours until it starts. Please arrive at the appointed location as soon as possible."

"So soon?" Xu Yangyi was somewhat absent-minded. Even though he had already entered seclusion three times, he was still fairly unadapted to this closing and opening of the eyes. A sensation that several tens of days had already passed.

"Alright." He laughed softly as he stood up. After a few seclusions, his temperament was further inclined towards steadiness. Under his assessment rules, he also wanted to test how many people were able to leap over the Dragon Gate that was his hand and join the Xingtian Legion.

He dared to use the number of people to guarantee that a person able to join was undoubtedly a true genius selected from among ten thousand! Moreover—the crook of his mouth slightly curved upwards—it just so happened that he wanted to test out the two divine abilities he had begun to explore.

The Xingtian Legion's recruitment assembly was being held in Mingshui Province's Heavens Law. Each province's Heavens Law had its own unique martial arena. Some were big and some were small. For example, the Unrivaled Beneath The Heavens Arena that Daomaster Floatingcloud had originally constructed below Fengyi City was one of China's ten famous and awe-inspiring martial arenas.

The martial arena of Panshan City's Heavens Law was in no way large, the size of a normal basketball court. Ordinarily, the location was a cold and lifeless expanse. Yet today, even though there was still one more hour until things started, the inside could already be

regarded as greatly crowded.

But oddly, each person was very much quiet. So silent that it caused people to believe the scene of a silent movie was being filmed here.

“So many people, eh...” A youth excitedly sized up everyone present. He was around twenty-four to twenty-five and gabbing incessantly: “Fifth uncle! Fifth uncle, you see! That person over there is pretty strange! He’s covered in a black cloak from head to toe! He’s got seven or eight blades sticking from his back... Did his back move?”

“Don’t point at people randomly!” A middle-aged man who had been called fifth uncle was so scared that he immediately blocked the youth with his hand. He said solemnly: “Ziqi, remember, don’t look at our Longsu Province’s Zhao Clan as a big shot. In the whole country, the Zhao Clan isn’t even more than a quasi-top clan on the low end! Clans that are stronger than the Zhao Clan are all around here today! By all means, don’t offend the others!”

He looked at the youth who had been pointed at with lingering fear. Entirely wrapped in a black cloak, the “strange person” was leaning against a wall in the corner. He gulped: “That’s... Beijing’s Yao Clan. They... are a genuine top clan! The Seven Devilslayer Blades... A true genius in the clan must comprehend it. Such a genius is a candidate with the strength to contest the position of the next Yao Clan elder... T-today, how could he be here, too...”

Four Divisions refers to the Chinese constellation division, as in White Tiger/Azure Dragon/Black Tortoise/Vermilion Bird.

Chapter 163: Legionnaires (1)

“Well if it isn’t Zhao Wuye of Longsu’s Zhao Clan?” Before Zhao Wuye’s voice fell, a short monkey-like man smiled insincerely. Behind him was a feminine youth who was wearing a white headscarf which covered his mouth and nose as he glanced at the sky with both eyes incessantly. “How is it that you’re finally willing to leave your poor neck of the woods at the Zhao Clan? Oh, which high branch did you climb up on? The Zhao Clan is actually even able to know of this opportunity?”

“Hehe, it surprises me that your Ge Clan of Jiangnan can actually be aware of this information. I heard a few years ago that the old lord of Xichuan’s Baili Clan chose a cemetery, and your clan really did pick a tomb for him in the cemetery. The Dragon Vein seeking of your clan is getting worse by the generation.” Zhao Wuye immediately riposted, sneering as he replied.

“Hmph.” The old man surnamed Ge snorted coldly: “We might be getting worse each generation, but at least we have generations to liken. Unlike your clan, which has lost the Netherpierce Eye for three generations. You bunch really even got the cheek to come here.”

Zhao Wuye laughed grimly, but didn’t respond. Zhao Ziqi was the Zhao Clan’s genius of this generation. Although Ziqi only started drawing qi into the body, he could just barely be regarded as the initial stage of Qi Condensation. However, the impressive nether eyes had indeed been inherited by him.

A small pond was hard-pressed to rear a golden dragon. When Zhao Wuye heard that his patron arrived with information on the Xingtian Legion, he had immediately dragged Zhao Ziqi towards Panshan City without a moment’s delay.

In addition... the business spoken about with that unknown cultivator last time was probably also implemented... From what

he could see of the information coming from the clan, Danxia Temple's activity was becoming increasingly intense. It was extremely plausible that a treasure or secret realm had come into the world.

The Zhao Clan... really couldn't wait. Concerning the Netherpierce Eye, Zhao Wuye still had faith. After all, this was the root that the Zhao Clan has established itself on. This willingness to part with fostering this talent had also been a restless debate within the clan. It wasn't after over a dozen days had passed was Zhao Ziqi reluctantly let go.

The Xingtian Legion's financial resources and fortune... was honestly not something the Zhao Clan could presently compare to.

"Uncle, look over there!" This was the first time the young Zhao Ziqi had left home. He simply didn't pay attention to the two elders' open struggles and covert schemes and pulled on Zhao Wuye's sleeve: "That auntie brought a snake in!"

Zhao Wuye took a glance and saw the woman sweep her gaze over like a blade because of the word "auntie". He promptly pulled Zhao Ziqi's hand and walked away: "Young ancestor... say a few words less! That's Guifang Province's Golden Serpent Stronghold. For many generations, they've reared Gu for a living... Come, uncle will let you look around whether or not there's something strange..."

However, the more he walked, the more lacking his confidence was. He saw a quiet man covered in head to toe in what seemed to be machinery, but two spirited eyes clearly indicated that he was still a living being. From time to time, a sparkling and pure blade would extend from his hand, and he would lick it. No one in the surroundings dared to come near. His face was covered in a black mask, only revealing his eyes, but on this mask, a red number was carved on: twelve.

"The Reddust Executioners..." Zhao Wuye gasped coldly. In this

famous assassin organization, only a core successor would be carved with a number on their mask. Regardless of what this assassin's goal was, in the end... he had come.

He also saw a woman. As she walked, an immeasurable amount of green qi emerged on the ground as if they were leaves on the cusp of congealing. In the wake of her footsteps, they gently fell.

“Yangcheng's Gong Clan...” He tightly pursed his lips, his heart writhing in pain.

The Gong Clan practically had no offensive divine abilities, but the “Gong Clan's Fourteen Needles” could save a cultivator countless times. In a squadron, there was no shortage at all of such a person. Just she herself almost internally decided half the quota of spots!

“Why have so many famous clans come?!” In his heart, a sliver of anxiety appeared for the first time. Such a scenario was completely outside of his expectations. The emergence of each genius caused his originally certain quota to begin to waver.

It wasn't until he saw a mixed group of five enter did his complexion thoroughly change. Each one was at the peak of the middle stage of Qi Condensation! Two were even at the late stage of Qi Condensation! In particular... the clan emblems on their chests moreover couldn't be faked!

“Ninghai's five great clans... They've also come?!” Zhao Wuye was no longer able to keep his cool. In these five great clans, two of the clans likewise had speciality divine abilities they excelled in! It wasn't the least bit weaker than the Netherpierce Eye!

At this moment in the venue, an unknown number of people were like him. In the beginning, their confidences were brimming, but now, their complexions had faintly changed. They stifled the nervousness in their hearts.

This truly was... a gathering of geniuses! Each one was at least

ranked among the top ten of the newly advanced disciples within the second-rate or quasi-first-rate clans! This wasn't the middle stage but the initial stage!

Nonetheless, even though the venue had at the minimum 200-plus people, the Xingtian Legion would only pick ten! It was roughly a twenty-to-one ratio, causing the formerly confident clans to be anxious and uneasy at this moment. And yet there were inevitably those who were never afraid and absolutely wouldn't cower back. [Even confronted with ten million people, they would forge ahead bravely.](#)

A fur-clad youth around twenty-eight or twenty-nine years old had a gruesome scar that cut across his cheek. From head to toe, he was covered in the red tattoos. On his shaven head, there was a coiling scorpion. No one approached this person's surroundings.

He only opened his eyes faintly and brushed quickly over everyone present. He shut them again and said coldly: "A bunch of good-for-nothing rice buckets."

A woman of unspecific age who was wearing an evening dress was rocking a fan. She smiled indifferently as she sat in a corner. It was as if she had just come from a soiree, yet all the surrounding people feared her like she was a serpent or scorpion.

The last disciple of Changbai Mountain's Old Lady Poison, Qin Xueluan..." A cultivator situated not too far away, so much that he even wanted to sit a bit further over, warned his companion at his side: "Medicine and poison are dual extremes... Don't fancy her beautiful... At all costs, don't offend her... This woman will turn inhumanely insane..."

On third flight of steps, there was a seemingly eleven-or-twelve-year-old lolita, but her realm reached the peak of the middle stage of Qi Condensation! It was unknown how many people regarded her appearance as terribly odd.

This person was certainly somewhere between thirty or forty

years old... Throughout one's life, a cultivator could fix their appearance once and pick an age to stop at... But this girl stayed at eleven or twelve years old... What was this mentality? However, no one ignored the sledgehammer she carried in her hand. A sledgehammer a full two meters tall, completely unproportional to herself!

“Grandmaster Gao Muya's disciple... The Artificer Hall's Quan Ningyue... A genuine human-shaped weapon... This artifact... is that woman's handicraft?”

Amidst the silence, following the advance of time, the present floor's atmosphere became hotter and hotter. So many people... Some were powerful in actual combat ability and some harbored the supreme divine abilities of their clans. Furthermore, both sides were all true fiends! Everyone had come for a portion of this cup of soup, but how was the Xingtian Legion going to choose?!

Who would be the pearl in the palm of the Xingtian Legion?

Their breathing became rushed among their unwittingness. An hour quickly passed, and the martial stage suddenly flashed with an expanse of white light.

His eyes shut, the bald youth opened them, bearing a wisp of ardor as he looked towards the center of the stage. Leaning on her hammer and drooling, Quan Ningyue who appeared to be dreaming woke up with a jolt as, as well. She rubbed her drowsy eyes and mumbled: “It started?”

Zhao Wuye's lips were somewhat chapped. It had begun... Finally begun... Whether or not the Zhao Clan's Zhao Ziqi would transform into the Zhao Clan's future pillar. Today could even be said to be the forking road of the other's life!

Gazes carrying limitless expectation looked towards the stage. The white light died away in a fleeting moment. Afterwards, everyone... was dumbfounded.

Xu Yangyi stifled his madly pulsing temple veins. His well-trimmed suit and handsome face caused the gazes of quite a few female cultivators on the floor to shine. He cupped his hands and said: “You’ve waited long, Fellow Daoists. I am Commander Xu Yangyi of the Xingtian Legion.” He paused and grinded his teeth: “As for the thing behind me, everyone, no need to care for him.”

Behind him... was a swivel chair... A swivel chair enough to seat one person, yet below it, the few words of “I WANT YOU” were written in english but in gray. A blurring black-white tail was shaking proudly. A suited, self-walking dog was leisured and content on the swivel chair. Once he heard these words, he flew into an immediate rage: “C’mon, c’mon! Come over and [show me what you’re frickin’ made of](#)! Who’s a thing?! Who’re you saying is a thing, you bastard!”

The effect was too horrifying. Everyone was dazed. Xu Yangyi studied the ceiling with both of his eyes. Should I go to Heavens Law and exchange managers... or exchange managers? Or even exchange managers?

Naturally, Xu Yangyi wished such a situation was a bit more formal. He walked over step by step, truly unable to make it through this spectacle, so he consequently used a talisman. He didn’t want to be too luxurious, but he also didn’t want to be too unremarkable. But never did he expect... that Mao Ba’er would take out a talisman and come over together with his “meticulously prepared” item!

This son of a bitch’s scheme today can be REALLY thought as of shocking sometimes...

“Hello, everyone. I’m the head examiner this time...” Mao Ba’er pressed the swivel chair and it spun around. He had a pair of glasses supported on his snout, and he accidentally saw Xu Yangyi’s bladed look, changing his tune: “Woof... I’m the judge, Mister Ba’er. Once the commander nods and then the “I WANT YOU” flashes behind me, it represents you’ve passed, woof.”

In the end, he confidently ran his eyes over the entire audience: [“Don’t ask who I am. I’m Wang Toutiao.”](#)

Was such strong [attention-seeking](#) really fine?

Everyone was flabbergasted, their eyes wide and mouths foolish. The first impression the Xingtian Legion gave them... seemed to be... a little... hehehe, special?

Xu Yangyi lifted up his wrist and made stopping gesture: “You have three minutes to disappear.”

Mao Ba’er appeared to have been struck by lightning: [“Why don’t you love me anymore?”](#)

“You still have two minutes and fifty seconds.” Xu Yangyi looked at his watch: “Otherwise, there won’t be medicinal pills for you later on.”

Struck by double the lightning, Mao Ba’er clutched his chest and walked down reluctantly. He gritted his teeth and said: [“Its always heard that only new friends laugh, but you don’t see the old buddies cry...”](#) I understand... I’ll leave! I’ll just go! You can just go hang out with that little vixen!”

Wait a second... Quite a few female cultivators in the venue really wanted to ask what was going on with this abrupt transformation of Qiong Yao’s style? Who even was this little vixen?

“Slow down.” Xu Yangyi said indifferently. Regarding the sudden radiant glow of Mao Ba’er’s eyes, the corner of his mouth tugged: “Take your soundtrack.”

“You don’t need it?” Mao Ba’er was shocked: “I specifically made it for you! Also, you just turned your back on me, right?! Your mouth twitched, yeah?! It definitely twitched, right?!”

Finally seeing off this lowly attention-seeking dog, Xu Yangyi sighed and glanced at the entire audience. The mood was subtle... Each person’s face carried some degree of contemplation. What... was going on with this idiotic legion? Would they truly be capable

of integrating with such excess of a weak-minded child's merriment, the style of a basketcase's many thoughts?

Letting it be, Xu Yangyi gently shook his head. This appearance was a failure... There was an awfully large discrepancy with his predicted low-key arrival on stage... But in any case, action would tell all of them everything!

"The examination begins now." He said calmly, studying everyone in the venue: "Whoever believes their qualifications are sufficient, stand up here. Receive my fist, defeat me, draw, or get a slight edge on me, and I'll take it as a sign on the spot that this Fellow Daoist should be enrolled."

If you're not enough, I apologize. Besides, I hope that after the first bout, no one else will waste their time." Xu Yangyi looked at the number of people present: "Otherwise, I'll reject this clan's enrollment application later on."

No matter the Xingtian Legion's philosophy, he wanted its essence to be an aggregate of geniuses!

To those not strong enough... Regardless of how much of a jokester our Xingtian Legion appears, you don't even have the qualifications to join this joke.

"Against ten million people they forged ahead bravely" - this is a line from Chinese philosopher Mengzi or "Mencius"

"Show me what you frickin' got". It was difficult to get this phrase down since it so slangy. Literal Chinese is "Check your guts in great battle for three hundred rounds!" The thing about this is that it is supposed to have a somewhat sexual undertone about it at the same time. As in testing one's ability in the bedroom. Or something like that.

Quite frankly, I'm not even sure if I completely understand the context of this joke/pun. Mao Ba'er calls himself "Wang Toutiao" and not to ask who he is. So there's two jokes going on here. When

I type “woof” its actually “wang”. Mao Ba’er says woof sometimes. Chinese people think that dogs make a “wang” sound. The “Toutiao” portion took me a while to get, but this is referring to a Chinese information/news website for sharing info, etc. Mao Ba’er is tell them not to ask who he is, but people use Toutiao to get info.

“Attention-whoring/craving/seeking” This is another Chinese slang. Literal: “Swiping existence in world”. This refers to China’s netizens thinking that a way to be noticed/impact by others/society is to buy stuff. Swiping refers to action of a credit card.

Author does this line in english: “What makes you no longer love me?”

“Its always heard that only new friends laugh, but you don’t see the old buddies cry” - This is a line from a poem by Tang poet Du Fu.

Chapter 164: Legionnaires (2)

“What?!”

“This is too crazy, right?!”

“Isn’t this testing us all by himself?”

“Is his spiritual force enough?”

“You kidding me?”

Instantly, the whole audience roared in clamor. However, this racket swiftly abated. This was because Xu Yangyi’s title was quite long.

Disciple of Daomaster Ancientpine. The Nantong Province Paragon of five years ago. A survivor from under Vermilion Snow’s hand. The pill master’s sole liaison and... an A-rank Legion Commander.

If it was only one title, it was possible that some people would even believe it to be luck. But so many titles... none further dared to believe this was luck.

“Well said!” Before the voices even fell, a loud shout echoed: “Dongshan Province’s Meng Clan! This generation’s seventh-ranked disciple, Meng Butong. Please confer your teaching!”

Donned in a black ancient-style martial attire, a man with a crew cut leaped ten-plus meters and hopped right on the martial stage.

Boom! As he fell, the sand and dust that covered the ground rose up. Even countless cracks extended from the place where the soles of his feet were located. His height wasn’t that tall, roughly around 1.7 meters, but from this, it was further visible how astonishing his mass was! He was practically a 500 kilogram weight!

“Fellow Daoist Xu.” He prudently cupped his hands: “Today, in the presence of a good many genius disciples of noble lineages, allow me to be the first to receive the teaching of Commander Xu’s

great skill!”

“That’s Dongshan Province’s Meng Clan.” Below, many people’s eyes flashed with a spirited light: “They cultivate an extremely rare body art. Legend says that the Meng Clan possess a section of the Tang dynasty’s black-armored calvary’s body-refining arcane effort. It’s different from other body-refining divine abilities. The more its cultivated, the shorter one’s stature will get, but their power will become more astonishing. According to cultivators who’ve engaged in arcane combat with them, the wave of a fist holds a strength no less than a 1,000 kilograms!”

“Nothing but an iron lump.” The feminine man at the side of Old Man Ge covered his mouth and nose and said loathingly: “Is there anything good-looking about a pretty boy and an iron lump? My lord, could it be that I really have to join this Xingtian Legion thing?”

Elder Ge massaged his temples achingly. The aptitude of this descendant was indeed fiendish, but his character was likewise cruel and untamed, and his eyes held room for no others.

“Qianqun, you must join the Xingtian Legion.”

Ge Qianqun snorted coldly and said no more.

“The Meng Clan’s body cultivation is very fierce, but their obtained arcane efforts have a flaw.” Another cultivator said: “Because the cycle of qi in their bodies is restricted, they... are the only clan unable to fly at Foundation Establishment.”

“But can it be said that Commander Xu is able to resist his punch?”

“Every opportunity has to be seized... but there’s really no fuss about how it’s to be gained.”

“I don’t even know what level this Fellow Daoist Meng cultivated up to, but if by chance, Commander Xu can resist this fist...”

Everyone spoke no further. The thoughts within each person’s

heart were all the same: Don't be picked!

Altogether, the quota was ten. One position taken was one position less! Over a hundred gazes all converged on the martial stage. Meng Butong was without half a bit of complacency and breathed in deeply. In the next instant, his seven apertures shocking emitted rays of black light!

After three seconds of silence, the floor below exclaimed in surprise all around: "The second level! The second level of the Meng Clan's Nine Gods Body Forging Art! He's just the middle stage of Qi Condensation!"

"It's said that this level is impervious to sword and spear, encroached by neither water nor fire! A fist purely without spiritual force is simply incapable of piercing the other's protective qi!"

"This person should be a top-three cultivator ranked in the Meng Clan! Otherwise, he absolutely wouldn't be able to comprehend the second level at the middle stage!"

A ring of black qi indistinctly took form outside of Meng Butong's body. At the same time, his body fiercely swelled with a great ring! The clothing on both his arms and his legs had totally ruptured apart! His body appeared to be shrouded with the aura of a ferocious beast!

Xu Yangyi calmly watched him. He didn't know what the outside world was saying or their many gasps of surprise. He only knew that this person would not pass. Did Meng Butong truly believe... his fist was so easily received?

Five years ago, Luo Sanfeng had been sent flying with a kick, unable to put up a minor shred of resistance. Two years ago, the personnel of three great legions had similarly been kicked flying, still not putting up half a bit of resistance!

"He's probably... equal to Chu Zhaonan from back then..." Yet

Xu Yangyi had long since not been the him of that time! “You won’t do.” He said said tranquilly: “Go back down, alright?”

A single line dazed everyone. Meng Butong even more so. In the next second, a nameless anger charged forth from his heart! Won’t do? What a joke! In his clan, when hadn’t he been a genius praised by all?! Now... his hand yet to even stir, Xu Yangyi had actually said he wouldn’t do! He had broken through to the second level of the Nine Gods Body Forging Art before thirty years old! How was he incapable?!

“Good or not, you’ll naturally know once you try.” Meng Butong’s eyes concealed a wisp of deep anger: “Commander Xu, make your move.”

Xu Yangyi looked into his eyes: “In order to determine whether a true genius reaches qualifications, I won’t be pulling back with this fist.”

“Hehe...” Meng Butong’s spirit and will flourished even more within his heart: “Come at me!”

Xu Yangyi laughed: “At the side, there is prepared pill elixir. Fellow Daoist need not be worried.”

“Hahaha!” Meng Butong finally turned upwards and roared in laughter. After no less than ten-odd seconds, he then looked fiercely towards Xu Yangyi: “Commander Xu, I deny your words!”

“This humble one has cultivated for almost two decades! After my middle-stage breakthrough, the Meng Clan passed down its supreme art! I’ve struggled countless of times! Although I’m no absolute genius, I have the faith that I’m not so bad that I’m unable to even resist your first!”

Xu Yanyi nodded deeply, not saying anything. Instead, he assumed a military-boxing stance. This was his most familiar starting gesture from Heavens Law. “In that case, be careful, Fellow Daoist.” He said insipidly.

“COME AT ME!!!” Meng Butong bellowed, and black qi cloaked him even more vigorously!

The chaotic flow of battle torrented swiftly, gushing forth like wind and thunder. The line in this ancient poem described the speed. However, in the next instant, Meng Butong... went flying straight back!

A majority of people only felt a blur to the eye, essentially without any reaction! At minimum, 50% of people were still watching the martial stage, but an intense wind in front of them was closely followed by a rumbling sound behind them!

However, the gazes of at least twenty-plus people immediately transformed from the earnestness of moments ago into extreme graveness! At the same time, in the wake of that sound of wind, the eyes of twenty-plus people followed over with a swish!

“What speed!” At this moment, Quan Ningyue’s hand tightly gripped her hammer for the first time. She watched that intense wind in amazement. She had seen it clearly... Seen it extremely clearly!

The very front of the intense wind was a person. A person with incredulity smeared across his face! Meng Butong! The black luminance that covered him from head to toe had been completely broken apart! The inside of his mouth was filled with blood, and his pupils reflected the increasingly distant silhouette of Xu Yangyi. He simply hadn’t seen it! How was he flying away?! It wasn’t even until he flew straight back a distance of several meters that the pain of his abdomen bubble forth like a tide! It didn’t even give him enough time to shout!

Swoosh... Reddust Executioner Twelve’s eyes flashed with a sharp radiance, his gaze like a falcon. His pupils were different from everyone else’s, surprisingly rhombus-shaped pupils akin to a snake’s! He only caught a glimpse of Meng Butong’s incredulous face. Afterwards, he promptly turned his head towards Xu Yangyi.

What power!

This was his first reaction! This... wasn't even a move that exhausted Xu Yangyi's maximum strength, but it was so inconceivably fast! At least in the middle stage of Qi Condensation! He thought highly of himself, but even for him, it absolutely wasn't easy to attain such speed unless he completely activated his bodily divine abilities!

The bald youth stood up. The tattoos all over his body strangely began to squirm. He looked deeply at Xu Yangyi for a long time and finally spread wide his mouth to laugh.

“Good technique, good strength, good speed... good talent! This kind of legion is the aggregate of geniuses that I've been expecting! I might be someone this commander views importantly; his talents are in no way below my own!”

It was deathly still. A death-like quietness.

After several seconds, a majority of people then began to turn their necks with a cracking, looking at the kicked-up smoke and dust behind them in shock.

The surroundings of Meng Butong's body had smashed in a ten-meter-square depression. The him at this moment had already blacked out completely, spasming in unconsciousness. A line of blood trickled down from the corner of his mouth.

Several tens of gazes looked at Meng Butong and then towards Xu Yangyi who was cupping his hands at everyone. They looked at Meng Butong and then at Xu Yangyi again, endlessly cycling in a loop.

This strength...

This power...

In the turn of a wink, the hilarious effect left behind by the prior prologue that could've been said to be a comedy instantly faded away without a trace. It was removed and replaced with only one

other kind of thought!

Originally, many people had believed that receiving a fist couldn't possibly be difficult at all. There was probably still an interview and an inquiry about their respective personal strengths, nothing more than the acceptance of excellence.

But now they knew. By no measure or pace was a fist a joke! This fist that Command Xu had spoken of was just a single fist! Unquestionably without the slightest falsehood! Even if there was an interview later, that was still business after taking this fist!

Zhao Wuye's hand holding onto Zhao Ziqi was trembling. He said shrilly: "What speed... What speed! What powerful strength! This trial by fire... is really difficult... Too difficult! Is this even human?"

Suddenly, he felt... how was it that his hand was trembling so violently? He doubtfully turned his head and glanced, but surprisingly discovered that the pupils within Zhao Ziqi's eyes... had already become taijis! They circled around endlessly without stop! As for their target, they directly faced Xu Yangyi!

"The Netherpierce Eye?! The Netherpierce Eye automatically activated?!" In a twinkling, Zhao Wuye's whole back broke into a cold sweat. The Netherpierce Eye was the Zhao Clan's greatest secret. Due to Zhao Ziqi's power, it was impossible to have an elder aid him in activating it by himself!

No! All of a sudden, Zhao Wuye was immediately dazed like he was struck by lightning. No... there was another kind of situation... That was... there was someone in the present venue... able to lead directly to the netherworld... or... a dead man! A person who was still alive... and had once died... yet had come back to life!

"Ziqi..." Forthwith, he stood at Zhao Ziqi's side and obstructed his eyes, asking softly: "What did you see?"

“So terrifying...” Zhao Ziqi’s hand was shaking fiercely, and he tightly grabbed onto Zhao Wuye, even causing the other some pain. His cracking voice murmured: “T-that big b-brother on stage, h-he’s not human...”

Zhao Wuye’s sweat poured like rain, and he restrained his madly beating heart. He gritted his teeth and asked lowly: “Not human?”

“I didn’t see it clearly, fifth uncle... That big brother... is hiding a very horrible aura on his body... He himself has death qi and life qi... The two extremes of black and white are in his shadow... It’s so weird... Hold on... Countless, I-I seem to have saw... leaves?”

Xu Yangyi was simply none the wiser that a pair of eyes was watching him full of fright. He cupped his hands and continued: “Next.”

The entire audience was silent and motionless.

Xu Yangyi’s intention was rather clear. Those with insufficient qualifications, don’t waste time. If one was determined to come, he wouldn’t mind making them leave, but later job applications from this clan would be regarded as cut of from the Dao of Pills.

However... over the course of that fist just now, everyone’s hearts possessed a steelyard.

A minute, two minutes, and a full three minutes passed, but Xu Yangyi wasn’t worried. Just like so, he watched everyone as if he was strolling idly in a courtyard, similar to a challenger open to contest on the martial arena.

This line is from the Tang Poet Cen Shen or otherwise known as Cen Can.

Chapter 165: Legionnaires (3)

“Commander Xu has good methods.” After five minutes passed, a feminine voice rang out. Ge Qianqiu gently touched the ground and his entire body was like a kite, floating softly onto the martial stage: “Allow this Ge to receive the teaching of Fellow Daoist’s great move!”

Over the course of his floating over, his hands suddenly glimmered with two golden halos. His figure not yet falling to the ground, he flipped his palm and countless golden qi swallows swooshed towards Xu Yangyi to fiercely peck him.

“Flipping Clouds!” Following his voice, soft and tender like a woman’s, a sharp yell reverberated throughout the whole venue. No less than several hundred qi swallows covered the entire martial stage!

“Just a mere fist!” As Ge Qianqiu fell to the ground, his eyes already carried the joy of success: “I don’t believe it! If you receive this move of mine, you can’t make just a single fist!”

Xu Yangyi’s move from moments ago completely astonished him even now. Ruminating back and forth in his mind, there was only this method! Every opportunity was to be seized, a bag of tricks put to use. Xu Yangyi had said one fist, so he would force the other to make countless of fists! He didn’t believe that this commander had the gall to tell him to restrain himself on the spot!

“He’s cheating!” Several hundred qi swallows revolved around Xu Yangyi to form a golden vortex. The cultivators below who hadn’t even reacted yet collectively began to shout angrily in the next second!

“Ge Clan? Isn’t this cheating of yours really too shameless?!”

“Hehe, do you lack so much faith in yourself? It’s not enough to show this disgrace and then use a ranged-attack divine ability?”

“If the Ge Clan is selected first as a result, this Di won’t accept it!”

Elder Ge’s old face was flushed red. Ge Qianqiu hadn’t even made a sound just now, but immediately jumped over! He still thought the other had the self-confidence, but hadn’t expected Ge Qianqiu would use such an obvious cheating method!

Confronted with a qi attack of several hundred swallows, who would be able to not make a move? A Qi Condensation cultivator wasn’t a Foundation Establishment cultivator! Qi still wasn’t capable of pure outwards manifestation! All of it was “attached”! This was also the current root cause that Xu Yangyi’s body techniques and divine abilities were combined together in use!

The golden vortex became increasingly larger. Ge Qianqiu turned his nose up and scoffed towards everyone’s arguments. A king if successful and a bandit if defeated. What good was there to say?

Ding ding ding... At this time, countless sounds of clashing metal were heard from the golden swallow vortex. Everyone’s expressions were gloomy. Had action finally been taken?

“No...” Twelve carefully sensed and abruptly inhaled: “He hasn’t made a move! His qi hasn’t even stirred once... but... but...”

But... in the vortex, a spiritual pressure that commanded everyone to feel terror exploded with a rumble! Xu Yangyi was on the same level as them, all of them at the middle stage of Qi Condensation. However... that spiritual pressure seemed to have been cut off... from the body of a Core Formation ancestor! It was similar... to a person suddenly looking upon a tremendous hair. The kind of dread and mental fear that was fundamentally impossible to get rid of!

At this very moment, Xu Yangyi’s serene voice echoed from the vortex: “Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment.”

“T-T-T-Ten T-Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment?!” Quan Ningyue nearly jumped up!

The bald man was the first to spread his mouth wide open, looking incredulously at the golden vortex. Elder Ge believed himself to have misheard it. It was unknown how many people who clearly understood this move had their chin almost drop to the floor!

This was a scam, right...? You're kidding me, aren't you? Weren't cheaters unable to draft outlines nowadays?

The instant that Ge Qianqiu heard this name, the pores all over his body tightened! The Qi Condensation realm was insufficient to fill his eyes, but faced with a Core Formation ancestor's divine ability... he... was at fault! Ensuingly, he immediately relaxed, only then becoming aware of the cold sweat that wet his entire body.

"Scared me to death..." He took a long and deep sigh: "I thought he really was.... W-w-w-what is this?!?!?" A second later, his spirit departed his mortal coil! Not only that, everyone's bewildered expressions had converted into shock, not even needing a tenth of a second.

The sky had gone dark. Each person clearly saw that the shadows beneath their feet... had been stripped from them.

"This... This... This is..." Zhao Wuye sluggishly watched his own shadow leave his body and rush frantically towards the golden vortex. It seemed to leave together with his thoughts, as well.

Swish! Swish! Swish! In a twinkling, endless shadows all condensed in the air. At this moment, formless and incorporeal shadows appeared to possess substance! In the blink of an eye, the sky above was an expanse of blade, spear, sword, and halberd, so dense that wind couldn't pass through. Hatchet, battle-axe, hook, and trident, the eighteen martial arms, [all kinds of weapons beneath the sun!](#)

Merely... all of them were brimming indistinctly with a terrible black qi! The present venue was like a funeral hall! A domain of deathly stillness! None dared give voice! A Core Formation

master's divine ability had been reconstructed! An identical likeness!

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Without giving anyone time to react, the weapons launched towards the qi swallows like raindrops! In the wake of a whizzing sound, any swallow that ran into a weapon was transformed into flying ash in a split second!

Boom! A violent qi wave suddenly erupted from where Xu Yangyi was standing! It was a black heavenly curtain! A lost paradise of shadows!

“ROAAR!!!” After everyone's hair flew back, a several-meter-long shadow dragon appeared before their eyes. Coiling around Xu Yangyi's surroundings, it released a snarl of a Core Formation divine ability at all the present Qi Condensation cultivators!

One who challenged the dragon's might would be slain without pardon! Amidst the shadow dragon, Xu Yangyi wore a strange black armor. A moment ago, those swallows had pecked this surface. Surprisingly, they hadn't even left a white mark!

“This... is a magik artifact bestowed by an ancestor...” It wasn't known who, but after a minute of morbid silence, this phrase was said. Yet subsequently, it was silent as before.

Xu Yangyi coldly looked at the dumbfounded Ge Qianqiu. He dared to take out this magik artifact. If someone asked question questions later, he could just explain that his “friend” has allowed him to test it out. On the contrary, there was nothing to be scared of. However... in no way did he want to allow opportunistic people join his legion.

You like to cheat? Whatever, my cheating methods are much more high-end than yours! Still using a divine ability? Mediocre. A Core Formation magik artifact will tell you straight what a mobile fortress is! A qi barricade!

He deeply felt the formidable might of the Shadowlumen Armor.

There unexpectedly wasn't even a fraction of an injury from the strike of a middle-stage Qi Condensation cultivator! Furthermore... the experience of controlling a Core Formation divine ability with his own hands practically bewitched his mind like a drug!

This might... was powerful to a perverted degree! However, he pushed down on this engrossment in a fleeting moment. After all, this was an external power. Moreover... on that day, this move of Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment had forcibly obstructed Ancestor Floating Cloud's Six Desires Extermination!

As he faintly pondered, Ge Qianqiu had already become completely stunned. Which... director's screenplay was this? How... could the Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment appear?

"Fellow Daoist Ge..." At this instant, Xu Yangyi's voice drifted over. Ge Qianqiu opened his mouth a few times, yet discovered his mouth had gone dry. He couldn't even say a word.

However, as he felt a dagger twisting in his heart, a hoarse voice was heard from the stage below: "Commander Xu... please be lenient... The Ge Clan... concedes defeat... and will abandon this opportunity..."

On the stage below, Elder Ge who was at the late stage of Qi Condensation distantly bowed to Xu Yangyi's figure at nearly right angle: "This business is the Ge Clan's blame. I offer my own apologies and hope Fellow Daoist Xu can be lenient."

Xu Yangyi nodded. Glancing at Ge Qianqiu, he faintly smiled and cupped his hands. Ge Qianqiu's face was burning hot! Already... the other was disinclined to speak with him?

Indeed it was so. If it weren't for Ge Qianqiu just now only acting to force Xu Yangyi's fist, he would've already been a dead man. Since the other party had withdrew, Xu Yangyi naturally didn't feel like bothering with such a person.

A weakling.

Even if a sheep's talents were better, it still wouldn't possess a lion's heart! He didn't say a thing, and the armor that covered his entire body quietly faded away. Facing towards the stage below, he cupped his hands again. There was [triumph in silence over sound](#).

This period of silence... was even longer. Before, everyone was still struggling to outdo one another. However, the the first challenger Meng Butong had been sent flying out. The second challenger Ge Qianqiu was unscathed, yet his trickery had drawn out the great killing tool of the Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment. Whoever the third challenger, they no longer dared to rashly mount the stage.

In their hearts, many people were beginning to sound the drum of retreat. This trial... A single fist, a truly unordinary fist. This fist was too heavy. On the floor, many people were simply unable to give birth to the idea of receiving it!

“No one's making a move?” At this time, A crowing voice was heard. A short figure slowly walked on stage step by step. Following this person's arrival on stage, everyone's eyes brightened. Likewise, they needed one person to be selected first! This allowed them to know that there was still an equal freak able to take on a monster such as Commander Xu!

This person... had quite the chance!

“[Reddust Executioners](#). Twelfth-seed assassin.” Garbed in martial attire and with buzzed hair, he had covered his face with a mask from beginning to end. A slender man around 1.73 meters tall who wore camouflage from head to toe unhurriedly came on the stage. He used a scorching gaze to study Xu Yangyi: “You may call me Zhan Twelve.”

Xu Yangyi's eyes also began to shine. He would soon know whether or not an expert was making a move. This was no empty talk. As Zhan Twelve had arrived on stage, there wasn't the

slightest sound. Moreover, the other was wearing military boots!

Already used to cat-walking...? Xu Yangyi grew solemn for the first time: It's an expert.

“Please.”

Zhan Twelve cupped his hands, and Xu Yangyi similarly did so: “Please.”

Two seconds of silence. After two seconds, Zhan Twelve had vanished! In the present venue, all cultivators' eyes saucered. This was also their first time seeing the Reddust Executioner's assassination divine ability!

“Shadow Dance!”

In the absence of sound or dust, Xu Yangyi's nerves faintly pricked. Relying on his outstanding spiritual sense, he immediately discovered a gale was attacking behind him!

Its destination... was his backbone! As expected of an assassin... As the hare arose and the hawk descended, the crook of Xu Yangyi's mouth surprisingly curved upwards. The blood in his veins has also started to finally boil.

If a cultivator's qi sea was destroyed, qi couldn't be utilised. If the spiritual sense was destroyed, a cultivator would die. But if the body was injured, it would likewise affect movement! If the backbone suffered damage... the entire body would be paralyzed and soften entirely!

“Starfire!” In a twinkling, he suddenly jumped upwards. In the air, he left behind several afterimages, but he clearly sensed... he hadn't thrown off his opponent!

“Good!” Xu Yangyi raised a brow. This was the first person able to keep pace with his bodily technique!

“Then try this out.” Both his hands swiftly formed a Dao-seal: “Life Sacrificatio!” All of a sudden, his speed explosively

increased. However, he hadn't foreseen that the murderous will behind him, so sharp it was solid, followed like a shadow to the body!

“Chest, activate!” Following a soft cry so faint that it couldn't be heard, to Xu Yangyi's surprise, the murderous will oddly swiveled below him! At this moment, he was in a state of rapid forward charge. If he didn't stop, this murderous will would cut him in half!

“Truly a sinister move, heh...” Xu Yangyi slightly grinned, yet didn't slow down! Instead, his speed became even faster!

Wind Brandishes Traces!

But even through three consecutive increases in speed... the murderous will was actually still close on his heels!

“Medicore”. Author uses English: “LOW”, but I'm not quite sure how it fits the situation. The best analogy I was able to find was a slang somewhere along the lines of “something is called high class, but is sarcastically low grade”.

“Triumph in silence over sound”. Line from Tang Poet Bai Juyi. An idea of “Better being quiet sometimes versus loud”.

The character for Zhan is what I translate as “Executioner” in “Reddust Executioner” Literal Chinese is “behead red dust”. Red dust is a common saying that refers to all the pleasures/things of the human world.

Chapter 166: Legionnaires (4)

At this moment, Xu Yangyi had finally been stirred in heart. He was aware of how fast his speed was, but unexpectedly, this assassin of the Reddust Executioners, Zhan Twelve, didn't even fall a step behind him! This kind of speed belonged to an ordinary genius in no way!

Regarding a squadron—besides himself—who else was even more suited... to be a scout candidate? He firmly remembered the three scouts of the major legions back then, even though he had disposed of them quite easily. However, the other's coordination and meticulous degree of execution was also rather boring him.

Now... this wasn't even a scout. This was a dancer in the shadows! A shadow cultivator! Right before him... His scout position, would it have a candidate at long last?

“Be careful, Fellow Daoist.” At this time, a faint voice entered Xu Yangyi's ears. Amidst sparking flint, the other's speed surprisingly increased sharply again! In a flash, the great danger that was originally nailed straight on his back was actually neck-to-neck with him! Furthermore... it was a great danger that caused him terrible graveness, covering the surface of his body!

[“Chef Ding Dismembers Oxen!”](#)

In this instant, Xu Yangyi finally got a clean look at Zhan Twelve's silhouette. It was quite strange, almost translucent. Not only was this the divine ability's function, it was even paired with a special magik artifact!

As for the other's blade, it was barely a third of a meter long and likewise semi-transparent! Perhaps an ordinary cultivator would've long since had their throat slashed by this invisible reaper's sickle. It wasn't held in Zhan Twelve's hand but rather “growing” from his palm!

The voice beared the warning of “Chef Ding Dismembers Oxen”. In a wink of time, Xu Yangyi felt he was incapable of escape! This was because each of his vitals were all being guided by that murderous will which was sharp like sword. It seemed they would be hacked to limbs in the next second by a frenzied blade!

It caused Xu Yangyi the utmost satisfaction... Since the other had spoken, this move had solidified mortal danger and materialized qi in no more than half a second! In other words, the other simply hadn't made a Dao-seal! This move had already become his engrained reflex! Instinct!

Below the stage, countless people coldly gasped, looking on with wide eyes. Zhan Twelve had become a glass man, but this glass man was not light like a feather. From the beginning, he had trailed behind Xu Yangyi like a shadow. It caused them to become drenched in cold sweat. These two people hadn't even made so much as a peep! It was as if they were quietly watching a mime show of death!

At this instant, the feather-glass abruptly flashed. Perhaps Xu Yangyi didn't see, but they were able to! From all of Zhan Twelve's joints, his throat, elbows, shoulders, knees, and ankles... sharp blades extended! As for Zhan Twelve himself, he had early on become accustomed to this. Manipulating them with ease, he faced towards Xu Yangyi and cut down with his entire body!

“That's not right...” Suddenly, a cultivator woke up from his reverie: “Even now... Commander Xu still hasn't made a move?”

A verse from this person who had broken out of his daydream and the other cultivators discovered that Xu Yangyi really hadn't taken action once!

“Under such pressing mortal danger... he's not even making a move. That means...” Zhao Wuye inhaled coldly in disbelief: “H-he's still maintaining absolute coolness now? A-and absolute self-confidence?”

Zhao Wuye's voice yet to fall, Xu Yangyi's voice, neither slow nor swift and obviously quite undisturbed, resounded throughout the entire audience.

“Ten Cardinals Red Lotus.”

Boom! The instant that Zhan Twelve was on the verge of approaching his body, Xu Yangyi's hands crossed over his chest, and a frightening spiritual pressure that caused all within the middle stage of Qi Condensation to cry out in alarm suddenly exploded from both his hands!

However... it still wasn't over!

“Life Sacrifice!”

Boom! Twin dragons went out to sea, doubling in power! Two screaming several-meter-long fire dragons suddenly encircled Zhan Twelve's figure like twin dragons toying with the moon!

A surprised cry echoed, hoarse and bearing astonishment. It was Zhan Twelve. He had anticipated Xu Yangyi's counterattack, but he hadn't expected the strength of this retaliation would be so wild and violent! Yet in an open confrontation, his divine ability was obviously not to his advantage!

Nonetheless, it was too late. His distance apart was too close. Once the two fire dragons rushed forth, they immediately identified the target before them! They roared furiously and coiled towards his body!

Zhan Twelve's temples were madly beating. He clearly understood that if he was wrapped around by these two things, the outcome... would be heavy injuries!

“[Grafting Flowers On Tree!](#)” A bellow without the slightest restraint followed! His figure vanished from amidst the fire dragons without warning! Xu Yangyi's gaze flashed and clearly discovered that the other had already arrived a hundred meters away at an unknown point!

Absolute silence, bereft of the cawing of crows and the cries of peacocks.

These two were unadulterated models that pure speed alone could cleave through all martial skills below the heavens! Before, Xu Yangyi had started out all the same, but unexpectedly, Zhan Twelve had caused him to feel numbness for a few seconds. After Zhan Twelve grew accustomed to the Xu Yangyi's speed, he suddenly burst forth, but was struck by Xu Yangyi's trap! On the border of life and death, he had used Grafting Flowers On Tree to leave again!

A hundred meters away, Zhan Twelve's complexion was sullen. If this was an assassination, he would've already failed. Most importantly though... he deeply eyed Xu Yangyi.

This man... was horrifically dreadful...

Xu Yangyi seemed to erupt twice, but he understood very well that the other hadn't dug into his full power! What level was he at now? 80%?

"I concede." Zhan Twelve said hissed: "Many thanks." He thanked Xu Yangyi for being lenient. Finished speaking, he didn't even turn his head back as he walked down. He hadn't received this fist, but as an assassin, he had already failed. He wouldn't be like Ge Qianqiu and shamelessly remain.

"Fellow Daoist, wait a moment." The instant Zhan Twelve turned around, Xu Yangyi's smiling voice was heard from behind him: "The Xingtian Legion's scout position is vacant. Wouldn't it be better if Fellow Daoist was willing to accept this position?"

Silence. After a couple seconds, the venue was a stretch of alarmed cries!

A recruitment! The first time the Xingtian Legion had spoke! The third person! The third person had finally obtained Commander Xu Yangyi's recognition! A nod to recruit!

“Finally, a recruitment! Finally, a recruitment!” A cultivator’s expression appeared as if he had been recruited, and he said excitedly: “I didn’t even think anyone could fight against this monster! So it turned out there really was someone, eh!”

“Ah... This is freak... This Reddust Executioners’ fellow sure is scary, but this Commander Xu is even scarier!”

“I almost believed that the word genius wasn’t worth much... There actually was someone who was capable of entering the Xingtian Legion’s discerning eye...”

Zhan Twelve’s silhouette immediately stopped. He took a quick glimpse at Xu Yangyi in surprise. He obviously hadn’t received the final move, but also... only he knew that this commander was merely probing him. Ultimately, he had then used a divine ability. Xu Yangyi was genuinely willing to recruit him?

“This Xu recognizes Fellow Daoist’s strength.” Xu Yangyi looked deeply at the other and affirmed: “I am convinced in your power.”

“The probationary period is three years. After three years, you’ll become a true legionnaire. In the Xingtian Legion’s planning, there will forever only be ten people. As for you, I hope you can become one of these ten people.”

“Each month, you will receive fifty medium-grade spirit stones. Irregularly, there will perhaps be a medicinal pill presented. I dare not guarantee the time. I also don’t guarantee there surely will be.”

Among the cultivators below, an untold number of eyes reddened! Fifty medium-grade spirit stones was a fair price, not much of a prize. However, the final condition was the guarantee which brought them all to converge here today!

The Dao of Pills! The Dao of Pills! Only it could cause these organizations and powers to willingly deliver their genius successors to join the Xingtian Legion’s foundation!

“Are you willing?”

“I am willing!” Zhan Twelve had nearly no misgivings whatsoever, promptly taking a knee and cupping his hands: “Starting from today, I, Zhan Twelve, belong to the Reddust Executioners and the Xingtian Legion. I will take the Xingtian Legion’s command as my chief objective and become one of the Xingtian Legion’s legionnaires!”

Xu Yangyi nodded, and Zhan Twelve cupped his hands again. The cover of his mask left his present expression unseen. He simply pulled back to the side. The mood of the surrounding crowd of cultivators fired up enthusiastically again.

Each person’s breathing had unwittingly become heavy and coarse. Even the chests of quite a few cultivators were faintly heaving up and down. At this very time and moment, they had already collected their final scrap of a lucky break.

The first person had been recruited... Only nine positions remained! However, these nine positions were by no means an easy feat! At the beginning, they had believed a single fist not to be difficult, but after three people, not one person possessed such a thought!

This fist... was very hard, extremely difficult to receive! This Commander Xu’s strength proved himself to be a Heavens Law provincial paragon! Worthy of being a disciple fancied by Daomaster Ancientpine!

“This is the strength of a Daomaster disciple?” The complexions of several clans ashened. A fist... No more than a single fist! Nonetheless... Xu Yangyi and Zhan Twelve’s battle had almost eliminated more than half the people!

Silence. Excitement, expectation, and consideration amidst silence. In the end, after several minutes, a seemingly twenty-seven or twenty-eight-year-old youth leaped and cupped his hands: “Long Life Cave, Xiao Yaozi, please confer me your teaching, Fellow Daoist!”

Time flowed past by the minute and second. Five hours went quickly. There wasn't any cultivator who felt tired because in these five hours, seventy to eighty percent of the crowd had already been tested. At the same time, six cultivators had been selected among them.

Qin Xueluan of Changbai Mountain's Madame Poison had unexpectedly engaged Xu Yangyi in arcane combat for over a dozen minutes with her female body. Victory and defeat were indiscernible to either side.

Her arcane effort was exceptionally strange. She appeared tender and alluring, yet the inside of her body concealed countless poisonous puppets. Moreover, each one of them were [kings of the five poisons](#). Even Xu Yangyi had no choice but to use the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus to isolate distance from her and him.

In particular... her medical arts were rumored to be even further above her poison arts. Although she herself didn't make comment, she didn't deny it at all. The position of squadron medic was headed by Qin Xueluan!

In this battle, Xu Yangyi had come forth with one fist.

The bald man's name was quite strange. He was known as [Jun Man](#). This was the third cultivator that caused all the present people to deeply engrave him in their memories. Xu Yangyi's maximum-strength fist penetrated the other. However, there was no blood, and the other's body healed at an astonishing speed!

If it was just this alone, perhaps Xu Yangyi wouldn't have even chosen the other, but Jun Man's divine ability was unexpectedly a wood-attribute divine ability and also leaning towards a supplementary divine ability. For example, he could turn all the surround space within a few seconds into a plant web. It was so dense that not even air could get through and had a radius of several tens of meters. Without breaking through its core, the web could absolutely not be shattered. Paired with his nigh-undying

fleshly body, he became a candidate second to none to be a rearguard among troops.

This cultivator likewise entered the combat troops by Xu Yangyi's admiring nod.

In this battle, Xu Yangyi had come forth with ten fists.

Subsequently was Quan Ningyue, a cultivator who enjoyed full-frontal collisions no more than Xu Yangyi. No one had even expected a cute little girl could wave a sledgehammer. She was fierce and valiant like a tiger giving birth to wind by hissing. After the duo's battle, the ground was filled with countless craters.

Quan Ningyue entered the combat troops.

This battle was still one fist.

"Chef Ding Dismembers Oxen" I know that some of these lines are kinda funny, but its supposed to be taken seriously. Most of them are based on religion/historical/philosophical text. This line originates from one of Zhuangzi's works, a famous Chinese philosopher.

Grafting Flower On Tree - refers to a story of a minister during the Warring States period. He wanted his king to have an heir, so he offered many beautiful women, but there was no child. A passing man from another state heard about this minister's problems, so brought his little sister and talked to the minister. The little sister consulted with her brother and decided to marry her off to the king and she bore an heir. Because both brother and sister were people of the minister, the future descendants were all within the minister's grasp.

"Five Poison Kings". In Chinese, there are five creatures which are considered the most poisonous. They are the scorpion, toad, centipede, spider, and snake.

Jun Man. In Chinese, Jun can mean gentleman/ruler/monarch. Man is barbarian/rude/rough

Chapter 167: The Last

The fifth was a rogue cultivator named Gao Wuguo. In all of Xu Yangyi's battles, he had altogether used Azure Dragon Seeks Cauldron twice. Once against Quan Ningyue and once against Gao Wuguo. Nevertheless, it was still a single fist!

The sixth... was actually the chief disciple of an unknown third-rate clan, Song Zifu. His battle strength wasn't all that strong, but his strength laid in his mental power and that he had already advanced in level in both Daos of Talismans and Artificing. If it weren't for the fact that Zhuzhou's Song Clan was very small, there simply wouldn't be resources to train the two great money-burning crafts of talismans and artificing. Such talent was absolutely begrudgingly parted with.

When Song Zifu had been selected, the several old men who had followed from the Song Clan suddenly took long, deep sighs. However... this battle was one fist as before!

The last was Yao Xintan of Beijing's Yao Clan. His name was somewhat womanly, but the name of the Seven Devilslayer Blades was not undeserved. Even if the Yao Clan had gradually declined, they were a meter-long-deep gorge on the floor path of the [forty-nine days, seven nails per each seven days](#), still able to draw no question from the majority of people.

However, what caused the gazes of the people on the floor to become increasingly shocked... was that this battle with the Seven Devilslayer Blades was still one punch!

Xu Yangyi's strength reigned free, a cool breeze brushing the mountaintop. [His willfulness was unyielding, a bright moon illuminating the great river.](#)

All gazes focused on Xu Yangyi's body. This commander... How powerful was his strength in the end? Counted among the past paragons of Heavens Law with such surpassing strength, perhaps

there exceeded no more than five! Which one of them wasn't awe-inspiring and famous now? Hopeful for Core Formation! Included within them was the number one of all past graduations named Sunnihilator! This was a name that all of humanity drew as goal!

"Could it be... this is the the second Sunnihilator?" A cultivator pursed his lips, bearing a fiery and envious gaze as he looked at Xu Yangyi and murmured: "It seems all the rounds have been ties, but... Commander Xu has only made a single fist the entire time. As for this fist, do each of these chosen legionnaires actually recognize victory and defeat?"

When the final bell tolled... who was leaving who honor? No one was willing to go. Xu Yangyi, this name so dreadfully subdued. This time, after being paid attention to by a great many high-level figures, he had finally walked into the vast "common masses".

This recruitment was bound to leave an inextinguishable shadow in the hearts of too many people, a target to overtake!

A second-rate clan departed in silence. The recognized seed of their clan turned his head back to glance at Xu Yangyi's figure and inwardly gritted his teeth: "In twenty years... I'll be sure to find you again to talk about heroes!"

"Just wait..." The Lu Clan quietly left the floor, and the Lu Clan woman with a veil covering her face looked deeply at Xu Yangyi: "Next time, I'll have you personally choose me."

The people in the venue were becoming fewer and fewer, yet the atmosphere was becoming hotter and hotter! There were still three places! The final three!

In contrast to those who were stiflingly nervous, the legionnaires who had taken a position were already furthering their relations together, except for Zhan Twelve who was the kind of outsider that didn't like making contact with people. The others had all gathered in company. A kind of relaxed mood gave those who stayed to be chosen an incomparably scorching heat.

“Brother Yao. When the time comes, you’ll have to look after this little sister.” Qin Xueluan flashed a charming look of the eyes at Yao Xintan, not masked in the slightest. The other’s height was around 1.83 meters, and he had brows like swords and eyes like stars, a model of good lucks.

However, towards Qin Xueluan’s flirtatious glances, Yao Xintan could only cough dryly: “When the time comes, everyone will naturally be looked after a lot...”

What a joke. He liked gentle and soft women, not women that a viper could come from a kiss. And that wasn’t sure to say... if the other had hidden some frightening things inside a certain place... Scared out of his wits by his thought, Yao Xintan firmed his belief once again that he would in no way have thoughts of seeking this woman.

“I’m pretty curious who’re going to be our last three legionnaires.” Jun Man’s appearance was fierce and rough, but his Mandarin was very much fluent: “Our combat unit in addition with Commander Xu might rank top in strength in the whole nation’s Featherwood Guard. Our scout doesn’t need to be dwelled on. If the Reddust Executioners dared to allow Fellow Daoist Zhan Twelve come, they won’t smash up their own reputation. Fellow Daoist Song is the team’s so-called lubricant, and I’m the team’s shield. There is no one better at assaulting defenses than Fellow Daoist Quan. And for heavy firepower, there’s Fellow Daoist Qin...”

“Yeah...” Qin Xueluan eyed Yao Xintan discreetly: “I’m curious too... For the last three squadmates, will the commander take precedence over support or offensive cultivators?”

Gao Wuguo said indifferently: “Compared with these things, I care more about the commander’s true strength.” His warring gaze locked fixedly on the silhouette on stage: “I really want to know... what kind of scene there’ll be if such a man completely explodes.”

Everyone raised a brow. Even the distant Zhan Twelve cast a gaze, as well.

The past chosen really weren't cultivators with elysial divine abilities. Sima Gong and Qiu Hong of Ninghai's five great clans had a special acuity towards qi, but they had both been rejected by Xu Yangyi.

"Let's continue to watch." Gao Wuguo watched the martial stage with rapt attention: "It has begun... Perhaps someone will be able to make Commander Xu completely erupt. Bring out his strongest fist."

"It's starting again..."

Zhao Wuye's heart was like a beating drum. He gritted his teeth as he watched the martial stage. In his mind, there were a hundred twenty hesitations. In the end, were they going to go up? Or not go up? The past several cultivators with elysial divine abilities had been rejected. He had also seen with his own eyes what the strength was of a cultivator selected. Right now... he didn't have the slightest bit of confidence in the Netherpierce Eye!

The Netherpierce Eye could distinguish life and death and could observe fortune and calamity. However... how much weaker were the prior few clans' divine abilities in comparison to the Netherpierce Eye?

None whatsoever! But they had still been rejected!

"Fifth uncle..." Zhao Ziqi tapped Zhao Wuye: "Are we still going? If we aren't, let's go ahead and leave, alright? I-I'm a little scared of commander..."

"NO WAY!" Zhao Wuye didn't even think and shouted. Finished shouting, he felt regret. Presently... he really dared not to. He had thought beforehand that this Commander Xu was sure to be in a position where he excelled past others to be regarded as important by Ancestor Ancientpine. However... he simply hadn't expected

that the other would be strong to such a degree!

Zhao Wuye feared... that even late-stage Qi Condensation, an old late-stage Qi Condensation advanced in years, would defeat Xu Yangyi, but was obliged to say that it was rather difficult! His heart was timid. He looked on blankly at the eruption of qi rays on the martial stage, only daring to grab Zhao Ziqi's hand, but no daring to go forth.

An hour passed and the eldest daughter of Shanghai's second-rate Yang Clan, Yang Xueqing, was selected. She herself was almost without hardly any defensive divine abilities, but none could've expected that this unassuming woman even now didn't lose out to her father in the Yang Clan's Heaven-Earth Thunder Art! Thunderbolts enveloped the entire martial arena for twenty minutes! The ground had nearly been completely destroyed, and Xu Yangyi had almost come to a decision on the other right on the spot!

"Fierce... Really fierce!" A cultivator below panted heavily, intoxicated by the battle: "This is a true genius! A genius among geniuses!"

"Hehe... Before I came, I still believe the juniors in my clan could be rated as heaven-defying in talent... but now I know, there's always a stronger hand..."

"Ah... No matter which one, all of them have the promise for Foundation Establishment... Dragons and phoenixes among men!"

Demon and ghost, both sides mysterious and netherworldly beings. Lightning was their greatest nemesis! Moreover... everyone was also aware that among divine abilities, lightning arts were the divine abilities with the greatest might!

In the past, over a hundred had flaunted themselves as geniuses, but now, there were only room for ten true geniuses! These ten remained.

The second hour passed, and Zhao Wuye's hand was grabbing even tighter. His heartbeat was like a drum... because a seemingly seventeen-or-eighteen-year-old youth was called up. None objected.

The Mo in the south and the Ming in the north. It was said that a minor branch of the Dao of Artificing had paired with the Dao of Talismans and given rise to Dao of Runic Machine Puppets. The north's Ming Demon Clan could be said to be an inheritance of the most ancient grand puppet masters. As for the south's Mo Clan, they likewise didn't lose out to the Ming Clan.

The Mo Clan was an inheritance since the [Hundred Warring Schools era](#). It could even be assessed as humanity's grand master in machine technique! To the extent that it could be said that they were the founder of humanity's machine techniques! The Mo Clan ranked as one of humanity's seven great apex clans.

Mo, Fang, Chen, Wang, Li, Yi, and Ye. Humanity's seven great cultivation lineages! Even the top three clans of Mo, Ye, and Yi didn't lose out too much in comparison to the CSIB, Bountiful Treasures Pavilion, and the Featherwood Guard! They lost no more than to the Core Formation ancestors.

The number of puppets a cultivator of the Mo Clan was able to control was determined by rank. In the Qi Condensation realm, an additional puppet could be controlled in each level. This Mo Yeyu was from one of the Mo Clan's branches. Their branch wasn't prosperous at all, but Mo Yeyu was able to control one defensive, two offensive, and one detection puppet with the strength of middle-stage Qi Condensation! He could simply be said to be the best jack of all trades in a team!

Only the final position remained...

Zhao Wuye painfully shut his eyes. Clenching his teeth, he said brightly: "Longsu's Zhao Clan..."

His voice hadn't finished, because at this moment, a strange

transformation abruptly occurred!

In front of Xu Yangyi, a shadow circle oddly appeared. Countless profound runes were inscribed around it. There wasn't a whisper whatsoever. Like so, the circle emerged suddenly, roughly three to four meters in range. Everyone looked at this black array in shock. Even Xu Yangyi was a little dazed. However, realization flashed in his mind, and the corner of his mouth immediately began to curve.

It really is... a scene of Déjà vu, eh. It's him? In his heart, a chain seemed to crack and fall apart. He knew what this was. That chain was locking up the warring beast in his heart. Today was merely testing, but he almost used his full power. However, almost was just almost. It was far from an all-out degree!

If it was him appearing inside... In that case...

In less than three seconds, Fang Cheng's blank and distracted figure appeared on stage. He was still wearing a T-shirt, jeans, and headphones. In the same vein, based on his vacant eyes, it was quite obvious he had been delivered again without the slightest notice. Ancestor Ancientpine evidently wouldn't inquire in advance if he was willing or not.

"Ahem... Junior-apprentice brother..." Fang Cheng was dazed for good while and sighed in resignation. He cupped his hands and coughed dryly.

"Senior-apprentice brother." Xu Yangyi laughed as he returned a greeting. A wisp of fiery heat sparked through his eyes.

On that day, with Ancestor Ancientpine in attendance, they had completely released hands and feet. A clash of divine abilities had surprisingly yielded a Nirvana Void! Xu Yangyi understood very well that the strength of this endearingly silly youth before him was quite possibly no weaker than his own!

With Fang Cheng's assistance, the position of the Xingtian Legion's final person had been settled on in a flash! The audience

simply hadn't paid attention to the duo's conversation on stage. The people present all gasped coldly!

Zhan Twelve swiftly opened his eyes and took a deep glimpse at Fang Cheng. Afterwards, he shut his eyes.

The same... Completely the same! This youth was the same as Commander Xu. On the surface, he couldn't make out any depth at all! Only by moving into action would he know if the other was a ferocious lion!

"This is... a Daomaster disciple?!" Yao Xintan's gaze burned hot: "Commander Xu called him senior-apprentice brother. Is... his cultivation even above Commander Xu's?"

"A Daomaster disciple..." Below the stage, the gazes of an unknown number of clans turned fervent. The number of Daomaster disciples who traversed the cultivation world could be counted on one's fingers! Many people only knew the names of Daomaster disciples but not their appearances.

But now, there were two in a single outing! Even if they weren't themselves, wasn't this still capital to brag about later?

"Senior-apprentice brother wants to join the Xingtian Legion?" The light of Xu Yangyi's eyes flashed, and he laughed and asked.

It wasn't satisfying... The last battle... really wasn't satisfying...

Xu Yangyi had long since wanted to have a good contest with Fang Cheng the next time he saw him. He wanted to see how great the disparity was between similar Daomaster disciples. Perhaps... there wasn't a gap!

The forty-nine days/seven nails per each seven days is a custom originating from Buddhism. In Buddhism, the religion believes that the human soul has forty-nine nails keeping it to the human body, so it can't escape to the afterlife. Buddhist priests hold a ceremony over forty-nine days, removing seven spiritual nails each seven days to free the spirit. P.S Xintao might seem womanly

because xin = heart and tao = pool. 心潭

This is a pretty abstract line from what I have found. It originates from Jin Yong's Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber. Supposed to give an idea of freedom/power, but at the same apparently has a connotation to a cultivator in good health and spirits, where breathing is sound and one's body is in harmony.

Hundred Warring Schools era is considered Warring States period (475-221 BC).

Chapter 168: Daomaster Disciple Versus Daomaster Disciple!

“Oh, yeah. Master-ancestor informed me.” Fang Cheng helplessly nodded: “At first, I pretended that junior-apprentice brother didn’t tell me and I acted like I didn’t know... In the end... Forget about it, junior brother, you agree, right? That I can join?”

Below, everyone’s heart fiercely suffocating, yet they had no words to say.

“If it was someone else... I still might’ve been able to say something...” An old man patted the shoulder of the young cultivator he had come with: “Let’s go and head back, alright? The ten places have already been set. We’ll find another chance in the future.”

“A Core Formation master’s disciple... A legion with two disciples of a Core Formation master...”

“Are the ten places finished being determined just like that?”

“Hehe, that’s a Core Formation master’s disciple. Are you going to pull him down?”

“Allow me to speak the truth. In fact, we’ve long since competed more or less. Those who should’ve gone up have and the remainder... Let me be blunt, but young fellow of our Yan Clan, do you even have the nerve to go on stage?”

Zhao Wuye’s heart thrashed in pain. This was how humans were, worried about their own personal gains and losses. When there were many people, he dared not go. He was scared he would lose face. However, no one had expected that the final spot would unexpectedly be filled in by Commander Xu’s senior-apprentice brother!

At this instant, Zhao Wuye understood what he had missed. But in the next second, everyone’s eyes were trained on Xu Yangyi like

they didn't recognize him.

"Of course..." Xu Yangyi faintly smiled and made an inviting gesture.

"Junior-apprentice brother, you sure are great!" Fang Cheng laughed heartily: "Junior brother, as long as you give me vacation, no matter if I'm playing games or reading comic books, senior brother guarantees to really put my back into it for you!"

"Of course... not." Xu Yangyi's smile vanished. He licked his lips in excitement. "Make a move, alright?" He raised his hand and beckoned: "According to the rules, you can join based on the outcome of the fight. Rules have to be followed, right... senior-apprentice brother?"

Xu Yangyi spoke quite serenely. Extremely serenely. Yet these calms words were incapable of masking his scorching battle intent below! He moreover believed that the other was able to receive this battle intent.

Fang Cheng was dazed, but shortly following, the fire of war fiercely erupted in his eyes! No one had enjoyed themselves to their heart's content in the last battle! Now... Ancestor Ancientpine wasn't here. Everyone... could leave no regret!

In the age of young hot-bloodedness, there wasn't a single person who didn't hold the thought of rallying a million-strong army at the West Lake, saddled on horse atop of Wu Mountain's first peak!

Against each other... their ages, cultivations, and might of divine abilities were similar. That was without mention. But once spoken of, the hidden pride within both parties' hearts would burst forth without the slightest concealment!

[Welcoming the day of the Yang Festival, my blooming chrysanthemums become a hundred withered flowers.](#)

Without such an attitude, why even struggle for fate? Why defy the heavens?

At this moment, Zhan Twelve suddenly stowed his lazy expression as he leaned against the wall. His hawk-like eyes stared directly towards the martial stage! Gao Wuguo, Yang Xueqing, Mo Yeyu, Jun Man, Quan Ningyue, Qin Xueluan, and Yao Xintian almost stopped conversing in sync. They stared unblinkingly at the martial stage! Each one of the cultivators below watched everything on stage in astonishment.

Without the slightest masking of battle intent, two... almost equally matched and fierce spiritual pressures swept across the entire audience at this moment!

“This... is Commander Xu and that distracted kid?” Someone sensed the berserk spiritual pressures in disbelief: “Is... Is this really still the middle stage of Qi Condensation?!”

“What terrible aura...” Zhan Twelve’s slitted pupils began to straighten entirely: “This is his true strength? This is a person able to be favored by a Core Formation ancestor?”

“As expected...” Yao Xintan’s gaze blazed hotly, and he mumbled: “A dragon among men!”

The clamor died away in the turn of an eye. Although each person was unreconciled in their hearts, there was even more of a burning ardor! Expectation! Daomaster disciple versus Daomaster disciple! A one-on-one of two geniuses of the same master and sect! Moreover... this time, Xu Yangyi didn’t say he would use a single fist but rather... until victory or defeat was determined!

Fang Cheng received this call. It seemed... a lion and tiger were distantly facing each other on the martial stage!

“No regrets.” Xu Yangyi’s eyes flashed, and he cupped his hands.

“No regrets.” In the same vein, Fang Cheng cupped his hands, solemn-faced. No longer did he have his lazy appearance of moments ago, and he said with incredible seriousness.

“You’re the junior-apprentice brother, so you should make a

move first.”

Xu Yangyi nodded, absent of arrogance. He inhaled deeply, sensing the sound of the wind blowing at the side of his ear. In the next second... he vanished!

“Good speed!” The ten quasi-legionnaires of the Xingtian Legion shouted loudly in chorus. At the same time, their gazes all converged in the air!

Over a dozen meters high in the sky, there was silhouette, fast like a storm!

“Rapid Shadows, Starfire, Wind Brandishes Traces, Life Sacrification!” Three major solutions and one great divine ability superimposed simultaneously! Xu Yangyi’s figure was fast like lightning! The retinas of ordinary people were simply incapable of capturing it! Yet at this time, his hands were already holding two orbs of raging flames!

Two intense fireballs which radiated a terrifying spiritual force!

Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!

“Good speed!” Fang Cheng’s expression chilled. He knew before that although this junior-apprentice brother hadn’t been guided by master-ancestor’s hand, Xu Yangyi’s strength was absolutely dreadful! He hadn’t expected that after the other’s full-power eruption that Xu Yangyi’s strength would actually be so strong!

Devoid of the least bit consideration, an inhuman snarl suddenly came from his throat. A solid ripple of white qi exploded outwards from his mouth! At the same time, his entire being had begun to expand like air was being blown into it without the slightest omen!

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! His hair started to grow dramatically! In an instant, it was scarlet red! All his clothing completely fell apart, and his body was covered in black hair. Even darker snake-like tattoos roved chaotically on his whole body, and his fingernails extended no less than a few several decimeters! In only

a few tenths of a second, he had transformed into a giant demon beast more than three meters tall!

It... was a giant wolf!

[“Twin Spectres Slam Gate!](#) Hundred Shadows Heavenly Punishment!” A human voice came from the wolf’s mouth. In the next second, the shadows of everyone in the venue darted towards the stage center without warning. The inanimate shadows seemed to come alive, and a circle over a meter in size suddenly took form below where Xu Yangyi had jumped! Immediately afterwards, two inky-black shadow hands madly rushed to grab Xu Yangyi in the sky, twisting with talismans brimming with blue light which were approximately a meter in size and endlessly long!

In the sky, over a hundred shadow weapons swiftly took form! Like raindrops, they pierced forth!

Xu Yangyi’s gaze slightly flickered. The other’s management and prompt adaptation was unconditionally ranked at the top, but...

How could he be perplexed by this move?

“Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!” Following his bellow, both of his hands were suddenly set free above. Two fire dragons roared as they charged over head! The immense momentum caused him to immediately descend! The direction of his descent was pointed straight at Fang Cheng!

In an instant, the shadow weapons that filled the sky and the two shadow hands shortly followed in pursuit!

“Using my divine abilities deal with me?” Fang Cheng’s lupine maw made a chuckling laughter. He nearly guessed the next step. The other would arrive before him and possibly increase speed again. Afterwards, his divine abilities would all strike his body.

“In your dreams!” He gritted his wolf teeth: [“The cloudy summit whistles loney with the frosty morning moon. The great untamed traverse the snow, land, and wind in solitary...”](#)

“Elysial Divine Ability... One Against A Thousand!”

Swish! The hair on his entire body suddenly pricked up at this instant. Rather than say he was still a wolf, it was better to say he was a giant hedgehog! If Xu Yangyi knocked into Fang Cheng like this, he was bound to be riddled with piercing wounds!

Moreover... Fang Cheng wasn't finished! As all the hair on his body pricked up, his entire being suddenly charged, and his body carried countless illusions. A tremendous hedgehog bounced up, not retreating but advancing, charging at Xu Yangyi in the sky!

At this moment below, the hundred shadow weapons were on the left, the two shadow hands were seizing on the right, and Fang Cheng's demon form was crashing forth, a pincer attack on three fronts! Xu Yangyi had originally made a move first, but in a spark of a flint, it had instead become Fang Cheng's dominance!

“Haha! Junior-apprentice brother, so long as you admit defeat, senior-apprentice brother will naturally pull back!” Fang Cheng proudly roared in laughter. He was unconvinced that his junior brother was still able to turn the tables under such dire straits!

Junior brother seems like a nice guy... Regardless of whether I read comic books or play games, since it's like this... I can't seriously hurt him...

“Commander!” From the legionnaires there were quite a few cries of alarm. None had expected the strength of Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng would actually determine a victor so quickly!

The movement into action just now was only because Commander Xu appeared to jump in the sky and make a move. In a flash, attack and defense had switched positions. With their own pride, if it was themselves swapped in, would they be capable of taking this move?

Gao Wuguo's complexion was unsightly. He wasn't unable to receive it, but if he did, the price would be somewhat serious!

Yao Xintan's gaze glimmered, and he also had a plan in his heart. However, what they cared about right now was could their commander receive this three-pronged move?

Xu Yangyi's face didn't have a trace of fluster.

Indeed, the circumstances were extremely urgent. It could even be said to be a moment of mortal peril. Fang Cheng had paid respects under Ancestor Ancientpine for an unknown amount of time, and his divine abilities were in no way lacking. Moreover, his roused demon form possessed an elysial divine ability! His body as a demon's was even further robust. It appeared that the other occupied all superiority!

If it was even more urgent, was it able to surpass the narrow escape from Vermilion Snow on that day? If it was even more critical, was it able to surpass the scramble over Jadewave's origin crystal with the ranked eighteen successor of God Ming, all methods exhausted within the spirit treasure fountain?

The strong really weren't the victors, yet the victors weren't necessarily the strong.

Xu Yangyi beared a wisp of a smile, and his finger formed a strange Dao-seal.

"Senior-apprentice brother, pardon me." He took a deep breath: "Pill Cauldron Spiritbuilder Art!"

Buzz! In an instant, an indescribable fit of stabbing pain came from his mind. It was as if, a hand was fiercely agitating the inside of his brain. However, afterwards... the entire world turned pure and clear.

Just like the sensation of awakening after he had slayed the serpent demon on that day, the layer of muslin that covered the world was now uncovered once again! He could even see the never-seen qi in the air!

At this moment, his thoughts and vision seemed to split in two.

In his eyes, Xu Yangyi clearly saw that the distance between him and Fang Cheng was growing closer and closer, but in his brain, the world slowed down. In clarity, the world turned slowly, as if Fang Cheng's movements were in slow motion.

Is this the difference after spiritual sense has reached the peak? Xu Yangyi wasn't so idle of mind to continue thinking. The palms of both his hands joined together, and he laughed as he looked at the tremendous hedgehog that was only two to three meters away: "Spiritcleaver Pulse."

In everyone's eyes, this scene was terribly strange.

Xu Yangyi's entire body was without a sliver of qi fluctuations, but Fang Cheng, after a few hundredths of a second, came to a total stop.

His distance apart from Xu Yangyi was less than a mere meter! Even the tips of the hair were several decimeters away from piercing into Xu Yangyi. Nonetheless, like so, Fang Cheng quietly halted.

Xu Yangyi clearly saw the brightness in the other's eyes suddenly turn dim and muddled. A kind of odd visual feeling was made out in the people's eyes from Fang Cheng passing out moments ago.

"W-what's going on?!" Qin Xueluan looked at the sky in disbelief. In this very instant, the shadow hands and heavenly punishment all paused and completely dissipated in the next second!

Fang Cheng seemed to stop in the air, and his hair all softened. Following a boom, he suddenly smashed into the ground! Crushing the stone on the ground!

The hare rose and the falcon descended!

THIS was a genuine moment of such blistering tension!

Poem from Tang Rebellion leader Huang Chao (Death 884 BCE). The Yang Festival falls on the ninth day of the ninth lunar month AKA 9x9 a set of numbers important in Chinese number

mysticism. Also known as Double-Nine Festival. Chrysanthemums are the flower of the Yang Festival. This scene is supposed to invoke strong feelings.

Twin Spectres Slam Gate - is a checkmate move in Xiangqi, Chinese chess.

Apparently a more modern poem from someone named Yan Shanyan. I am iffy on this. Ironically, this poet's pen name is "Black/Profound Wolf"

Chapter 169: Mysterious Warning

No one had expected that victory and defeat between these two apprentice brothers would be determined so quickly! In less than five minutes, the outcome of the battle between the duo had come. Moreover, the process of events was so winding!

Xu Yangyi had made the first move, and Fang Cheng had followed with a sudden counterattack. Three divine abilities had pressured Xu Yangyi into a dead end, but what had occurred in the end?

No qi fluctuations... Zhan Twelve's gaze was incomparably shocked: This... is a spiritual sense attack! He actually has a spiritual sense attack divine ability that only a Great Circle Foundation Establishment in the Reddust Executioners can learn, as well?

This should be one of his hidden aces... I just never even expected that he would actually have a spiritual sense attack, a move basically unseen in the cultivation world? Commander's luck... is as heaven-defying as his strength...

Zhan Twelve had no fondness for speech. He thought these words, but in no way spoke them. Merely shutting his mouth in silence, he calmly played the beautiful man. His lack of words didn't represent that the others didn't speak though.

Right now, the cultivators below were looking at each other in dismay, already beginning to clamor.

"Just now... what the heck happened?"

"I even said Commander Xu's defeat might be seen... This is actually the outcome?"

"Is no one capable of defeating this monster?"

"Yeah, Great Circle Qi Condensation or Foundation Establishment."

“...Can’t you have a bit of decency?”

No one was any the wiser to what had occurred in the end. The supreme technique of a spiritual sense attack was a secret almost untransmitted! They simply couldn’t think of this!

“Senior-apprentice brother, you okay?” Xu Yangyi walked over to the side of Fang Cheng who had already changed back into human form. He turned over the other who was faceplanted into the ground and somewhat hesitantly... patted the other’s shoulder: “Everything fine?”

After a few good seconds, Fang Cheng then sighed long and deep, regaining his wits: “I could’ve fell to death...”

Others didn’t know, but he understood very well!

The connection between the qi sea and spiritual sense was rather intimate. If said the qi sea was lightning, spiritual sense was the electrical generator. In other words, this “energy source” was everlasting, but the means of manipulating it was spiritual sense.

Just now, he suddenly sensed a blade had been ruthlessly plunged into his brain. The inside of his mind was in rampant chaos, a kind of sensation that he had never experienced! It directly caused his spiritual sense to short-circuit in a flash! All divine abilities were qi from the qi sea being manipulated through spiritual sense. In this wink of time, it completely collapsed!

He himself also lost consciousness and fell straight to the ground.

I lost, huh... He looked at his junior-apprentice brother with somewhat of a hidden grudge. This is too much... This was a true angel descending to the mortal world, head first into the ground. He knew the style of falling flat on his face wasn’t a pleasing sight, and he had been seen by so many people...

“I lost.” Fang Cheng stood up and cupped his hands: “I really didn’t expect... junior-apprentice brother would have such a divine ability in his back pocket... so fearsome. If that was arcane combat

just now, I would've already died.”

A few seconds of unconsciousness was enough to kill him a hundred times.

Xu Yangyi eyed him with seemingly deep meaning: “Mhm, I approve, but you can put on clothes first.”

Fang Cheng then discovered that after his demonification, he was surprisingly butt naked! He swiped the storage ring on his hand without hardly any change in complexion and put on a T-shirt and a pair of jeans which were completely identical to his set in the past. Based merely on this bit, Xu Yangyi confirmed Fang Cheng was the disciple of a Core Formation ancestor; the thickness of his face was inclined to the manner of his honored master.

“Fellow Daoists.” Xu Yangyi faced towards all the cultivators who were still present and cupped his hands: “The Xingtian Legion’s legionnaires have already been selected. My thanks for Fellow Daoists’ support. If the Xingtian Legion is still recruiting legionnaires in the future, I will notify in advance.”

The gazes of quite a few people hatefully cut across the bodies of the chosen legionnaires. Those with malicious thoughts were even cursing: Die early, okay... Let us take your spots.

Finished speaking these words, Xu Yangyi was planning on leave, but all of a sudden, he abruptly raised his head and glanced puzzlingly at Fang Cheng. It just so happened that Fang Cheng was looking suspiciously towards him, as well.

On Xu Yangyi’s body was an object that Daomaster Ancientpine had given to him on that day. It was a brocaded pouch. The red string tied on the brocaded pouch was tied on his hand. It could connect a mutual connection with each other, but this was limited to Ancestor Ancientpine and a few other disciples.

Simultaneously, this red string was also a considerably valuable magik artifact. It could resist the full-power strike of a half-step

Foundation Establishment cultivator. Furthermore, it couldn't even be crushed to pieces. After a year of recharge, it could be used again.

“Senior-apprentice brother?” Xu Yangyi probed.

“I also felt it...” Fang Cheng stroked the back of his head and furrowed his brows: “Weird... I’ve never gotten any contact... Why has a senior brother suddenly contacted us?”

Xu Yangyi coolly took the lead with Fang Cheng without batting an eye, leaving with the nine other legionnaires. The crook of his mouth carried a smile, and he said lowly: “Is there an emergency?”

Fang Cheng glanced with a kind of expression like he was looking at an idiot: “There’s definitely an emergency for us to be contacted... but we just can’t rush to help with our senior brothers’ emergency...”

Okay, we’ll be looked down...

Guiding everyone to the Featherwood Guard’s public building, Xu Yangyi had to first get everyone temporary lodgings. He cupped his hand apologetically: “Everyone, I apologize. I have minor emergency to handle. I’ll receive everyone later on in the evening.”

Of course, the group didn’t object. Xu Yangyi looked meaningfully at Fang Cheng, and the duo arrived before Xu Yangyi’s cultivation room with quick steps. Just as they entered, Fang Cheng was floored.

A high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation?!” Fang Cheng looked at the talismans which filled the room in astonishment: “I can only use a medium-grade one! Junior-apprentice brother, you actually use high-grade one?”

You’re too extravagant! Too wasteful!

Looking at Fang Cheng’s accusatory expression, Xu Yangyi seemed to still have heard this, speechless.

This room's high-level Spirit Focusing Formation... was gained from his mortal gamble with eighteenth-ranked God Ming and also the reason he was on the demons' wanted list. Kid, you're not even content with being arranged a medium-grade one without a reason?

"Let's see what the senior brothers have to say first." Xu Yangyi massaged the space between his brows and untied the knot on his right hand, gently tossing it. Suddenly, the red string welcomed the wind and grew into a circle no less than five meters in range. It then stopped.

As for the center of the red knot, a light screen quickly flashed. A young face appeared on the light screen.

"Master-brother?" Fang Cheng caught a glimpse and immediately bowed: "Greetings, master-brother."

"Greetings, master-brother." Xu Yangyi followed and bowed.

"No need for courtesy." Jadesun's expression was without a trace of gentleness. On the contrary, it bore a sliver of severeness that Xu Yangyi simply hadn't connected from their initial meeting. He said heavily: "Master-ancestor has ordered This Throne to notify you two junior brothers..."

After ages of silence, Jadesun took a long sigh: "Second, third, seventh, tenth, twelfth, and thirteenth brother were all determined to have died two two-hour-periods ago."

"What?!" Fancheng was dumbfounded and promptly shot up on his feet, looking at Jadesun incredulously: "Master-brother, you're fooling me, right? The realms of these senior brothers were all at the lowest late-stage Foundation Establishment! How could..."

"Senior-apprentice brother." Xu Yangyi put his hand on Fang Cheng's shoulder, restrained him, and said solemnly: "Listen to what master-brother has to say."

Jadesun glanced at Xu Yangyi. Because of this action, his opinion

of Xu Yangyi became a fraction better. Capable of making firm his temper and acting seriously in the present conditions, this was the hallmark and spirit of one who would achieve great things.

He wasn't all that fond of Fang Cheng but instead was becoming more fond of Xu Yangyi who didn't give form to his anger in emotions. He didn't know why, but he was quite optimistic of this youngest junior brother.

Between people, predestined affinity was also paid attention to. Familiarity at first glance. However, he could not answer this question.

He understood clearly... what place Ancestor Ancientpine happened to oversee and moreover the prohibition sent to the entire Featherwood Guard. Ancientpine's disciples had to first take the lead and go take a look as disciples of a Core Formation ancestor. However, none had anticipated that with this look, they wouldn't return again.

The shattering of six life slips had caused the aged Ancestor Ancientpine to sigh deeply. Afterwards, he hadn't left his imperial palace even now. As the eldest disciple, Jadesun had to inform the other disciples of this information.

Silent for a long period, Jadesun asked indifferent yet gravely: "I ask seventeenth junior-apprentice brother a question on behalf of master-ancestor."

"That day, you once said what is a cultivator. That which is responsibility is that which is shouldered. Did these words come from the heart?"

"Unquestionably." Xu Yangyi said resolutely: "These words were made from emotion. Made from the heart."

"Good." Jadesun didn't pause for a moment and followed up: "In that case, if there was a place master-ancestor was personally overseeing and we as disciples are fully aware of the immense

danger, what would you choose to do?”

Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and said: “I would surely go there to soothe master’s anxiety.”

These words could be regarded as half honest and half dishonest. The bonds of master and disciples between he and Daomaster Ancientpine wasn’t that deep at all. Yes, he had once said that which is responsibility is that which was shouldered, but responsibility was to one another. If Daomaster Ancientpine genuinely treated him as a true disciple, he would naturally treat others as to how others treated him. Nonetheless, Ancientpine had currently only presented him a single arcane effort. In no way would he truly act with his life on the line for the other.

Xu Yangyi also knew that there were some disciples of Core Formation ancestors who were distantly alienated. If he wanted the other to continue caring about him, other’s true respect would then have to mutually increase.

On the day of the auction, Ancestor Ancientpine had said he would treat him as he treated himself, but it was just an attitude and nothing more. When matters truly came to head, whether or not Ancientpine would get him out of trouble, he would completely observe the other’s state of mind.

A Core Formation Dao Master who had lived for a few centuries had thoroughly passed through the world’s affairs. In no way was he some virtuous and sincere Buddhist.

“Very good...” Jadesun nodded deeply: “In that case... get ready to prepare for a mission...”

“A mission specifically appointed by a Core Formation master...” He paused: “However, there’s also a major possibility you won’t come out. After all, seventeenth junior brother’s background experience is still too shallow. It’s not even very likely to be the Xingtian Legion’s turn.”

The light screen vanished, and Fang Cheng was still in low spirits. Regarding these several senior brothers he had never seen the faces of, Xu Yangyi couldn't be said to have any sentiments, but there still might've been some emotion of sympathy, [the fox grieving for the hare's death](#). On the contrary, he even had a fairly good impression of Fang Cheng.

“Senior brother.” Xu Yangyi patted the other's shoulder: “Have you heard in the past about where master...” Before his voice even fell, his mind suddenly sparked! He remembered! Originally, Zhao Wuye had told him that the Northwest King, Flowing Light Imprisoning Shadow, Ancestor Ancientpine was personally overseeing Danxia Temple!

A month ago at Danxia Temple, a hundred rivulets formed a diagram! A month after... Ancestor Ancientpine's six great disciples had met their demise within! It seemed... that in this month, perhaps... some disastrous change had occurred at Danxia Temple! It forced Daomaster Ancientpine with no choice but to dispatch his disciples to go survey!

“Danxia Temple...” He clenched his fists, and his gaze scorchingly look towards the northwest. This excursion... Even if you didn't say anything Daomaster Ancientpine, the Xingtian Legion still would've been bound to go take a look!

There within, it was quite possible that the Animus Armament's secret was buried away. Over yonder, there was also a chance of the mortal summons of a great foe.

Most critically thought was that he had also disappeared there for three years! In three years, what had occurred in the lotus sea? Was it that time shuttled back to and fro or was it an isolated world with its own established heavens and earth?

All in all, within Danxia Temple... No matter what, I, Xu, must absolutely make this excursion!

Fox grieving for hare's death. This is an idiom concerning

sympathy. I actually really like this story. So a hare and a fox (normally enemies) decide to band together regardless of life or death to fight against the hunters. However, a hunter one day kills the hare. The fox sees this and cries. A passing old man sees this and asks why the fox is crying for his prey. The fox says because they were friends of the same cause.

Chapter 170: Danxia Temples Startling Transformation

Longsu Province, Colonnades of Danxia Temple, night.

There were several hundred cultivators, all at Foundation Establishment. The middle stage of Foundation Establishment was considered a low cultivation and late-stage Foundation Establishment was even more common all around. The Great Circle cultivators were said to be as few as thirty or forty, and there were shockingly eight half-step Core Formation in the line up.

Everyone's complexions were solemn. Each person was quietly meditating on the ground, but the mere cold sweat on their foreheads informed everyone that they weren't meditating so simply.

In the sky, violet runes, faintly indiscernible, made up a great formation that was a few tens of kilometers in radius. The final destination of each talisman was shockingly each sitting cultivator!

Above the layers of black clouds above, there was a tremendous imperial palace, seemingly like a city floating in the air. It was a gigantic puppet turtle, and Its four feet were surrounded by kaleidoscopic clouds. A huge palace hall was situated on Its back. It was akin to a tremendous beast in the night.

Daomaster Ancientpine's Core Formation imperial palace!

Suddenly, the complexion of a late-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator became increasingly hideous and the cold sweat on his forehead more and more plentiful. The qi outside his body went berserk without warning. The surrounding people immediately opened their eyes. Their eyes beared incomparable complexity, pity, and absolute determination. Afterwards, they all shut their eyes at the same time.

“Master!” An initial-stage Foundation Establishment cultivator behind cried, his cheeks streaming with tears. In the next second, his master fiercely spat out a mouthful of blood and the qi of his entire body suddenly dissipated.

In an instant, the purple light of the talismans in the sky became greatly magnificent. The whole body of the already deceased cultivator fell to the floor, yet his mouth mechanically extended. A strange-looking insect was faintly discernible within his mouth. As for him, he no longer had a tongue.

Swoosh! Under the sprinkling violet light, the little insect released a sharp and ugly cry. The couple legs it exposed on the outside moved, and its entire body's color immediately turned from deathly ashen to pitch-black. It budged no further.

The initial-stage cultivator gritted his teeth, carried away his master's corpse, and sat down. From an aerial view in the sky, the several hundred Foundation Establishment cultivators were merging their bodies into the great formation, yet at the heart of the formation was Danxia Temple's Colonnades!

In the Core Formation imperial palace above, Daomaster Ancientpine was sitting cross-legged and upright at the palace peak. Countless light screens unfolded besides him. Everything in a radius of fifty kilometers was in his grasp.

“Master-ancestor.” Jadesun's voice rang outside the door. Daomaster Ancientpine was silent for ages, but the two single-sided doors opened freely of the wind.

Jadesun soundlessly entered and cupped his hands: “Master-ancestor... disciple has already notified all junior brothers. Ninth junior sister's Closed Moon Legion of Shanghai, fourteenth junior brother's Thousand Mountains Legion of Guifang, eighth junior brother's Chiyou Legion of Lingxi, and... seventeenth junior brother's Xingtian Legion of Mingshui have already been called on.”

Silent, after a long time, Daomaster Ancientpine's voice echoed faintly with terrible complexity: "Six disciples, three major A-rank legions... Within twelve minutes, the jade slips all shattered... No less than several hundred Foundation Establishment cultivators... A calamitous massacre overflowing the heavens, I have sinned..."

"Master-ancestor, this is our responsibility." Jadesun took a deep sigh and quietly waited at Daomaster Ancientpine's side: "China's government has already passed down directive. You can invoke the authority of the ultimate weapon at any time, sir. The closest is the Southwest King, Ancestor Titanspirit, and the Endless Beasts Legion under his banner. They're rushing over to Longsu Province. His imperial palace will arrive tomorrow."

At this moment, Daomaster Ancientpine's face didn't have a sliver of his relaxation at the auction. Instead, he opened his eyes with terrible cautiousness and wordlessly studied each light screen. After a while, he took a deep breath: "Connect to the surface qi monitoring system."

Resembling a living creature, a light screen instantly formed a clear image. On the light screen, over a dozen tunic-suited cultivators were facing a computer with exceptional seriousness.

"How is it?"

"Reporting to ancestor." A thin cultivator raised his head, his lips chapped: "W-we might've detected incorrectly."

Ancientpine's face was without the slightest expression: "I... came here a couple decades ago. I know what might be inside. You only need worry yourself with speaking."

"Yes..." The thin cultivator clenched his teeth and clicked with his finger. In the air, another light screen emerged.

On the light screen, there was only a little spot of green while everything else was red! Furthermore... the red was moving!

"Ancestor." The thin cultivator's voice began to grow

embarrassed: “W-we really might’ve messed up... T-there wasn’t any qi detected below. B-but using mortal infrared detection methods, we d-discovered...”

He dared not continue speaking, and Ancientpine said indifferently: “Go on.”

The thin cultivator sucked in deeply: “Below... there is... a tremendous lifeform...”

“Length... 4832 meters... Width... 673 meters... and...” He rigidly locked his teeth: “It’s a living creature...”

“Huff...” Jadesun coldly gasped, looking at the boundless red on the screen in disbelief: “Is it possible... this is a Chinese ancestor comparable to Quetzalcoatl? Or... an ancient monster sealed by a Chinese ancestor?”

Ancientpine painfully shut his eyes. A single verse has smashed his beautiful dream to smithereens: “It... is a demon...”

“Qi is not detected... because its qi transcends the upper bound of detection. Several decades ago... I entered here, but did not see Its form... but a kind of demonic qi so concentrated but unable to pass... I was almost incapable of resisting...”

Jadesun’s back was ice-cold: “Master-ancestor, if It leaves...”

“It will NOT leave!” Ancientpine’s voice became somewhat loud, and his eyes opened, brimming with glorious light: “Inside... there is an extremely awesome seal. It cannot even move. What is there to discuss of emergence?”

Jadesun didn’t speak. A 4000-meter-plus demon form... What kind of terrible cultivation was this?! Perhaps the other had existed here since the start of human civilization! This was the only possibility for It to grow so enormous! If It arose, It would be the greatest catastrophe to the human world and Cultivation Civilization! One like no other!

As if he saw through Jadesun’s thoughts, Daomaster Ancientpine

smiled: “You don’t need to be too worried.” His face grew heavy: “Could it be that you believe the great abbots of [Shaoshi Mountain and Song Mountain](#) or the old fogey Daoists of [Greenwall Mountain and Dragon-Tiger Mountain](#) don’t have a speck of an item at the bottom of their reserves?”

“I dare vouch that so long as they possess Celestial Master Zhang’s and Master Xuanzang’s ancestral magik treasures from back then under their hands, this tremendous demon might still be terribly afraid of the consequences if It leaves. This... is a character on the level of a Daofather or Buddha...”

“Moreover...” He laughed unhurriedly: “Don’t look down on the Cultivation Court... Do you know who old ghost Skybearer’s true persona is?”

“Please make it clear, master-ancestor.” Jadesun asked.

“Why is it you believe we respect him somewhat? Or even so much?” Daomaster Ancientpine narrowed his eyes: “I suspect there is an extremely high chance that he is [Zhang Sanfeng](#) of Taiji.”

“Zhang Sanfeng?!” Jadesun was no longer capable of staying silent and cried out in alarm. His discomposure couldn’t be blamed. In fact... this person’s name was too legendary!

“It’s still nothing more than conjecture. However... it isn’t an unfounded guess, wind from an empty cave... Hehe, Liang Jiugong even ran out... In the end, he couldn’t endure the loneliness of cultivating for a few centuries as he stayed in a hanging coffin. For Zhang Sanfeng not to have died yet... is still nothing bizarre.” He laughed with some ruefulness: “Could it be that you believe among the identities of the Core Formation masters, besides old ghost Floatingcloud’s normal identity of Zhang Guangyao, the other’s are simple?”

“Were it not for that period of supreme fortune on that day, power overturning the world, how would they hold such great

destiny?”

Jadesun calmed down: “H-he’s live for over seven centuries? H-he isn’t half-step Nascent Soul?”

“Half-step Nascent Soul?” Ancientpine laughed indifferently: “Perhaps...”

“That old ghost... I have never seen him truly take action... even in arcane combat with several demon Core Formation in the past, it was still an incarnation... For an incarnation to possess this kind of might... In particular... he actually remained unmoved on that day the Nascent Soul Pill formula emerged! Heh heh heh... Never mind it, it’s nothing. These are just nothing but conjectures.”

At this time, an ear-piercing dripping noise was heard. The thin cultivator who was just in dialog looked at a screen, ashen-faced: “H-how could this be? H-how is t-this possible?!”

“What’s the matter?” Daomaster Ancientpine immediately stowed his mind for conversation and said with a solemn face.

“Impossible... Impossible! This just can’t be real! The thin cultivator and everyone in the surroundings appeared simply not to have heard anything. Rather, they studied the light screen in shock, their complexions green and lips shivering!

Ancientpine’s eyes flashed with a cold edge: “I... am asking about your words.”

In an instant, an ice-cold verse startled the people below slightly back into their wits. The legs of over a dozen people went soft, and all of them kneeled, their voices floating: “A-Ancestor, j-just now, w-w-we discovered t-t-there isn’t j-just one giant demon i-inside!”

“What?!” These words even caused Daomaster Ancientpine’s complexion to turn grave in a single moment. “Body mass!” He immediately questioned.

“842 meters... long... 79 meters... wide...” The thin cultivator’s head was slick with cold sweat: “How could... How could this be

possible... The newly emerged suspected demon is inside the giant demon's body!"

No one spoke. This information was too astonishing. The most horrific information... was... that It was suspected to be with child! That tremendous demon was possibly in the middle of giving birth! If this was the case, everything was explained!

Why Danxia Temple had suddenly changed! It was because that while this giant demon was on the eve of childbirth, It was being restricted by a seal, left with no option but to struggle. However... this seal was marked on a single giant demon. If... after waiting several centuries, the two giant demons joined as one... Would the seal originally established on one giant demon be capable of sealing them?

Cultivation Civilization would experience an unimaginable peril, raging waves and stormy seas!

"Not just this." A fat cultivator kneeling on the ground proceeded to speak: "Ancestor... we discovered... there is a shocking qi fluctuation in the giant demon's surroundings... It's spreading extremely fast!"

"We've already probed that there are spirit vegetation and even medicinal pill fluctuations inside! Also... countless abnormal organisms... We're even unable to survey the topography... This is like..."

Ancientpine's two eyes, black qi curling around them, gazed fixedly at him, and he interrupted the other, enunciating each word: "Secret realm!"

"Gulp..." Everyone present all swallowed their spittle and spoke no further.

The cultivation world had many, many hopes. However, legends pertaining to secret realms never ceased. The story used in the past several thousand years, and the one most praised, was Ancestor

Floatingcloud, Zhang Guangyao, who had returned alive from the Dragon Hole. In fifty years, he had went from the late stage of Foundation Establishment to directly congealing the golden core!

Secret realms had eternally been the favored and peerless tool for stimulating the cultivation world! Many lost items and even more arcane efforts—so far as to a few ancient secrets—could all be explored in a secret realm!

One could imagine that if this was truly a secret realm, the day it opened was destined to be a time of the cultivation world's uproar!

When the time came... clouds would stir in all eight reaches and dragons would converge to sea! Humanity's seven great clans, the demons' five great clans, the great powers, hidden sects, and even three transcendent lineages of Daoism, Buddhism, and Confucianism would dispatch their most elite troops to come search the unknown!

Only Daomaster Ancientpine was grave in expression and mumbling to himself in silence. Others cared for secret realms, but he already stood at the world's apex. He wasn't so caring for it.

What he cared for... was what on earth was this demon! Several thousand meters large... Was this... a Nascent Soul demon form? Or even... higher?

Pregnant for a millennium and further automatically triggering a secret realm as It was with child. In the end... what was this monster?!

Couple notes here. Shaoshi and Song Mountains are considered great mountains. Some might find that they know Shaoshi as where the Shaolin Temple is. "Old fogey Daoists" is another kinda sarcastic term for Daoists in general. Literal Chinese is "Cow Nose." This term has a couple different origins, one: it relates to the hat's Daoists wear (there is a braid on the side that sticks up like a cow nose), two: a Daoist's traditional hairstyle looks like a cow nose, and three: it is said that originator of Daoism, Laozi, sat

on a young cow. It just so happens that the word in Chinese for “Originator/earliest ancestor” has the character for nose in it.

Zhang Sanfeng is a very famous Daoist. He is “Zhang Sanfeng of Taiji” because it is purported that he created the Chinese martial art of Taiji Fist. It’s these type of reveals that make TLing this novel so enjoyable for me.

Chapter 171: Laying Down the Cards (1)

Silence. After a long time, Jadesun laughed and consoled: “Perhaps... the other is just turning over? Does master-ancestor have to be so worried?”

“Turning over?” Daomaster Ancientpine slightly laughed, and his gaze suddenly sharpened: “It’s already come!”

Just as his voice fell, the entire ground below Danxia Temple quickly swelled. It seemed as if there was some tremendous thing about to come from underneath!

All of a sudden, an area of several tens of kilometers in range, without any omen... rumbled, softly trembling with a booming. It was extremely rhythmic. The broken stone of the quaking ground made cracking noises. As for the shaking range, it just so happened to be within the diagram formed by the hundred rivulets, the design of Xu Yangyi’s box!

In the air, each rune frantically twinkled, resisting the thing below with full strength. Daomaster Ancientpine suddenly stood up, and his robe sleeve fluttered. In the next second, he had already appeared outside the palace.

“It is no longer thou era...” He looked below solemnly and said softly: “If you emerge, it will surely bring great upheaval to the world. Cultivation Civilization is the fruit of our past several hundred years of great effort. Would it not be better for you to continue to submerge thyself in sleep?”

There was no response whatsoever. After half a second, red light penetrated the entire sky from the cracks of all of Danxia Temple’s stones and formed a strange tentacle which was several tens of meters high. It fiercely seized forth towards the sky!

It... was the manifestation of an insect’s segmented limb!

“Dark. Shadow. Cleaves!” Extreme austerity laid in Ancientpine’s

eyes, and both his hands joined together. Closely afterwards, an infinite shadow erupted below his feet with a rumble! A longblade winding with countless shadows, no less than over a dozen meters in size, followed Daomaster Ancientpine's cry of "slash!". With the momentum of a thunderbolt evading ear cover, it hacked down towards the tremendous hand!

Swoosh! The space of heaven and earth was a radiant expanse alternating between red and black. But oddly, there were no loudly rumbling explosions, and everything instead transformed into mist, gently following the wind.

Yet under Danxia Temple, countless rays of prismatic light shot forth. It appeared to resemble the Northern Aurora, illuminating the horizon!

"This is..." A cultivator looked at the rainbow light rushing from the ground in amazement. Inside, there was an extremely strange ocean!

Its ends were unseen and its boundaries could not be gazed upon, yet all that remained were endless lotus flowers swaying gently. The tranquility beared a deathly silence.

"Daofather above..." Below the violet talisman formation, a cultivator looked at the sky in disbelief: "The Temple of Heaven..."

Daomaster Ancientpine's face was heavy like water. He had walked a good many places and witnessed a great deal of things. Looking upon this scene, he already understood everything in clarity.

It was indeed a secret realm... Truly a real secret realm!

What on earth was this demon?! Undying for several millennia! Capable of cultivating such a massive demon form! Furthermore, it was capable of parthenogenesis! And also able to develop a secret realm by itself! This... was a worldly anomaly before the arrival of a secret realm!

So long as a secret realm, buried and concealed for a couple centuries, came into the world after a thousand years, a worldly anomaly was bound to emerge. In other words...

The light of his eyes chilled. This secret realm's arrival into the world... wouldn't surpass two months!

"No..." Soon after, he looked somewhat vacantly at the sky: "This demon is so frightening... Who in the world can slay It? But... when It originally sealed, who was that demon slayer?"

"Who could seal such a terrible demon? Why... I already stand at the world's summits, yet there are still places that I cannot see through..."

"Quetzalcoatl... Danxia Temple... The eight great deadlands... What kind of secrets do these places harbor?" After a brief moment, his mood settled. He looked at Jadesun and uttered: "I already have all the A-rank legions on call... Underneath... be it dragon pool or tiger cave, they still must explore."

Since a secret realm was on the verge of coming into the world... there was a universal principle which everyone realized...

The first. While this was a time of paramount risk, it was also simultaneously a time of supreme harvest! This time... why make things convenient for others?

Before, six disciples and several major legions had lost their lives to Danxia Temple. He didn't want to order the Featherwood Guard to go, but now, he suddenly knew a secret realm was coming into the world. In that case... it didn't need to be said that the Featherwood Guard HAD to be the first to go!

If someone had said this to him because he was in the vicinity of Danxia Temple, he dared not go. In that case, he didn't mind directly sending off those people on a journey.

Not even understanding the justification of seeking riches and honor amidst danger, terrified of both head and tail, yet still

wanting to join under his command?

“Master-ancestor...” Jadesun hesitated: “What if... the other Dao Masters get involved?”

Ancientpine’s face was heavy like water: “If so... prepare to announce this matter to the entire cultivation world at any time. In addition...” He paused: “Notify the Xingtian Legion to not take on any missions in the near future.”

“Yes.” Jadesun cupped his hands and withdrew, unconcerned whether or not the Xingtian Legion would be chosen in the end. However, at this moment, Daomaster Ancientpine called to mind the disciple he had just received into his sect. It was sufficient to prove that the status of this disciple was exceptional in his heart.

Else not, why didn’t he mention the others but on the contrary spoke of Xu Yangyi?

No one had a clue about all that had transpired at Danxia Temple, including Daomaster Ancientpine’s several great disciples who were unaware of the situation and making total legion preparations. This also comprised Xu Yangyi.

Nonetheless, since Xu Yangyi already understood great changes might’ve occurred in Danxia Temple, he would naturally make thorough preparations.

At night, after he finished receiving all the legionnaires. His first order of business was to take the initiative to contact Zhao Wuye. After all, Danxia Temple was in Longsu, and the Zhao Clan was enough to rank third. Although Longsu didn’t have a first-rate clan, and moreover not to mention an apex clan that could contend with the several great powers, it was their locale. The resources that they grasped were evidently much greater.

In a five-star hotel, Zhao Wuye was tossing and turning restlessly in bed, constantly recollecting the events that had occurred today. Indescribable regret was in his heart, but he understood that if he

allowed Zhao Ziqi to go up, it still would've quite possibly been of no use. Yet he hadn't even tried... causing him to hold an unwillingness in his mind as before.

At this time, his cell phone started beeping. He picked it up and glanced at it, his gaze faintly glimmering. He looked at the time again; it was twelve midnight. He showed no changes in demeanor as he left his room and glanced at Zhao Ziqi's door. Quietly, he left the hotel.

The appointed location was a private meeting place, in business throughout the night. After an attendant brought him to a private room, he saw the person across and took a long sigh.

"Fellow Daoist, I trust you have been well." Zhao Wuye naturally wouldn't recognize Xu Yangyi who had brought the Thousand Illusions. He cupped his hands and laughed: "This whole time you didn't contact me. I even believed Fellow Daoist was afraid."

Xu Yangyi calmly lit a cigarette, flicked it over, and laughed: "Inferior coercion methods."

"Thank you, but I still enjoy shredded tobacco." Zhao Wuye cautiously took out an archaic smoking pipe. His finger softly flicked, and a mild cherry aroma filled the air: "It's no coercion method. Fellow Daoist, Longsu's Colonnades of Danxia Temple have been a deadland for all eternity. Daochild Longevity, that old Buddhist donkey; how many people have entered? To tell the truth, if Fellow Daoist changed course, I wouldn't be strange one bit."

"I'm curious..." Towards the other's rare coercive remarks, Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes at Zhao Wuye: "Longsu's Zhao Clan isn't a first-rate clan, but it has the courage to explore the surroundings of a deadland?"

This was a laying down of all cards on the table.

Both of them clearly understood that since they had chosen to

meet again, there was bound to be a reveal of details. Although the duo had left contact methods, neither had reached out. Concerning Danxia Temple, no one would take the initiative to reveal their information.

But no one knew that in this private meeting place called [Imperial Grand](#), the people in charge of monitoring were already in a complete daze.

A gentle flick of the finger and a fire had come... Zhao Wuye's habitual action from just now had caused the monitoring employees who were on shift to stare blankly in front of a screen.

"T-this is..." A man with a scar on his face suddenly quivered and promptly grabbed the young man at the side. He said hoarsely: "[Chen Pi](#), did I just fucking see that wrong?!"

"N-no, third brother." Cheng Pi's eyes were also fixed vacantly. He quickly recalled something, turning his head back and shouting loudly as if he had seen a ghost: "The young lord! The young lord said! He said..."

"I know!"

Chen Pi's eyes dazzled like snow, and he pulled a chair, glancing at the screen again in disbelief. He took out a cell phone straightaway: "Young lord said that if an immortal master is seen, he's to be notified at once! I'll report this to him!"

Within a luxurious villa in Mingshui Province, a man roughly around twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old was sitting on a sofa, immaculate in his attire.

Seemingly carved and chiseled with blade and hatchet, his outline was strong, yet the indifferent look in his eyes carried a sliver of callousness. He had short, choppy hair and a handsome face, but below him, there was a young woman with a head full of ebony hair kneeling before him.

Her mouth sucked on a thick object, exhausting her full strength

to please the other. Her small and delicate tongue occasionally licked the peak.

The man's face was motionless as if he had no senses. After a long time, he pinched the girl's chin and lifted it up: "Your technique is getting worse and worse."

"Young lord!" The young woman heard this and her whole body quivered. She immediately kowtowed: "I-It's my mistake! P-please give me another chance!"

"The young lord snorted coldly and extended his leather shoe before the other. He stretched out his hand to grasp a cup of red wine on a table: "Lick it clean."

The young woman was stunned, but in the next instant, she stuck out her small, nimble tongue right away as if she had received an emperor's supreme favor.

Just as her tongue was on the verge of touching the leather shoe, a telephone on the table rang out. The young lord lazily reached out with his hand and took it: "Hello?" In less than two seconds, his complexion grew cautious: "Three Blades, you know the consequences if you saw incorrectly."

"This business is my major event. The torture chamber brothers won't be lenient." After a few seconds, he stood up and finally revealed a smile towards the young woman: "Get lost. Your luck's not bad today."

"Yes! Yes! Thank you for your exalted favor, young lord!" The young woman kowtowed at once and swiftly departed.

In the room, Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye were simply unaware of all of this. Even if they knew, they still wouldn't care at all.

Nothing but ordinary people... Although cultivators still came from among mortals... in the End of Days, people able to draw qi into the body were already becoming fewer and fewer. That moreover wasn't to speak of treading into cultivation!

Once at Qi Condensation, this was the difference between man and heaven.

“The Zhao Clan naturally has a few aces.” Zhao Wuye took a deep breath, cautiously taking out a palm-sized box and gently opening it. In an instant, a heart-shaking spiritual pressure pervaded the air on site!

Inside, there was an odd hand-sized creature. It was snoring asleep. This little beast seemed to be a tiny monkey, but It had six ears and three eyes. Its entire body was covered in fire-red fur. From Its seven apertures, following each time It inhaled and exhaled, rays of golden light freely came forth.

“To be honest, the Zhao Clan has already explored 700 meters of the surroundings. Everything was dependent on this [Earthlistener](#).” Zhao Wuye gravely closed the box: “I dare to guarantee that in the entire nation, besides my Zhao Clan, no one can explore so deeply in the Qi Condensation realm.”

“Oh?” Xu Yangyi nodded with a smile that wasn’t a smile.

“Every twenty years, the Zhao Clan has a suicide squad that enters the surroundings of Danxia Temple. Following the path walked by predecessors, they continue to expand ahead. This has already persisted for several centuries. Hehe...” Zhao Wuye deeply eyed Xu Yangyi: “Fellow Daoist, I offer you a word of advice. If you go down below Danxia temple without bringing a skilled [earth master](#) on your team, even the surroundings are still a narrow escape, nine deaths yet hanging to life.”

“Underneath... is a totally unimaginable world!”

Author is usually pretty good about using real life businesses/places, but I can’t find any meeting place service literally called “Emperor Grand”. Closest thing I found was a Chinese auto company which uses the same characters, but calls themselves “Emgrand”. Today, Emgrand no longer functions and is known as Geely.

Chen Pi - I... am not actually sure if this is his name or nickname. Who names their kid Tangerine Peel? Might change in the future.

Earthlistener. In ancient Chinese, the real thing can point to two things, but I believe it is pointing to the first which it is based on: an ancient Chinese tool for surveilling the direction of sound. 地听 - it is the weird rock box thing with a hole in it.

“Earth master”. This is a regional word for a word that has come up earlier in this story “Wealth Repossession Captain”. A.K.A a tomb raider.

Chapter 172: Laying Down the Cards (2)

The young lord's gaze was like a lake as he stared at the screen. Inside the room, there were two elderly men. They appeared to already be over seventy years old, yet they lacked the slightest sliver of an old man's muddy gaze. On the contrary, it was brimming with spirited light!

“Magik treasure... This is definitely a magik treasure!” In the twinkling that the little monkey appeared, an old man involuntarily cried out in alarm: “These two men are undoubtedly immortal masters!”

“Have a look again.” The young lord's expression was grave. No one could see, but his fist was so clenched that his veins were displayed!

“Grand uncle, as soon as I adjust the volume, we'll clearly hear what they're talking about.” The young lord said heavily: “After since that incident, we have the best monitoring equipment in each room. We'll be waiting on the immortal masters to arrive at all times!”

Xu Yangyi leisurely picked up a cup of tea and sipped it: “How unimaginable?”

“Fellow Daoist, don't be worried. Listen to my careful account.” Zhao Wuye laughed dryly: “However, no one knows that the Zhao Clan was unable to take another inch of a step forty years ago.”

“The Zhao Clan's earth master was the finest expert in all of China...” Zhao Wuye sighed: “Paired with specialized magik artifacts and talismans, we reached 300 meters underground. Forty years ago... the Zhao Clan's suicide squad excavated a passage that finally connected to a gigantic cavern. The cavern is approximately the size of a few football fields. Fellow Daoist...” He mysteriously leaned over a little closer: “Can you guess what was inside?”

Xu Yangyi laughed: “Please tell, Fellow Daoist.”

Zhao Wuye sucked in deeply: “A honeycomb geography.”

“It’s packed full of passages that allow a few people to walk shoulder to shoulder. Densely together like a honeycomb.”

“A several-thousand-meter wall... All of it honeycomb! No less than a few hundred passages! So deep the bottom was unseen!”

“The isn’t even the important thing...” Zhao Wuye moved closed and said lowly: “Inside those honeycombs... there are things!”

Xu Yangyi’s gaze faintly sparked. There was another living organism 300 meters below? His biology was awfully rotten, but even if it was worse, he knew that in such a deep place, there were nearly no pure large-scale life forms!

“There...” Zhao Wuye didn’t know what to think, his complexion incomparably grave: “Are a lot... plenty of—because the Zhao Clan’s suicide squad recorded the sound there—buzzing like countless worker bees!”

No one spoke any further. In the honeycomb geography 300 meters underground, if the strange noise came from colony creatures... for example ants, then there was bound to be an ant queen!

Xu Yangyi’s gaze was heavy. This ant queen... would she be as graceful as the tremendous fish he had caught a glance of? If it was truly like so... the underground of Danxia Temple could’ve already quite possibly become a unique ecosphere through the giant demon’s countless years of alterations!

Perhaps... a demonsphere!

“The Zhao Clan is unable to nibble further here.” After ages, Zhao Wuye said deeply: “I have a premonition... There’s quite the chance that Danxia Temple’s true gates will be approached from here onwards. Moreover...” He deliberately paused: “When Danxia Temple’s hundred rivulets formed a diagram, the suicide squad

went on another trip...” He extended a finger and shook it: “Not a single one... returned.”

Zhao Wuye was cold-faced as he sat on the sofa: “However, according to the feedback from the jade slips, those strange noises all vanished. The entire couple thousand meters of giant honeycomb geography is like an abandoned beehive. A stretch of deathly silence.”

Silent, after several seconds passed, Xu Yangyi said serenely: “On just this, all of you confirmed that a strange treasure or secret realm came into the world?” He looked straight into Zhao Wuye’s eyes: “I hope... our conversation is capable enough of leaving everything in air. And not saying half and leaving half.”

“The Zhao Clan certainly holds our own judgement...” Zhao Wuye finished saying this and didn’t open his mouth again. A slender finger softly tapping an armrest, he said solemnly: “If Fellow Daoist makes a heart-devil oath, I won’t not be able to tell you...”

“You seem to have misunderstood something.” Xu Yangyi laughed coldly: “It’s you who is making a request of me. And the drawing of the hundred rivulets forming a diagram is on my person. Besides...” He leaned close to Zhao Wuye and looked into the other’s eyes: “China absolutely doesn’t have you alone as a dragon-vein seeking lineage.”

“I’ll take my leave.” He raised his collar, pushing open the door and leaving without the slightest hesitation. A collaboration was doable. But he wouldn’t consider someone who wanted a foot when they gained an inch.

Zhao Wuye didn’t block his path, only glaring daggers into the other’s back. He didn’t expect that his partner’s nature would be so strong. With a single unconforming phrase, the other had immediately chosen to leave. However, the other had complete justification to depart!

The box... Although its use was unknown, the image formed by Danxia Temple's hundred rivulets formed the image on the box! Years of Earth Master experience allowed him to promptly realize that this unassuming little box was quite possible masking Danxia Temple's great concealed secret!

He was unable to take action... the other's strength was even further above his. The emotions of heaven and man waged war for a few seconds. Just as Xu Yangyi's hand had already connected to the door handle, Zhao Wuye's ice-cold voice rang out: "Fellow Daoist, wait a moment."

In a position he couldn't see, Xu Yangyi revealed a shred of a smile. The item was in his hand; who was to discuss condition margin to him? Zhao Wuye was bound to agree! He knew that since he set foot in this place.

Zhao Wuye was ashened-face and waved his hand. In the air, a light screen suddenly emerged. He looked into Xu Yangyi's eyes and said coldly: "This is the Zhao Clan's top secret. If Fellow Daoist leaks it..."

In the surveillance room, the young lord gasped coldly, which was followed by two elderly men. They also saw this screen.

"This is?!" An elderly man sucked in a cold breath. Simply unlike an old man, he rushed over by a large stride and tightly clung onto the security monitor in front of him, his voice trembling: "This is a divine ability... This is definitely a divine ability spoken of in legend!"

The young lord also saw everything. In this wink of time, his gaze suddenly twinkled!

Xu Yangyi calmly studied the light screen. On the surface, there was a geography of red mingled with black-and-white stripes, demonstrating its position. The Danxia Landform... The places several kilometers apart from Danxia Temple were all like this! From the outside, it was beautiful like an exquisite oil painting.

How could mortals imagine that great danger was secretly buried within?

A cultivator was locking his eyes fixedly on a place flowing with a stream. However, in less than ten minutes, a golden light suddenly spilled forth from the stream! On the screen, the cultivator was dazed for a few seconds. Soon after, he quickly plunged into the creek water and dredged something out like he had gone insane.

After a few minutes, the scene pulled close. Xu Yangyi only caught a glimpse, but his hand suddenly gripped tight an armrest!

It was a small golden dragon, yet it was entirely crafted from bamboo. The surface was carved with an untold number of profound talismans, and two ruby-like eyes sparkled with a bewitching red brilliance. The whole little dragon was no more than an arm's length, yet it was like a living creature, sparing no effort to struggle in the cultivator's hand! That Qi Condensation cultivator was simply hard-pressed to grab on to it!

"A magik artifact!" Xu Yangyi's heart finally began to throb. He, in comparison to whatever Zhao Wuye imagined, understood much, much more! He knew... below Danxia Temple, there was quite possibly a boundless lotus sea. He also knew that the lotus sea was concealing a prehistoric, giant demon! He moreover knew... Daomaster Ancientpine had already mobilized all of the Featherwood Guard's A-rank legions in secret! Furthermore, six of Master-Ancessor Ancientpine's great disciples had already died today at Danxia Temple!

Presently, the river water spouting out from Danxia Temple... was already beginning to flush out magik artifacts!

"It's not a magik artifact..." Zhao Wuye gritted his teeth: "It's a magik treasure!"

Before his voice even fell, the small dragon fiercely swung its tail. In a flash, the cultivator who was on screen had half of his head flattened. Afterwards, like the little dragon possessed its own

intelligence, it made a long hiss and soared away!

“This is a magik treasure...” Although it was unknown how many times he had watched this scene, Zhao Wuye’s heart still madly pounded without stop: “This dragon-shaped magik treasure... The interior of Danxia Temple... A strange change has certainly happened... The clan elders speculate that the inside is quite possibly concealing a massive treasury. In the wake of the terrain transformations, the treasury was finally broken of seal by the power of nature. The hundred rivulets forming a diagram... is possibly the signal that the hidden treasury has opened... As for this dragon-shaped magik treasure...”

He breathed in deeply: “According to the clan’s information... this... is the second magik treasure this month. In this month, twenty-one magik artifacts have been flushed out... and two magik treasures!”

At last, Xu Yangyi had grown completely solemn. Daomaster Ancientpine mobilized the Featherwood Guard... because of this business, right...

No matter what was seen... the duo’s gaze swiftly converged together. A wisp of absolute certainty in their eyes, it went without saying, self-evident. Two words. The two of them read the message in the other’s eyes.

Secret realm!

All of this... was entirely in accordance to the omen of any secret realm’s opening! A secret realm of the eight great deadlands! A secret realm where Daochild Longevity, Greenwall Mountain’s top mountain-protecting array diagram, and Shaolin masters had met their demise!

“[To laugh and ask the world’s heroes...](#)” Zhao Wuye forced down the excitement in his heart, licking his lips because they were chapped from over excitement: “Who dares go?!”

Xu Yangyi's gaze was likewise staunch, and he pointed at Zhao Wuye and laughed: "[Cao](#)." Afterwards, he pointed towards himself: "Liu."

"Hahaha!" Zhao Wuye turned upwards and laughed heartily. After several seconds, he finished laughing and looked into Xu Yangyi's eyes: "Three months from now, Longsu Province's Nanchou Provincial Capital. Be there or be square."

Xu Yangyi raised a strong brow: "Alright."

The Zhao Clan had laid down all their cards. Their aces had originated from the mysterious little monkey and as well as Danxia Temple's current situation. Finally, they concluded it was a kind of extraordinarily precious thing... A tunnel map!

Xu Yangyi understood very well what was inside the lotus sea. In particular, the ancient sheepskin scroll even had a few strange characters and symbols carved on it. Although he didn't know its meaning for the time being, once he was able to enter, he would naturally have the opportunity to understand.

What was important though was how to enter! This was reason he had to contact Zhao Wuye. The Zhao Clan's foundation made him quite satisfied.

"Since everything is done being said, then let's not go over this."

Just as Xu Yangyi was about to leave, all of a sudden, Zhao Wuye coughed gently: "Fellow Daoist, hold on for a moment..."

In front of a surveillance monitor, everyone stared in rapt attention. They seemed calm, but their rising-and-falling chests betrayed them all.

"Chaofeng..." An old man said crowingly, his complexion an abnormal red: "The ancestor's passed-down records... I originally believed it to be an exaggeration... I didn't expect... didn't expect it truly existed!"

"What are we still waiting for... We'll receive the immortal

masters now!”

“This is immortal fate...” The other old man said warblingly: “In the world... there’s actually such a true immortal technique... You all saw the light screen that emerged just now with the wave of a hand... If we don’t go right now, for when are we even waiting?!”

“Don’t be worried, grand uncles.” On the contrary, the adolescent young lord was the most unperturbed one, but even his heart was beating violently. He never thought... the ancestor’s few vague pennings and written accounts, things that had caused him to scoff and turn his nose up, would actually be capable of being seen with his own eyes!

This meeting place of over a dozen years... had finally gained a meeting of immortal masters! This opportunity made him unable to restrain his rushed and urgent breathing!

“Before we’re sure that the two immortal masters have finished conversing, we mustn’t disturb them as much as possible.” The young lord said heavily: “I’ve already ordered a few capable helpers to go wait at the door... As soon as the immortal masters finish speaking, we’ll go straight away!”

[1] To my best knowledge, this line is from Jin Yong’s *The Smiling Proud Wanderer*

[2] Caoliu. This is a combo of last names of Cao Cao and Liu Bei, both noted figures in the Three Kingdoms Era. It is used as a reference to describe the warring/allying nature of the duo’s relationship.

Chapter 173: Eight Outer Sects (1)

“This Zhao still has a small matter to inquire.” In the room, Zhao Wuye did his best not to be awkward: “Fellow Daoist is a cultivator of Mingshui Province, yes?”

Xu Yangyi swept an eye over him and said indifferently: “Correct.”

“In that case... your connections in Mingshui Province are also pretty good?”

“They’re okay.”

Zhao Wuye inhaled deeply and heaped out a smile to his greatest possible extent: “I don’t know... but is Fellow Daoist familiar with the Xingtian Legion’s Commander Xu?”

Xu Yangyi was dazed. This sensation... was somewhat queer. “Are you looking for him for business?” He asked, cool and collected.

Zhao Wuye gritted his teeth: “To be honest, the Zhao Clan has a descendant with natural Netherpiece Pupils. In this descent to the deadland, the Zhao Clan is also bringing him. His aptitude is uncommon and to leave him in the Zhao Clan is a true waste of talent. I want... to have Commander Xu take a look...”

The crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth gently raised upwards: “Why don’t you go find him in person?”

Zhao Wuye’s complexion was faintly red: “Commander Xu is a noble man busy in his work. Me and him... really aren’t familiar...” He was embarrassed to say that he had went today, yet hadn’t dared to go up.

Xu Yangyi studied him with seemingly deeply meaning and then chuckled after ages: “In fact, you and him have some destiny.” Not waiting for Zhao Wuye to react, he laughed as he walked closer to the other: “Fellow Daoist Xu, how about I show you a magic trick?”

Once he worked together with the Zhao Clan, his identity as Xu Yangyi was bound to be exposed. It would be better to let them know in advance and also give them a good strike of the alarm bell. He didn't want them to think that he was a loner and come up with a few ideas that shouldn't be raised.

The cultivation world... always ignored the issue of life and death in a secret realm.

“Oh?” Zhao Wuye was fairly unable to make sense of this. Where was the logic in Xu Yangyi's words? However, his puzzlement lasted for less than three seconds. On the fourth second, he saw to his shock... the man before his eyes began to turn young and his stature even started to grow taller. The shape of his face and build also began to transform!

After a second, he was dumbfounded on the spot, his eyes wide and mouth foolish. He sensed both his legs weaken a bit!

“Fellow Daoist Zhao.” Xu Yangyi who had returned to his original appearance laughed faintly and cupped his hands: “I did say that our predestined fate is not shallow.”

Thump! Zhao Wuye's buttocks landed on the sofa, his eyes were wide like a copper bell, and his mouth hung so that a chicken egg could be squeezed in. He simply dared not believe in everything before his eyes! He was itching to walk forward and forcefully pinch Xu Yangyi's face to see whether or not this was still the Thousand Illusions!

The person... he had originally crossed hands with... was that monster from today? The opponent... he had even wanted to capture back then? Inter him to a permanent silence and seize the treasure? This time, the Zhao Clan was working together with the Xingtian Legion? The person... he had made a request to seek was done in the other's presence?

In a wink of time, the emotions in his heart were terribly complex and excited, originating from the formidability of the

partner that the Zhao Clan was joining with now! Breaching the endless honeycomb wall and advancing a step further to the deadland's true entrance was imminent in arrival!

Once... the Zhao Clan stealthily excavated a passage to the deadland below, perhaps a tiny little leak from Danxia Temple... would still be enough to allow the Zhao Clan to become a first-rate clan!

His awkwardness came from the fact that the person he had requested was right in front of him. He had obviously went today, yet dared not go on stage at all.

His vigilance stemmed from the Xingtian Legion's battle lineup... He had personally observed the Xingtian Legion's recruitment ceremony. Not to mention the other freaks, merely Xu Yangyi and his apprentice brother—two disciples of a Core Formation master—were absolutely not something that the Zhao Clan could provoke!

This time, from the instant Xu Yangyi revealed his true face, the post-descent leadership role had already been noiselessly settled.

“What?” Xu Yangyi sat down straightforwardly, enjoying the changes of Zhao Wuye's face with full interest: “Fellow Daoist Zhao, didn't you want to find me?”

The expression on Zhao Wuye's face had went from shock to hesitation and then to a sincere smile that piled up high on his face, multicolored and gorgeously brilliant, all in no more than a second. In the next second, he immediately laughed heartily and cupped his hands: “So I was in the presence of Fellow Daoist Xu, it is an honor to meet you at last! A true honor I have long looked forward to!”

The laughter was a bit stuff, and Xu Yangyi smiled, inwardly guessing if it was a Core Formation master, Zhao Wuye's laughter at this moment would be akin to a spring sun turning into snowfall, a fierce whirlwind of acting.

Really, there sure is an advantage to living so long, eh... Thickness of face can't be tempered through the world's affairs and can't be learned...

Yet at this moment, the three people in front of the surveillance monitor were even more sluggish than Zhao Wuye! They were only mortals; how such a genuine shapeshifter be met?!

“This... is an immortal master?” The young lord's gaze was like fire, watching the screen with a burning heat. Even though his remarks were already of enormous power in Beisan Province's underworld, [a single word worth nine cauldrons](#), in regards to such scifi-like power that transcended human sense, he still felt his heart smolder fervently. At the same time, he was dripping with cold sweat!

“Immortal master... It's an immortal master! This is a real immortal master!” An elderly man was so excited that his beard trembled in disarray: “Young Master Lin, by no means is this like those bragging, swindling so-called immortal masters from before! This is a real immortal!”

The young lord didn't speak. Those bragging swindlers had long since been delivered to a desolate countryside area by him.

In the room, Xu Yangyi laughed and nodded: “Zhao Ziqi, huh...”

Zhao Wuye's gaze became even more fiery, impatiently looking at Xu Yangyi! The opportunity of the Xingtian Legion was right in front of his eyes!

Xu Yangyi had the appetite to deliberately keep Zhao Wuye suspended for a few seconds until the forced smile on the other's face was soon unable to persevere. He then chuckled deplorably: “If his display at Danxia Temple this time isn't bad, I'll let him in, alright?”

“Thank you, Fellow Daoist!!!” Zhao Wuye took a long and deep sigh in his heart. For the first time, he wholeheartedly bowed to

the floor.

“In that case, I’ll see you in three months.” Xu Yangyi laughed: “I hope the Zhao Clan doesn’t disappoint me.”

“We certainly won’t betray Fellow Daoist’s great expectations!”

Xu Yangyi laughed as he pushed open the door, yet his smile grew frosty. At the door, there were five or six tall men in black suits standing. Their faces were grave and stern, and upon seeing Zhao Wuye and Xu Yangyi come out, they bowed deeply: “Immortal masters, the young lord had us wait here respectfully.”

“You were monitoring us?” Zhao Wuye swiftly calmed down from ecstasy. The look in his eyes flickered, and killing intent suddenly appeared.

“This was also the young lord’s command.” A tall man bowed: “In addition, he requests the immortal masters to sit to your comfort. The young lord and his two grand uncles will soon arrive.”

Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye weren’t people of the mundane world. Naturally, they didn’t understand the principles of the dark [rivers and lakes](#) of the underworld. In the same vein, they moreover didn’t care.

“Oh?” Xu Yangyi also laughed, his smile rather dangerous: “And if I say no?”

The several tall men didn’t speak. Their figures simply moved swiftly and obstructed the door path.

At the same time, the door of a room at the side opened, and a fat middle-aged man walked out in satisfaction. With a glance, he was lightning fast to rationally pull back and close the door.

“Chief Hu.” Just as he shut the door, his forehead slick with sweat, a sweet voice was heard. Two soft jade hands coiled around his neck: “What’s going on? Are you unwilling to part from me?”

“Don’t talk nonsense!” Chief Hu gasped coldly: “Someone didn’t grow a set of eyes and provoked the Azure Dragon Group; the outside is a big mess!”

“Oh?” The woman was stunned and said excitedly: “Who?” There’s someone who still dares to provoke the Azure Dragon Group in the northeast? Outside, right? I’ll go take a look!”

“Are you suicidal?!” Chief Hu was so scared he grabbed on to her and said firmly: “You might not want to live! But I still do!”

He walked across the whole room in disorientation. This was the Azure Dragon Group... The northeast province’s underground boss. He HAD to sell them face... If there really is a big stir outside and the public security bureau intervenes, but I’m discovered here... W-what am I going to do! His heart pounded like a drum. He leaned against the door, his throat dry, and looked outside through the peephole.

Outside, Xu Yangyi had already sneered. As for Zhao Wuye, he was casting a sidelong glance at the crowd of men, his finger beginning to slightly bend.

“Do you want to make a move or should I?” Like he was looking at dead men, Zhao Wuye watched the five men before him who had evidently undergone strict training. His eyes were absent of a caution’s sliver, and his voice was terribly grim.

“If it’s not necessary, I don’t like to see blood.” Xu Yangyi merely swept an eye and stowed his gaze. He said indifferently: “Don’t be too heavy-handed. It’ll be no good to damage the virtue of secrecy.”

“Hehe... Do we cultivators still care for the virtue of secrecy?” Zhao Wuye’s gaze chilled. With a swoosh, the five men in front adopted defensive stances in concert, spontaneously stretching their hands into their suits. Their heads were covered in a cold sweat, and they all happened by chance to glance at each other in alarm.

Abnormal... These two people... were too fucking abnormal! Looking at their gazes, it was a kind of sensation difficult to describe, played down in light shades... so why did it seem like a deity in heaven was looking down on mortals of the secular world?

Such a temperament arose on the bodies of the two people in front. It was awfully unsuitable! In particular...

A bald man was at the lead, his forehead quickly secreting cold sweat. He, [Qian Qi](#), had followed the young lord through the rough-and-tumble rivers and mountains for over a dozen years, hacking through alleys one blade at a time as a child. Who didn't call him seventh uncle on the outside? How many old vagabonds had he personally chopped up? When was he ever a shred fearful?

But now... he sensed an emotion he hadn't felt for a long time, one known as fear. Noiselessly, it spread through his entire heart. His intuition was clamoring out: Don't, no matter what don't make a move! Leave quickly! Otherwise, you'll die!

However, his feet... were inexplicably... actually shivering a little bit? He, Uncle Qian Qi, was shivering?

"I'll see you all off on a journey and make you muddled ghosts, alright? When you come into the world, remember to cast yourselves into a good fetus." Zhao Wuye raised his hand little by little, laughing hollowly: "Don't use guns and peacefully die... That thing isn't of the slightest use against the two of us... Unless... you can come up with a small missile now."

"Immortal masters, please show clemency!" In a spark of a flint, a young voice was heard. In the wake of hurried footsteps, a dignified-looking young man and two elderly man rushed over at a flying speed.

"Young lord?" A man looked at the person running over in shock. What was going on? The young lord's command was to make certain that these two "immortal masters" stayed and also not to be rude.

However, they didn't know anything, only understanding that these two people were very important. If the young lord definitely wanted these two people to remain, so as long they got the two people to stay and didn't overstep their bounds, the young lord certainly wouldn't say anything.

They didn't know that in a span of a several seconds, they had already walked back on the line of life and death.

“Young lord?!” In his room, Chief Hu jumped in fright, almost shouting out.

The eyes of the woman behind him brightened, and she immediately moved closer, her voice tender: “Brother Hu, the young lord has come~ Can I go take a look?”

Chief Hu seemed not to have heard a thing, only his cold sweat became more plentiful!

What on earth was the status of these two men?! To actually be capable of bringing the young lord to appear himself?!

“Immortal masters, the lowly are insensible to rules and customs.” The young lord's gaze was glimmering, and he walked ahead. He bowed deeply, almost at a right angle: “Azure Dragon Group's president, Lin Chaofeng. I give my regards to the two immortal masters!”

He bowed and cupped his hands, yet his gesture was very odd. After he cupped his fist, the thumb and index finger of his left hand stretched out, forming the character 八. Specifically, the red blood-drop tattoo on the connecting web of these two fingers was distinctly visible.

[1] “A single word worth nine cauldrons” In ancient Chinese myth, the nine cauldrons were said to be a set of three-legged cauldrons cast by Yu the Great of the Xia dynasty. Later emperors took them as symbols of authority given by the mandate of heaven. More information can be found on wikipedia. Keywords: Nine

Tripod Cauldrons

[2] I just want to point out that “Jianghu” or “Rivers and Lakes” has a secondary connotation to underworld gangs and secret societies besides straight up martial arts.

[3] Qian Qi, if its not clear already, these people are gangsters. They all have gangster names, some of them better than others. Qian Qi is literally “Money Seven”. However, it is also an onomatopoeia in Cantonese for the sound that an old worn-out boat makes. Like a creaking noise. Lending to an idea of experience.

Chapter 174: The Eight Outer Sects (2)

The scene was a stretch of deathly stillness. The area behind Chief Hu's door was morbidly quiet. Everyone was rendered foolish.

“This is the young lord?! Lin Chaofeng?!” Chief Hu gasped coldly: “He's actually bowing towards someone?! And even a bow at ninety degrees? Even taking the initiative to apologize? Make amends? This is the young lord I know?! The underworld emperor of the three northeast provinces?!”

He was dazed. A bodyguard at the side was also staring blankly.

What heck is going on?! Qian Qi looked at Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye in amazement, his complexion already changed in its entirety. From the start of his career to this day, regardless of past or present, the Young Lord Lin Chaofeng had never acted with great courtesy towards anyone!

This was the first time! Furthermore... the two Lin Family grand uncles behind were doing so, as well! The same posture!

“What kind of frickin' people are they?!” Qian Qi foolishly looked at the duo who had their hands beared behind them: “In martial arts, the grand uncles are top-ten grand masters in the northeast provinces! The northern helm of [Beitong Fist and Xingyi Fist](#)! T-they're a-actually bowing to these two people, as well?”

Concerning their surprise, Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye hadn't felt anything whatsoever.

Zhao Wuye snorted coldly. The Azure Dragon Group? Who were they? Perhaps... they possessed quite the status in the northeast provinces... but what of it? Even if they were killed, the government fundamentally wouldn't care for such an underworld power. In the cultivation world, it furthermore wouldn't even draw the slightest breeze of a wind or the crest of a wave.

Xu Yangyi saw the killing intent in Zhao Wuye's eyes and made a motion to form a Dao-seal with his fingers, too. Shaking his head, he faintly released his spiritual pressure: "Stop while you're at it."

Zhao Wuye took a deep breath and nodded: "Since Fellow Daoist Xu has spoken, I will cease."

As the young lord's prideful head was hung low, the light of his eyes flickered. As the dark prince of the three northeast provinces, what kind of experienced person was he? From these words, he made out a relationship of master and servant. What caused him to be astonished... was that this handsome young man was unexpectedly the master!

"Go, don't be an eyesore." Zhao Wuye waved his hand, yet his gaze suddenly fell on the hand gestures of the three people in front of him and the tattoo on the web of their thumb and forefinger. His expression stirred, and he wordlessly nodded: "Slow down... Stand up first, alright."

Young Lord Lin Chaofeng and the two elderly men straightened their figures.

"The Eight Outer Sects." Zhao Wuye used a faintly inaudible voice to pass on to Xu Yangyi: "A pack of bad fellows, buncha [ox demons and serpent gods...](#) passed down for several thousand years. I didn't expect they would still have descendants in the world."

"If the immortal masters do not mind, may I invite you upstairs for a chat?" An old man asked, using a voice that neared piousness. Zhao Wuye didn't say anything, yet involuntarily glanced at Xu Yangyi.

"No need." Xu Yangyi laughed apathetically and looked thoughtfully at the blood-drop imprint: "The Eight Outer Sects? I seem to have heard of it."

"I dare not." The young lord cupped his hands again: "In the

ancestor's records, he had a section on immortal fate with an immortal master. I always believed it to be a fallacy, but I didn't expect I would actually be able to see it with my own eyes. It is a supreme honor!"

"If you have business, just do it here." Xu Yangyi walked into a room: "If you have words just speak. But I'll remind everyone." He laughed calmly, and the people in the entire room felt as if their skin had been pricked by a needle: "Mortals and us cannot have too many crossings. Our time is very valuable. For the sake of your ancestor, I will grant you this opportunity."

Mortal!

There wasn't a shred of discontent on each person's face. On the contrary, they beared joy! This was the other admitting his own status from his own mouth! Entering the room, Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye sat down straightforwardly, but Lin Chaofeng and the two elderly men didn't sit.

"Sit, alright." Xu Yangyi used his sight to brush an eye over the sofa, but no one sat.

Lin Chaofeng could still be considered cool and composed, but the other two elderly men were already ill at ease, as if they were clay figurines or wooden carvings. Learning from what he had just saw, he cupped his hands and said: "Eight Outer Sects, the inheritance of the northeast's Deathsworn Sect. This generation's Sectmaster Lin Chaofeng pays respects to the two great immortals."

If someone was present to hear Lin Chaofeng's words and see his attitude, they would certainly be so scared that their teeth would fall to the ground!

Zhao Wuye grunted noncommittally and looked at Xu Yangyi, sending a smidgen of an inquiring look and laughing: "This world is divided into exterior and interior, known as light and dark. Outside of the countless trades and crafts, there exists the [Three](#)

[Religions and Nine Schools](#). Everyone is well acquainted with this light. As for the dark...” He glanced at the respectful Lin Chaofeng and the others and followed: “There are the Eight Outer Sects.”

“In the mortal world, they are the rulers in the darkness.”

“The Thousand Deceptions Sect, Gu Sect, Bandit Sect, Stratagem Sect, Red Handkerchief, Spirit Harmony Sect, Deathsworn Sect, and Orchid Sect. Jointly called the Eight Outer Sects. In the olden times, they undertook some professions that couldn’t see the light of day.”

“Although gambling methods are open without tricks, deceptive cheating cannot see the light. The Bandit Sect need not be mentioned. Every person of the Gu Sect is a natural danger. The Stratagem Sect is a heretical Dao, and the Spirit Harmony Sect was known in ancient times as shamans. The Orchid Sect deals in prostitution, legal or otherwise. The Red Handkerchief are martial entertainers. The only one that can be regarded as passable is probably the Deathsworn Sect.”

“It is a pity. In the past, the Eight Outer Sects truly produced Foundation Establishment cultivators. To no avail, the sects are too intermingled with good and bad. For example, the Deathsworn Sect can be classified within the Dao of Killing. Their ancestors are [Yao Li and Zhuan Zhu](#), outstanding and famous great assassins. But within the long development of history, the Deathsworn Sect began to carry the creed of ‘taking wealth to vanquish calamities’. Even passed down to now, I’ve heard they’re all around in international mercenary corps. Thus, cultivators cannot tolerate them.”

Zhao Wuye spoke trivially, yet the three present mortals didn’t feel it to be improper whatsoever. From the instant they understood the other’s status, they already realized their own positions.

Xu Yangyi nodded. It wasn’t surprising that Zhao Wuye

recognized their identities. With or without inheritance, and even if they had been reduced to mortals, a slight discerning eye was still left on them.

“What’s the matter?” He wasn’t too interested in understanding more about their background. Since they were mortals, how could their intersections be many? As for wanting to borrow this history to go into cultivation, that was purely much to wish for. He wasn’t any charitable person, and his own hatred still hadn’t been revenged. How could he possess the effort to teach a disciple?

Lin Chaofeng sharply caught onto the impatience in Xu Yangyi’s words and cupped his fist with resolve in his heart: “Ancestor... once left an item. He wanted me to hand it over the first immortal master I saw and said... this immortal master would agree to my request.”

“Che...” Zhao Wuye sneered without the slightest concealment. How could a mortal’s item be fancied by a cultivator’s eye?

In his mind, Lin Chaofeng was likewise nervous. Before his father approached death’s door, he had constantly warned him over and over that this had to be done. He was moreover informed that this was the Lin Family’s great opportunity to rise to prominence! He simply wouldn’t be so servile! However... that item... was truly too cheap! So cheap that one would think it to be a street good at a glance!

He didn’t know what a cultivator was, but there were many on television and movies. Leaping onto rooftops and vaulting over walls? No, they could move mountains and fill seas! How could such people possibly take to the item in his hands? But now that an arrow had been nocked on the bowstring, there was no choice but to fire it!

“Please... look it over, immortal masters!” He clenched his teeth and stretched into his white shirt. In the wake of a soft rustling sound, a silver chain bearing his body warmth appeared in his

hand. As for the pendent attached, it was a fine metal product.

Xu Yangyi gently beckoned and the necklace flew over. The three mortals who saw this minor action held an incomparable scorching fire in their hearts!

THIS was an immortal master! Their ultimate hope was the the item left behind by the ancestor was able to stir the hearts of these two immortal masters!

The necklace entering his hand, Xu Yangyi softly flicked and the pendant gently opened following a click. Inside, there was a flat white object. Stretching out his hand to easily pinch it, his was already grumbling in his heart. It was a piece of white pelt roughly the size of a palm, however, it merely begun to fold. There wasn't any qi at all and should've been cut apart from something...

Wait a second... His eyes quickly sparked and saucered in disbelief! Zhao Wuye who was at the side saw Xu Yangyi's expression and likewise looked at the pendant in astonishment. He didn't believe a mortal held an item that could move a cultivator's heart!

As for Lin Chaofeng, his breathing became rushed and urgent in a flash! Even now, the two old men were only holding in their breaths!

Xu Yangyi used his fastest speed to take the pelt and roll it open. In a daze, he studied the unfolded fur, not daring to believe in his eyes a bit.

Searching for her countless times in a dream. With a sudden turn back at sunset, one finds her where the lantern light dimly wanes!

This severing curve... This texture...

In his hand now, THIS was the final piece of the pelt that the eighteenth-ranked successor of God Ming had originally called on Jadewave to identify!!! It also allowed him to confirm that the mysterious ancient pelt scroll was about the lotus sea below Danxia

Temple! He softly swiped and another pelt came flying out from his storage ring. Both parts... seamlessly combined together!

“This... is actually it!” Xu Yangyi’s vision exploded with light! At the moment, the final jigsaw piece of the Danxia Temple excursion was totally complete! This part was the missing piece—the entrance! Danxia Temple’s true entrance! On the surface of this piece, there was only a single phrase, yet it thoroughly jolted him from his reverie!

“[Brightness falls to the Death Gate, a death yet return to life!](#)” He suddenly turned his head and looked at Zhao Wuye: “The Bright Gate Palace falls to the Death Gate, what’s the explanation?”

“No doubt a certain death.” Zhao Wuye replied prudently: “Fellow Daoist, why ask this? Isn’t this the Zhao Clan’s speciality field?”

Xu Yangyi looked at him for a long while and laughed abruptly: “Give me a projection of honeycomb wall. As fast as you can.”

“Alright!”

If... his guess was correct, the honeycomb wall... should’ve been that scenery... All clues had finally converged into this jigsaw piece here. Were it not for him having went to the lotus sea, he wouldn’t have even imagined in his dreams that the ancient pelt scroll of God Ming’s eighteenth-ranked successor drafted Danxia Temple’s underside!

If he hadn’t slain a scion of God Ming and if he hadn’t read the sheepskin scroll, how would he have discovered this scene of Danxia Temple’s entrance?!

Perhaps... Zhao Wuye didn’t know... but after the honeycomb... wasn’t Danxia Temple’s true entrance at all... rather... their suicide squad had already excavated to the front of Danxia Temple’s main door! The honeycomb wall seemingly dotted with endless cavities was Danxia Temple’s real entrance!

Fortunately, Xu Yangyi and the others hadn't entered yet... After entering and treading into Danxia Temple's true domain, they would lie between both sides of life and death! However, there were hundreds of entrance paths! But only a single road to survival!

Brightness falls on the Death Gate! A path to certain death! Extreme evils turn to spring joy, reversing to a path of life! This was the ominous and awe-inspiring Danxia Temple, the true way of entering one the eight great deadlands!

"I have come... I have come!" Xu Yangyi shut his eyes and took a deep breath. As he opened his eyes, they were already brimming with fiery ardor. An unexpected harvest... Originally, he had only planned on exploring the surroundings of Danxia Temple, but with the Zhao Clan and this map, he could go straight before Danxia Temple's true door!

He swiftly calmed his emotions and looked at Lin Chaofeng. After long time, he finally nodded: "Very good."

"I can agree to a single one of your requests. However, I have a stipulation. This request cannot be for me to massacre mortals, so clearly consider what you want to say. You only have this opportunity."

"Thank you, immortal master!" Lin Chaofeng restrained the wild joy in his heart and immediately cupped his hands.

"Good." Xu Yangyi said firmly: "Tell me... who is your ancestor!"

Who was it that could predict the pelt scroll was in his hand?!

And who knew... that this pelt scroll could combine to form Danxia Temple's true map?!

[1] Beitong Fist (quan) and Xingyi Fist (quan) are both northern martial arts styles.

[2] "Ox demons and serpent gods" - the tricky thing about this phrase in this book is that it can be taken literally, but this phrase

was brought to use by Chinese communist leader Kang Sheng to refer to gangs. Original phrase comes from Daoism/Buddhism to refer to Ox demons who guard hell and a serpent demon in Buddhist myth known as Mahoraga.

[3] The Three Religions: Buddhism, Daoism, Confucianism. Nine Schools: Confucian, Daoist, Yin-Yang, Legalist, Logistician, Mohist, Agriculturalist, Eclectics, and Political Strategists.

[4] Yao Li is a famous assassin from the State of Wu during the Spring and Autumn Period. Killed his mother and wife to be labeled as a criminal to get on the same boat as his target, Prince Qingji, and killed his target. Zhuan Zhu is another assassin in the same period (roughly 500 BCE). Assassinated King Liao of Wu with a dagger he hid in a fish.

[5] “Bright Gate Palace/Death Palace” This is very difficult to explain, but is related to ancient Chinese divination called Qimen Dunjia. Qimen Dunjia is used in all kinds of things for divination: business, marriage, Fengshui, etc

Chapter 175: The Xingtian Legions First Conference

Lin Chaofeng was dazed and strived to think back to his memories. What was there to say about his generation of the Eight Outer Sects... The inheritance still existed, but there weren't any outstanding people at all. He was simply this generation's sect master of the three northeastern provinces, the Yangtze River and Pearl River Deltas, and so on. He had also heard about a good few elites of the Eight Outer Sects who had joined international mercenary organizations. Nonetheless, in the development of science to now, those who still believed in accounts of immortal masters could perhaps be counted on one's fingers.

Even he, if not for his father's dying order, wouldn't have believed in it had he not seen this today. As for who his ancestor was... he moreover couldn't remember clearly.

However, one of the old men immediately kneeled and softly tapped his head on the floor. He forced down his excitement and said: "This humble one heard someone say in the past... the one who left this item was an old Daoist. But..."

He hesitated to speak. Zhao Wuye suppressed the curiosity in his heart and laughed: "You only need to worry about speaking. Fellow Daoist Xu's status is esteemed. If you can have him take fancy, while it isn't so much as to ascending the heavens in a single bound, the benefit gained is in no way something you mortals can imagine."

"Yes..." The old man inhaled deeply and said heavily: "My great-grandfather once told me when I was a child before he passed away... this old Daoist... He... in my great-grandmother's photo album, saw a black-and-white photo with this old Daoist in it! That he saw he was completely the same back then!"

"My great-grandfather lived to 92 years old. As for my great-

grandfather's mother... she lived until a 103... so..."

A cultivator!

Xu Yangyi and Zhao Wuye glanced at each other, making out caution in the other's eyes. For this old Daoist to live until he was at least a 195 years old... This was sure to be a Foundation Establishment cultivator, no doubt!

The Eight Outer Sects... passed down from times past to now, actually still had a Foundation Establishment cultivator?

Interesting... Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes and sunk into contemplation. The Animus Armament seemed to be a tremendous riddle, yet shrouding its surroundings were even more complex riddles.

Is this an unintentionally planted willow or a deliberate guide? Over a hundred years ago... I wasn't even born. How could he possibly know that I needed this final puzzle piece? And how did he know that the first cultivator who Lin Chaofeng would encounter would be me?

Continuing to ask these several questions, the three mortals were none the wiser. They furthermore didn't know that Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense had always been enveloping them. So long as the beating of their hearts appeared to speed up, their body temperatures increased, or such phenomenon... he could confirm that they were hiding something.

A slender finger gently tapped an armrest. Xu Yangyi swept an eye over the trio and sighed. Another stump of a riddle without head. Nevermind it... Were there still not enough riddles on his person?

"Speak of whatever your request."

These words were like a heavenly lyre. Lin Chaofeng and the two elderly men glanced at each other, their gazes flashing with a wisp of absolute determination. Lin Chaofeng gritted his teeth: "I hope

the immortal master can receive me as a disciple!”

The surveillance monitor had witnessed it and the people here had seen it. Even now he understood clearly that the two divides of mortal and immortal absolutely wasn't wind from an empty cave!

A snap of the fingers to birth fire and a wave of a hand to move objects. Abilities that all kinds of cultivators considered insignificant, yet it caused him, the young lord of the northeast provinces, to overflow with emotion, his heart surging with tides.

However, Xu Yangyi couldn't possibly accept a disciple. Thinking it over, he waved away a jade slip: “In thirty years, I will come again to take a look.”

The Hundred Solutions was the most fundamental arcane effort. In the cultivation world, cultivators' sect-exclusive arcane efforts weren't allowed to be transmitted to outsiders. Otherwise, it would lead to the confrontation of that clan's relentless hunt, however, Heavens Law's Hundred Solutions wasn't present in these ranks.

A Qi Condensation cultivator still couldn't accept a disciple, but concerning Lin Chaofeng's request, Xu Yangyi would come again to speak of accepting a disciple at the very least after Foundation Establishment.

A man of courage needed the support of three factions. In the modern Cultivation Civilization, this principle was understood to a deeply penetrating extent. Even Core Formation ancestors required their own faction. If a disciple was delivered to his sect, and his faction wasn't lacking, he wouldn't mind taking one.

He glanced at Lin Chaofeng whose gaze was shining, seemingly with deep meaning. After thirty years, he would probably be close to Foundation Establishment or already Foundation Establishment. At that time, if Lin Chaofeng still hadn't reached a desired realm, he would disregard accepting such a disciple. One unable to keep up with his footsteps could only be a burden.

Waving his hand again, a talisman flew to Lin Chaofeng's bosom: "This is my contact talisman. Think it over... if you use it."

"Yes! Thank you, great immortal! Thank you, immortal master!!!" The inside of the trio's hearts were like a boiling river. The two old men fell to the floor and paid respects. Even Lin Chaofeng also couldn't restrain himself from bowing deeply.

THIS was immortal fate! An immortal fate that could only exist in a novel! Once he was able to thoroughly absorb the item given by the immortal master, in a few decades... he wouldn't necessarily not rank in an immortal procession like the immortal master!

"In addition, keep this item close to yourself." Xu Yangyi didn't like to owe favors and flicked out a brocaded sack: "There are three talismans inside. One can treat terminal illness, one can protect you from death once, and one can kill your enemies invisibly." He eyed the other: "When I come, I don't wish to see your grave."

"Thank you, immortal master, for your generous bestowment! My thanks, immortal master!" The two elder's complexions were flushed red, their voices crowing: "If you have use for the Lin Family's territory, be it through water or fire, we will not hesitate!"

Although the names of these three talismans hadn't been spoken of, their functions... could practically compare with miracles! To have these three talismans was at the minimum three more lives! To mortals like them, it was simply the heaven's favor!

"Immortal masters." Lin Chaofeng's mind was much faster than the speed that the two old men turned their heads: "I'm unaware if you still have some instruction. Please do not hesitate to speak. I dare not boast for other places, but in the three northeast provinces, the places that our Azure Dragon Group's words don't reign supreme aren't many!"

"Unnecessary." Xu Yangyi said indifferently: "Take a good look at the item I left for you, otherwise, our fate shall end here."

“I will carefully obey the immortal master’s command!” Lin Chaofeng’s mouth answered, but the core of his heart circulated like electricity. An extended hand couldn’t strike a smiling face... What... would be a good greeting gift for him to present?

Money?

That was inappropriate. Cultivators didn’t necessarily use mortal money. Else not, so long as the two immortal masters made a meaningful glance, he would take out 2 million in cash on the spot! So he could rank among immortals, he wouldn’t hesitate to overturn every place he possessed!

Items?

Xu Yangyi’s display just now was rather obvious. His insignificant “mortal” item had caught the other’s eye. In that case... His thoughts suddenly sparked, and he laughed as he cupped his hands: “Immortal masters, our Imperial Grand Club is Panshan City’s most luxurious meeting place. It has been long since the two of you experienced the mundane world. Wouldn’t it be better to take a nice rest?”

“To the north is Russia and to the east is Japan. If our massage experts say that they’re second, perhaps no one in the three northeastern provinces would proclaim themselves at first. You might be unaware, but when Provincial Governor Chu was here in the past, his son also came frequently.”

Chu Zhaonan had also come frequently?

The crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth pulled. This kid... even had this side to him, eh... He deserves to be the past young lord of Mingshui Province.

“I still have minor business, so I won’t stay.” Presently, Xu Yangyi wasn’t in the mood. He stood up, straightened up, and made to leave.

On the contrary, Zhao Wuye smiled faintly: “In that case... I’ll

have to see how different this ‘top club of the northeast’ is to a cultivator’s club.”

“It will certainly please the immortal master!” Lin Chaofeng probed: “It’s late already. Immortal master, wouldn’t it be better to allow the Azure Dragon Group to drive you back?”

Xu Yangyi looked at the other with a smile yet not a smile. After ages, he said insipidly: “Clever, clever. Don’t use that on me.”

Lin Chaofeng cupped his fist, cold sweat gracing his head. He originally wanted to try whether or not he was able to track down where the immortal master lived, following a vine to get to a melon. However, it seemed he only ended up with an egg on his face for overreaching.

Leaving the dazzling Imperial Grand Club, Xu Yangyi couldn’t help but turn his head back and take a glance.

Gorgeous carriages and treasure horses fill the road. The cry of a phoenix stirs and the light of jade pots turn. [A night of dancing fishes and dragons.](#)

This was part of a mortal’s flamboyance. Part of the mortal world... If his parents were still healthy and alive, in all likelihood... he also would’ve been like this someday in the future... and yet he would still be eternally ignorant to the truth behind this world.

Now, within over a billion people, he had entered and become a single member among a million cultivators. Nonetheless, this price was still too heavy. Countless rueful emotions suddenly floated up in his heart. He looked at this scene for tens of seconds, gently sighed, and sat in his car.

Returning to the Featherwood Guard, he immediately gathered all the legionnaires the next day, intending to convene the Xingtian Legion’s first official meeting. It was necessary to inform them of his objective. They had to know that he had gathered

geniuses not only to undertake ordinary missions. The Xingtian Legion was destined to disrupt the everyday with a sudden brilliant feat to amaze all!

In twenty minutes, everyone arrived. On both sides of a several-meter-wide conference table, the Xingtian Legion's ten present combat squad legionnaires and the five logistics personnel of Mao Ba'er, Peony, Zhou Tingting, Cheng Jianfeng, and Li Zongyuan were impressively arranged.

The conference room had already been completely rearranged. Below, there was a soft scarlet carpet and a real wooden table emitting a faint aroma. Above, three half-meter-sized palace lanterns radiated a gentle brilliance. Each object in the room was brimming with a strong ancient Chinese style. There were four one-meter-tall fine porcelain flower vases, one at each side of the room. The interior was skirted with a pattern of powdery-gold lotuses, further causing the conference room's ancient style to carry a luxuriousness.

There were over a dozen soft ancient chairs, and fifteen people were already lined up and seated in them. Xu Yangyi sat in the head seat. Behind him was the Xingtian Legion's tremendous flag which was a meter wide and two meters tall.

Below, ten cultivators didn't speak, but their gazes luminously watched Xu Yangyi.

Xu Yangyi picked up a cup of tea and faintly sampled it. It carried a bitter flavor that turned on his tongue. He said calmly: "I've asked everyone to come today for one thing only."

His gaze seemed tangible, and it swept over each person: "In three months, the Xingtian Legion's first mission will be on the verge of initiating."

"In these three months, I hope everyone can make absolute safety preparations. Because..." He breathed in deeply: "This mission will be extremely dangerous."

The underside was dead silent. At some unknown time, a pure, translucent knife had come out from Zhan Twelve's hand which was wrapped in strips of black cloth. He caressed it, seemingly hard-pressed to restrain himself. A strange rustling sound rang out from Qin Xueluan's whole body.

Yao Xintan who was at her side wordlessly shifted away ten centimeters.

"I'm sorry." Qin Xueluan glared quickly at the other and smiled towards Xu Yangyi: "My little friends... heard the word 'danger' and couldn't hold themselves back a little..."

Jun Man chuckled: "If it weren't dangerous, I don't believe you would spend a great price to support us, commander. I'm not joking, but who isn't on the Top 100 Strongest Qi Condensation Cultivator Ranking in the Xingtian Legion? Any one of us can be dragged out and make a name, but a drifter like myself isn't even on the list."

Xu Yangyi laughed: "And if it's so dangerous that only half a person will return or no one will?"

"I believe I won't be one of those who don't make it back." Although Yang Xueqing was a woman, she had cultivated a thunder art for a long period. Her temper was much more explosive and fierce than a man's: "Besides, even if I'm not lucky, my clan won't blame you, commander. What're you still worried about?"

She had a full head of ebony hair, and it was braided into a plait that slanted over her shoulder. However, the words spoken were completely inharmonious to that of a lady.

"Are you worried none of us will have a body to collect?" Mo Yeyu was baby face. Her appeared at the most to be seventeen or eighteen and laughed: "Relax, since the Mo Clan dared to send me to the Xingtian Legion, the Mo Clan won't even have more than half of a word if I die here."

[1] Poem by Song Poet Xin Wenfang.

Chapter 176: The Sword Points to Danxia Temple

At this moment, no one cowered back! Xu Yangyi faintly smiled and looked at everyone else: “And how about all of you?”

“Of course we’ll follow you to the end, commander.” Quan Ningyue’s hair was tied into two pigtails: “Cultivators cultivate to contest fate against the heavens. What’s there to be scared about?”

Zhan Twelve answered even more succinctly: “I am accustomed to danger.”

Xu Yangyi’s gaze finally fell on Fang Cheng who was yawning.

“What the heck are you lookin’ at me for?” Fang Cheng rubbed his eyes: “I’ll naturally go wherever you go. Master-ancestor threw me over to you. You want to fling me away, too?”

“Very good.” Xu Yangyi stowed his gaze and snapped his finger. A one-square-meter light screen appeared above his head. His gaze burned brightly as it briefly swept over a flashing red dot: “This time, our objective is here.”

The light screen was a scarlet-colored surface. On it, there were countless white, blue, and black lines strangely intersecting to form a splendid picture, a naturally supreme craft of the gods.

However, as this picture appeared, no one even laughed! Even Fang Cheng’s hazy eyes suddenly twinkled. He gravely studied this surface. There wasn’t anyone that didn’t recognize it...

In China’s cultivation world, its name was too resounding... One of the eight great deadlands, Longsu’s Colonnades of Danxia Temple. Danxia really wasn’t a name... but rather a kind of geography naturally formed over millions and millions of years!

It was diverse in form and color, fantastically wondrous in a thousand descriptions, but in the region of Longsu Province’s Red

Willow Gully, it only had one other name.

Death god!

Deadland!

Seventy-eight years ago, Daochild Longevity had perished inside along with the supreme mountain-protecting formation of one of Daoism's three great ancestral halls, Greenwall Mountain. Eighty-three years ago, the abbot of Baoguo Temple had fallen here... Countless cultivators lives were used to fuel the bloody tears of this lesson—this place was the reaper's residence. The mouth of hell!

“Could it be...” Yao Xintan's gaze carried a wisp of shock. At the same time, he buried his deep excitement and took a quick look at Xu Yangyi: “This time... we're going...”

“Don't tell me it's the vicinity of Danxia Temple?” Qin Xueluan felt her heart throbbing wildly. However, at this moment, she seemed sense something. The “little friends” of her whole body had all quieted down.

Swoosh! The image changed again. It was a scenery of a great earthen-yellow mountain and countless hills below. As for the center of this mountain, it actually bulged with pillaresque cylinders! Regardless of whether seen near or far, it was as if a vast palace was embedded in the great mountain! All that was left was a ring of pillars from the outside!

In its surroundings, not even an inch of grass sprouted and there wasn't a single animal. It was like the wind could be heard blowing through the gaps of those pillars. The wailing sound of the wind that emerged between was akin to the weeping of hell's phantoms. One also seemed to be able to see hidden cracks, so deep that their bottoms couldn't be seen, between these pillars. It resembled the tremendous entrance of the Nine Nethers!

Gao Wuguo, Yang Xueqing, Mo Yeyu, Jun Man, Quan Ningyue, Qin Xueluan, Yao Xintan, Zhan Twelve, and Fang Cheng. The ten

of them stared fixedly at the strange and imposing natural landscape formed over the course of millions and millions of years. Everyone clearly understood that this was the grand and terribly mighty Colonnades of Danxia Temple.

Its entrance wasn't between the pillars but rather... in the hundreds of caves which surrounded this mountain!

"Danxia Temple's Colonnades..." Jun Man gasped coldly. At this moment, the scorpion on his head screeched and its dark-blue tail trembled ceaselessly in disorder. Suddenly, he slammed the table: "Commander's got guts! But I like these kind of guts!"

"Danxia Temple..." Quan Ningyue took a good few deep breaths. Even she hadn't expected that the first mission would actually be selected in this place! A place chosen so that the Xingtian Legion could use it to become famous and stand out from the masses!

"Right now, all of you still have one last chance." Xu Yangyi propped both his hands on the table and looked at everyone, gazing intently like a tiger: "I'll give everyone another chance to back out." No one replied. "If you don't withdraw now, you won't have another chance to later." Still no one spoke.

At the beginning, they were shocked. After a couple tens of seconds, each person thought it over. In the end...

A brightly colored centipede crawled out from Qin Xueluan's clothes and followed down the path of her tender white fingers, finally climbing between them. Not only did it not have a strange odor, it instead carried a wisp of a sweet fragrance. She said insipidly: "This creature is named the Jade-Eyed Heavenpede."

A couple people's gazes were cast over. Qin Xueluan looked at the centipede with somewhat of an obsession: "I started rearing it when I was five years old... I used the blood of my heart and qi to feed it. At the beginning, I didn't know what was its use. It wasn't until a few years ago did its eyes turn from red to gold, gold to white, and then white to jade. Master then told me that this insect

can save three lives and kill three Great Circle Qi Condensation.” She gazed at Xu Yangyi. She was originally a delicate woman, yet she was incomparably resolute: “Commander, are you saying... whether or not I can go?”

Laying down the cards! This was Qin Xueluan’s killing ace! The hidden trump at the bottom of her reserves! Each person’s gaze slightly undulated.

In a legion, they needed trust in each other, but in a martial gathering, everyone kept their own strongest killing ace. If she charged through another region, perhaps she still wouldn’t need to use this move. Nonetheless... the place they wanted to go was Danxia Temple! In that case, each person needed to clearly understand everyone’s trump card!

Qin Xueluan was the first to put down her ace without the slightest hesitation! Capable of killing three and saving three, a single body of medicine and poison.

Silence. After an unknown passage of time, Mo Yeyu said quietly: “I have a prime puppet called Azure Sparrow.”

“Its firepower isn’t high, but its defense is exceptionally amazing. It can simultaneously store twenty people within it. Its speed can compare to a supreme-grade magik artifact. But the divine ability it’s installed with...” Mo Yeyu clenched his teeth: “Self-detonation.”

“Its explosive might... is equivalent to a half-step Foundation Establishment self-detonation. However, once this move is used, I’ll fall also fall into unconsciousness.”

The second person to lay down their cards!

These techniques were their true killing aces! These geniuses’ final move at the bottom of their trunks! A trump among trumps! Ordinarily, unless it was absolutely critical, in no way would any one of them suddenly reveal it! When brought to light, it was in a

true moment divided between life and death! At this very instant, no one dared to hide their aces with Danxia Temple before them.

“I have a divine ability... I can lend my constitution to one person...” Jun Man gazed at everyone present: “Any person.”

“It can protect their life for half an hour. Regardless of what kind of injury! The price is that I will bear this wound.”

Trust. Beginning with Qin Xueluan, this faint yet extremely difficult to accomplish word quietly pervaded the entire room. It was silent. Wanting a cultivator to shine a light on their last trump was very, very hard. These moves weren't only their final methods for protecting their lives and killing their foes, but also... quite possibly true supreme arts that they had studied in their sects!

After a few minutes, another person spoke.

“I have a blade. Its name is Heavensplitter.” Yao Xintan said deeply: “I can use my body as a blade, but the price is that my cultivation falls by half, and I fall into a coma for three years. It can slay... any cultivator below half-step Foundation Establishment! So long as this person's cultivation is within the Qi Condensation realm. It can even suppress the cultivation of a Foundation Establishment senior.”

Silent again, yet this time, the period was short. Thirty seconds.

Quan Ningyue calmly took her snow-white left hand and put it on the table. All of a sudden, her left hand completely split open. Surprisingly, the inside was all supreme-grade magik artifacts that flowed light and tormented color!

“I can't be considered completely human.” She said indifferently: “I have a natural Nine Yin Extremes bloodline. I would've lived no more than twenty years. In order to save me, my teacher, Grandmaster Gao Muya, crafted all other parts of my body from supreme-grade magik artifacts apart from my heart and brain.” She laughed mockingly as she looked at the giant two-meter-tall

hammer placed behind her: “That’s nothing more than my diversion.”

She finished speaking and gazed at everyone: “Those who knew of this secret until now are only the dead. Although I’m untalented, the underside of this desolate hammer has drank its fill of blood.”

Her meaning was self-evident. She had even spoke of her greatest secret. She actually wasn’t completely human and could even be regarded as a cyborg! As for the others... was there still someone who was unwilling to speak of their hidden ace? Did anyone even have a supreme technique that was more unendurable in comparison?

Three seconds. The time was getting shorter and shorter. Zhan Twelve opened his mouth, his voice crowing: “The Reddust Executioner’s secret art—Life-Death Severing. In an instant, it severs the spiritual sense and qi sea of any cultivator within the Qi Condensation realm. It cannot be restored within five minutes. At the same time... I enter a state of total transparency.”

“The prime move of the Nine Firmaments Godly Thunder Art is called Heaven’s Far Horizon. Its might is over two times greater than the time me and commander engaged in arcane combat yesterday. However, once this move is used, I won’t even be able to move.” Yang Xueqing said seriously

Xu Yangyi solemnly looked at each cultivator. He simply hadn’t heard of many of their revealed supreme moves. On one hand, he sighed with emotion towards the vastness of the cultivation world. On the other, he was incredibly elated! Any one of the people in this group could put forth a strength that could sweep across a majority of cultivators in the same stage! By staking their lives, they were even able to jump ranks to kill an opponent!

Now, without the slightest reservation, they spoke of their ultimate safeguard! This reveal made everyone realize that could

put their faith in any person in any circumstance, and any person could be placed in any environment. No one had mentioned the name of Danxia Temple, but used the staunchest attitude to illustrate that they were determined to go to this deadland!

In a newly established legion, trust was a major issue. Yet in this place, at this moment, a feeling that could be called trust noiselessly climbed up each person's heart.

For the first time, Yao Xintian glanced seriously at Qin Xueluan, but was traded with a sultry look from the other. It seemed like she wasn't the proper and stern woman of moments ago.

In the blink of an eye, everyone had finished explaining their aces. The five people on the logistics teams did their utmost to record it. Xu Yangyi deeply nodded: "Good."

His finger gently flicked. A drizzly, white qi immediately twisted around the light screen, and the location of Danxia Temple formed a flashing red dot. He looked at the crowd, solemn-faced: "We're exploring the surroundings of Danxia Temple. However, based on the Xingtian Legion's intelligence, my allies have found a place suspected to be Danxia Temple's entrance."

Everyone's gazes swiftly glimmered.

"This time, we'll be walking this path. All compatible equipment is a sum total of 130,000 medium-grade spirit stones. The Xingtian Legion has already readied preparations." He raised three fingers: "Three months. We still have three-months time to prepare. After three months, the entire Xingtian Legion will head to Longsu Province's Nanzhou Capital!"

"Dismissed!"

A month's time passed quickly. The entire cultivation world was dead calm as before, tides still and winds quiet. No one knew that at this moment, in the vicinity of Red Willow Gully in Longsu Province, tensions had already risen and were well underway!

In the sky, a violet formation was still filling the sky with prismatic qi. There wasn't one less cultivator on the ground, yet they no longer held their appearances of a month prior. However... on the ground... an expanse of strange red mist crept forth like a snake!

It was all contained inside the violet formation, but similar to a living creature, once it slammed into the violet formation, it immediately made a hair-raising hissing noise and nimbly retreated back.

In the air, there were two lofty imperial palaces which resembled two moons at night. One of them was Daomaster Ancientpine's giant tortoise palace. The other was magnificent and glorious like the reappearance of Qin Shihuang's Efang Palace! Amidst a breadth of white spirit clouds, the refracted moonlight of the night occupied up to several kilometers!

Chapter 177: Demon Unto Heaven (1)

There was a giant man with a build over two meters. His entire head was covered in red tattoos and he had a great beard. Draped over his person was an armor from an unknown era, corroded with stains and marks. His neck and hands were encased in several huge silver loops. Yet compared to the shriveled-up pine tree that was Daomaster Ancientpine at his side, it was practically like a youth and a bodybuilder.

At the sides of the two Core Formation ancestors, there were at least several hundred silhouettes calmly standing in the sky, treading as if they were on level ground. They were all cultivators at Foundation Establishment.

Right now, no one was laughing. In the giant tortoise palace, a giant puppet tortoise seemed to come alive at this moment. In the puppet's mouth, there was an immense qi orb that caused one to be drenched in cold sweat upon looking at it, and it accurately aimed above Danxia Temple. As for the other magnificent palace, above the entrance of its plaza, there was a sculpture of Nuwa. Both her eyes radiated with a red glint which nailed into the ground like a shadow following the body!

“Fellow Daoist Ancientpine...” The giant man's voice was somewhat hoarse, and his gaze was like a torch: “What's the situation right now?”

“If the situation wasn't urgent how could I invite Fellow Daoist to lend a hand?” Daomaster Ancientpine snorted neither lightly nor heavily, and his hand gently beckoned. A light screen flashed: “Presently... it's already gotten to the point where the map's been tossed aside and the dagger is in sight!”

In the center of the light screen was a red dot, yet its surroundings were all misty-white circles! At the edge of the light screen, there was also a yellow circle, however, the white circles

were already infinitely approaching the yellow circle's bottom!

“The red... is that monster... The yellow represents Danxia Temple's surface...”

The giant man observed with rapt attention and asked: “Then the white is...”

“The white? Hehehe...” Daomaster Ancientpine faced upwards and laughed heartily, clenching his teeth: “The white... is the qi rings from this monster's evolution!”

“Inside, I've already discovered magik artifacts, magik treasures, medicinal pills, demon beasts, spirit vegetation, puppets, and... countless kinds of complex qi! That's to say...” He suddenly turned his head to look at the giant man: “In case... the white breaks through the surroundings of Danxia Temple, this layer of gold... A worldly anomaly will burst forth all around! When the time comes... you and I won't be able to keep it under control!”

The giant man silent. After ages, he said: “Even with the united strength of the two of us?”

“It looks like... what I said still isn't clear enough...” Daomaster Ancientpine's face was heavy like water. He looked at the sky and sighed deeply: “A demonized secret realm with a radius of 50,000 square kilometers! In all of China, who can suppress a widespread worldly anomaly on this level?!”

“50,000?!” At last, the giant man gasped coldly: “A secret realm close to a twentieth of China's size?! A secret realm as big as a province! Are you sure you aren't wrong?!”

Daomaster Ancientpine laughed wryly: “I've checked at least over ten times. How could I miscalculate?!” His eyes flared with black qi, and he looked straight at the large man: “Contact the government at once... block off all vehicles entering and exiting Longsu! Ban all flights in Longsu Province! Apart from cultivators, no one is allowed to enter!”

“Alright, I’ll go look for Fellow Daoist Hiddenscent.” The large man likewise recognized the urgency of the matter: “My imperial palace will stay here; I’ll give you third-class command privileges.”

“Many thanks.” Daomaster Ancientpine turned a quick eye at towards the surface that was already covered in red mist: “Pass on to Fellow Daoist Hiddenscent to get China’s unofficial television stations, internet medias, and newspapers to shut their mouths. Not a word is allowed to be divulged!”

“Third, summon the northwest and southwest government armies and have their commanders assemble all armed forces. Surround Longsu so that not even a drop of water can trickle through. Before the secret realm disappears, all mortals whatsoever are prohibited from entering. I don’t care what methods the army uses so long as I get a result!”

“Fourth...” He looked towards the giant man: “Prepare... to notify all of China, the seven great lineages, the three great powers, the three great sects and as well as those hidden clans... to have all the teams in their control to make preparations!”

The giant man finally realized something and swiftly looked at Daomaster Ancientpine: How... much longer do you have?!?!”

“Ten days.” Daomaster Ancientpine was ashen-faced: “At most the evening of the tenth day... This secret realm which is no less than one-twentieth the size of China is the largest in history... It is on the cusp of rising up to the surface!”

One day, two days, three days... In the outside world, time passed very swiftly. In each cultivation store, cultivators haggled over prices, and young cultivators happily purchased the items that they liked online. The mortal world was even more marvelous. Scientists were researching, students were studying, and employees were working... There wasn’t anyone who was aware that in western China, in Longsu Province, this province that wasn’t regarded as developed was on the verge of welcoming an

enormous heaven-shocking transformation!

In the surroundings of Longsu Province, soldiers got out from vehicles and followed Longsu Province's border to set up a string of an untold number of tents. It took the shape of human-formed partitioning belt.

"We're forbidden from entering? Why?" A cargo driver looked bewilderedly at the large sign for "Longsu" stationed in front of him and said angrily: "I came a long fucking way to bring these things back! If you're won't let me in, who's gonna compensate my losses?!"

"I'm sorry." The station officer's expression was bereft of the slightest movement, and he made an army salute: "This is the Top's intention."

"Gimme a frickin' reason!" Why?!"

"This is the Top's intention."

He wouldn't even get a fart if he beat the guy with three clubs! The driver resentfully pulled his head back because he had seen it clearly. It wasn't just this officer... Longsu's tollbooths... didn't even have a single employee! It was a monotone of all soldiers! But this wasn't the only thing... Behind them, rows of soldiers armed with rifles stood calmly behind the station like the Terracotta Army.

"Why? We're not allowed in?" A man in the front passenger seat took a drag of his cigarette, his entire face colored with worry: "What the heck is going on in Longsu Province? It seems like... something big is about to happen!"

November 28th, 2021. All of Longsu Province's tollbooths leading outside the province were taken over by the two northwest and southwest armies. Outside the vehicle station, countless cars formed long queues that resembled dragons. They couldn't enter and they couldn't head back. The arrival of this information was

too abrupt, and they were completely unaware of what to do. As everyone was terribly anxious, the electronic screen above Longsu Province's national highway tollbooths suddenly began to flash.

“This broadcasting station is interrupting with special information just received.” A strikingly formal announcer said on the television, his expression motionless: “Longsu Province has discovered a dangerous unknown virus. It is extremely infectious. Presently, 342 people have already died as a result, and Longsu Province's Nanzhou City Hospital is overcrowded with people. The central authorities have decided that effective today, all roads entering and exiting Longsu Province are to be blockaded to prevent the spread of the virus. Next, Longsu Province's provincial committee secretary will address when to visit patients...”

In the wake of this news... Longsu Province had already been completely isolated! Looking at the newsman, he was ashen-faced. In an instant, threads and messages related to “Longsu Province's super infectious virus” heavily spammed the internet in spades. There were even countless immediately posted messages about donations and aid. Nonetheless, no one was aware about the event that was on the eve of breaking out in this place!

In a courtyard house in Beijing, an old man was rolling a steel ball in his hand. Upon hearing this news, he suddenly lifted his head, and a spirited light twinkled in his eyes. Soon afterwards, he used a speed wholly inconsistent with his age to dial a phone number. “Get Old Four and Old Seven to come over...” He said heavily: “Go ask around for me what the heck has happened in Longsu Province!”

“Hehe... a virus is really the government's best excuse. In Longsu... there's bound to have been something seriously big that happened... Furthermore, a sudden accident! There's certainly Core Formation ancestors participating... otherwise, there surely would've been covering it in advance. Right now, this sudden information only explains that this matter came too quickly!” ”

November 30th, 2021. News broadcasted that several high-level officials of the State Council personally conveyed their sympathies to the citizens of the stricken region. This show and dance... was already being carried out!

Through the night, military vehicles and armored cars allocated the troops of the southwest and northwest armies in Longsu Province. They were almost all squeezed out on time, yet at the same time, China's true apex clans, Core Formation Ancestors, and the three great sects all received a jade slip with the imprint of an ancient pine.

November 30th, 2021. Three days had already passed since Daomaster Ancientpine's asserted ten-day time limit. Xu Yangyi was meditating in his cultivation room. All of a sudden, a delicate paper crane flew out from the inside of his clothing and swiftly combusted. Afterwards, an anxious voice quickly emerged at his ear side: "Fellow Daoist Xu, please leave seclusion as soon as you can. There's been a change in plan! No... please immediately leave seclusion!"

Zhao Wuye? Xu Yangyi opened his eyes. They had been closed for a long time. Even the blue light inside the room caused him to feel somewhat dizzy. He finished washing himself with a Cleansing Talisman. Just as he exited the cultivation room, he immediately saw Zhao Wuye incessantly pacing at the door.

"What?" Xu Yangyi smiled: "What's got you this nervous?"

"Fellow Daoist Xu!" Zhao Wuye's eyes brightened. Just as he was about to open his mouth and speak, he asked cautiously: "Is it convenient to speak here?"

"It's not." Xu Yangyi had never forgotten that Thousandedge had received Ancestor Floatingcloud's Black Kill Order. King Yama was capable and amiable in his affairs, yet the minor imps under his command were unreasonable and hard to deal with. Ancestor Floatingcloud dared not make a move against him, but

Thousandedge... truly couldn't be assuredly spoken for. "Follow me." He brought Zhao Wuye to his office and nodded after pouring two cups of coffee: "Let's talk."

"Something big is going to happen in Longsu Province!" Zhao Wuye bit his lip, and his eyes were somewhat flushed red: "I have a premonition. A big problem... has come up at Danxia Temple! It's not from a genuine magik treasure of an ancient cultivator, its absolutely the damned secret realm!"

The light of Xu Yangyi's eyes flashed: "What's happened?"

"The government started blockading all of Longsu Province's entrances and exits two days ago! All of them! Mortals can't get in or leave whatsoever!" Zhao Wuye picked up the coffee and downed it in a gulp. The scalding coffee caused his brows to slightly furrow, and he spat out and continued to speak: "This is a common cooperation method between the government and the cultivation world. Yesterday, the government announced that there was an infectious virus in Longsu Province... Who're they fooling? This is the initial sign that the Core Formation ancestors have already started to control the situation!"

"Moreover... this business was done too urgently and abruptly. It's obvious this unforeseen incident is overly pressing. Even the Core Formation ancestors can't keep it under control!" He anxiously stood up and couldn't help but to pace: "Fellow Daoist, this happened so suddenly. We don't have time to continue waiting. I hope the Xingtian Legion can return to Longsu Province straight away with me!"

Xu Yangyi didn't speak but rather looked into the other's eyes: "Anything else?" Not waiting for Zhao Wuye to respond, he followed: "Your clan is famous in the northwest and extremely close to Danxia Temple. I'm not convinced you don't have any other information."

Zhao Wuye clenched his teeth: "I'm not keeping Fellow Daoist in

the dark... In the sky above Danxia Temple, there's a violet formation right now. At the start, the clan still hadn't clearly ascertained what formation this was, but after a full month of investigations, they discovered..." His voice carried a shred of lingering fear: "This is the Nine Absolutes Dragon Slaughtering Formation!"

"This formation can be said to be the mightiest grand formation that modern cultivators are capable of setting up! The formation eye needs a Core Formation ancestor to personally control it, and the formation base requires Foundation Establishment seniors! As for its effects..."

He gazed straight into both of Xu Yangyi's eyes: "It can seal all demons below it! And isolate a mortal's field of view and sense of hearing!"

Chapter 178: Demon Unto Heaven (2)

“This formation has already been deployed for several months. Fellow Daoist, do you think if this formation was still able to be maintained, why would they come out with such an excuse like a virus all of a sudden? If this formation couldn’t be shaken, why are they isolating entry and exit into Longsu Province?!” Zhao Wuye’s pale complexion carried a smidgen of unspoken excitement: “They can’t control it... The Core Formation ancestors are unable to control it! This emergence is surely an enormous opportunity! An unimaginable secret realm! Legendary ancient treasures!”

Xu Yangyi’s expression didn’t change, and he picked up a cup of coffee and took a sip: “It also might be an enormous danger.”

“Are you scared?” So excited that it was somewhat twisting, Zhao Wuye’s face moved closer in front of Xu Yangyi. He enunciated each of his words: “This old man... is so excited that I can’t even sleep!”

“Isn’t the Dragon Hole dangerous? Yet it was capable of producing Ancestor Floatingcloud! The Colonnades of Danixa Temple aren’t necessarily incapable of producing an Ancestor Zhao! The greater the danger, the greater the fortune. The Heavenly Law never owes anyone... Fellow Daoist, what’re you still waiting for?”

Xu Yangyi didn’t speak but rather his hand lightly rapped an armrest. It had only been more than a month... but already, Longsu Province’s situation was actually so urgent! He had personally witnessed Core Formation ancestors move into action. He clearly understood their might. However... right now, even Ancestor Ancientpine was unable to continue keeping things under control and had begun cooperating with the government.

The time... was too close. His few divine abilities had yet to be completely and thoroughly grasped. In the same vein, a couple

other legionnaires were also in seclusion. Nonetheless, Danxia Temple was already an arrow on a bow string!

“Within three days, the Xingtian Legion and you will head to Nanzhou.” After an extended period, Xu Yangyi said lowly: “I hope the Zhao Clan has already made preparations. Something that’s able to cause master-ancestor and the government to join hands is definitely no small matter.”

“Relax.” Zhao Wuye chortled: “The Zhao Clan has already prepared centuries for this day!”

“Alright then... I’m going to head out in advance.” Zhao Wuye cupped his hands: “Although mortals are presently restricted from entering, it’s unknown whether cultivators are. But anyways, even if I am restricted, I’m a hundred percent sure that I use the Xingtian Legion to get in.”

Zhao Wuye left. From rumination, Xu Yangyi’s expression began to reach total caution.

The secret of the Animus Armament... The secret of the endless lotus sea... The secret of his three-year disappearance... Finally, were these mysteries going to be uncovered?

This had arrived too swiftly... but he was devoid of the slightest trace of fear. On the contrary, the expectation in his heart was like a blaze, flaming with the utmost might.

Destiny, a word like a hazy mist. Perhaps it was believed Danxia Temple was a land of destiny, yet the region below was calamity, nine deaths and a narrow escape. And while perhaps it was a land of paramount danger, it concealed a destiny that drove a person to madness.

Such as the Dragon Hole.

Nonetheless, he could confirm that so long as the underside of Danxia Temple was the lotus sea, it was bound to be hiding a few things. Things... intimately related to himself. Or that was to say...

something intimately related to the Animus Armament! But whether or not there was, he HAD to go!

At this time, Xu Yangyi's brow suddenly raised. A powerful spiritual pressure...

In his office, a supremely mighty spiritual sense swiftly pervaded the air in his office. It was even... in Thousandedge's office upstairs!

A Foundation Establishment senior!

In a flash, the Xingtian legionnaires all sensed this pressure in their rooms. No matter the case, this spiritual pressure wasn't masked at all. It was practically like a declaration to everyone that he had come.

"This is..." Upstairs, Thousandedge abruptly stood up from his seat, feeling out in disbelief: "This is... Jadesun? He's personally come to the branch? Is it for me... or..." His heart shortly began to stir into frenzy.

Could it be... that Ancestor Floatingcloud had sold him out? Else not, why had Jadesun, a Core Formation master's chief disciple, suddenly come?

Swoosh... Downstairs in Xu Yangyi's room, as if a black hole had emerged, shadows from all around converged at the center of the room. Xu Yangyi had already stood up and was watching everything happen in the room with rapt attention.

"This is the Thousand Miles Shadow Transference divine ability." At the door, a voice rang out all of a sudden. Fang Cheng walked in through the door without the slightest inhibition: "Senior-apprentice brother has come."

Xu Yangyi raised an eye to look over. All the Xingtian Legion's legionnaires were already gathered at the door.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh... The sound of vibrating air rang out. After a couple tens of seconds, Jadesun's familiar figure appeared

before everyone.

The feel of him was rather strange, seemingly real yet seemingly illusory. He laid between the real and the void, but his body's spiritual pressure appeared as if it had come in person.

“Respectful greetings, senior!” “Respectful greetings, senior-apprentice brother!” At this very instant, everyone in the room collectively faced towards Jadesun and clasped hands and bowed, speaking in unison.

“You may excuse yourselves from courtesy.” In the serenity of Jadesun's expression, there was a smidgen of cautiousness beared. Without almost a shred of hesitation, he gazed straight at Xu Yangyi: “Daomaster Ancientpine's seventeenth disciple of the Featherwood Guard's Xingtian Legion, hear and obey.”

Everyone sucked in heavily, and the other legionnaires tactfully prepared to withdraw, but at this moment, Jadesun said dully: “Slow down. This command is for the Xingtian Legion.” He deeply studied Xu Yangyi's eyes: This is a mission specially appointed by a Core Formation master. All of you need not leave.”

“Hiss...” The sound of cold gasps came from gaps of each person's teeth.

They were different from Xu Yangyi. Not every person had the luck to meet a Core Formation ancestor. If a Core Formation ancestor didn't want to allow anyone to catch sight of them, even if one was in plain view, in no way could one even think of getting a glance. Presently, it could be said that apart from Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng, no one whatsoever had seen a Core Formation master! They moreover couldn't say they had received an order from a Core Formation master!

“Disciple Xu Yangyi receives command.” Xu Yangyi cupped his fist and answered solemnly.

“I will ask you again. You can still have room to choose.” Jade

sun didn't directly speak of the command, and his gaze peered fixedly into Xu Yangyi's eyes as if he wanted to see through the latter's innermost being: "That day, you said that which is responsibility is that which is shouldered. Did this come from the heart?"

"My words ring true. They came from emotion and came from the heart." A perfectly identical question, yet it carried a different flavor. Now... it was even more like the final question before entering the battlefield!

"Good." Jadesun's voice still didn't change in the slightest: "Xingtian Legion, hear and obey."

"Yes!" Everyone cupped a fist and bowed, answering in chorus.

"Effective immediately, the Xingtian Legion is to discontinue all executed missions. Effective immediately, the Xingtian Legion is forbidden from accepting all missions. Effective immediately, the Xingtian Legion will remain here on standby." Jadesun took a deep breath: "In five days at twelve midnight, the Xingtian Legion will set out. Within the day, you must reach Longsu Province's Nanzhou Provincial Capital."

Once he finished speaking all of Ancientpine's commander, his voice slowed down a bit: "Seventeenth disciple, I will tell you that great changes will happen in Longsu Province in a few days. No more than seven days... Master-ancestor is overseeing Danxia Temple. Are you... willing to accept this order?"

Xu Yangyi straightened out and said with equal graveness: "This isn't a unique scenario. Over a month ago, the first mission that the Xingtian Legion originally decided on was to explore the surroundings of Danxia Temple.

This time, it was Jadesun's turn to be surprised. By no measure or pace did he expect that this seventeenth junior brother would be so daring! A newborn calf's first excursion, yet it preferred to visit the tiger's mountain!

“Does seventeenth junior brother speak the truth?” He looked towards Fang Cheng and asked.

“That’s right, we’re all ready. Didn’t you know, senior brother?” Fangcheng rubbed the back of his head and asked.”

In Jadesun’s heart, his perception towards Xu Yangyi became a fraction better.

Of a Core Formation ancestor’s disciples, which one’s talents weren’t grand and winding in both width and height? However, this still wasn’t enough. They couldn’t fall short in either courage, fortune, and wisdom. He had seen Xu Yangyi’s wisdom, like during the auction when Xu Yangyi had implemented a strategy to kill three generals with two peaches. At this moment, he hadn’t expected the other would actually be so incredibly audacious!

Which newcomer’s legion would choose the surroundings of one of the eight great deadlands as their first mission?

Xu Yangyi dared! In addition... he understood even more clearly that while taking the initiative to volunteer for a Core Formation command seemed like a minor matter, there was in fact a distinction between initiative and passiveness to Ancestor Ancientpine.

The difference among them was to speak big and do big, to speak small and do small. Xu Yangyi absolutely had to further deepen Ancientpine’s impression towards him.

A good young fellow... Jadesun’s gaze flashed with a wisp of enigmatic praise. You have courage and wisdom. I don’t mind delivering you to the east wind.

His hand gently waved, and a box flew into Xu Yangyi’s hand: “For the time being, I didn’t bring anything. Inside this is a formation diagram that I once studied. Its other functions aren’t that formidable, but it can completely cut off a group’s spiritual sense and qi in a split second. Moreover, it can obscure body shape.

It didn't have a name, but my disciple has a passion for mortal games and chose a pretty good one—the Group Concealment Talisman. Furthermore, there's also a special authorization inside for this occasion. Take this item... if you don't wish for the mortal army to open fire on you.”

A good item!

In an instant, Xu Yangyi knew that this capability would be of no minor assistance towards the Danxia Temple excursion! It might even allow them transform danger into safety!

“Thank you for your generous bestowment, master-brother.” He accepted the box, sparing politeness. This wasn't the time to be particular about face.

“I'll present you with another word.” Jadesun said with seemingly deep meaning: “This occasion is truly dangerous beyond your imagination. Or perhaps... it might be a stage of uncertain good fortune.”

Jadesun finished speaking, and his silhouette transformed into black light and dissipated. Xu Yangyi stowed the formation diagram, mumbling to himself in silence. This time... the path that the Xingtian Legion was to walk was going to be absolutely different from everyone else! Danger or no danger... From the beginning, the Xingtian Legion wasn't on this chessboard.

“Everyone.” He turned towards everyone and gave them each a glance. This deadland excursion... In the end, how many faces might there still exist? “In five days at eleven o'clock. Assemble at the top of the building.” He looked at his watch: “I've already rented a private airplane. And one last thing...” He laughed: “Did you write your wills?”

“Not necessary.” Fang Cheng shrugged his shoulders: “I'm definitely going to come back alive. Maybe I can even save you and get you to owe me a big favor.”

Lip service was easy, but no one was able to relax in these final five days. Every person did what they should've. Tidied up whatever else they couldn't take along. And as well... as bidding farewell to their friends.

Although they didn't want to admit it in their hearts, everyone understood. The name of deadland was in no measure or pace a joke. Perhaps this time, they would really be forever separated from each other by human and celestial realms. However, if they came out alive, they could truly be regarded as having firm standing in the Xingtian Legion!

Furthermore... the Xingtian Legion's reputation was also bound to genuinely enter the people's field of view! And it wouldn't be because people remembered it as "the legion involved with the Vermilion Snow Incident"!

Five days of time passed in the blink of an eye. December 5th, 2021. It was night. A night sky as if it was washed, and a vast starry heaven as if it was drunk.

The stars travel a long journey and the moon follows an eternal path. [In the dark night, a thousand barrack lanterns shine.](#)

At the top of the Featherwood Guard, sixteen silhouettes seemed to be like sixteen sculptures in the black night, firm and unyielding. The wind blew through Xu Yangyi's hair. He extended a hand to comb his somewhat long hair and slightly grabbed out with the other to accurately catch a can of beer that flew over.

Mao Ba'er wagged his tail and sat down next to him. His canine face studied the glorious Mingshui Province that was under lights: ["Isn't this a feeling of drinking one more cup of alcohol and then setting out on a journey, never to see your old friends again?"](#)

Xu Yangyi didn't speak, merely popping open the can tab. Looking for a long time, he suddenly chugged it in a single go and said firmly: "I'm letting them wait for me. I don't know how long it'll be until our Xingtian Legion returns and gets to look at the

night scenery here again.”

Silence. After a long time passed, Xu Yangyi laughed: “And you? What are you thinking about?”

Mao Ba’er was silent even longer. Finally, he cutely turned his body around: “I was thinking back to the pooch that This Lord lost his virginity to. Screw it, she’s still a mutt! But good or bad, isn’t a husky a famous dog?!”

[1] Poem by Qing Poet Nalan Qingde (1655 - 1685). Supposed to invoke feelings of melancholy/longing. Used to describe soldiers on a long and arduous journey thinking about their homes.

[2] I thought about literally translating this, but its just too clunky. Poem by Tang Poet Wang Wei (699 - 759). Literally: “the bravery to urge the lord to drink another cup of alcohol. Leave to the west of the Southern Pass to never meet old friends again”

Chapter 179: Demon Unto Heaven (3)

No one said anything. Everyone sensed the distinct tranquility of war before it approached. It was as if they found themselves situated in a maelstrom formed by a storm, a fleeting serenity before the coming of mountain rain.

This serenity dampened the searing and restless chaos in their hearts and allowed them to settle their minds. They gazed at the twinkling starry ocean in the sky, recollecting their pasts.

Xu Yangyi looked at his watch. It was 11:30 at night. “There’s still half an hour.” Fifteen people and one dog sat cross-legged on top of the building, enjoying the wintry-cold night wind. It was as if such a chilly night wind was able to blow out the burning fires in their hearts.

Zhan Twelve quietly wiped clean the sharp glass-like blade that extended from his hand. He didn’t open his mouth.

At some unknown place, Qin Xueluan had taken out a gorgeously multi-colored centipede, and it danced along her snow-white fingers tip in the wind. She too didn’t speak.

Jun Man’s scorpion was climbing up his arm, and his gaze was peaceful like a lake as he looked at it. Likewise, he was silent.

Repression, expectation, and tension interweaved to form a great web of complex emotions, cloaking everyone underneath it. No one wanted to speak.

“We will return.” After ages, Xu Yangyi took a swig of his beer. He said calmly yet unflagging in determination: “Moreover, everyone will return together.”

Silence. A minute passed, and Mo Yeyu looked up at the sky in somewhat of a daze, his voice soft: “That’s natural.”

Crunch... Xu Yangyi flattened the beer can in his hand, stood up, and laughed: “And furthermore, we’ll bear the name of the

Xingtian Legion and rise up in the cultivation world.”

Yao Xintan finally laughed. His smile was weak, very weak, and died away in the turn of an eye. Merely, it was like the crook of his mouth faintly rose up by a hair. He wanted to speak, yet he had no words and softly sighed first instead. After a long time, he said quietly: “Definitely.”

The eight great deadlands. Danxia Temple’s underground. Sixteen people, sixteen Qi Condensation cultivators. They were on the eve of charging into this place that swallowed countless Foundation Establishment seniors. They were akin to large ants exploring a great tree.

“11:40.” Xu Yangyi looked at his watch and took a deep breath. In the sky, a droning sound was already heard. Signal lights flickered in the sky. In the night, seven helicopters slowly flew over like fluttering monsters.

Rustle rustle rustle... Everyone stood up in silence. A voice in the night was so tiny and yet so distinct.

“Everybody.” The light of Xu Yangyi’s eyes was like a star, and he turned his head and looked towards everyone. Each person’s face was devoid of fear. They were only a stretch of grave expressions. He collected his gaze and looked at the vast night, unyielding. The sound of the seven helicopters in the sky reverberated at every person’s ear side: “Only in the defiance of the heavens is the true nature of a hero revealed.”

“Yeah...” Yao Xintan sighed emotionally as he looked at everything before his eyes. It was like he engraving the mortal scenery, the night set with endless blooming lights, and the stars falling like rain. As he closed his eyes and opened them, he faced upwards and roared in laughter: “By rising straight up to azure skies can a great hero’s aspirations be rewarded.”

Xu Yangyi extended his hand. A powerful hand held onto him. It was Jun Man. In the next second, a tender hand was held on top. It

was Qin Xueluan. Closely following, there was a third, and a fourth... fifteen hands, everyone's hands, were held together! It was like a silent torch burning ragingly in the night.

They all felt the temperature of each other's hands. Xu Yangyi said austerely: "We'll come back alive." The torch of hands separated slowly. He suddenly pulled his field pack and raised a cry: "Go!" Taking a step onto the airplane's winding staircase, he looked up to the sky and laughed heartily: "I'm not convinced that Danxia Temple can even swallow us down!"

At the same time.

Swoosh... The night brightened. Moonlight in the sky seemed to lose its luster. At this moment, in the southwest and northwest military-region commander center, all the people qualified to know about the inside story converged at the side of a surveillance monitor. In shock, they observed the scene on it.

A blue ripple... sudden and towering in its emergence, brushed through all of China's lands with a swoosh! The entire 9.6 million square kilometers! From Red Willow Gully's Danxia Temple in Longsu Province, it burst forth with a rumble! It was akin to a circular sickle, scything through all of China!

WHOOSH!!! In Panshan City at the top of the Featherwood Guard building, everyone's gazes all looked towards the northwest in astonishment! Azure, so blue that it lacked a sliver of impurity! Clear, like the purest river of the Mountains of Heaven! Swift, as if it was flowing light flitting across the sky, passing on in the wink of an eye!

But!

Everyone's hair and clothes all flew back with a rustling noise! Their eyes were blinded by the blowing of the wild squall brought by this immense spiritual pressure. As far as the eye reached, everything was blue without exception.

“This is...” Between heaven and earth, blue radiance flashed. Everyone looked at all of this in utter infatuation. In their hearts, an inconceivable idea came forth.

“God...” At this moment, an unknown number of mortals in China still hadn’t slept. All of them were dumbstruck like wooden chickens.

A middle-aged man was on his balcony and chatting on his cell phone, yet in this instant, he was foolishly looking at the sky. Over yonder, a scattering blue radiance bearing an immeasurable amount of rampaging qi spread forth like a sacred halo.

It was unknown where it began and unknown where it ended. It terribly resembled a scene of aliens descending in a movie!

“Hey, Chief Zhang? What’s up? Why aren’t you speaking?” The phone’s voice became quieter and quieter. Ultimately, it transformed into the sound of a clatter, and the phone fell and broke on the floor. Amidst his unwittingness, Chief Zhang’s cell phone had slid out of his hand and dropped on the ground. The woman on the other end was still speaking.

“Heavens...” Chief Zhang stretched out his neck and looked at the sky, incomparably shocked. It was a blue halo growing more and more distant in its journey. The sky consequently changed color!

“Is t-this an alien? A flying saucer? The Earth exploding?”

In all the surrounding buildings, each person stuck out their heads, flabbergasted heads that were met by shock. All together, they were silent.

At this moment, inside a building at a university, things had already come to a total boil! Countless people took out their cell phones, taking videos with their utmost effort and screeching. They excitedly looked at this once-in-a-century marvel that was in the sky!

“Damn! What the fuck is this?!”

“Is it aliens?!”

“Is a world war going to break out?”

“Does this kind of situation exists in astronomy?”

“My god... that’s really fucking awesome! There’s still such a marvel in the world! Isn’t this a dang aurora?!”

In Longsu Province, outside of Danxia Temple, Daomaster Ancientpine’s entire face was ashen. The appearance of this location was no longer that of the past! In the sky, endless violet talismans had already turned scarlet! Moreover... a tremendous bell was suspended high overhead!

The entire body of this bell was carved full of talismans and emitted a kind of aged aura along with an indescribable might of a sovereign king. However, it conveyed an even stronger death qi at the same time!

It was Longsu Province’s Umbran Armament! At this moment, two Core Formation ancestors, an Umbran Armament, and the Nine Absolutes Dragon Slaughtering Formation were fully mobilized!

But!

They were simply incapable of suppressing this domain of blue light and broke apart without warning!

“The world anomaly... has already begun...” Daomaster Ancientpine tightly clenched his teeth and gazed fixedly before him. “All Foundation Establishment cultivators, ascend into the air and wait for command!”

Following his gruff bellow, several hundred silhouettes on the ground immediately rose up into the sky without the slightest hesitation. Treasure swords were unsheathed. On the other side, a water dragon circled around in the air. In the northwest corner, a

hundred-meter-long water sleeve surrounded the inside with a tremendous circle... In the sky, an untold amount of magik treasures struggled in a twinkling battle of wonder and color. Treasure light sparkled like a white sun!

Ancientpine breathed in deeply and closed his eyes. After he opened them, his sleeves shook freely of the wind! In the next second, all shadows in the night charged into his hand and converged into a meter-long black sword! It was absent of edge and devoid of light. Simple and heavy, its killing intent was astonishing.

“Extinguisher...” He took a long sigh and firmly gripped the sword handle: “Even after a century, there was actually a day where my hand would hold this sword...”

Everyone was waiting with rapt attention... waiting in rapt attention for the front of them! Ahead of them... in the black night, there was a tremendous blue vortex... that's ends were simply unseen! It even exceeded the entire area of Longsu Province! Akin to a mirror of primal chaos! It was unhurriedly spinning in the air!

Terrible spiritual pressures came from the chaotic black hole, and peals of hair-raising wisping sounds spread forth every now and then. It was like an infernal rift was opening little by little!

Swoosh!!! An azure halo, boundless like the Milky Way, streaked across Xichuan. It cut across the two great mountains of Greenwall and Cranecry.

At this instant, at the peak of Greenwall Mountain, an old Daoist inside a Dao temple suddenly opened his eyes. Swoosh... Right now, the candles within the Dao temple flickered in harmony. The old Daoist turned his head and looked at four half-kneeling young Daoists in front of him. He said seriously: “[Ling Xiaozi, Wu Weizi, Qing Jingzi, Xuan Chengzi.](#)”

“Disciple is here!” The four young Daoists below answered in

chorus.

“Inheritors of the four mountain-protecting swords...” He closed his eyes again: “Immediately leave for Danxia Temple! You mustn’t delay by a hair!”

“Yes!”

The four people left, and the old Daoist opened his eyes again. He fixed his gaze on the blue radiance in the sky and sighed heavily: “Why... is this poor Daoist actually unable to calculate their fortune and danger for this occasion? There is life in death and death in life... This journey... will be extremely ruthless... Nine deaths and a single life...”

At Song Mountain, an old Buddhist monk, all his hair already stark white, looked at the borderless ripple cutting through the sky and sighed deeply. He turned back and left. Behind him was a young monk who had a kasaya draped over his shoulders and had his head bowed and eyes restrained. Yet behind this young monk, there were eighteen monks who resembled golden men and wore short-sleeved martial attire. Likewise, their hands were joined in prayer, and they bowed their heads in silence.

“Fahui...” The old monk’s voice was like a lake, and he said serenely: “In the northwest... great changes are at hand. As this generation’s Shaolin Temple Buddha successor, are you willing set forth? To slay demons and defend the Dao for my three great sects?”

Within a pavilion in the north, a young man lifted his head and looked at the blue halo sweeping through the sky. He faced the heavens and roared gleefully: “It’s started! It’s started! It’s finally begun! Hahaha!”

Even more unaware cultivators, simply without the qualifications to know about all of this, looked at the sky vacantly. They only sensed that this halo, which enveloped China, contained a terrible spiritual force!

“This! What is this?!” In a mountain cave, an elderly man whose face was completely emaciated suddenly flew out from a coffin and stepped into the sky. In shock, he looked at the tremendous blue ray of light that cut through the sky, his face colored with astonishment. Soon after, he stared straight at the northwest: “That’s... Longsu Province! What the heck has happened?!”

“This...” In a tall building, over a dozen middle-aged men and women were having a meeting, but the instant they sensed this blue radiance, they all rushed over to French window in front of them. They looked at the sky in disbelief.

In Beijing’s Cultivation Court, a giant door with the character “sky” above it suddenly opened without a sound. An incomparably aged voice came out from within: “It’s finally started, eh... The most expansive secret realm in China as of now... Actually come forth from a demon’s evolution...”

Gazes bewilderedly looked towards the northwest in uncertainty. However, all of this... had just begun moments ago!

In black clouds, the cloud stratum above, and the moon... rays of red light scattered forth all of a sudden! From the black clouds, their depths unseen, wisps and strands cast down. It seemed to embroider the entire Earth with a red-dotted headscarf. Furthermore...

These red rays of light little by little formed a tremendous design!

[1] These are all Daoist titles, but actual traditional Daoist titles. I usually translate these by a case by case basis, but find myself hard-pressed in this situation. These titles sometimes refer to a greater Daoist ideal. Ling Xiaozi = Approaching Firmament. Wu Weizi = Daoist doctrine of inaction. Qing Jingzi = purified of defiling illusions. Xuan Chengzi = Profound Sincerity.

Chapter 180: Demon Unto Heaven (4)

Endless red rays of light suddenly broke through the night sky. After ten minutes, they weaved together to form a strange image in the air! It... was a giant roc that covered the earth and blotted out the heavens! The red light of its body didn't draw the outline of feathers! Instead...

There were abstract trees! Towering mountains! Vast rivers! And also... magik treasures glittering with golden light! Ancient and badly damaged jade slips! Causing the heart to shake and mind to sway... there were even one or two medicinal pills! This roc... was no less than several hundred thousand square kilometers in size! It shrouded the entire northwest sky!

Xichuan, Guifang, Longsu, Xijiang, and Zangsheng, these five major provinces were all joined under the head and tail of this bird!

There was inevitably a day where this great roc would ascend with the wind, soaring straight beyond the nine heavens. [The flood dragon dives beneath the water, doubting the sea's depth, and the great roc spreads its wings, regretting that it is below the heavens!](#)

Although it was only an outline, it caused one to feel a kind of heart-shaking solemnity and respect from within it. At this moment, China's countless cultivators all stood up from their seats and looked towards the northwest sky in amazement.

“Secret realm! This is a secret realm!!!” In Xichuan Province, a cultivator madly thundered towards the sky: “A secret realm has come into the world... A secret realm has come into the world! My god!”

It was unknown how many people's eyes were reddened at this very instant.

A secret realm!

Right now, China's entire cultivation world, all cultivators, and all mortals looked clearly at the image in the sky!

Xu Yangyi hadn't slept. He was in a helicopter, observing the tremendous roc in the distant sky that seemed as large as heaven and earth. Because of it, this night was no longer dark. Because of it, an untold number of cultivators had gone crazy on this night. As for the Xingtian Legion, they were aboard the seven helicopters, directly flying into the core of the omnipresent image of red light!

Drone drone drone... The sound of propellers carried the seven helicopter straight to Danxia Temple like a meteor catching up the moon.

At his side, Mao Ba'er was also watching everything in the sky with equal shock. No one spoke. This was one of this world's truths. A marvel unique to the cultivation world. Anyone would be shaken because of this absolutely beautiful scene.

The light within Xu Yangyi's eyes glimmered. It was no wonder, no surprise that Daomaster Ancientpine had him set out on the night of the fifth day. This was on account that even Daomaster Ancientpine who was at the world's apex understood that he was unable to suppress this secret realm! No question... No mystery that Daomaster Ancientpine also wanted to him to arrive within that day.

This was because once today passed, all true elites of China's cultivation world were destined to hurry over! With the advent of such a colossal worldly anomaly, even cultivators with slower perceptions would feel something was off.

He took a deep breath, shut his eyes, and prepared to meditate for a while. Once he reached Longsu Province and started... it was unlikely he would have more time to rest!

It was unknown how long he meditated for, and Mao Ba'er

pushed him awake: “Spud, there’s ten more minutes until we enter the border of Longsu Province.”

Xu Yangyi immediately opened his eyes. The sky was already shining, and the sun sprinkled rays of gentle golden light. In the sky, there were clouds. Xu Yangyi looked carefully but discovered the giant roc image, so large that it was beyond limit, had disappeared!

His gaze faintly stirred and immediately understood that it was sure to have been already concealed by the cultivation world. Such a worldly anomaly was truly too great. Even he had never thought there would be an anomaly capable of shrouding the nation!

The outside of Longsu Province... had already been completely disconnected by a formation that isolated mortals! The present Longsu Province... was a country within a country! A cultivator’s world!

“Fellow Daoist, we’re going to enter the formation straightaway.” The pilot said, not taking his eyes off from ahead: “When the time comes, there might be a relatively large shock. Please be careful.”

Xu Yangyi nodded and tightened his seatbelt.

“Distance from the formation still fifty meters... forty meters... thirty meters...” Beeps were heard incessantly. At the moment the distance reached zero meters, the entire aircraft suddenly jolted.

Ahead, an immeasurable number of densely crowded clouds emerged without the slightest omen. Layer upon layer, their inner parts simply couldn’t be seen clearly. From what Xu Yangyi could tell, he only felt the plane suddenly fly into an ocean of clouds! Besides from snowy whiteness and ashy gray, there was nothing in sight!

A minute... two minutes... Spiritual sense swept through the airplane, seemingly verifying the identities of the people on the

plane. After fifteen minutes, the seven helicopters finally flew out of the cloud bank. In a twinkling, everything in front of them caused everyone's eyes to saucer widely!

It was as if in front of them... there was a mirror established in the air! Its limits unseen, an immense gray vortex cloaked all of Longsu Province in the sky! An endless amount of iron-gray qi spilled forth from the vortex all around and caused the heavens of Longsu Province to lose their splendor.

Above the vortex, there was a giant roc totem, perhaps a few hundred thousand square kilometers in size and awe-inspiring to the eye. Gazing into the distance from this location, they could only see a scaly claw. If they hadn't seen this whole shape last night from the furthest distance, none could simply imagine this was a giant roc totem!

Its length, width, and height were all a mystery! As the airplane flew below it, the craft was akin to an ant beneath dead leaves!

Xu Yangyi didn't have a trace of fear. He had already arrived here; what was there even to discuss about fear or no fear? On the contrary, excitement swiftly charged forth in his heart. This was because... at the side of the tremendous vortex, there were two imperial palaces, so tiny in contrast to the vortex that they couldn't be smaller, shocking to the eye!

Core Formation imperial palaces!

If it was merely this, things would still be insufficient to excite him. At this moment, at the side of the vortex, there were countless flying magik treasures like glittering jewels filling the eye. The vortex seemed akin to an enormous galactic space station! And all the flying magik artifacts were like compact spaceships!

A golden dragon puppet which was tens of meters long entrenched itself ahead. On each section of the dragon's body, there was a cultivator sitting cross-legged in meditation. At the side, there was a flying sword over ten meters long suspended in

the sky. On top, seventy-two cultivators unwaveringly locked their eyes on the vortex.

On the other side, there were twenty-plus seats placed on the body of a bird no less than a hundred meters in size. Atop each seat, there was a young cultivator brimming with spirit and vigor.

In the sky, treasure light sparked, and the five colors soared and galloped. If an ordinary person saw this, they would even believe themselves to have arrived in the future! Below, an uncertain number of cultivators were like ants walking a creek. However, these “ants” held an obvious division of labor. Areas were completely cleared out by them to form regions of distinct kingdoms. Some of these vague “kingdoms” were large and small, yet extremely different like how the rivers Jing and Wei were evidently delineated.

Xu Yangyi took a deep breath and forcefully clenched his fist. This was a world of cultivators! This was the other face of the world! As he carefully surveyed below, a man’s voice echoed from in front of the airplane: “Those who have come, halt.”

A suited bald man trod in emptiness without sorrow or joy. At some unknown time, he was standing before the aircraft: “Display your authorization. Otherwise, you will be immediately driven out.”

Xu Yangyi took out the authorization pass that Jadesun gave to him. The man beckoned with his hand and then flew over. He glanced, and his eyes that originally concealed a wisp of apprehension suddenly flashed. His voice bright, he laughed: “So it was young friend Xu. The Xingtian Legion’s area is in the northwest corner. Is young friend heading down first or going to see Ancestor Ancientpine?”

“Thank you, senior.” Xu Yangyi cupped his hands: “Junior still has to stop over first. There are a few Xingtian legionnaires, and its not convenient to pay a visit to master-ancestor right now.”

“Good, good.” The Foundation Establishment cultivator faintly laughed: “Let this Zhao congratulate young friend on all your possible gains in advance.”

“I will borrow senior’s lucky words.”

The aircraft steadily parked in the northwest corner. The propellers kicked up the dead leaves on the ground. It was then that Xu Yangyi saw this so-called stop-over point was no more than a few tents. He didn’t pay heed to these things but rather sized up the surroundings along with all the legionnaires who had come.

In this place as far as the eye could reach, everything was tents. Stationed at the left side of the tents, there were ten giant birds, dead-silent and multicolored, that were in the middle of eating. On the right side, countless talismans appeared on the ground, separating their own domain with others.

In another distant place, close and continuous tents formed an ocean of tents! As for the outside of each tent, there was a clan emblem hanging. These clan emblems... Even if Xu Yangyi didn’t care too much about the subdivisions of powers, so long as he took a glance, he would completely know who the other party was! Those who were present... could all be regarded as China’s first-rate clans!

Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes because he discovered... that not every clan’s “territory” was identical...

The Xingtian Legion’s domain could be said to be the smallest. There were only several tents that were sufficient to house people. However... the other clans, even the smallest, were all over a hundred meters in size! In particular... there were ten-plus regions among them that didn’t have tents! It was instead an expanse of glorious palaces!

Palaces that occupied at least a kilometer! This alone couldn’t possibly make Xu Yangyi gasp in surprise. What caused him to truly sigh with emotion were the surroundings of these ten-plus

palaces. All of it was circles of runes, so complex that it caused him to feel dizzy and confused with a single glance.

The closest palace apart from him had an extremely rich Song-dynasty style, decadently ornamented with a soaring roof and high walls. Even the entrance had several tens of Great Circle Qi Condensation cultivators standing there with their hands behind their back. At the main gate, streaks of qi congealed the character “[Yi](#)”. This character was enough to make everyone understand whose great expenditure this belonged to.

“A Transference Formation.” Xu Yangyi licked his lips: “Humanity’s seven great lineages... Those different styles of the others should probably be demonkind’s five great clans? To forcibly shift a palace over, the accumulated foundations of these thousand-year-old clans really is frighteningly rich.”

“Don’t go causing trouble.” He turned his head towards everyone and said seriously: “The position of our Xingtian Legion is still far from enough. Today, rest. I’m going to contact our allies. Once the secret realm is done condensing, we’ll immediately enter Danxia Temple.”

“Fellow Daoist is wrong.” At this time, a gentle male voice was heard from the side. It was a young man with a full head of white hair who was wearing a well-trimmed suit. His hand beared behind him was pinching a gilded folding fan, and he was looking at Xu Yangyi with a smile that wasn’t smile.

He had already been standing here for a period of time, but Xu Yangyi simply hadn’t expected that the other would talk with him. He was quite meager, yet in no way did he give people a sense of feebleness. His height was approximately 1.78 meters, and his white shoulder-length hair was tied into a delicate braid. His facial features were rather ordinary, so ordinary that it didn’t possess a sliver of extraordinariness.

Peak of middle-stage Qi Condensation... Xu Yangyi’s gaze slightly

flashed. In this place... spiritual pressure was very chaotic. In order to maintain the present grounds, there were too many Foundation Establishment cultivators. However, the current elites were in fact the Qi Condensation cultivators. Each one of them was a true genius of a major clan! Even though Foundation Establishment cultivators had also come, they were still nothing more than the result of fee collection.

“Fellow Daoist says the Xingtian Legion’s foundation is thin. I approve. But... a thin foundation doesn’t represent a disinclination to cause trouble in any way. A thin foundation moreover cannot represent the understanding of advance and retreat, an awareness of decorum. I don’t know about my viewpoint, but does Fellow Daoist approve?” The white-haired man opened his folding fan, covering his mouth and laughing: “Did you know... I heard you were coming, so this Ming waited here a few hours for you? I really wanted to see... What kind of talented hero was able to behead eighteenth brother?” He sighed quietly and laughed: “But seeing isn’t as good as hearing...”

“Fellow Daoist.” He moved closer, and threads of killing intent appeared in his small eyes: “I’ll tell you two things. First... the latest obtained information reports that this secret realm only permits cultivations before Foundation Establishment to enter. Moreover, there is still a day until it finishes condensing. Second...” His gaze grew cold, and he softly dragged his extended hand over his neck: “This Lord will also enter the secret realm.”

“Commander Xu, beseech more luck for yourself, alright?”

[1] First half is a poem from Tang Poet Li Bai. Second half is from what I believe taken from the roc’s bestiary article. In case some are wondering, the “roc” is a Peng. As in Kun Peng. But it is not a Kun Peng.

[2] 易 - The character “Yi”.

Chapter 181: Entering the Secret Realm

Xu Yangyi looked icily at him and suddenly laughed, as well: “What number are you?”

“I am the twelfth-ranked God Ming.” The white-haired man laughed comfortably and elegantly cupped his hands in ceremony: “In the secret realm, I look forward to Fellow Daoist’s many, many pointers.” His gaze fell on the storage ring on Xu Yangyi’s figure: “To take something without telling is called stealing. Presumably, when the old ancestor sees that I have returned this item to its original master along with Fellow Daoist Xu’s skull, it will surely be a great comfort to his mind.”

These words were undisturbed, even similar to two old friends, long-acquainted soul brothers, chatting. However, the killing intent in these words were without the slightest bit of masking. Their gazes were like blades clashing in the air, yet died away in the blink of an eye.

“How nice.” Eventually, Xu Yangyi laughed and nodded: “I haven’t taken a life in a long time. I got a slight itch.”

God Ming Twelve smiled as he bowed slightly, his etiquette bereft of fuss: “In that case, I hope Commander Xu can stay alive until we meet, alright?” His long and narrow gaze flashed with a wisp of killing intent, and he sneered: “I... am like someone searching for their lover, foolishly tracking down Fellow Daoist Xu’s footprints.”

The two of them laughed and cupped hands, taking the other’s name and placing it upon the executioner’s platform within their hearts.

The Ming Clan... Within Xu Yangyi’s seemingly tranquil gaze was icy coldness, impossible to be rid of. He could avoid Foundation Establishment seniors, but as for those of the same rank in the Qi Condensation realm... he truly wasn’t afraid of anyone!

“Fellow Daoist just said that this secret realm only permits Qi Condensation to enter?” He laughed and asked.

God Ming Twelve feigned an appearance of surprise: “Fellow Daoist is unaware?”

“As a Core Formation master’s disciple, Fellow Daoist is actually unaware?” He looked Xu Yangyi up and down, full of interest: “This was news from the day before last, otherwise, why does Fellow Daoist think that besides the present Foundation Establishment cultivators upholding order, there are only a few insignificant Foundation Establishment cultivators? It appears that your position in Daomaster Ancientpine’s eyes is just a wave to summon and a beckon to go. But, this too is no great hindrance. After all, at the latest tonight, your Master-Ancestor Ancientpine will announce this matter.”

The crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth curved upwards: “You’re not scared of master-ancestor?”

“Of course I’m scared. I’m scared to death.” God Ming Twelve approached a bit more and said coldly: “But now is Cultivation Civilization, not the age of ancient cultivation.”

Xu Yangyi nodded: “I like your manners.”

“Regarding the dead, the Ming Clan naturally cannot howl like those lucky wild dogs. With our status in the five great demon clans, it’s proper to maintain respect for a dead man. Wouldn’t you say? Commander Xu?”

Xu Yangyi beamed with smiles as he extended his hand: “If you say so. In that case... we’ll be seeing each other in the secret realm?”

“In the secret realm we will.” God Ming Twelve smiled and used his gilded folding fan to block Xu Yangyi’s hand: “But... even if I was more respectful, I couldn’t possibly shake hands. Shaking hands with a dead man is too much bad luck.”

Finished speaking, he departed in perfect satisfaction. Xu Yangyi indifferently watched the view of the other's back, and Mao Ba'er came over and asked: "Your butt buddy?"

"Mhm." Xu Yangyi casually answered with a hum and stowed his gaze.

"Your butt buddy is very flashy." Mao Ba'er sighed emotionally: "Also, I've got no choice but to remind you, but the MIng Clan ranks as one of demonkind's five great noble clans. The ones entering this time are in no way just a single twelfth seed. I'm afraid the strength of the true apex clans transcends your imagination."

"A single blade to behead." Xu Yangyi remained completely unmoved and nodded towards the legionnaires: "Everyone, rest up well. We'll be entering Danxia Temple soon."

Time drifted by rather quickly.

Xu Yangyi didn't rest whatsoever but rather immediately contacted Zhao Wuye. After Jadesun found him, he notified the other at once. Presently, Zhao Wuye ought to have been the vicinity since earlier.

Perhaps the Zhao Clan was still few in number, but they were able to enter the clans here with the status of a non-first-rate clan.

Zhao Wuye answered very swiftly. Right now they couldn't enter; the secret realm had still yet to fully condense. As soon as the secret realm completed its materialization, he would come find the Xingtian Legion.

Afterwards, Xu Yangyi carefully inspected the items that should've been brought once over. It wasn't until he verified that the equipment was all in order did he begin to meditate.

It was unknown how long it had been. He suddenly furrowed his brows and opened his eyes. "Qi... My spiritual sense connection has been severed?" He studied his hand, fairly confused: "My

misperception?”

Testing again, there still wasn't any sensation!

“No!” His gaze twinkled as he looked outside: “Not severed... but coming from an irresistible interference!”

At this moment, the qi and spiritual sense within his body seemed to encounter its natural predator, tightly suppressed within his body! And yet... he could clearly feel a supremely terrible qi orb outside! It was swiftly taking shape!

“Commander!” Not even waiting for him to gain a clear understanding, Mo Yeyu rushed in: “It's about to open! It's about to open!!”

Xu Yangyi's eyes shimmered. With a tiger's leap, he stepped quickly and moved outside: “How long have you been meditating?”

“A day and seven hours!” Mo Yeyu's baby face carried a smidgen of flushed excitement. He spoke and answered with incomparable urgency, and his actions were even faster!

Without any dialog, Xu Yangyi almost charged outside the tent in two steps. Outside, the color of the sky was already dark, however, even a darker sky would still be unable to shelter the rays of red light cast down from the thick clouds of the night. Moreover... everyone was incapable of ignoring the tremendous maelstrom that spun like the wheel of fate!

This vortex was already completely different from what Xu Yangyi saw awhile ago. At this moment... it was devoid of a sliver of iron-gray color! Instead it transformed into a kind of milky-white!

Rays of silk-like qi incessantly rose from within yet fell back in. The current vortex didn't have a strange appearance in the slightest but rather became incredibly pure and holy. It seemed as if it was a sacred lake suspended in the air, set up right!

The secret realm... was on the verge of finishing its evolution!

The boundless secret realm was like a mirror erected between heaven and earth, shrouding the world. A person standing in front of this vortex couldn't even be considered a speck of dust!

The palaces and crowds of tents below the mirror seemed as miniscule as ants in contrast. Yet before the mirror were countless "mosquitos"!

They wasn't mosquitos but rather an untold number of cultivators. Already, magik treasures ascended into the air, and flying magik artifacts calmly awaited the secret realm to finish congealing!

Densely packed together, they appeared as tiny as mosquitos beneath the illumination of milky-white qi.

It was unknown how long it had been. Perhaps it was an hour or even longer. In a moment which none had anticipated, all of a sudden, the tremendous qi vortex abruptly exploded with a wave of white light that rendered one incapable of looking straight at it at all!

In a twinkling, there only existed light between heaven and earth! It resembled the moment an atomic bomb exploded, the kind of extremely bright light that caused retinas to rupture!

Endless shadows were distantly cast far away. This brilliance persisted for ten seconds until it was finally extinguished.

Xu Yangyi tightly shut his eyes, took a deep breath, and solemnly opened them. In the next second, even he was unable to restrain himself from gasping coldly!

A door to heaven!

The tremendous maelstrom had transformed into a door to heaven! It was no less than a thousand meters tall! 200 to 300 meters wide!

A look upwards was unable to capture its height. A turn of the head was unable to witness its length. It was like a great qi mountain towering in Red Willow Gully! Majestic without peer! Anyone who looked upon this scene would only feel shock in their hearts towards this great boundless extreme!

The present scene was absolutely silent, absent of the peacock's cry or the crow's caw. Among humanity's seven great lineages, demonkind's five great clans, and the three great sects, not a single person spoke.

Between the two enormous one-sided stone doors was an expanse of sparkling and pure whiteness. It was the purest qi! A qi already purified to the extreme! At the same time... it was also the entrance of Danxia Temple's secret realm!

“GO!!!” In the sky, an excited roar suddenly erupted, and a wave of hearty laughter facing upwards was heard in the air: “Our Nangong Clan will be the first to step in! Hahaha!”

One of the five great demon clans, the Nangong Clan, moved into action.

This voice seemed to be the dragon boats' command during the [Dragon Boat Festival](#)! Subsequently, countless tiny black dots arrived in front of this door. Perhaps they were demon familiars, simply unrecognizable, or perhaps they were flying magik artifacts, diverse in both color and form, but at this moment, they exploded with rays of soaring treasure light! They charged towards the entrance in a frenzy!

“Xuanyuan Demon Clan! Xuanyuan Gongyu! All Fellow Daoists make a path!”

“Beijing's Xu Clan will be the first to step forward! Hahaha!”

“Xichuan's Baili Clan shall take the path!”

“Nanhe's Zhou Clan, come with me!”

At this moment, the sky was flowing with light and brimming

with color, a rich variety of shades and tones. Fireworks one after another in succession, stars falling like rain! [The east wind night set with colored lanterns like a thousand blooming flowers!](#)

Before this tremendous door, there was a single clan still able to maintain calmness. Elites from the clans, true geniuses, carried their own power and rushed inside with maximum strength!

A single step faster... It was quite possible that each step was to be faster!

In the sky, blazing colors of endless purple and red qi illuminated the faces of those below to become multicolored. Yao Xintan's eyes reddened, his voice hoarse as he looked at Xu Yangyi and howled: "Commander!"

"No rush." Xu Yangyi's eyes were also flushed somewhat red, and he tightly bit his lip a few times, restraining his emotions to immediately charge in and look around as to what it was like was beyond the door. He turned his head and said to everyone: "The path we're walking is different from theirs'."

"That which Fellow Daoist says is very true." Just as Xu Yangyi's voice fell, twenty people emerged from the darkness. At the lead was Zhao Wuye. His expression was solemn as he cupped his hands: "It's unknown what kind of creatures are beyond the giant door. As for where we're going, it is quite possibly a place leading to the true entrance of Danxia Temple!"

"Our path is much more direct, convenient, and fast than the others'! Much more quicker! Why walk into this entrance that we know nothing at all about the inside?" Behind Zhao Wuye, Zhao Ziqi and a tall, thin middle-aged man followed. The man laughed, his voice bright: "With the Zhao Clan's several centuries of great effort, how can we enter an incomprehensible door?"

"I will make an introduction for Fellow Daoist." Zhao Wuye deeply cupped his hands: "This is Zhao Mingfeng, late stage of Qi Condensation and the clan's second elder."

“Zhao Fenglai, peak middle-stage Qi Condensation. The Zhao Clan’s majordomo.” A fat man repressed his extreme excitement and cupped hands, worrying about his etiquette as much as possible: “Commander Xu, I’ve looked forward to meeting you for a long time. It is indeed the Zhao Clan’s good fortune to be able work together with you.”

“The others are all the Zhao Clan’s elites.” Zhao Wuye licked his lips: “There’s no time to lose; we’ll move out straightaway!”

Xu Yangyi didn’t say anything, nodded, and immediately followed. However, he turned his head and discovered there were quite a few legionnaires who hadn’t moved. On the contrary, their expressions were odd and unnatural. “What’s up with you guys?” He furrowed his brows and asked.

No one spoke, but after a few seconds, Gao Wuya said tremblingly: “Commander... you... did you say... that you suspect a path leading to Danxia Temple’s true door... is real?”

“Naturally!” Zhao Fenglai was a seemingly young and refined man who wore glasses and camouflage. He turned his head and laughed: “In respect to the Zhao Clan’s great efforts for the past several centuries... and Earth Masters of centuries, don’t tell me it’s fake?”

All the legionnaires were rendered stupid! It was true! It was actually true! They weren’t walking into this door but rather a path leading directly to Danxia Temple’s suspected true entrance! Heavens... The true door of one of the eight great deadlands!

“You guys...” Xu Yangyi looked at them suspiciously: “Didn’t think I was making a joke back then, right?”

Its because we believed you were joking! Everyone took a quick glance, curling their lips but not saying anything.

The words said at that time were evidently to stir their moods! Danxia Temple’s true door... How many cultivators were unable to

access it and enter? They had thought Xu Yangyi was rousing morale! Who fucking knew that this door to heaven wasn't going to be actually entered now! Unexpectedly, such a path truly existed!

Yet shortly, their embarrassment vanished without a trace. It was substituted with incomparable excitement! Danxia Temple's true door! How many people had once entered it?! Now... they held this chance!

Even if the cultivators ahead were ultimately still able to arrive in that place, what of their degree of safety? Time? It unconditionally couldn't be compared!

Looking upon the crowd's expressions, Xu Yangyi turned around, and his hand raised up into the night sky. His voice was like the horn of soldiers and officers going into battle. Deep and low, it carried a flavor that bewitched hearts.

[“Willing to take the sword at waist and behead Loulan for country! Xingtian Legion...”](#) His hand suddenly chopped downwards, and a sound like a metal sword unsheathing resounded powerfully: “Set out!!!”

[1] Dragon Festival is a Chinese festival celebrating fealty and filial piety. It occurs on the fifth day of the fifth lunar month. People race dragons boats to have fun.

[2] This is a poet from Song Poet Xin Qinji. “Fireworks one after another...”

[3] Poem from our favorite poet Li Bai. I usually translate poems these days based on context, but the tricky thing about this is that Xu Yangyi actually says this outloud. A little history behind this poem is the ancient city of Loulan (Chinese name) also known as Kroraina. It was located around an important oasis on the Silk Road (ancient trade route that stretched to Persia/China). Throughout history, the Chinese ruled over it intermittently. In history, the King of Loulan was assassinated, hence the “behead”.

Loulan was active mostly (200 BCE - 600 CE)The general intent of this poem is like “Let’s go!!!!”

Chapter 182: Danxia Temple (1)

A group of people arrived before a cavern. All of Danxia Temple was attached on a great mountain, yet below the mountain, there were over a hundred caves of varying sizes. This cave was approximately four meters in width and three meters tall, not at all small. Inside, a stream flowed out that didn't cover the feet. Everyone's mountaineering boots cut through the side.

Quiet. This location was extremely quiet. A tremendous door, able to support both heaven and earth, was already a distance of several thousand meters away from where they were. Presently, everyone's gazes converged on this tremendous door. And yet no one had expected that there would still be people making a detour to the openings of the hundred rivulets forming a diagram!

Each person's face had grown completely solemn.

"The Zhao Clan's passage is underneath." Zhao Wuye breathed in deeply: "The distance from here to the front of the honeycomb wall is safe. We've walked it countless of times." Nodding, no one hesitated. The group approaching forty people all advanced inside.

It was dark. Very dark. There simply wasn't anything inside which could be seen clearly. However, to cultivators, this was nothing significant. Strictly speaking, cultivators didn't need to use "eyes" to see things.

Spiritual sense.

At this instant, close to forty spiritual senses spiraled inside the river cavern and covered everything in the surroundings. They walked for roughly ten-odd minutes. All of a sudden, Zhao Fenglai raised his hand, turned around, and looked at everyone with great focus: "The water turns deep on this path."

"Last time, I brought a team to explore this path. The water of the hundred streams forming an image was unable to go over the

ankles. But now... Fellow Daoists, take a look.” His expression was reserved as he beckoned in passing, and a surveyor’s rod appeared in his hand. After he gently and carefully stuck it in, he used his hand to press down on the water-surface thread. Lifting it up to take a glance, he narrowed his eyes and said: “Right now... the water depth has already reached eighty centimeters...”

“It’s just a little deep... It doesn’t matter, right?” Fang Cheng asked in confusion.

“No.” Xu Yangyi’s complexion was also equally grave: “In another place, it might be nothing... but here, any minor accident might turn into the reason one loses their life if they aren’t dead careful. Furthermore...” His gaze twinkled as he surveyed all around: “You guys haven’t discovered... this cavern is slowly becoming bigger. When we just entered, it was only three to four meters. But now, it’s at least ten.”

“Actually, this isn’t a change.” Zhao Fenglai pondered and said: “After all, this rock cave leads to the honeycomb wall. Connected to such a giant space, it’s in no way a small cave. Also, this section is only the start. After an hour, the cave will expand to a hundred meters in size. As for the place where the Zhao Clan rested and stockpiled resources in the past, it further reaches a thousand meters in size.”

Xu Yangyi deeply shook his head and gazed at the other: “If it was when you guys came, just feet-deep water wouldn’t be anything. But right now...” He forcefully stamped his feet, and the water below echoed with a muffled sound. His face chilled: “Right now... it’s already at such a water depth... Later on, will it get even deeper inside? If there are a few things in the water, none of us won’t be able to think of escaping.”

A sentence caused Zhao Fenglai’s face to somewhat ashen. If... the water depth exceeded two meters... or so deep as to three meters or four meters! In that case...

In his mind, he recalled the size of the cave below that followed, and he grew cold from head to toe! In such a scenario... if there were things, that place would become their grounds to be encircled and hunted!

Xu Yangyi swiped his ring without the slightest hesitation. Shortly afterwards, a golden scroll appeared in his hand. He casually formed a Dao-seal, and in a twinkling, a vague Vajra manifestation flashed and died away in the wake of a faintly discernible verse of Sanskrit. With him as the center, a golden ripple spread forth, and a light-golden carapace-like ring emerged on each person's body.

“Vajra Formation?” The light of Zhao Wuye's eyes brightened: “A good item! It can take readings of all kinds of qi. With this item, going straight to the honeycomb wall will be much more certain!”

Xu Yangyi glanced indifferently at him: “The prerequisite of certainty is that the changes here aren't too severe.” Another ten minutes passed. The water depth... had already reached 1.2 meters. He turned his head and said softly: “We can't continue going. Fellow Daoist, if you have some emergency measure, you should take it out.”

Zhao Mingfeng nodded, took out a brocaded pouch, and beckoned to the wind. Suddenly, enormous tortoise puppets no less than four to five meters in size appeared before everyone. Followingly, they steadily floated on top of the water.

No explanation was required. Ten-plus giant tortoises continued onwards to the cavern's depths, four people standing per puppet. Ten minutes passed. Twenty minutes passed. The group of people slowly went forward in the vast and endless cave.

The brightness which penetrated the cave mouth had already turned into a thumb-sized white dot. Right now, eyes were of no longer any complete use. All that remained... was an infinite, oppressive darkness. The rustling sound of bodies cutting across

the water surface echoed.

The sound of paddling water rang out in the extreme stillness, but on the contrary it became a kind of torment to one's sense of hearing. Monotonously repeating, it incessantly beat a person's mental state.

Apart from Zhan Twelve and Xu Yangyi who were cool and composed, everyone else's faces were a little unsightly. This darkness, this pinnacle darkness. Not even the reflection of light on the water's surface could be seen. Infinite and unbounded darkness expanded the tentacles of one's thoughts. It seemed as if a giant creature would possibly jump out at any time and swallow them down.

The mind was stretched taught without end. Everyone including Xu Yangyi was like this. Especially... as the water became deeper and deeper.

The Vajra Formation was rather quiet, absent of reaction. However, such an imprisoning atmosphere and extreme darkness caused everyone to feel numb in their hearts.

Thirty minutes later, Xu Yangyi, who was sitting on a giant tortoise at the forefront, lifted up his hand. He turned his head around and softly directed towards his rear: Peony, check the depth."

"Yes." A gentle woman's voice was heard from behind with similar softness, as if she afraid of disturbing this expanse of unknown darkness. Several seconds later, Peony replied: "5.4 meters."

The faces of the three cultivators Zhao Wuye, Zhao Fenglai, Zhao Mingfeng were terribly gloomy.

"How can this be?!" The complexion of Zhao Mingfeng's slender face was ashen, and he gritted his teeth: "It actually surpassed five meters!"

Five meters was a boundary. Above five meters... it was truly possible that large organisms would appear. Especially in a time of Danxia Temple's strange transformations! In the end, none were any the wiser whether or not this was even a region before or after Danxia Temple's unusual changes. A water depth of five meters... was already enough for a large creature to wander and move about!

"Leave this place at full speed." Xu Yangyi gravely said towards Zhao Wuye: "Speed up. I keep on feeling somewhat off."

It was far more than an abnormal feeling! He didn't speak to anyone. His spiritual sense had already exceeded a great majority of peoples' by a minimum of a third. The inside of this cave was at least a hundred meters in size! Based on his spiritual sense, he was able to completely shroud it. But now...

Two meters and onwards below the water was a muddled stretch! Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense seemed to encounter indescribable separation. The final three meters simply couldn't be penetrated!

"No problem." Zhao Wuye was equally grave as well and nodded towards Ming Zhaofeng. The other formed a Dao-seal and the giant tortoise's speed suddenly became fast. It was like they were traversing the [Yellow Springs](#), and the quiet sound of rowing water became increasingly faster. Yet in the wake of their progressively deeper entry, Xu Yangyi's face became more and more serious in the darkness.

Already... his spiritual sense was unable to touch the walls around! The current him's spiritual sense was enough to shroud a radius of 200 meters! He was able to clearly see in the places his spiritual sense was set. It was moreover successful in every occasion to take readings of boundaries, but it was now unable to probe at all!

In other words... had they now entered a cavern surpassing 200 meters in size? It didn't further alarm Xu Yangyi, and his hand lightly swiped his storage ring. A tape measure noiselessly slid into

the water. This surveying rod was a full thirty meters in length. The top had long since been tied with a Soundsink Stone by him. When the Soundsink stone reached the bottom, he would then know of this area's general depth.

Zhao Wuye sat at Xu Yangyi's side, saw his action, and nodded at him. He said lowly: "When we came in the past, the creek water didn't go over the knee one bit, and we used lighting magik artifacts. Now... the changes are too great. We dare not use them and don't even know where we're going right now. But, based on the time, there's still at most twenty minutes until we can arrive where we want to go."

Old and wise. In the darkness, Xu Yangyi smiled. His gaze carelessly swept the surveying rod.

Eight meters... and it was still going! Ten meters... Thirty meters... The water depth here transcended imagination! Moreover... it hadn't even come to an end!

"It still hasn't gotten there?" Zhao Wuye looked at the measuring tape in Xu Yangyi's hand in shock and said astonishedly: "This place should be very close to approaching the hoarding site that the Zhao Clan left behind. Otherwise, the space couldn't possibly be this big..."

Xu Yangyi passed the time listening, but in the next second, he suddenly looked towards the measuring tape in his hand!

Flap! An exceptionally soft sound echoed in the darkness. It was lightning fast and rough. It broke the gurgling sound which had persisted for several tens of minutes!

The measuring tape in his hand abruptly drew taut! Moreover, below the water, it suddenly ascended with an extreme speed!

"This is!" Zhao Wuye was couldn't help but to cry out in alarm, his soul flying beyond the heavens. This situation... was akin to a fisherman on the ocean suspended over a sea monster! It was as if a

fishing line was being pulled up like its life depended on it! In this place and darkness, such circumstances caused one to further be frightened out of their spirit!

Xu Yangyi released the measuring tape without the slightest hesitation and roared towards Everyone: “Full speed ahead! There’s something in the water!”

Three Zhao Clan cultivators gasped coldly and swiftly grabbed medium-grade spirit stones, shoving them inside their giant tortoise’s mouth without a moment’s delay. Immediately, the giant tortoise’s eyes radiated red light, and its speed doubled!

It was uncertain if an unknown creature was still behind him, but... it was definitely below the water! They, in the present darkness, were racing against an unseen enemy!

Devoid of any hesitation, Xu Yangyi activated his luminescent watch, counting time second by second. “One minute... Two minutes...” Behind him was a silent domain. There wasn’t anything that attacked. After a full twelve minutes, a faint brightness suddenly emerged ahead.

“We’re here! We’re here!” Zhao Mingfeng took a long sigh and wiped away at the cold sweat on his head. In the darkness, a soundless pursuit and the divergence of thoughts was countless times more terrible than seeing a monster in the light of day! Even he couldn’t help his heartbeat from pounding like a drum.

At this moment, he forced out laughter: “Please relax, everyone. The Zhao Clan’s stockpile site is on a high platform. There’s no way it would meet water...”

It was at this time.

CRASH!!! The sound of a huge wave rushed out from the water’s surface without warning! It seemed to bring a rain of water flowers. Two seconds later, a loud crashing rang out again! A heavy object entered the water.

Deathly silent. A silence like death. It was unknown how long it had been, and Zhao Ziqi's mournful voice shrieked: "SEVENTH UNCLE!!!"

Everyone was dazed.

It... was an enormous creature, no less than seven or eight meters long!

Moments ago, like a carp leaping the Dragon Gate, it had rushed over the giant tortoise's back. In its wake... was a crunching sound of shattered bone. In the darkness, it simply couldn't be seen distinctly.

Xu Yangyi licked the corner of his mouth. Some water had splashed at the side. Salty, it was Zhao Mingfeng's blood. He gnashed his teeth as he looked below his feet. The Vajra Formation... actually hadn't reacted whatsoever!

"What're you distracted for?!" He shortly raised his head and snarled behind him: "Use divine abilities! Are you going to blank out as you wait for death?!?!"

[1] Yellow Springs is another term for Chinese underworld.

Chapter 183: Danxia Temple (2)

A single line was like a thunderclap in the darkness. From shock, everyone regained their wits. A cultivator operating a giant tortoise didn't utter a second word and squeezed in another two spirit stones. The light within the giant tortoise's eyes became golden, and he turned his head and said: "Fellow Daoist! It's already at the fastest speed! Five minutes! The fastest we can get to the storage site is five minutes!"

Gurgle gurgle gurgle... A strong bloody smell wafted in the air. Afterwards... there were ten-plus sounds of paddling movement on the water's surface. In the darkness, below the water, and all around, the creatures swam towards the ten-odd giant tortoises!

"Five Thunders Law... Spiritsevering Storm!" Yang Xueqing softly cried out, and an endless amount of blue qi converged within her two hands. Following this sudden arrival of brightness, everyone saw clearly in an instant.

This place... even now it was mystery as to how high and wide it was. At the minimum, it was 300 meters in radius! The water surface was suffused with an abnormal wretched green. In such a large space, this location was already a small lake. It absolutely wasn't some entry stream!

Ten-plus meters above them was the cave's roof, yet in the water... over a dozen fins cut out several-meter-long triangular waves. These fins just happened to be swimming towards them at a flying speed!

As for each fin, they were all over five meters! In other words, these things below the water were at least seven to eight meters! That was a length sufficient to swallow two to three people!

Woosh woosh woosh! An untold amount of thunder gathered in Yang Xueqing's hand. In the next second, two thunder orbs suddenly flashed. She gently beckoned, and the two thunder orbs

immediately flew to the lake center. Roughly two meters apart from the lake water, the endless thunderbolts struck the water in the wake of her command spell!

Boom boom boom! The lake water boiled in a flash! However... the following occurrence caused everyone to be completely stunned!

Just as the thunder orb was about to devastate the small lake, all of a sudden, an immense silhouette leaped out high from the lake, Beneath bluish-white thunder, everyone clearly saw this monster's figure.

It... was a full seven to eight meters, a strange fish! However, It was different from other fishes. Its mouth was broad and long, and looking from the profile, It resembled a swordfish! As for the head of this seemingly duck-billed fish, Its mouth occupied ninety percent of it. The inside of this mouth was all frightening, densely packed, and finger-sized teeth! Under Its mouth, there was even a sack-like thing. It had no scales for defense and presented a kind of bizarre color of interweaved blank and pink.

Time seemed to halt at this instant. In the darkness, merely the brightness caused this monstrous fish to appear to recognize that It had leaped an entire two meters out of the water. The giant mouth opened, almost reaching a meter's distance! The fish exhausted all of Its strength and chomped!

Swoosh... Light faded away again. In a twinkling, the two thunder orbs had surprisingly been swallowed by this monstrous fish!

Yang Xueqing watched all of this in disbelief. Immediately, she threw out another thunder orb without the slightest hesitation. This time, it cautiously ascended to the cave top.

"Nothing?!" Jun Man gasped coldly and jerked up to his feet. He looked at the water, not daring to believe.

That monstrous fish that had swallowed the thunder orb... not the slightest thing had actually happened. On the contrary, ten-plus fins were revolving around the surroundings of the thunder orb in the air, moreover eager to give it a try.

“W-what frickin’ monster is this?!” Zhao Wuye’s eyes were fairly reddened. Zhao Mingfeng... Old Seven and him were rather familiar with each other, but how could he have expected that in this darkness, Zhao Mingfeng would be carelessly seized of his life by this giant fish in such manner!

“I don’t know.” Xu Yangyi’s face was extremely grave. These fishes... were too strange! The Vajra Formation hadn’t reacted, demonstrating that they didn’t bear any qi! Nonetheless, the fish had eaten Yang Xueqing’s divine ability moments ago! To his surprise, nothing had happened?

How could a body without the support of qi possibly swallow a divine ability? The inside of the fish’s stomach hadn’t been blown to smithereens?

“I-I probably know...” Zhou Tingting’s stupefied voice was heard from behind. When she had heard that Danxia Temple’s secret realm could be entered, she likewise hadn’t been scared but rather followed in company.

“T-this is an alligator gar...” It went without saying that she loved to read all kinds of news and information. At this moment, she was looking below the water, her eyes wide and mouth foolish: “This creature... has already existed for over a 100 million years... It has n-never been born within China but in America. Moreover, it absolutely doesn’t grow THIS big! Its mouth is also unable to open, and it never attacks people! N-now, how...”

“This isn’t a pure alligator gar.” Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes and looked at the fins: “I don’t what it is, but there wasn’t any reaction from the Vajra Formation. This indicates that this thing is purely an organism of the natural world.”

“A creature of the natural world?!” Zhao Fenglai said hatefully: A creature of the natural world is capable of swallowing a cultivator’s arcane effort?!”

Xu Yangyi brushed an eye over him: “Don’t forget where this is.” He used his foot to stamp on the tortoise’s back and said lowly: “Here... everything is possible.” He had another word, but he didn’t speak.

If... the underside truly was the lotus sea... If... that unfathomable creature, simply impossible for it to be on Earth, truly existed... In that case... these fishes were quite possibly Its disciples!

The inside... has long since been reformed into another world by the other! An abnormal ecosphere completely different from regions familiar to humanity! Not to mention alligator gars, it wouldn’t even be odd if gar demons appeared!

He laughed wildly. If it was truly like this, for him to be capable of returning alive from that year was practically a titanic miracle!

“Jun Man, you bring up the rear.” He finished speaking, and his whole body’s spiritual force revolved to the peak. His voice low, he said: “Everyone, advance at full speed! Regardless of who’s left behind, it doesn’t matter!”

A battle in such a place with these kinds of monsters didn’t hold a chance at victory whatsoever!

“Alright!” Jun Man didn’t hesitate in the slightest and lightly jumped, arriving on the last giant tortoise. Soon afterwards, his body began to swell up like a balloon!

In the next instant, countless plant roots burst forth from his veins. He appeared to immediately transform into a plant man! As for these plants, each root was growing with ten-plus-centimeter barbs! Beneath the lightning, one could even see the aqua-blue edge of these tips that obviously carried a severe poison!

More importantly... these plants carried a vile stench that caused one a desire to vomit upon smelling them. An endless amount of plants frantically swung out behind the group and transformed into a giant net! It was distantly opposed to the alligator gars at the rear!

Crash... All of a sudden, two alligator gars leapt out from the water surface and fiercely battered Jun Man's large net! Two enormous maws, sufficient to swallow an adult male, spread open to their utmost limit! Inside, rows of horrific teeth produced a cold glimmering light!

"Close!" A roar that exhausted his strength came from Jun Man's mouth. In this twinkling moment, the plant roots changed more again! All of them suddenly contracted! They formed an immense plant net, wrapping up the two alligator gars high in up air!

Legions of aqua-blue barbs immediately entered the alligator gars' bodies. At the same time, Jun Man gritted his teeth and severed the plants all over him. Countless blood arrows violently jetted forth from his body! Nonetheless, his expression was unconcerned.

"I can maintain this for twenty minutes. He wiped the bloodstain at the side of his mouth and asked gruffly: "Can we get there?!"

"We definitely can!" Zhao Wuye eyed the water fixedly, but without any pause, he deeply gritted his teeth. He forced himself to turn his head back and commanded the giant tortoise ahead with maximum power.

Before they came, they had all written wills. Now... there wasn't anything too easy to say, merely life and death were ruled by fate, riches and honor in heaven's ear. Furthermore... the present situation still hadn't surpassed the cultivators' imaginations. Not a single person knew... what secrets were hiding below.

In several decades, Zhao Wuye would advance to Foundation Establishment and become China's most famous explorer, scouting

countless secret realms throughout his life. However, only when someone asked him about his first secret realm did he turn tight-lipped, not answering a single word.

Giant tortoises cut traces across the water's surface. Each minute dragged past like a year. No one knew whether or not there were even more mutant gars underneath!

Behind, the crashing sound of leaping water and the information of a heavy object falling into the water constantly beat each person's mental state. No one looked back. All of them unwaveringly stared ahead.

Ten minutes passed. The front of everyone was already becoming brighter and brighter. There was a dimly visible giant cave that was over a thousand meters in size. Rays of sunlight directly shot down from above it.

In the darkness, light reappeared. Everyone took a collective sigh and suddenly discovered that the alligator gars that could oddly leap out of the water, bite, and sink into the water and circle had disappeared.

Zhao Wuye wiped the cold sweat on his head. He knew that in this tremendous space, there existed a path... A path that lead directly to the honeycomb wall! And there, the Zhao Clan had placed an ancestor's magik treasure! It was enough to ensure their security!

"Fellow Daoists! These are the final three minutes! Keep holding on!" His voice was somewhat hoarse. He waved powerfully, and the giant tortoise charged over like lightning.

Xu Yangyi didn't speak and his expression was like a lake. It was unknown what he was thinking of. He merely looked at the jade slip in his hand, pensive in his thoughts.

The cave was getting close and closer. Everyone could see it clear and even the cultivators brought by the Zhao Clan had already fell

to sit down on their giant tortoises' backs. They clutched at their chests and exhaled heavily.

Not a single one of those alligator gars came chasing. It was as if it was merely this much, and they had lost their interest towards them. Or perhaps they really couldn't give chase. To be short, behind them was a quiet expanse. There was only Jun Man's deathly pale face as he took pill elixir to stabilize his breathing.

Three minutes later, Zhao Wuye beared the brunt and charged to the cave. Shortly afterwards, everyone's giant tortoise sailed in. This was a tremendous cavern no less than 1100 to 1200 meters.

Above, unknown as to where they lead and at the cave top of unknown height, there were countless holes spilling rays of sunshine. Beneath the sunlight, the dim-green water seemed to transform into pieces of jade. Yet in this tremendous cave, at the deepest part, there was a vacant isle-like space. It was connected to a clearly man-made excavated tunnel.

"This is the place... This is the place!" At last, Zhao Fenglai fully set his heart at ease and soundlessly sighed. He looked at the last giant tortoise.

There, besides Jun Man, was a corpse.

Zhao Mingfeng, by the alligator gar's bite just now, had a full half of his body chomped off. At this moment, no one moved. The mangled corpse was reclining there as before.

Chapter 184: Danxia Temple (3)

“Let’s hurry up and go.” At this moment, the sloppy Fang Cheng furrowed his brows: “Those things back there were pretty weird. If they chased, everyone might’ve sustained injuries.”

“Might as well.” Zhao Wuye squeezed out a smile and pointed at the surroundings: “At the end, ancestor had a magik treasure called the Hundred Evils Repulser. In the Qi Condensation realm and below, only our Zhao Clan and people invited by us can enter. This includes creatures without qi.”

Speaking to here, his expression darkened: “It’s a pity about my old friend Mingfeng... no one would’ve even expected that Danxia Temple’s strange transformations would actually have such weird creatures appear.”

Xu Yangyi didn’t respond but rather leapt over to the final giant tortoise and bowed towards Zhao Mingfeng’s corpse. He asked Jun Man heavily: “How long has it been since those alligator gars stopped chasing?”

Jun Man was faintly dazed, and his pale complexion exposed a smidgen of deep contemplation. He responded: “Roughly three minutes ago.”

“In three minutes... we went several hundred meters... That’s to say, Its domain goes out beyond roughly 300 meters?” Xu Yangyi’s gaze twinkled, and he stroked his pallid chin as he mumbled.

“It?!” Jun Man coldly exhaled. A nebulous premonition caused cold sweat to secrete on his bald head: “Commander... what are you saying?”

“Can you still fight?” Xu Yangyi answered with a question and looked at him.

Jun Man gritted his teeth: “I can... but I won’t last long.”

“In that case... get ready to fight with your life.” Xu Yangyi

breathed in solemnly: “You think... that those alligator gars really couldn’t chase?” Not waiting for Jun Man to reply, he sneered as he took a quick glance at the incredibly quiet surroundings: “No... they’re scared. But not scared of us!” Without warning, he fished out a jade slip and spread it open in the wind. On it, there were close to forty green dots, but all these green dots were on an enormous red dot!

“Starting from just now, the Vajra Formation was already completely alarmed.” He used his foot to stamp on the giant tortoise: “Those gars didn’t chase because they dare not to! It’s because they know that their true predator is in this cave!” He laughed grimly as he surveyed each side in a loop: “Alright... There’s a different food chain created by the other inside this place.”

His voice was concealed at all. Everyone heard these words and were at first dazed. Soon after... a slightly bold Zhao Clan cultivator actually started to tremble from head to toe! The ordinarily lofty seventh uncle of the Zhao Clan... had half of his body taken a bite out of... Unexpectedly, that monster still had a predator? As for this natural enemy, to his surprise, he was on its back!

An unknown number of people, even the personnel of the Xingtian Legion, couldn’t help but to glance below their feet at the tranquil lake waters. Who could’ve foreseen that there truly was a terrible monster hidden below?

THIS was Danxia Temple! The eight great deadlands!

“H-how is this possible...” Zhao Wuye laughed, his voice trembling: “Ancestor’s magik treasure... can isolate all people from entering...”

“Then why is it itself inside?” Xu Yangyi glimpsed at him and said.

Zhao Wuye and Zhao Fenglai suddenly went mute.

“Besides... haven’t you guys noticed this?” Xu Yangyi pointed above his head. Everyone looked up and were all stunned!

A nearly transparent flower was hanging down from the cave top! Under the reflection of sunlight, it was almost without hardly any color. Looking at it from here, the cave top was at least a thousand meters tall! One simply couldn’t clearly see its full appearance, but sparkling and pure dewdrops followed in the wake of the petals’ faintly discernible opening and closing!

If one wasn’t remarkably attentive, it simply couldn’t be discovered!

“Rootless Nine Bends Aqua?!” After three seconds of silence, Mao Ba’er woofed and shouted: “My god... there was such a flippin’ item! T-this is too frightening! This is a deadland?! This is a deadland’s destiny?!”

“What is this?!” Quite a few people looked at each other in dismay. They hadn’t heard of this name at all.

“Rootless Nine Bends Aqua?!” Just as Mao Ba’er’s voice fell, Zhao Wuye’s whole face was smeared with confusion, but Zhao Fenglai coldly gasped and his gaze suddenly burned with fire!

“Spud! This item! You HAVE to get it!” Mao Ba’er approached Xu Yangyi’s side, his eyes flushed red in excitement: “This... is an A-rank spirit object on the Heavenly Treasure Ranking! It’s ranked thirty-seven in the top 100! However, its level of preciousness absolutely isn’t limited to this rank!”

He lowered his voice and said: “In the cultivation world, items capable of upgrading spiritual sense are very few! Almost nonexistent! But this Rootless Nine Bends Aqua is one of them! It can allow a cultivator’s spiritual sense to increase by 1% with each advancement! If you reach Core Formation... that’s a scary 10% growth! The higher the realm, the more obvious its efficacy! I don’t know how many cultivators have looked for news of this thing, but its got no price on the market!”

“I fucking guarantee! As long as you get it, it’ll be no problem for you to bang a hundred girls in one night! Hordes of boys and girls will grovel beneath your camo pants!”

...I keep on thinking something isn’t right here...

This really fucking wasn’t an aphrodisiac?

“Fellow Daoist!” Zhao Fenglai also suddenly turned his head: “The Rootless Nine Bends Aqua grows in regions of extreme yin... which matches the Zhao Clan’s conjecture. Underneath, there might be a grand mausoleum, a [ten-thousand-man pit](#). Moreover, it only grows in extremely moist places. In particular... before reaching special conditions to bloom, it won’t reveal its form by any means! This is also the reason the Zhao Clan hasn’t found it during the few times we’ve come. The inside of the flower is harboring at least ten drops of fruit. Those dewdrops are its true fruit! If we join hands and get it, how is it to be divided?”

“Not how.” Xu Yangyi said indifferently: “Whoever’s contributions are greater is whoever gets more. This is suitably proper.”

Not waiting for Zhao Fenglai to speak, he turned his head and looked at the other: “What special conditions has to be reached for it to bloom?”

“It has already bloomed!” Zhao Fenglai’s voice was somewhat hoarse. Spiritual sense. To cultivators, this thing was invisible and intangible, yet had many, many advantages! Anyone’s spiritual sense that was higher was stronger and more capable of discovering danger in advance! Detection range would be even greater!

Why did each nation compete in satellites? Wasn’t it in a satellite’s detection range and precision! A cultivator’s spiritual sense was their “satellite”! Especially... at high realms, even involving a few forbidden arts! Without extraordinary spiritual sense, one basically couldn’t think of using these magics!

Forcing himself to cool down, he said with a fervent voice: “It’s extraordinarily special... It’s ripening requires a colossal amount of demonic qi. In general, demon clans s-s-send...” He was unable to continue speaking. This was because... a fatal verdict emerged in his words!

The Rootless Nine Bends Aqua’s ripening needed a vast amount of demonic qi... In that case... this demonic qi... Who supplied it?! It was too far, certainly unable to absorb it. In other words...

The origin of the supplied demonic qi was in the vicinity! Or perhaps... it was below their feet!

Everyone could hear it and none spoke. Xu Yangyi contemplated for a brief period and looked towards Zhao Wuye: “This Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, is it ripe?”

“No!” Mao Ba’er affirmed: “A mature Rootless Nine Bends Aqua isn’t transparent but entirely dark-red. Furthermore, it produces a strong fragrance... As such, if it ripened, we would’ve smelled it in less than a hundred meters when we entered this cave! But...” He carefully glanced a few times: “I’m afraid that the time apart from ripening is only a few days... The inside of the flower has already condensed dewdrops. This is a manifestation that it’s on the verge of ripening!”

Xu Yangyi nodded: “Is there a way to bypass this place?”

“No.” Zhao Wuye said certainly: “If we don’t walk here, we can only go through that giant door. Right now, we no longer know how late it is. Perhaps our final destination is the same, but if we go now, the frontal areas have already been raked empty by those other cultivators. Moreover, allow these old bones to be frank...” He glanced at Xu Yangyi: “In the secret realm, regardless of life or death, both are ruled by fate. Riches and honor in heaven. Presently, the Xingtian Legion’s development is very good, but if we’re discussing power, it’s far from comparing to the apex clans that have come this time.”

Xu Yangyi didn't retort, facing towards Jun Man and nodding: "I'll have to trouble, Fellow Daoist."

"Okay!" Jun Man repressed the expectation in his eyes and licked his lips. Even if his body's qi was no longer plentiful, as he looked upon such a worldly spirit-object in this instant, he forced himself to summon all his qi.

All that was visible was a slender creeping vine extending from his hand. Soon, it immediately climbed to a wall in the surroundings and crawled towards the cave top.

No one said anything, but everyone knew that there was a terrible monster below their feet. If they were capable of not fighting, it would be for the best. At the moment, all of them hadn't seen this thing emerge. Maybe they might've been so very silent that they reached the cave on the opposite end. Still, it wasn't out of the question.

Everyone's gazes focused on Jun Man's creeping vine. Ten meters... Five meters... Four meters... Zero meters. Jun Man nimbly grabbed the transparent flower, and each person sighed softly. However! Not waiting for them to finish their sighs of relief, the serene lake, in a sudden moment... began to surge violently with great waves!

Without the slightest omen! An unexpected anomaly! The instant the vine touched the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, a downpour seemed to rise from the great lake that was tranquil a second ago! Like a small mountain, a head suddenly arose in the water!

"ROAAR!!!" Following its emergence, it turned upwards and made an incomparably furious bellow! A solid-like ripple struck the surrounding lake water and abruptly lifted up huge waves! Even the mountain cave was rocking incessantly!

Crash! An enormous figure smashed out a boundless watery mist. It was as if a rainstorm was descending from the sky!

Not a single one of the cultivators shut their eyes, staring fixedly at the colossus that had appeared a hundred meters in front of them!

It... was roughly about a hundred meters in size! Its shape was a gigantic whale! However, Its head was unusually protruded! Its eyes especially deep-set! Moreover... It had a mouth full of two rows meter-plus sharp teeth that ordinary whales didn't possess!

“Livyatan...” A giant fishtail pounded up waves of water that filled the sky. After Zhou Tingting clearly saw the creature, she was so scared that she had nearly shrieked: “This is a livyatan! A livyatan whale! An ancient creature extinct for millions of years!!!”

“What's a livyatan?” Cheng Jianfeng at the side asked in shock.

“The ancestor of all whales...” Zhou Tingting gritted her teeth and studied the tremendous black head in fascination: “If said... the mosasaurus is the fresh-water overlord... then the livyatan whale is the hegemon of the ocean! Back then, it was the apex predator in the seas!”

“No...” Xu Yangyi took off his coat and revealed his solid muscle covered by a black singlet. As for the other Xingtian Legion cultivators, they all made preparations. This was because... anyone could see that the Vajra Formation was sparking with slivers of golden light now!

A reaction! This... was a demon beast! A true demon beast that still hadn't become a demon cultivator! Furthermore... the spiritual pressure on Its body completely informed them of Its realm!

Qi Condensation... Great Circle!

“Huff.” Xu Yangyi punched out and exhaled, warming up. Below... if that titanic fish—concealing the earth and blotting out the sky—was truly here, was It no longer able to hold Itself back?

Using Its own boundless mist-like qi to shroud, It had created a

kingdom of demon spirits belonging to Itself. The furthest surroundings had received the weakest influence, merely variations... Yet as the door approached... It had already dispatched true demon beasts without the slightest concealment!

An ancient beast, gone for millions of years, was even capable of emerging... A truly great expense!

“But... I’m afraid I’m going to have to send you back again ten million years in past.” He loosened up his joints, and they cracked. His heart was already seething with battle intent!

Retreat?

Ridiculous.

The great divine ability of the Spiritcleaver Pulse was in his hand; he merely feared that his spiritual sense wouldn’t be strong enough. The Rootless Nine Bends Aqua was right before him, why fall back?

It was nothing more than a fight!

[1] Ten Thousand Man Pit - I can’t remember if I made a note about this in the past, but this is a specific term referring to a mass grave found in Nanjing. From what I found, total body count was 28,730 people. This site originates from when the Japanese invaded during WW2.

Chapter 185: Danxia Temple (4)

Although it was said that the more awesome a demon form was that the harder it was to achieve Form Transformation, a demon beast's strength was at least a third stronger than a humans. But...

Their own side had close to forty people. Facing a Great Circle Qi Condensation demon beast that hadn't yet reached Form Transformation, they still had the confidence to fight!

"Xingtian Legion get ready..." Xu Yangyi breathed in deeply, and two raging blazes were already flaring with a rumble in his hands: "Whoever slays It, I will grant that person a drop of Rootless Nine Bends Aqua."

Whish whish whish! In the wake of this line, ten majestic rays of qi deafeningly exploded!

Yao Xintan silently drew out his longblade. At his side, Mo Yeye's mantis-shaped puppet quietly appeared. In Qin Xueluan's surroundings, there was a scarlet snake, yet the crown of its head was white. Even stranger, there were actually two feathery wings around its body. Like a little dragon, it coiled around her and circled in the air.

"This snake is called the White Featherhead. A single drop of its venom can kill ten whales." She licked her lips, bearing a smidgen of excitement as she looked at the giant demon beast: "I want to test... How many bites can you withstand?" [\[1\]](#)

Behind Gao Wuguo, qi pearls representing the Five Phases appeared behind an unknown time. Each pearl emitted an astonishing spiritual force. Quan Ningyue didn't speak, but tightly gripped her hammer.

As for this demon whale, It had evidently detected them already. Its body shrunk, seemingly condensing spiritual force. Afterwards, It fiercely opened Its maw and followed with an ear-splitting roar!

In front of the crowd, it resembled the sudden opening of a black door that was over a dozen meters in size! Both sides of Its mouth were all ghastly white teeth!

With approximately forty people, three to four bites weren't needed for them to be all swallowed in!

"It really reeks, eh..." Yang Xueqing's hair flew back, and she curled her lips in disgust. Both her hands crossed, and a thunderbolt seal quickly began to shine in her hand. At the same time, her pupils had turned completely silver-white: "Five Thunders Hereticism... Thunder Immortal Descends!"

Boom boom boom! Thunderbolts emerged in the cave without the slightest omen, however, they all gathered on her person. At this moment, she seemed to transform into a giant lightning rod!

THIS was an underwater ground! As for thunder and lightning, both were the nemesis of demons. In addition, it was able to exhibit its greatest effect in this location!

Crackle crackle crackle... Rays of lightning all aggregated in her seven apertures. Presently, she was akin to a lightning god descending. Even her stretched fingers beared electric arcs!

"This is one of my killing aces..." She raised her head, using her eyes filled with lightning to glare at the giant beast: "Cover me."

In this place, she had the confidence to go all out against this demon beast from millions of years ago that had now awoken again for an unknown reason! Even if this didn't work, she still had the faith to serve as this battle's primary assault!

Yet the Zhao Clan cultivators were all gaping foolishly! Low-level cultivators were simply ignorant to the Xingtian Legion's reputation. But... this woman before their eyes, her strength... was even enough to keep pace with fifth uncle and seventh uncle in the clan! No, so much that it surpassed them! The spiritual force radiating from her body right now shockingly surmounted the

middle stage of Qi Condensation! It directly pressured the late stage!

“T-this woman is their most fierce, right?”

“Possibly! This kind of divine ability... is really too shocking!”

“Fuck me... This woman is too savage, yeah?”

“Hehe...” Just as Yang Xueqing’s voice fell, Qin Xueluan’s phoenix eyes opened wide: “It just so happens that I’m fairly confident, too.”

The two woman glanced at each other—there were no more words. In the next second, Yang Xueqing raised her left hand, and a domain of pure-white lightning a full five meters in radius instantly encaged the livyatan’s surroundings!

“Jun Man!” Xu Yangyi bellowed, bereft of hardly any hesitation. At the same time, with the four impositions of Flying Star, Rapid Shadows, Wind Brandishes Traces, and Life Sacrificiation, he charged right before the livyatan like an azure phantom!

Quan Ningyue’s gaze flashed, and the sledgehammer in her hand immediately exploded with a red brilliance! A faintly discernible Vermilion Bird winded around it. If said Xu Yangyi’s move was simply unclear, then while her move was distinctly visible, it was unable to be evaded by any means!

A lone force to cleave through myriad methods! Quan Ningyue released a tender shout and likewise chose to make a strong frontal attack! It was similar to a Vermilion Bird’s nirvana, bringing soaring flames to rush above!

On the other side, Yao Xintan sucked in deeply. At his back, seven blades oddly floated in his surroundings. Closely following, the seven blades, along with his silhouette, combined into one streak in the air and also charged ahead! Three figures leapt over a dozen meters. As they were halfway through, another inhuman figure dashed forth!

It was Fang Cheng! Already at this moment, he had fully demonized! His entire wolf form beared shadows that filled the sky and an ear-piercing howl. The place he opted for was the whale's hardest part—the forehead!

That was because... everyone could feel a horrible spiritual pressure radiating behind them! Gao Wuguo's five qi pearls had united, actually forming a strange black qi pearl with blood-like veins converging on its surface. His expression was somewhat wan, and his veins bulged from head to toe. It was like he was using blood to nourish the qi pearl.

Yet at this moment, he was standing in a peculiar puppet, a puppet that seemed to possess an amplification function. His hair stood erect, and Mo Yeyu was carefully observing his state at the side.

The duo were putting into action their killing moves! All of this was accomplished in nearly a wink of time, devoid of a sliver of communication! All of the Zhao Clan cultivators watching at the side were dumbstruck, eyes wide and mouth vacant!

“T-this is a true legion of the Featherwood Guard?” A Zhao Clan cultivator said, staring and tongue-tied. Originally, it ought to have been them making cover, but now, they had completely forgotten their own duties.

Longsu Province was too far and remote. They were a new Qi Condensation batch and specialized cultivators. Ordinarily, they saw at most the competitions of their senior and junior brothers. A little bigger was the Zhao Clan's several so-called Grand Clan Martial Assemblies. Where was a true legion moving into action to be witnessed?

Furthermore... each person of the Xingtian Legion had been personally chosen by Xu Yangyi! It could be said every person in comparison to him wouldn't be too much weaker! If they truly spurred their aces in reserve, it could even be said that he would

also suffer moderate injury.

Right now, in the eyes of the rookie-rookie pairings, the genius-genius pairings were practically communicating with glances! Action achieved in a flash!

They were shocked, but Zhao Wuye was even more astonished! As someone who had personally witnessed the scene of Xu Yangyi selecting people, he hadn't expected that once this legion moved into operation, they would immediately transform into a killing machine!

Two people had made killing moves and the others had provided immediate shielding without a hesitation's trace. Moreover... the two women who had wanted to act as the primary force before were simultaneously delighted to take action! This was a pairing of true geniuses! All that was asked for was victory, disregarding process!

"Fourth Devilslayer Blade... Spirit Slayer!" A great majority of Qi Condensation cultivators were unable to stay in the air for too long. As he leapt to the peak, Yao Xintan made his move without the slightest indecision.

An emerald blade-light suddenly loomed in the sky. Slivers of qi seethed, bearing an infinite killing intent and charging towards the livyatan that was thirty meters away with great swiftness! As the blade's tip was sent forth, the anguished howls of countless slain demons rang out in the air. Dim-green ripples mingled in the blade's tip as it surged forward, invisible to the naked eye.

Swoosh! The blade tip collided with the surface of the livyatan's pitch-black body. With a boom, green fireworks exploded on the giant black figure. An untold number of demons and ghosts wailed and flashed from the impact site!

Nonetheless, it had no effect!

In the water, the livyatan's massive 87-meter-long body was like

a huge giant. The scene of this blow appeared dazzling, but the beast's head hadn't even leaned to the side.

“What a strong body!” At this moment, Xu Yangyi was likewise stopped at the highest point. Without any hesitation, the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus screamed forward.

Water inherently subdued fire, but the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus was different. The fact that it didn't die out until everything was totally cindered was its greatest characteristic. Forthwith, in the sky above the thousand-meter lake, thunder and lightning played company to each other. The expanse below was a sea of scarlet fire! Presently, such a scene that could only be read about in fantasy novels had completely revealed itself before everyone!

However... the beast still hadn't moved at all!

“Dragon-Snake Dance!” Following a soft cry, a scarlet figure passed the thunder light and fire sea at some unknown time and oddly appeared at the side of the giant whale's body. It consumed its full strength to bite down.

Ding! A crisp sound echoed, and Qin Xueluan was stunned. In no way had she expected that this beast's skin could actually compare to a magik treasure! It simply couldn't be bitten! This was a demon beast's troublesome aspect. Although their intelligence had yet to blossom, their whole bodies were their magik artifacts! With purely brute force, they were able to crush an equal-rank cultivator to death!

All three of these moves had failed to bring results! The creature only seemed to have an instinctual fear of Yang Xueqing's lightning that was caging It, not charging through in disorder.

“Assemble!” Xu Yangyi decisively changed tactics. On initial contact, the creature actually hadn't been gashed by a hair!

Spiritual sense swiftly twisted around the livyatan's figure, and he clearly sensed how dense the beast's muscle was. His spiritual

sense falling onto Its skin even caused his brain somewhat of a stabbing pain!

“Fuck!” He fiercely spat. This fellow’s skin marks... surprisingly formed an innate formation! It was no wonder that the creature’s resistance towards divine abilities was so dreadfully high!

In particular... he even sensed that below the other’s skin, there was an extremely ample layer of blubber, a thickness reaching over several meters! It was akin to an air-raid shelter’s supremely thick walls! When a divine ability struck the creature’s body, it would first be dispelled by the outer skin and then pass through the layer of blubber underneath. Finally, it was able to arrive in the beast’s internal organs and was then scattered by the colossal body, simply ignored and disregarded!

A lone strike had yielded no result, and everyone immediately fell back to the tortoise puppets. However, they didn’t pant for air but rather looked back! The maneuver just now was merely the Xingtian Legion’s experimental attack. It was only to cover Gao Wuguo and Mo Yeyu’s true killing move! However, they didn’t even have time to turn around.

“Make way!!!” A shout had already erupted from behind! Without any consideration, Xu Yangyi was the first to lie down on the giant tortoise. Immediately afterwards, everyone reflexively crouched down!

A black radiance bearing blood-red lightning! It resembled a sharpened arrow taking flight from its bow in the region they were squatting down, bearing a courageously advancing might and attacking the giant whale’s forehead!

THIS was the attack of their true lance! The great killing move they had covered for! Just now had been no more ten seconds of time. Everything was in order to allow this lance to store power to its maximum state!

Gao Wuguo’s two hands slackened as he stood in his original

position. His face was pale, his head dripped with cold sweat, and his fingers trembling chaotically. At his side was an already scrapped puppet, and Mo Yeyu whose complexion was equally pale.

SWOOSH! In the places where this black light passed, the lake water was completely parted by two-plus meters of depth! Waves madly threw themselves away at both sides! It was like the Staff of Moses, a single staff put forth and myriad waters fled!

Countless green pearls and jades seemed to rise upwards in the sky. Under the reflection of sunlight, brilliant light flowed and vibrant hues brimmed.

[1] White Featherhead - The exact name is based off a flower, a Chinese pulsatilla.

Chapter 186: Danxia Temple (5)

The livyatan finally moved. Looking upon this black light, It carried smidgen of caution in Its large eyes for the first time. Soon after, Its body began to inflate like a balloon!

“This is...” Xu Yangyi looked all around him in shock. Streaks of aqua-blue qi, using a speed that the naked eye found difficult to perceive, entered the giant body at blazing speed! As the black light was on the cusp of nearing the body, a loud boom rang out! From the beast’s head, an immense blue light beam suddenly erupted!

Countless droplets were sprayed along with this light beam as if there was a rainstorm in this place! Like snowflakes of fragmented jade!

“This is...” Zhao Wuye solemnly studied the water beam and gritted his teeth: “An elysial divine ability?” This wasn’t just a lost ancient specimen at the Great Circle of Qi Condensation, but also a giant demon beast that had even awakened an elysial divine ability!

Swooooosh... Oddly, as the raindrops pattered down, the black light actually began to shrink visibly to the naked eye. Like fire meeting water, it was swiftly obliterated! As it reached the front of the giant whale, all that remained was a sliver the thickness of an arm!

BOOM!!!

“ROAAAR!!!”

Two noises loudly reverberated, arriving without respect to first or last. Following the livyatan’s world-shaking roar, a scarlet mark appeared on Its skin for the first time! And yet... there was still no explosion!

Crash! Sharp pain arrived, and the tremendous body suddenly began to slowly turn over in the water. An enormous fin and tail

hoisted upwards to conceal the earth and blot out the sun, ruthlessly striking into the water again! In a twinkling, the lake surface, just tranquil like a mirror, billowed with immense ripples. Shortly, they transformed into a gigantic wave! It was as if a wild tsunami had surged high!

“Command!” The enormous several-meter-high wave faced everyone and struck, yet Zhao Fenglai shouted and a blackish-green cloth scroll unexpectedly flew out! In merely a wink of time, it formed a large hundred-somewhat-meters-wide and a twenty-plus-meters-tall barrier in front of everyone!

In the next second... the barrier was greatly set with red light. As if it had encountered a heavy blow, it trembled without end. Even behind the barrier, the tsunami-like might could be felt!

“We can’t be hit like this!” Zhou Tingting’s anxious voice echoed from behind: “The thickness of a whale’s epidermis reaches several tens of centimeters! Underneath the body, there’s also a fatty layer that goes up to two to three meters! It’s hard for a divine ability to blow open their defense!”

“Then what are we going to do?” Gao Wuguo clenched his teeth. Moments ago, his all-out strike had actually been dissolved into shades by the creature. Concerning this giant demon beast’s strength, he was more understanding than anyone in his heart!

A hard collision of force was difficult to fight out, extraordinarily difficult!

“There are two methods!” Zhou Tingting said urgently: “The first is internal, but with a Qi Condensation cultivator’s protective qi, I’m afraid that it’ll be melted after entry! The second...” She pointed towards the crown of the giant whale’s head: “Modern whales have two blowholes, but the livyatan hasn’t evolved to this stage. It only has one blowhole! Whales use lungs to breath, not gills! Even the blowhole of the present world’s biggest blue whale is only forty centimeters. The livyatan’s mass is almost triple the

size of a thirty-meter-long blue whale! Its blowhole is at most a 1.2 meters! As long as...”

“As long as someone can block it up.” Xu Yangyi turned his head. Back then, he hadn’t driven out Zhou Tingting precisely because he favored her vast and varied knowledge. Right now, it had surprisingly granted him an unexpected delight.

“Then what’re we still waiting for?!” Quan Ningue gasped: “I’ll go, alright? Everyone knows what my body is formed from. I can use my body to expand by over a single fold from what you currently see. It’s enough to block up this demon’s blowhole.”

Any cultivator or demon beast held their own fatal regions. For example, if a human’s brain or heart was pierced, they were still bound to die, no doubts. As a result, the modern cultivation world had a marvelous lineup of demon zoologists. When he was at Heavens Law, Xu Yangyi had also studied these topics.

“It’s not that simple...” Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes and looked towards small motionless mountain in the lake, licking his lips: “First of all, haven’t you thought that once you stuff up the blowhole yourself, this demon beast will struggle? How great is the qi of the rushing force blasted out from within? If you’re body isn’t sturdy enough, maybe you’ll hold on for no less than twenty minutes.”

“Secondly, if I haven’t remembered incorrectly, a whale’s breath-holding time can stretch up to half an hour. This livyatan, the primogenitor of whales, has such a massive bulk. I figure based on this that Its breath-holding time is over three times. Are you certain you can stay in that creature’s blowhole for an hour?”

Quan Ningyue was stunned. She couldn’t accomplish this.

“Lastly...” Xu Yangyi laughed grimly: “You guys haven’t found out... that It hasn’t taken the initiative to attack at all. Everything’s been a passive defense.” These words caused everyone’s eyes to glimmer. “Its waiting on the Rootless Nine

Bends Aqua to ripen.” He said resolutely, his voice chopping nail and slicing iron: “A majority of true spirit-objects generally have a demon beast guarding them at the side. This is common sense in the cultivation world. The demon beast protector of this Rootless Nine Bends Aqua is the livyatan. I fucking bet that for this demon beast’s strength to be so tyrannical, It might only be a step away from Form Transformation. The Rootless Nine Bends Aqua is a supreme water-attribute good. Both sides are water-related. I’ll take a wild guess that this is perhaps the final step to Its Form Transformation!”

“It’s possible.” Cheng Jianfeng was dazed and followed up: “When I achieved Form Transformation back then, and even though my demon form is pretty weak, it still kicked my bloodline up by a notch. After getting to Form Transformation with a heavenly treasure, this demon’s aptitude will rise up to another level.”

“Right now, It’s still more cautious than us.” Xu Yangyi took a step forward and locked his eyes on the giant whale that was silent once more: “It dares not move. There are too many of us humans. Its afraid if someone slips out, they’ll take the flower. On the contrary, Its huge body is Its weakness... A weakness of perspective.”

“Without having achieved Form Transformation, It simply doesn’t understand how to use spiritual sense. Spiritual sense exists in Its body, but it can’t be used. It can only rely on Its eyes and a whale’s sonar organ to probe. Since we’re so many, It’s not attacking but defending right now. Just in case there’s somewhat of a shortfall. It cannot bear this.” He sneered: “Right now, what Its scared of shouldn’t be us but rather... Itself!”

Zhao Fenglai glanced deeply at Xu Yangyi! The speed of this person’s response... truly was not ordinary! Some things would always exist. Merely, no one had discovered Its eyes. So long as this was mentioned, one would discover... such a massive demon form

was instead an inconvenience!

“The last two points.” Xu Yangyi laughed and snapped. The livyatan’s enormous gaze motionlessly flickered, yet It didn’t move. He chuckled: “It explained one puzzle for us. Why is the water here so deep?” He smiled: “Everyone saw that divine ability just now. It’s able to take qi and transform it into solid water. And as for what these waters are doing...”

Xu Yangyi lifted his head upwards, and Zhao Wuye couldn’t help but look up, discovering to his shock that through the blue light beam from moments ago, the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua actually wasn’t completely transparent! Rather... a strange kind of red had emerged!

Mao Ba’er energetically sniffed through his nose, and his canine eyes greatly brightened: “It’s b-being w-watered?!”

“That’s right.” Xu Yangyi laughed and said: “It’s using this method to supply the required qi for the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua. But this also demonstrates...”

“It can’t go up!” He still hadn’t finished speaking, but Fang Cheng yelled out in enlightenment: “It’s fundamentally unable to climb the cave like us! It can only use this way! I got it! As soon as the flower matured, It would’ve used a similar method to take it down!”

“No.” Xu Yangyi patted Fang Cheng’s shoulder: “It exposed Its greatest weakness!” Since the beginning of this point, his entire face became more lively as he spoke! “What is It using to water the flower?”

“Out of Its air hole...” Fang Cheng’s gaze twinkled, seemingly thinking of something yet not. He only sensed an answer in his heart, yet nothing would leave his mouth.

“I understand...” at this moment, Jun Man inhaled deeply, glancing at Xu Yangyi with incredible admiration. His

commander... The degree of this mental agility... A true fiend!

“Everyone.” He cupped his fist and continued speaking in Xu Yangyi’s stead: “Watering is a verb. As long as the livyatan honestly favors this Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, It absolutely won’t use a 100% of Its spiritual force to ‘water’ this flower. To the extent that the creature is certainly worried about injuring it! Instead, It uses a soft spiritual force that the spirit object can endure to water. And at that time...”

Fang Cheng seemed to have been struck by lightning: “Its greatest weak point! It’ll be e-exposed in front of us! We also won’t suffer a deadly attack!”

As long as It was up above at that time, in that case... to cultivators, the spiritual force that the spirit object was able to bear was like scratching an itch! Furthermore... they could also directly face the creature’s greatest weak point!

“Besides, It dares not allow the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua to go to waste.” Xu Yangyi licked his lips, thirsting for blood.

Dead silence. Everyone was contemplated thoughtfully. After ages, Zhao Wuye deeply cupped his fist towards Xu Yangyi: “Commander Xu, I am convinced. If there is a harvest from this livyatan, I won’t say a thing if the Xingtian Legion takes 90%.” His words were also of his own scheme.

While the price of a demon core that hadn’t achieved Core Formation was high, it wasn’t excessive at all. The crux of the matter was... that he had already seen the Xingtian Legion’s battle strength! What was there to think about comparing to other party in fighting strength with the Zhao Clan’s few big cats and kittens? It would be better for him to first yield a step. The livyatan wasn’t important, what was important was the flower overhead! He could move back a large step for the livyatan. As for the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua... couldn’t he always thicken his face a bit more for a drop?

Apart from the demon core, there's nothing else to harvest." Xu Yangyi passionately took a glance at the flower that already carried a smidgen of enchanting red on the cave top, laughing: "The Rootless Nine Bends Aqua is an item I must have!"

"No! No! Commander!" At the back, Zhou Tingting remembered something and shouted loudly: "The demon core isn't important! A demon core that hasn't achieved Core Formation is at most regarded as precious! But not famous and valuable! B-but the ambergris! The ambergris! This is an item without market!" [\[1\]](#)

Zhao Wuye gave himself a slap on the spot. The slapping noise was exceptionally crisp. Everyone looked at him bewilderedly. He blushed and gritted his teeth, laughing as the inside of his heart dripped with blood: "N-nothing."

Not properly studying demon beast biology could kill a man! How could he forget about this?!

"A whale-type demon in itself is incomparably rare. That's furthermore due to the ambergris of whale-type demons being extremely difficult to obtain! Its other functions aren't that great, but it can weaken heart devils when assailing each great realm! Calm the spiritual sense! This item... is unlikely to be inferior to the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua by much!"

Everyone's eyes flashed. A wisp of fiery red even floated up in the eyes of quite a few people. In addition, the Zhao Clan's tens of cultivators resentfully eyed Zhao Wuye who wished he could cut off his tongue.

Xu Yangyi watched all of this at full attention, finally revealing a wisp of a cold smile: "How many days until it ripens?"

"Three days! At most three days!" Mao Ba'er's gaze fervently glimpsed at the cave top: "When it ripens, a strange aroma will cover a hundred meters. There's only fifteen minutes of picking time!"

Xu Yangyi nodded. He said nothing, sat cross-legged, and meditated.

The true decisive battle would be in three days.

[1] Ambergris is a solid, waxy substance produced by the intestines of sperm whales. It is used in perfumes/fragrances. French for “Grey Amber”

Chapter 187: Danxia Temple (6)

Everyone understood this meaning. One after another, they began to sit down in meditation. Like so, the group of people and the prehistoric livyatan surprisingly formed a strange peace.

In such a manner, the first day passed. On the second day no one moved. Merely... all of them had adjusted their conditions to peak capacity! At night, the bright moon was up in the sky. Without warning, the giant tortoise puppet that everyone was meditating on started to undulate all over!

Xu Yangyi calmly opened his eyes. In a place pleasing to the eye, beneath the moonlight, the water's surface that floated with gleaming crystalline reflections seemed to be a shattered mirror. The livyatan that he had faced two days ago... had moved.

In the water, it roved impatiently and uneasily. A tremendous shadow appeared like a picture under the water. As a nearly 20-meter-long tail raised upwards, it brought a boundless lake spray and heavily slammed down again! It led the lake surface to slightly tremble like an earthquake!

Xu Yangyi gently sighed. At the same time, a strange aroma pervaded the entire mountain cave!

"Its ripened! Its ripened!" Mao Ba'er woofed and shouted disorderly: "This fruit can't touch the soil! Otherwise it'll die in case it gets in! Also, if it isn't collected within fifteen minutes, it'll wilt! Spud! What are we still waiting for?! Hurry up! Hurry!"

"Shut up." Xu Yangyi pinched the dog's mouth closed, despite how the other whined and shouted rowdily. His gaze was already looking overhead. Over yonder... the originally colorless and scentless Rootless Nine Bends Aqua had completely blossomed at this moment!

At first, it was unseen and unreachable, but now, it was like a

blood-red star at the cave top, radiating an intoxicating brilliance! The moonlight reflected on it, and red rays of light passed through, causing one to be dazzled and stunned.

“Hooouuu...” A gloomy roar rang out. The livyatan also felt bursts of palpitations. Its scant intelligence was telling It... that the map had already been discarded and the dagger was in sight!

This sound was a warning, a warning to Xu Yangyi and the rest. If they dipped a finger on the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, then it would be a battle to the death, ceaseless until eternal rest! As the overlord in the water here, only one party could stand!

No one spoke. Everyone was waiting for the instant of ripening. It was a mystery as to how long it had been. Ten minutes or twenty minutes. Maybe an hour... As the moonlight was covered by a black cloud, a bloodthirsty curve drew at the corner of Xu Yangyi's mouth: “Go!”

Following this shout, Mo Yeyu's pupils suddenly contracted. Both his sleeves shook, and two brocaded pouches followed the wind and carried into the night sky. Shortly afterwards, a crashing noise echoed. Several hundred hawk puppets assumed the shape of a staircase within the cavern! Beneath moonlight, it was vividly lifelike.

This was their staircase leading to the cave top! At the same time, it was also a stepping board for cultivators to move in the air! In these several days, while it appeared that they were meditating, they had already used each of their advantages to plot every step!

“Pretty!” Quan Ningyue giggled heartily. In the next instant, her giant hammer suddenly separated and assembled at a lightning speed. In a wink, it transformed into a huge machete!

“Dragon Slayer Style!” In the wake of her bellow, her petite body fiercely erupted with myriad flames! The huge blade waved a blazing ten-plus-meter afterimage in the sky! Even the sharp cry of a dragon could be heard. With a tiger's leap, her foot landed on a

hawk in the air, and she chopped down towards the livyatan's head!

SWOOSH!!! The water's surface completely boiled over following this move! Several tens of soaring water columns exploded forth with a rumble! The momentum seemed to desire to split this giant whale in two!

“Five Thunders Law... Immortal Sword Request!” Yang Xueqing gently shouted, and endless thunderbolts converged in her hand. In a twinkling, an ancient sword hilt appeared, and she took it, brandishing it along the wind. Boom boom boom! Infinite lightning directly sparkled and formed the sword blade! She herself... had likewise become a thunderbolt. Woman and sword united as one, charging towards the massive whale!

Swoosh! A huge fiery blade slashed the giant whale's body. Immediately, a white scar appeared. Without any pause, Quan Ningyue's hand and foot promptly split open, and countless magik treasures flew out from her body! In an instant, they actually entered the creature's flesh inch by inch! She used herself to deeply stick into the livyatan's body!

A tiny person and a colossal whale. A total eruption only existed in the span of these fifteen minutes! No one was left with further reservation!

“ROAAR!!!” At this moment, each second was extremely precious! The livyatan roared angrily and countless blue rays of light quickly condensed within Its body from all around! The next second, a giant fish phantom appeared behind It. The entire lake surged up by several tens of meters! Simply disregarding Quan Ningyue who was hanging on Its body, a discontinuous droning noise came from Its immense mouth for the first time!

“Hidden... Dragon... Goes To Sea!” The voice stammered, but it was indeed a human voice! Already, this tremendous demon was truly on the cusp of Form Transformation!

CRASH! The second of tranquility had been exchanged with unrecognizable changes in the next! Giant waves screamed with destructive power that crushed things as easily as rotten wood, bursting forth from the livyatan as the nexus! It was a world of water. A giant tens-of-meters-tall wave produced a roar that caused the heart to tremble, crashing towards everyone!

“Fuck!” Xu Yangyi suddenly stood up and revolved his spiritual force with maximum power! Not only him, each person’s face was terribly grave right now. A few of the Zhao Clan’s cultivators who hadn’t experienced arcane combat had long since been so frightened that they were ashen-faced!

FWAP! In mere moments, the terrible, giant wave had arrived in front of them! It even formed a giant shadow! Pitifully minute in contrast to this giant wave, each person would be engulfed!

Rumble! The wave hadn’t entered the lake waters, but closely following, countless waves relentlessly advanced from behind! It was as if the entire lake was going to be emptied! These giant waves were like a ten-thousand-catty sledgehammer, smashing everyone to the lakebed!

Good strength... Under the water, Xu Yangyi held in his breath. He likewise even came to appreciate a demon beast’s valiance. Hard outer skin transformed the beast into mobile fortress. That moreover wasn’t to speak of the elysial divine ability originating from the inheritance of Its millions-of-years-old bloodline. On the ground, this move was absolutely capable of causing a small tsunami! It could even compare to an initial-stage Foundation Establishment’s might!

However... he simply didn’t have a sliver of rest. This was because... just now, it seemed as if his chest had been struck by a heavy mallet. Even he couldn’t withstand the sensation of a giant tens-of-meters-tall wave smashing down.

Lines of blood spilled out from the side of Xu Yangyi’s mouth. As

his blood drifted on the waves, he shockingly discovered... there were things in the water! It was a kind of extremely bizarre organism like a flea. It was the size of a palm and had six legs bearing barbed claws. In the boundless water, the creatures swam towards them at a lightning speed!

This is... His pupils needled, and he swiftly covered his nostrils. In disbelief, he looked towards the giant whale. He clearly saw... that these things had all come from the giant whale's entire body! Like cruisers released from an aircraft carrier, they formed an unimaginable killing formation in the water!

Whale lice! Xu Yangyi immediately knew what these things were. On each whale's body, these things were certain to dwell. On an ordinary whale's body, they were only cleaners. On a whale demon's body, they were also cleaners! However, what they cleansed was his life!

Plop! Plop! The massive torrenting wave slammed everyone into the water. At his side was a Zhao Clan disciple, but at this moment, the disciple had already become ball-shaped! The countless whale lice had attached themselves to the cultivator's body!

In the water, there was no miserable wail. All Xu Yangyi could see was the other's still spasming hand... and the endless blood that floated upwards! In the present waters, over a dozen figures were crawling with whale lice all over. All of them bloodily sunk to the water's deepest depth. Looking below the quiet green waters, it was incomparably horrible.

"Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!" He sucked in deeply. There were around a hundred thousand whale lice on a blue whale's body. At the very least... there were several hundred thousand whale lice on the livyatan's body! Enough to gnaw everyone so that not even their bones remained!

Boom! In the water, a flaming conflagration exploded and scattered! By these raging flames, the surrounding whale lice all

transformed into flying ash! Looking from above, a burning inferno suddenly appeared underwater and formed an immense maelstrom of interweaved water and fire. It was incredibly odd!

On the other side, tens of thunderbolts sparked. In the entire lake, these two places were the most distinct. Nevertheless, Xu Yangyi quickly felt something was wrong! This was because... the water beside him had changed.

It was a kind of distinct sensation, akin to the water being stirred by a giant hand. The water flow was changing, so... his own figure was simply unable to keep steady in the water! In the wake of this immense force, almost incapable of being resisted, his entire figure wavered. He realized what was happening at once!

“Son of a bitch...” Xu Yangyi fiercely gritted his teeth. The underwater movement was too obvious. Regarding the demon beast whose majority of actions presently stemmed from instinct, he was bound to suffer an attack. Similarly, because of the instinctual bloodline fear that demons held towards lightning and the deterrence of the lightning in the water, the creature had actually taken him as a soft persimmon!

Below the murky water, he already saw a tremendous shadow cutting a graceful and heart-shaking arc. With extreme speed, the beast rushed directly to him! Even now, the change in water flow caused his veins to nearly leave his body. He made out... the livyatan’s tail! A tail no less than over a dozen meters wide!

“Shadowlumen Armor!” There was no hesitation whatsoever. Such a tremendous bulk, the sweeping power of this tail... Even he would end up with a massive whole-body fracture to say the least! “Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment!” In a flash, black armor enveloped his entire body, and he formed Dao-seals with both hands. Immediately, the people floating on the water’s surface were all dazed.

Under moonlight, there were countless shadows in the sky. In

the air, they converged to form weapons surging with black spiritual force. As for the the target of these weapons, all of them were aimed towards the livyatan!

“HOOUUU...” A shout rang out. This time, it carried a sliver of instinctual fear! For the first time, the beast had revealed Its own fright! These weapons... were dangerous, very dangerous! Its meager intelligence reminded It that these weapons in themselves couldn’t be considered quite strong, but why was It so scared?

“This is the Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment!” Fang Cheng popped his head out from the water, watching the thousands of weapons in the sky with his eyes wide and tongue tied: “He’s borrowing master-ancestor’s armor from back then?”

Swish swish swish! Rain fell with a pitter patter! With the sound of a light wind, all the weapons frantically pierced towards the giant tail, not waiting for the Livyatan to react!

It was rather strange. The shadow weapons didn’t make a bit of a noise as they entered the water, seemingly transforming into ink as they went in. However, in the next second, a lung-splitting roar followed! After the thousands of weapons silently entered the water, a giant black tail drifted upwards!

Blood, akin to cinnabar in ink, dyed the waters red in short time. But closely afterwards, a black silhouette shot out of the water like a struck marble! In the air, it even still beared a trace of blood.

Boom... Xu Yangyi’s flying body was stopped, and he turned his head to look. Fang Cheng was looking at him in worry: “Nothing wrong?”

“I’m good...” Xu Yangyi said and a mouthful of blood rushed out of his mouth like a fountain. The Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment wasn’t a divine ability that could be prompted and used. It had a rough formation time of several seconds. In a Core Formation ancestor’s hand, this time could possibly be completed under the concealment of other divine

abilities, but in such a critical time, these few seconds had been swapped with him being directly slapped flying by the livyatan! Like a bullet fired from a gun, he had been swatted from the water into a straight line!

“Don’t speak!” Fang Cheng was startled. Xu Yangyi sensed his own body. His left shoulder was almost completely crushed. If it weren’t for Fang Cheng catching him, and he was slammed right into the rock wall, the consequences would be too terrible to imagine!

“I’ve underestimated this guy a little...” Xu Yangyi took a few deep breaths. His internal organs ached with a scorching heat. However, he was still fine. Right now, only his left shoulder had lost battle strength. It wasn’t a mortal wound.

This was even after donning a Core Formation ancestor’s armor. If he hadn’t made the prompt decision to wear it and if the Ten Thousand Shadows Heavenly Punishment had come a few seconds later... Thinking back to that nearly irresistible impact force in the water, he clearly understood that the aftermath was practically unimaginable!

“ROAARR!!!” A wail, shouting itself hoarse, suddenly came from under the water.

Xu Yangyi wiped the blood at the corner of his mouth: “I broke a hand, but It can’t be feeling any better!”

The lake surface surged again with a raging and swelling waves! Yet this time, it wasn’t a divine ability. This was because... the small tsunami this time was mingled with the livyatan’s uninterrupted screams and snarls.

Its eyes had already flushed red in pain. It absolutely hadn’t expected this. It held a fear of lightning, so It instinctively chose the fire sea and used Its tail to whip forwards. Unexpectedly, It had whipped an iron plate!

The other hadn't died... It could feel it! However, It had broken Its tail! In the lake, the enormous body spun about incessantly. Waves followed in the wake of Its body that frenzied in pain, pervading the air all around!

Xu Yangyi looked at his watch again. Ten minutes had passed! These were the last five minutes! If the flower wasn't plucked in five minutes, this opportunity would scatter into ash and smoke!

Chapter 188: Danxia Temple (7)

“ROOARR!!!” The livyatan finally stopped rolling and glared at Xu Yangyi with reddened eyes, recklessly charging over in spite of everything!

“Move!!!” Xu Yangyi bellowed, pulled Fang Cheng, and stepped onto the spiral staircase formed by the hawk puppets. He used his fastest speed to rush upwards!

Under the moon, the countless hawks circled and spiraled in the cave. It was like a stairwell to heaven, yet the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua was at the peak of the staircase. A thousand meters below in the lake, the livyatan glared like a tiger watching its prey.

The places for footing were no more than half a meter, but once one lost their footing, the livyatan’s bloody maw would be underneath! The beast had already gone mad with pain! Right now, It didn’t care about anything. The murder in Its bloodline took hold of everything. It only wanted to take this puny human before It and dismember his corpse into ten thousand pieces!

Swoosh swoosh! As Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng stepped quickly onto the winding staircase formed by the hawk puppets, rays of blue qi converged to the livyatan’s body from all around. Its body was beginning to expand again!

Immediately afterwards, a crash rang out, toppling mountains and overturning seas! Water flooding Jinshan Temple! An enormous heaven-torrenting wave picked up by no less than tens of meters! Immediately, it shattered into countless water drops and shot towards everyone with the livyatan as the core! This was the beast’s strongest comprehended move among Its elysial divine abilities! [\[1\]](#)

“An AOE?!” Mao Ba’er shouted oddly in fright: “Spud has really made It mad!” Afterwards, he immediately embraced his canine head as he roved in the water, but just as he entered, countless

whale lice began swimming over! [\[2\]](#)

“W-what do you guys wanna do?!” Mao Ba’er was so scared that his eyes went vertical: “Don’t come over! I’m warning you guys, don’t come over! This Young Master is pretty fierce!”

Mao Ba’er. At this moment, Xu Yangyi’s voice transmitted into his spiritual sense without the slightest mercy: Seek more fortune for yourself. These mutant whale lice are infected with demonic qi. They’ll keep on devouring until there’s nothing left.

“Fuck your #*\$&... #@&*..... @!” Mao Ba’er promptly erupted with a string of dirty words. Finally, it simply transformed into air bubbles floating by.

Already, Xu Yangyi didn’t have the effort to care for others. He and Mao Ba’er had interacted for so long. He clearly understood that this fellow possessed his own killing aces.

Swish swish swish! Water drops approached at lightning speed. A suffocating impact force could even be felt among them! Without any hesitation, Xu Yangyi made a tiger’s leap and murmured: “Shadowlumen Armor!”

Puh puh puh! Infinite shadows coalesced on his person. At the same time, the bullet-like rain all hit his body, ringing chaotically with clanking sounds. He wasn’t injured one bit. However, his body beneath the armor felt like a bulletproof vest being struck by countless bullets! Vibrations shook him so that he was unable to contain a mouthful of blood. An injury added with injury brought him to spray out a mouthful of blood again!

This time, his internal organs had truly been wounded. From the surrounding cave walls, countless stones that had been hit crumbled down, similar to experiencing a baptism of bullets!

Down below was even more miserable. The personnel of the Xingtian Legion were fine. The Zhao Clan cultivators had revealed the black barrier again, but this time, it had been struck full of

holes! The middle-stage Qi Condensation cultivators were still clenching their teeth and holding on, but just as the initial-stage cultivators came out of the water, an unknown amount of people immediately issued blood-curdling screams. Blood flowed to form rivers!

Xu Yangyi's gaze rigidly locked onto the air hole. He forced down his billowing blood and qi and the fracture-like pain of his left hand. All that remained in time... were a final three minutes! To first exterminate the other or pick the flower. Both sides had this choice!

On their side, they HAD to first kill the whale, otherwise, without the worry of the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, they were hard-pressed to cross this vast lake. As for the livyatan, It simply wasn't capable of first picking the flower and then wiping them out! At this moment, Its colossal body had transformed into Its greatest inconvenience! The contrast of quantity had triumphed over the contrast of mass!

A soundless bell seemed to reverberate throughout the entire cave. As the lake water bullet-rain had passed, the livyatan finally moved. On Its blowhole, blue light became increasingly vigorous. Presently, Xu Yangyi couldn't see who was able to watch this scene and who was where at all. Through the divine ability comparable to a tsunami, whether or not there were people wounded was uncertain!

Only he could go up!

He clenched his teeth, took out a bottle of pill elixir, and downed it. In his chest, there was suddenly a burst of warmth. Not waiting for the pill elixir to restore him, he didn't even know how long he was able to persevere if he continued to clash like so.

Right now... the livyatan hadn't calmed at all. Even if he went down, he was still unable to because of the spouting blowhole! But he was compelled to... On the livyatan's raised head, and moreover

the spouting blowhole, as the Nine Bends Aqua was located in a straight line, he was able to go and obtain the greatest effect.

To go down or not to go down? Xu Yangyi stood on a hawk puppet, feeling terribly complex in his heart.

“Ribbit!” At this time, a giant toad’s cry echoed from below the water. Shortly following, a single-horned toad that was a couple tens of meters in size charged out! Without hesitation, both of Its hands grabbed tightly onto the livyatan’s head, and Its lone horn swiftly stabbed into the creature’s eye!

“Li Zongyuan?” Xu Yangyi’s gaze flashed and he yelled loudly: “Go!”

He and Fangcheng were without any indecision. In these last three minutes, everyone couldn’t delay any further! They adjusted their final positions!

“Woof!!” At the same instant, a giant three-headed dog with alternating black and white fur appeared in the jade waves with a rumble! It was no less than thirty to forty meters and carried a giant torrenting wave, wetting Its fur from tail to snout! It surged titanic billows! Two dog heads fiercely bit down on the livyatan’s fins, not letting go at all!

“Spud! What’re you waiting for?!” The last dog head glowered at Xu Yangyi: “Forcing me to reveal my true body! If I don’t get a drop of the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua this time, you and I are gonna have a go at it!”

This was that lowly dog?! Peony’s hand clung onto a broken shell piece from a giant tortoise puppet. Her entire being was rendered stupid.

“Master! We’re not Its opponent! I-Its demon form is inherently a lot stronger than ours! W-we can obstruct It for at most a minute!” Li Zongyuan’s eyes had reddened, as well: “Take the treasure!!!!”

Xu Yangyi seemed not to have heard but rather directly charged towards the giant whale's blowhole! At this moment, the beast's blue light had already condensed solid!

“You want to sweep down the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua?” A bright voice was heard. At some unknown time, Gao Wuguo had returned to the water's surface from below. He laughed eerily and both his hands converged with a golden brilliance. His complexion wan, he exhausted his full strength and slammed towards the ground: “Elephant-Dragon Suppression Prison!”

Rumble! The entire lake shook fiercely. The lake waters seemed to turn solid, and following a shock visible to the eye, the giant whale... had actually been so shaken that It jumped out of the water! The toad and dog were no longer able to bite down on the whale. In the air, they were forcefully shaken loose, and three monstrous bodies flipped over, heavily falling into the water! A violent wave surged up!

“ROAAR!!!” Along with a furious roar, the livyatan's head immediately rose up in the giant ripple where It had fell. Likewise, It clearly understood that each second was extremely valuable right now!

The last two minutes!!! This battle had already arrived at a burning-white climax! The ultimate juncture! Even now, the red light of the flower was closing up by a shade! The livyatan's giant head reared up again. At the same time It lifted up... blue light jetted out from Its blowhole!

“Dragon King Overturns Sea!!!” The rabbit set out and the falcon descended! Following Gao Wuguo's hoarse roar, both of his hands spread with golden light and his veins protruded! Once more, he forcefully slammed down towards the water!

Meanwhile, he sprayed out a mouthful of blood and it carved a blood-red arc. Immediately, a burst of an even more frightening shock than before was passed on! The entire lake surface shortly

kicked up a wild tsunami! The livyatan was sent once more out of the water by this shock!

A tremendous body rotated in midair. It was as if the beast was in disbelief that It had actually been jolted out of the water with Its bulk. At the same time, a blue light erupted from Its blowhole, cutting a shuddering line along the cave top, yet simply not touching the flower!

“ROAR!!!” As the creature lifted Its head up from the water’s surface again, Its eyes were visibly drizzled with a layer of red. Countless obstructions... Hindrances from all sides... had caused It to almost go insane! Nonetheless, It didn’t have the time to care about these things. Blue light condensed in Its blowhole again!

Now! Xu Yangyi’s eyes suddenly brightened. At this moment, the livyatan’s body and the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua formed a straight line. It was currently absorbed with sweeping the flower down. The qi in Its blowhole could even be said to be gentle and soft!

Without any hesitation, his body shot forth like lightning. At the same time, Fang Cheng at his side also decisively followed suit! The two figures were like rain-dragons leave to the sea. Distinct inverted images were in the livyatan’s eyes. It clearly saw... that one of the streaks was the organism It desired to swiftly kill!

“Falling Moon!” Xu Yangyi roared and the Green Dragon Crescent Blade appeared in his right hand in a flash. Yet at this twinkling, the livyatan suddenly felt... that It had been locked down on!

What was locking down on It? It didn’t know. It only knew that the aura that had emerged before and chopped down on Its tail had come again! THIS was the final moment of life and death!

Devoid of any hesitation, the beast’s giant maw extended, and an aqua-blue demon core flew out! Demon beasts inherently possessed a demon core, but only after Form Transformation could this

demon core be refined into an origin crystal! Once this demon core appeared, it represented this demon beast's quintessence throughout Its life. It also represented... that the creature was staking Its life on everything, too.

Swoosh... A ray of blue qi extended high into the sky, aimed at Xu Yangyi in the air. Under this angle, Xu Yangyi couldn't escape at all!

Plop... Just as Zhao Wuye popped his head out of the water and saw this scene, he immediately cried out in alarm: "You can't! Don't touch the demon core!"

"Commander?!" At the other side, Jun Man used countless vines to forcibly drag himself into the air and also shouted in surprise: "You absolutely can't!"

However, it was too late!

Apart from the livyatan pulling back, Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng would directly bump against the core! The core's might was no less than a full-strength frontal collision with the giant prehistoric beast!

"Junior brother!" Fang Cheng's eyes reddened. Xu Yangyi didn't have a sliver's indication of change. As before, he fell down with all his might!

Xu Yangyi laughed. In this second, he made a strange motion. He... forcefully pushed apart his and Fang Cheng's bodies. Exposed from behind... was an enchanting red light!

The livyatan's gaze saucered in an instant! These two people... actually formed a straight line with the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua! If... If this duo made way! Then... Then...

No!!!

The final minute! In the staring eyes of the crowd, the demon core was forcibly swallowed back! The blue light between heaven and earth seemed to have never appeared. In a wink, it vanished.

However... now, an extremely soft ripping noise echoed at each person's ear side.

That... was the sound of a flower breaking apart from its stem! A strange transformation unexpectedly arose! Yet at the same time, Xu Yangyi's and Fang Cheng's legs stepped foot onto whale's back, so thick that it couldn't be climbed and satiny like oil, for the first time!

[1] "Water Flooding Jinshan Temple" This is a reference to an old Chinese story called "Legend of the White Snake". The Main protagonist, Lady Bai, creates a lot of water to flood a temple in Jinshan to free her husband. There's a lot more to the story, but that's the gist of this tidbit.

[2] AOE is a video game term. "Area of Effect" Denotes skills that affect a wide area.

Chapter 189: Danxia Temple (8)

“The flower... broke?” From the water, Mao Ba’er’s three dog heads came out and looked at the sky in shock. Afterwards, his superhuman vision immediately caught sight of a black ring of whale lice at the flower stem’s side! The livyatan... had actually split Its attention and placed tens of whale lice to secretly bite through the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua’s roots, leaving gods ignorant and ghosts unaware!

BANG!!! At this moment, the giant body suddenly charged out of the water! Utterly consuming all of Its power! This time, It had surprisingly jumped 500 meters high!

“ROAAR!!!” A lung-splitting howl rang out, bearing an extreme excitement. A great mouth filled with lake water, saliva, and sharp teeth opened up to the largest curve! From where Xu Yangyi and the rest were, they only saw the giant beast, roughly a hundred meters long, soar up under the moonlight. In Its great maw spread open a few tens of meters, a red flower light glimmered. Below, the entire cave’s lake water surged up high!

The event had occurred abruptly. No one whatsoever was able to predict it. A demon beast without intelligence unexpectedly possessed such cleverness! Right now, everyone was distant from It.

“Fuck!” Xu Yangyi shouted. Without the slightest hesitation, he used Falling Moon to pierce into the livyatan’s back. He clearly saw that as the blade thrust in, the other’s body suddenly convulsed! However, It still charged onwards with no second thoughts!

Swoosh! The black silhouette at his side flashed. Presently, the livyatan had jumped out of the water nearly ramrod straight. They were like rock climbers on a vertical precipice. Time seemed to freeze. He distinctly saw the incredulous look on Fang Cheng’s falling silhouette.

Bang! Absent of indecision, Xu Yangyi's hand grabbed onto Fang Cheng, and his strong brows raised up in anger: "Are you fucking giving up?!"

"Only when I'm a ghost!" Fang Cheng unexpectedly squeezed out an unsightly smile. In the next second, his gaze immediately congealed above.

As far as the eye reached, the splendid red shimmer was before the livyatan's bloody maw. As It had leapt out of the water, It had brought countless splashes, which had transformed into dreadful torrential rains. The waters completely soaked them through to the bone.

"Fuck!" Fang Cheng tightly locked his teeth: "Don't tell me things are so convenient for It?!"

"Convenient?" Xu Yangyi laughed: "Dream on!"

He raised his hand up and snapped. In almost the same instant as the snap, on the edge of life and death, a vine with the thickness of an arm suddenly dangled above the original stem of the Rootless Ninebends Aqua! Soon after... a nearly transparent figure appeared on the vine!

Zhan Twelve! From the beginning to now, he had never appeared because he clearly understood that an assassin only had one chance to make a certain move!

Xu Yangyi also understood well that if the group was to be spoken of, there was no one able to climb so high and conceal their figure the most apart from Zhan Twelve. This was a decision of professional nature. It had nothing to do with talent.

From the start, when Jun Man's vines creeped upwards, they had long since attached himself to the vicinity of the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua. As for Zhan Twelve, he had flickered to the top and stayed silent for three whole days!

Three days, just for this action! In his eyes, there wasn't a sliver

of fear. Instead, with one hand grabbing onto a vine and the other extended, he swept quickly towards the Nine Bends Aqua that the livyatan had already determined itself to have won! He was like a monkey!

CHOMP!! A tremendous crunching sound rang out! The great open jaws closed shut, yet the red light representing the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua had appeared on the other side! A difference of a hundredth of a hair!

At that instant, the giant mouth, which was enough to grind up and crush Zhan Twelve's body and bones, brushed against his body and flew past! Right now, his hand was clutching onto the flower that driven the giant beast into madness! This was a true seizing of food from a tiger's mouth!

"ROAAR!!!" In ecstasy, the livyatan suddenly fell into the water and a small tsunami appeared again! Xu Yangyi didn't say anything. At an unknown time, he had already removed his black singlet and exposed his strong muscle. He used the black singlet to fasten his hand to Falling Moon that was pierced into the creature's back!

Boom! So heavy, the giant falling wave still inflicted injury on top of injury on Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng. However, there wasn't a sliver of hesitation, and the duo suppressed the overturning rivers and flipping seas that were their internals. With the fastest speed, they charged towards the blowhole!

Slaying demons... was to be done in a single stroke! At this moment, the livyatan was bound to be feeling the nonexistent Rootless Nine Bends Aqua in its mouth. Moreover, after the first time, a second time would still come. However, the tremendous body felt a kind of difficulty!

And that... was the time of their golden opportunity! The present scene had strangely calmed down. The livyatan's enormous head moved. It could feel two insects dashing towards a certain place on

Its head, but right now, It simply had no effort to care for these things!

It exhausted all of Its strength to fiercely turn about Its tongue, yet in the next second, Its eyes suddenly saucered. The livyatan seemed to be shocked and confused. Its huge head moved a good few more times as if It was tasting the inside of Its mouth, but It discovered nothing.

Everyone else was completely dumbfounded. None had expected that Zhan Twelve would actually make a move at the most pivotal movement and seize the treasure in a single action! And on the livyatan's head, their commander and his senior brother were rushing towards the blowhole with manic speed!

Tick... It was a mystery whose pocket watch rang out in this deathly still environment.

Zero seconds! In the final minute, both sides' measures had been entirely put into action. First, the livyatan had severed the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua's stem and then frantically jumped out, preparing to swallow. Yet unexpectedly in the end, Zhan Twelve, who guarded a tree stump to wait for rabbits, scaled the heavens in a single bound and seized a morsel from a tiger's mouth. [\[1\]](#)

The rabbit set out and the hawk swooped down. The changes were too swift. So fast that everyone dared not believe in their eyes! They were rendered sluggish and then sluggish once more. After several seconds, the livyatan issued a terribly angered roar! The entire cavern trembled! The beast's two eyes scanned, and It advanced towards the direction of a twinkling red light like It had gone insane, charging at Zhan Twelve!

Simultaneously, Xu Yangyi and Fang Cheng were already standing in front of the blowhole. It was a giant circular hole. If one didn't know, they would even believe it to be a manhole. On the inside, stratas of red flesh turned about, emitting a smell that made a person wish to vomit.

Xu Yangyi took a deep breath and looking towards Fang Cheng with a rather cordial smile: “Senior brother, demonize, alright? This is the last fight.”

Fang Cheng didn’t hesitate and immediately transformed into a giant two-to-three-meter wolf demon. However, he absolutely didn’t expect that he would now suffer an attack from behind. One that originated from his junior brother, from Xu Yangyi’s foot. It accurately landed on his back!

“AAAAHHHHH!” An odd shout echoed, and Fang Cheng flew straight into the blowhole with an even faster speed. “You fooled me, junior brother!!!” His voice carrying an incomparable hidden bitterness, Fang Cheng fell exactly into the blowhole. His demonized body, neither too big nor too small, tightly stopped up the hole, a seamless fit.

The people ashore were also dumbfounded. Jun Man didn’t follow up and breathe, staring foolishly at this amazing foot. He didn’t know what to say.

Yao Xintan’s Adam’s Apple stirred, and he looked at the scene atop the whale’s head with extreme speechlessness.

“Hey...” Xu Yangyi sighed helplessly: “Your length and thickness was the easiest to use at my side. Also, a half-demon body’s resistance is a heck of a lot stronger than a human’s. Isn’t this a natural use to fill in a hole... Bear with it, just hold on, senior brother. You won’t get less than a single drop.”

“Fuck!” Fang Cheng was so angry he could vomit blood: “You’re too blackhearted, junior brother! Two drops! I want two drops!”

“Relax...” Xu Yangyi’s smile vanished, and he used Falling Moon to suddenly stab, thrusting into the blowhole. In such a manner, Falling Moon went straight in! The rampaging livyatan didn’t even sense this negligible pain. “Grab on to It.” He looked at Fang Cheng: “Don’t fall in no matter what.”

It wasn't known how much time had passed. After forty minutes, the cave suddenly spread forth with a bellow that quaked the earth and shook mountains. The boundless lake water also frantically bubbled!

In an hour and twenty minutes, the shaking here reached the max! Countless mountain stones crashed down and even a berserk qi from the inside could be felt a hundred meters away from the cave.

After two hours, the cave finally came to a dead calm, winds still and waves quiet. The giant whale, no less than eighty meters long, had turned over on its stomach, lying down on the water's surface. The pupils of its eyes had already completely dispersed. Covered in fishy blood, Fang Cheng climbed out from the blowhole at last and glared daggers at Xu Yangyi.

"You should see your face." Mao Ba'er irately swung his tail, spraying water everywhere: "I wasn't inclined to look... but when you plugged up the blowhole just now, it was practically a heaven-crafted fit. The exact length as the inside. That's called using everything to their best, you get it?"

Fang Cheng looked at Xu Yangyi and laughed grimly over and over. In these two hours, everyone had been in charge of hiding, but he was in charge of expanding himself. Yes... He would remember this kick. Did it make sense if he didn't ask for a corresponding reward?!

Especially in the end... An immeasurable amount of qi and excrement had collided with him and stunk up his entire body. The livyatan had thought up of every method and plan to flush him out, but he tightly grabbed onto the stuck-out Falling Moon. He choked this prehistoric greater demon to death while it was still alive.

However, now still wasn't the time to divide shares. Everyone's gazes swept over the entire area. Since early on, this giant cave was

no longer jade-green. Over twenty corpses, some facing up and some with their backs up, floated up and down in the water. From their seven apertures, water had mercilessly flooded in. In all likelihood, they would soon be buried here.

An unknown amount of people had lost their lives in this battle. In concerns to this thousand-meter-plus cavern lake, their blood was so insignificant. At this moment, wisps of dark-red mixed with wretched green made for a miserable sight.

“This is a cultivator.” Xu Yangyi stood on a hawk puppet’s back and said emotionally: “Putting all of one’s might into a fight for opportunity... Some ascend to heaven and become dragons, yet some turn into spring mud... but no matter who, all must have no qualms within the heart.”

Fang Cheng lowered his head, silent.

This was before they had even entered the door. This couldn’t be considered too long since they entered.

Alligator gars, the livyatan, Rootless Nine Bends Aqua... All kinds of mystical things had already shown up in front of them. And yet, how magical was the world below? If the master path was like this... then on other paths, what kind of circumstances were those other geniuses in? The fearsome might and mystery of the eight great deadlands had already begun to unfold little by little.

“Check casualties.” The crowd’s mood was somewhat gloomy. It wasn’t because of the creature’s death, but the sympathy brought by Its demise. Perhaps, they would also be like these people some day, buried silently and obscurely in some nameless secret realm.

[1] “Guarded a tree stump to wait for rabbits”. This is an old Chinese story. One day a farmer sees a rabbit run into a tree stump and break its neck. For the farmer, this is a free meal. He thinks to himself, I will wait at this stump for more rabbits to kill themselves for free food. Moral behind this story is an idea of “passively waiting for things to come to you and not making your

own opportunities”.

Chapter 190: Danxia Temple (9)

“Commander Xu.” At this time, a somber man’s voice rang out not too far away. In Jun Man’s large plant net, Zhao Fenglai and Zhao Wuye nodded towards him with dejection coloring their faces.

Zhao Fenglai faced upwards and laughed bitterly, taking out a brocaded pouch and shaking it. Immediately, countless shattered jade slips fell out. “Altogether, twenty-seven life slips broke.” His expression was fairly dispirited and gray: “These... were the clan’s elite specialty-disciples...”

“There are still three people?” Xu Yangyi furrowed his brows: “Forgive me for speaking bluntly, Fellow Daoist Zhao, but now isn’t the time for sorrow. It can’t be said for sure that these three blacked out in the water. They have to be saved immediately.”

“Yes.” Zhao Fenglai heard Xu Yangyi’s words, and his expression finally pulled itself a bit together. He laughed awkwardly, yet looked upward and sighed in sadness: “The alligator gars... killed Old Seven... the Livyatan... killed twenty-seven disciples... I have shamed the Zhao Clan...”

“Fellow Daoist, save your grief.” Xu Yangyi cupped his hands and suddenly recalled something: “What about Zhao Ziqi?”

In the end, an honest wisp of a smile appeared in Zhao Fenglai’s eyes: “Be at ease, he... did not die.”

“But I haven’t seen him throughout this journey.” Xu Yangyi said deeply.

Zhao Fenglai took out a jade box and slowly opened it. On the inside, there was a delicate rag doll. He laughed and stowed it back on his person: “He will naturally appear when he should.”

“Commander!” At this time, Peony pursed her lips and walked over. She handed Xu Yangyi two shattered jade slips. Xu Yangyi

merely took a glance and quietly took a long sigh. It was Zhou Tingting's and Cheng Jianfeng's jade slips. Weren't those two... soon to be married?

He still dimly remembered when he had first arrived in Bai County. The dazed wolf and the girl who was hellbent on saving face. In the turn of an eye... three years had already passed... as for them... moments ago in the chaotic upheaval... they had truly bid their farewells to him for all eternity?

It was a kind of taste he had never experienced. A kind of aching sensation of those who he could barely call "friends" disappearing before him while he was alive.

"Humans are not grass, which can be without emotion." After ages, he opened his eyes and said heavily: "After we return, investigate their family background. If they have kin who are still cultivating, I promise to truly take them as disciples once I reach Foundation Establishment."

Xu Yangyi held guilt and shame towards these two people. He had agreed to teach them. Perhaps they had always been waiting, but in the end, they couldn't wait until then. In order to stake their lives for destiny, they had come here. Yet unexpectedly, their lives had made a last stand here.

Even before arrival, they had all been somewhat prepared. However, several hours prior they were still planning. After a few hours, they had already sunk to an unknown place in this thousand-meter-sized lake. In such an event, if aged cultivators saw their expressions, perhaps they would sneer at their childishness. Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi didn't think this to be childish at all.

This... was a display that his blood had yet to run cold. On the contrary, he felt that in the face of the inner-heart's complex emotions, the joys and sorrows of life were all viewed as mist. They became a kind of accustomization, that known as apathy, not

shrewdness.

Cultivation. If this was end of cultivation, then he was better not cultivating. If there existed no anger or early death, then there wouldn't be those eight silhouettes against Vermilion Snow on that day.

If there was no sorrow or joy, then all the Core Formation ancestors wouldn't possibly spend an extravagant amount on the day of the auction. At this instant, he seemed to be enlightened of something, yet carefully thinking it over, it wasn't clear at all. On this sought after path, he was still too young and immature.

“Zhan Twelve.” The present mood was indeed very gloomy. Xu Yangyi clearly understood that if he was downcast, his legionnaires would absolutely have to be spurred by him. Forcing himself not to continue thinking of Zhou Tingting and Cheng Jianfeng's matter, he put up a sliver of a smile and beckoned: “Next, let's divvy the spoils.”

It wasn't that he wasn't aggrieved. He merely took this sorrow and buried it at the bottom of his heart. No way to cope with the fall of flowers, the familiar return of the swallow. Wilting and thriving, each sip and peck, all are fixed by heaven's destiny. [\[1\]](#)

Getting the legionnaires to walk out from shadow was also his responsibility.

Zhan Twelve was moderately injured. Ultimately, the only person able to dodge the livyatan's attack was basically him. In regards to concealing the figure and evading attacks, if he said he was second in the Xingtian Legion, none would dare proclaim themselves as first. And yet, this had also directly lead to the moment of his present path. His seven apertures were flowing with blood.

Those who were present had witnessed the livyatan's counterattack at death's door and the greatness of Its attack power. Gasping for breath a good few times, Zhan Twelve didn't

stand up, and Xu Yangyi made a stopping gesture. Xu Yangyi walked over and took a proffered brocaded pouch from Zhan Twelve's bosom.

A storage ring was a high-grade commodity. A majority of cultivators didn't have one. Instead, a brocaded pouch substitute was used that only had about less than a meter of storage space. It held the glorified name of "universe pouch". In fact, who knew who used it.

Xu Yangyi's hand gently shook, and a jade box appeared on it. Moreover... this jade box wasn't an ordinary jade box. In the hand, it was ice-cold. A kind of precious ice jade was used to carve and craft it.

To collect the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua, there was no item whatsoever that could receive it apart from this box. If the temperature wasn't enough, the flower would be like a true water droplet and scatter away. If another object was used to collect, there was moreover a possibility of the aqua directly melting in the device.

Just as the jade box opened, an enchanting red light quietly shot out. Eighteen ruby-like dewdrops had already solidified into ice chunks because of the jade chest's low temperature. They emitted a resplendent light. With a mere glance, Xu Yangyi felt his spirit rise! His spiritual sense seemed to be shouting, enjoying this moment of delight.

"Eighteen drops. There are fourteen of us. The Zhao Clan's three people will still get a drop." Xu Yangyi took a long and deep sigh. If the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua wasn't enough, then it would be a true killing of three generals for two peaches.

In this battle, everyone had sustained moderate injuries. Everyone had put out great power, and two people had even died in battle. If he shared less with anyone—not to mention what the others would think—he himself would be embarrassed.

Although the Zhao Clan's exertion didn't seem large, this path was brought by them. Furthermore, their casualties were disastrous. If they weren't granted a sliver, perhaps it would chill their hearts. If anything even occurred later on, it wouldn't be easy to handle.

"I want two drops." Fang Cheng snorted and raised a brow as he looked at him. This fellow looked like an honorable gentleman, so why did he seem more petty, the more he was looked at?

"I forgot to tell you. "Mao Ba'er nibbled at a tin can had come from some unknown place: "In life, each cultivator can only take one drop of this item. This is one of the reasons that the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua didn't rush up to S-rank. The other reason is that its output is considered too low, and I'm talking about each flower. In history, a flower said to have bloomed in the past had a max of thirty-two droplets. The rarer something is, the greater its value. So, its value has always been fixed at A-rank and at most A++." Finished nibbling at a sardine can, he ruthlessly extended a leg out and licked his mouth: "That means you're wasting your time."

Fang Cheng's face distorted. That kick had been suffered in vain?

"Relax. After we return, I'll compensate you nicely." Xu Yangyi coughed dryly and interrupted the topic: "How is this item taken?"

"I heard it's fine to be directly eaten." Peony was sitting on a puppet and coughed: "I once heard a couple Fellow Daoists say that."

"Baloney!!" The hair all over Mao Ba'er's body stood on edge, and he immediately put a stop to Peony's stupid decision: "Haven't you guys heard about an item known as the Myriad Spirits Pill?!"

Pill!

In a flash, this name caused everyone's eyes to begin to smoulder, especially the Xingtian Legion's personnel. Li Zongyuan and Mao Ba'er were the only two who knew the inside information about

the “pill master”. They even cast forth nigh-ambiguous gazes!

Master~~~ Please provide for us, and we’ll roll around in bed. I’m an expert in dripping wax play, and my first-class foreplay technique is growing. Everyday, we can even do it seven times, darling. Able to attack and receive is called strong!

Xu Yangyi’s forehead veins throbbed. The two demons hadn’t said anything, but the expression in their eyes was still more blatant than speech.

Where was their sense of honor!

“What’s this item?” At this moment, Zhao Fenglai was completely uplifted and deeply cupped his hands: “Why have I never heard about it?”

“Of course you haven’t heard about it!” Mao Ba’er laughed in immense satisfaction: “Because... there’s only one truth!”

“Speak plainly!” Fang Cheng angrily kicked, but Mao Ba’er turned around and dodged.

“Fufufu.” Mao Ba’er issued a bizarre chuckle that a dog simply couldn’t make, and his canine eyes narrowed into slits: “Because Spud and the pill master have an unusual bottom-top relationship... I specifically used a month to understand all modern pill formulas. I accidentally discovered this pill formula... At the time, I didn’t take it seriously. After all, the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua is too difficult to find. For us Qi Condensation cultivators, a B-rank spirit object should be given thanks to the heavens... but I remembered this pill formula.” [\[2\]](#)

“Speak!” Fang Cheng was itching to kick again, yet in shock, he saw a raised snow-white dog paw before him. He looked suspiciously at Mao Ba’er. The other’s canine face was actually brimming with a kind of brilliant style.

“What are you doing?” Peony was also somewhat dazed. She pushed on her glasses and asked.

“Kiss the second knuckle of my front paw.” Mao Ba’er said proudly: “Sincerely beg me, and I will tell you with great mercy.”

“Fuck your @\$&#^! Don’t block me! There’s no way I’m not killing this lowly dog today!” Fang Cheng almost blew his top off in anger.

Man and dog brawled together, intermingled with Mao Ba’er’s howl: “Woof! If it weren’t that I can’t manifest my true form at will, I would wipe you out right away!”

“Alright.” Xu Yangyi broke apart his childish senior brother and the clownish but cute husky, not knowing whether to laugh or cry: “Speak.”

“Okay.” Ever since Mao Ba’er knew that Xu Yangyi was the pill master, he was practically ready to go with the flow. Coughing lightly, he said prudently: “The Myriad Spirit Pill... This is a kind of peak auxiliary ancient formula. It can completely activate the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua’s medicinality, and the other paired heavenly treasures are easily found. Only the Nine Bends Aqua is hard to get! It...” He took a deep breath: “The most supreme Myriad Spirits Pill... can make spiritual sense increase... by 4%! At each level!”

A multiplication of four times!

Xu Yangyi’s gaze flashed, and he put an immediate halt to the thought of taking this Rootless Nine Bends Aqua. With the killing ace of Pill Cauldron Builds Spirit plus the Spiritcleaver Pulse... the higher the spiritual sense, the stronger the might! Even Fang Cheng couldn’t escape such a silent, hidden design. This formula would transform this combo into a great future killing move!

Moreover... these two moves couldn’t be combined together by using the Smelting God’s treasure mirror! He was contemplating yet discovered that everyone was looking towards him with burning gazes.

He collected his thoughts and laughed: “If everyone trusts me, it would be better to hand this item over to me. I still have some assurance to ask the pill master to try. But, I can’t give everyone a certain answer whether or not it’ll succeed.”

“Alright!” Zhan Twelve was the first to speak. Apart from Xu Yangyi, as an assassin, what he needed the most was “radar”. In no way did he disdain accuracy!

“Of course. Even if it isn’t refined, I won’t even blame commander at all!” Mo Yeyu was the second to answer. Puppetry divine abilities likewise required precise spiritual sense manipulation. Regarding a possible chance to upgrade his spiritual sense, he absolutely wouldn’t decline! An increase of four! Even if the risk was a shortfall of 1%!

“Of course there’s no problem!” Zhao Wuye’s expression was somewhat flushed: “If I can’t trust Commander Xu, who can I?”

Everyone declared their positions one after another. Not a single person was unwilling.

Those in court can become officials through a patron... After seeing Xu Yangyi put all the water drops into the box again, each person’s face truly revealed a smile. Perhaps others would still have an endless headache in meeting with the never-seen pill master, but as for themselves?

Already, they could ask the other to attempt a pill refining! What was a disparity? This was disparity! They hadn’t traveled from distant parts to join the Xingtian Legion in vain! Furthermore, it wasn’t a waste to invest their all-out strength in this battle!

Quan Ningyue’s lolita gaze faintly studied Xu Yangyi, and she murmured: “Master can be considered below ten people, but above the masses... He made an extreme effort to recommend me to come to the Xingtian Legion... Luckily, I came... With such great fortune, it would be too much of a loss if I didn’t come...”

[1] “No way to cope with the fall of flowers, the familiar return of the swallow.” This line is from Song Poet Yan Shu. Supposed to represent an idea of reluctance to leave, but unable to stay. “Wilting and thriving, each sip and peck, all are fixed by heaven’s destiny” Is a line from Buddhism. Meaning: everything is foreordained by god/destiny.

[2] “Bottom-Top” I contemplated for a long time since I didn’t quite understand the Chinese. It is literally “Self-attack/Self-receive”... and then it dawned on me what it meant. As always, doing Mao Ba’er’s dialogue is fun. I had originally went with “seme-uke” (since while this is a japanese term, it kinda matches Mao Ba’er’s style to say, but I remembered this english phrase). Bottom-Top refers to same-sex relationship dynamic.

Chapter 191: Danxia Temple (10)

For the time being, the Rootless Nine Bends Aqua was finished being divided. Everyone's gazes looked towards the livyatan. The body was excessively immense, and Its belly was flipped over and soaking under the water. Searching for the location of the demon core and the ambergris would take at least half a day.

No matter how spiritual sense was used, the beast's skin and blubber was too thick, simply incapable of being broken through. Xu Yangyi's brows slightly furrowed: "Will we be delayed too much?"

"Not necessarily." Zhao Fenglai didn't know what to think and muttered: "We don't know what's behind that door at all. According to a few recordings of past secret realms, any path will have its own destiny. However, these chances are divided into true destinies and false destinies."

"A true destiny points to this survival path. We're able to take these chances and walk out of the secret realm. A false destiny..." He chuckled dryly. The implication was self-evident. He paused for a few seconds and said: "We seem to have been held up here for almost four-plus days. In that case, we can't say for sure that we're even necessarily the very first to arrive."

"Moreover, our path is completely different from others'. The final destination point might be the same or different. Who can definitely say?" Zhao Fenglai laughed indifferently and nodded towards the two rescued Zhao Clan disciples: "You are also lucky. If you're able to return alive, I will be certain to promote you two as true disciples. Hehe... To be able to come out alive from Danxia Temple, the position of true disciple is deserved."

The two disciples originally had sorrowful expressions, but upon hearing these words, they immediately bowed down to their shoes: "Thank you, third uncle, for your regard and affection!!"

“I remember you’re named Qi Yansu, and you’re Liu Qingfeng?” The smile on Zhao Fenglai’s face became even more amiable: “You’re disciples from thirteen years ago, right?”

“Yes!” The duo’s complexions slightly flushed red in excitement. Ordinarily, who would know of their names? If one wasn’t discontent in the clan, how many people would dare come to Danxia Temple for such a destiny fought with mortal fate on the line? Unexpectedly, the Zhao Clan’s lofty third uncle-ancestor had remembered their names!

“Allow me to take a look at your abilities.” Zhao Fenglai glanced at the livyatan trivially: “Go. I know the demon core and the ambergris is your specialty.”

Afterwards... like the two of them were hopped up on caffeine, their butts jolted and they ran over.

Everyone watched this in speechlessness. It was too unfortunate that this old fox wasn’t in a marketing organization. His level of tricking people had already reached a certain realm. With a few words, he had the seriously wounded disciples joyously set out to do the most filthy and strenuous work. Moreover... it seemed that he hadn’t even spoken of benefits? Merely drawing the large flat bread of a true disciple? With the premise if they even made it out alive?

“There’s still much for me to learn, eh...” Xu Yangyi revealed his emotions. From behind, a faint voice was heard.

“I think junior brother has already learned pretty well...” Fang Cheng’s gaze cruised into Xu Yangyi’s back like a nail. From the latter’s shoulder to butt, Fang Cheng seemed to be searching where to kick and the most opportunistic moment to make Xu Yangyi freshly remember it in his memories.

Flutter... In the wake of a hawk puppet’s sound of flapping wings, everyone was lead towards laughter at the lakeside. They meditated and rested. The casualties of this battle were

horrendous, but the gains were likewise extremely ample. Nonetheless, in order to cope with the proceeding path, they had to maintain their best conditions.

It was then that Xu Yangyi detected that there seemed to be an island here. However, it was piled up and formed from stones.

“Over the course of hundreds of years, the Zhao Clan stacked up and established this white-jade platform bit by bit.” Zhao Wuye meditated in a place not too far from him. Taking note of Xu Yangyi’s gaze, he sighed: “Who would’ve expected that such a situation would occur?”

Xu Yangyi carefully took a look. In the past, this place ought to have been a thousand-meter-sized space, yet the place they were meditating should’ve been a high platform that required a step to get on. Even the places connecting to the cave had formed the shape of a dragon’s mouth. Not too distant behind them, there was a connecting tunnel that was hidden in depth. It was mystery as to where it lead to.

The water here was no longer able to pervade everywhere. Xu Yangyi looked for a few seconds and asked indifferently: “How far is it?”

“We can do it in three hours.” Zhao Wuye recalled and said: “But... there’s another road apart from the front of the honeycomb wall...” His gaze looked over everyone, and he said lowly: “Everyone, the following section is in no way completely safe. That’s because... the path we’re going to walk down on is called ‘the Yellow Springs’.”

No one spoke. In meditation, everyone drew out a fraction of energy, listening to Zhao Wuye’s account.

Originally, it was nameless, but...” Zhao Wuye seemed to recall something and shivered: “When you walk on this path... you must not turn your head back... Once the head is turned back, there is no doubt to a certain death!”

“It’s a rather normal path... but the Zhao Clan has lost ten-plus people in battle to it. We then deduced that the head cannot be turned back at all... Fellow Daoists...” He said sternly: “When I speak of not turning back, this isn’t confined to just turning the head, but spiritual sense and even glasses can’t be used. It can be understood as things that ‘mustn’t be looked at from behind with all methods’.”

“Things?” Yao Xintan opened his eyes and furrowed his brows. He stared fiercely for a moment at Qin Xueluan who was healing his wounds.

Qin Xueluan turned a blind eye. Her healing methods were very odd. With countless green patterns on them that formed a strange design, a scorpion and a golden scorpion were spewing out green qi from their mouths. Through the wound, they nourished his internals. Originally, there was nothing wrong with this, but Yao Xintan discovered that the other’s hand was quite licentious, very much immoral. It was moving down south of him.

“Yes, things.” Zhao Fenglai followed up, his voice trembling a little bit: “Everyone, the alligator gars and the livyatan were indeed desperate battles, but... these were still things that could be dispatched with strength. As for this Yellow Springs path... it’ll make you feel strange... A kind... of feeling as if something is shadowing you, retching at your ear side, and speaking... I guarantee that everyone won’t wish to walk it a second time. In the Zhao Clan, there are no less than five cultivators who have gone insane because they walked on the Yellow Springs path.”

“It’s not an illusion?” Xu Yangyi asked cautiously.

“Absolutely not...” Zhao Fenglai’s complexion whitened: “If an illusion can pat your shoulder and make you turn your head back...”

“Not far from going into this entrance is the Yellow Springs path. Everyone, remember at all costs, no matter what happens, you

must not turn back... Otherwise, no one can save you. The Yellow Springs path is around 800 meters. Through it, the honeycomb wall is next.”

No one spoke. Danxia Temple’s strangeness was being unmasked little by little. The alligator gars and the livyatan on the outside could still be regarded within an acceptable scope, but once they entered the domain of the Yellow Springs path, that was the true supernatural.

Already... they were getting closer and closer to Danxia Temple’s suspected, real entrance!

“Let’s rest up.” Xu Yangyi closed his eyes and seized the roaming qi in the world: “After a full qi cycle, we’ll set out.” A full qi cycle was twelve hours. He wanted to ensure that everyone returned to peak state.

Time flowed on by the second. Several hours passed quickly. They hadn’t meditated for twelve hours but were instead awakened on the sixth hour by a vile stink assailing the nostrils.

Xu Yangyi furrowed his brows, opened his eyes, and discovered that the crowd in front of him had already placed down a hard, irregular snow-white stone that had the diameter of a meter. Mao Ba’er had woken up early on and had left saliva all around the irregular stone, spinning it.

“Ambergris?” Xu Yangyi asked in a probing manner.

Mao Ba’er fiercely nodded: “That’s right! It’s the ambergris! I’ve never even seen such a big chunk! This is gonna earn a lot!”

Quite a few surrounding gazes cast over, especially Zhao Wuye’s. Xu Yangyi didn’t speak but rather resisted the vile stench and walked over. The ambergris had already been washed squeaky-clean. Its shape was rather uneven, and its entire body appeared sleek. On its snow-white color, there were even places that presented a kind of transparent gelatin.

He extended his hand and placed it on the surface. Suddenly, his spirit felt clear and bright. A sensation... To be a tad coarse, it was like moving bricks at a construction site and then getting a full-body massage after a bath. It was akin to walking through a desert in scorching summertime and a soaking rain suddenly arrived. In addition, the entire body was plunged into an oasis.

The whole body was penetrated, and a sliver of peppermint-like coolness pervaded the entire brain. It caused his thoughts to seemingly become nimble, a true sensation that one was begrudging to part from!

“It’s practically a drug.” After a long period, he pulled his hand back. He studied the medium-sized chunk of ambergris, somewhat too fond of it to let go. Just now, he had even completely forgotten about this item’s stink. So much that it caused him to recall the feeling of using the high-grade Spirit Focusing Formation back then for the first time!

“This is an A-rank spirit object. It ranks ninety-nine.” Peony’s complexion was fairly flushed. Like Zhao Wuye had said, a Qi Condensation cultivator thanked the heavens to have a B-rank item. Now, with such a large A-rank spirit object before her, even she felt it to be somewhat inconceivable.

“The smell of an ambergris just dug out is like this. However, as soon as its placed in a forty-nine day cycle, seven days at seven weeks, or goes through artificial curing, it’ll produce a bewitching scent. In ancient times, this was a supreme item that only the privileged and emperors had the qualifications to use. As for a whale demon’s ambergris... Commander, if this piece gets put up for auction, it’ll smash out a sky-high price!”

She paused and laughed: “But allow me to be frank. Without specialized techniques, this item won’t exhibit its effects. Wouldn’t you say? Fellow Daoist Quan?”

“In legend, ambergris is a famous medicine that can put heart

devils into order and steady the mind.” Quan Ningyue gently smiled and said quietly: “However, there must be special research in technique and study. Like a cat... Fellow Daoist can understand it like the Myriad Spirits Pill. Master once told me about a secret artificing art. There was a special technique called ‘Sunken Heart, Still Shadow’. Unless one is a grand artificer or above, it cannot be used. But, with this art, the ambergris can be sealed in an incense burner personally crafted by a grand artificer and ignited when used. Not only can it enhance cultivation speed, it can further amplify a person’s comprehension.”

Xu Yangyi laughed and cupped hands: “In that case, may I request Fellow Daoist Quan?”

“No problem.” Quan Ningyue giggled and took a brocaded pouch. Her hand beckoned and the ambergris flew in. She pursed her lips and laughed: “It looks like the Xingtian Legion’s future cultivating days will be extremely lavish, right...”

A remark caused everyone’s hearts to heat up. Myriad Spirits Pill... Ambergris... These items were priceless in the outside world. Now, they could actually put them to use! The legion’s benefits were too good, so good that not a single person wanted to leave now. However, even better benefits had to be waited for until they left to be enjoyed!

When they thought about the kind of cultivating life they could take pleasure in after leaving... each person was incredibly glad about their original choice.

“Commander, let’s go.” Gao Wuguo stood up and twisted his body. His joints cracked and he laughed heartily: “I really want to see... what the suspected door of Danxia Temple that you spoke about is like!”

“Yeah, we haven’t even entered, but our gains are already so huge. Up next... what else is waiting for us?” Yao Xintan also stood up and laughed enthusiastically: “As long as we make it out alive

this time, we've already made a killing!"

Chapter 192: Danxia Temple (11)

“This is a killing?” Zhao Wuye laughed, took out a jade box, and solemnly passed it over into Xu Yangyi’s hand: “In fact... a whale demon’s entire body is a treasure. The ambergris in particular. However, although it’s said that this isn’t as precious as the ambergris, there’s no way a B-rank spirit object can beat it out.”

Everyone’s gazes burned as they looked at Xu Yangyi. Everyone knew what the item was inside. Xu Yangyi inhaled deeply and earnestly opened the box. Suddenly, an expanse of azure light flashed. A fist-sized demon core presented an illusory light-blue color and translucent form. The gushing qi caused everyone’s gazes to tremble.

“This is a demon core...” Peony studied the core in fascination. Even though she was far away, she could feel the majestic spiritual force contained within!

Although Quan Ningyue took Grand Artificer Gao Muya as her master, the occasions she had seen a demon core were by no means many. At this moment, she also used a kind of artificer’s gaze to stare at the demon core with great interest. She couldn’t help but murmur: “A demon core... Even if I haven’t seen many, the functionality is superb. All kinds of formations and talismans use them. Compared to normal circumstances, the price will probably float up by 20%. A Great Circle Qi Condensation demon core... is even rarer! Merely calculated in spirit stones, this core is at the very least 3,000 medium-grade spirit stones!”

“However, as for livyatan demon cores, maybe this is the only one throughout the world. Not to speak of 3,000... I feel that someone might buy it for 10,000 medium-grade spirit stones or even a hundred high-grade ones.”

“Furthermore, everyone may be unaware, but a demon core’s true value lies in attachment.” Quan Ningyue straightened her

body: “A demon core awakened with an elysial divine ability... The price will double at the minimum! This livyatan awakened the elysial divine ability ‘Hidden Dragon Goes To Sea’. I believe everyone knows of its might. If this demon core is taken and a special technique is applied, it can fuse together with a magik artifact. Then... a cultivator will also be able to use this elysial divine ability!”

“Even if it can’t be attached, there’s still a chance that it can allow the aptitudes of magik artifacts or magik treasures leap up a stage. Everyone might be unexperienced regarding the Dao of Artificing, but I can tell you all that magik treasures are also divided in rank. If a cultivator’s prime treasure is a C-rank magik treasure, it’s extremely difficult to raise it up a rank, but it’s not impossible. This is one of the methods.”

“This can also do it?!” Li Zongyuan gasped coldly. All of a sudden, his eyes gave off rays of spirited light, and he looked towards Xu Yangyi!

In a wink, Xu Yangyi’s expression was stirred into excitement as well but immediately calmed down. He looked towards Li Zongyuan’s gaze and merely nodded in silence. In his hand... was a Core Formation ancestor’s demon core!

“If it can, its doable, but the conditions are pretty stringent. Not every demon core can be fused. Moreover...” She pushed out her nonexistent chest and said proudly: “Unless one is a grand artificer, a demon core can’t be fused!”

Xu Yangyi laughed and cupped hands: “In that case, if I find a serviceable weapon later, I’ll have no choice but to trouble Fellow Daoist Quan.”

“No biggie.” Quan Ningyue laughed and replied courteously, yet smiled in her heart. Why had her master sent her over? At first, she didn’t think it over deeply, but now, she progressively understood.

Her master was one of humanity's few Qi Condensation grand masters. The time for him to painstakingly befriend Xu Yangyi had passed. Xu Yangyi also dared not welcome it. Gao Muya wasn't Grandmaster Fivetastes and Grandmaster Knowledge. The two of them could still be said to invest both heart and soul towards study, but if he, a grand artificer, made relations with a master of Pill Dao, wasn't this an intention to change professions or a scramble over territory?

It was illogical, a mismatch between status and spoken word.

However, making relations wasn't the only method. If Xu Yangyi was cultivating, could it be that magik artifacts were unwanted? When he reached Foundation Establishment did he not desire magik treasures? Or custom defensive weaponry? Others couldn't give him the best, but Gao Muya could!

Likewise, Gao Muya's cultivation needed medicinal pills, and for that, he had a speaking point. This tidbit dawning on her, Quan Ningyue practically wanted shout at these few "troubles": Let these inconveniences get even stronger!

Taking the demon core into his storage ring, Xu Yangyi commanded everyone to meditate again. Until their optimal states were recovered, they absolutely wouldn't hit the road. In his heart, he was silently calculating this occasion gains. The Myriad Spirits Pill, the ambergris, the demon core... and the tremendous demon body that already seemed to have no use!

In reality, the demon body was likewise a mountain of gold. Its flesh, bone, and fat could sell for at least 20,000 to 30,000 medium-grade spirit stones! It was just that no one could pack it. Apart from the demon body, the other three harvests could already be said to be shocking! Once he left Danxia Temple, these three items would allow his cultivation to go beyond to the next level!

"Next time, I'll have to prepare a super-big storage ring..." He laughed, closed his eyes, and harmonized his breathing with the

hidden wounds inside his body.

Another six hours passed and everyone stood up. Under the aid of pill elixir, Qin Xueluan, and meditation, each person had recovered to their peak states. Xu Yangyi was the last to open his eyes and spat out a mouthful of impure air. Without any nonsense, he raised his hand: “Move! The objective is pointed straight to the honeycomb wall!”

Everyone arrived in front of the dragon’s mouth-shaped structure.

In the dragon’s mouth was a tunnel hidden in depth. The end couldn’t be seen at all and not a sliver of light gleamed through, as well. It was similar to a demon’s entrance, causing one to feel their body trembling at the entrance.

“Each person will carry a Shadowblink Talisman.” Xu Yangyi waved his hand, and ten-plus Shadowblink Talismans flew into every person’s hand. “This talisman can allow a person to move in an instant. The movement range is within 3,000 meters. Use it as a last resort. By no means can you easily use this item because no one can guarantee where it’ll take you.”

Each person carefully took it and stored it close to their bodies. Shortly afterwards, Zhao Wuye prudently took out a small seal and placed it above the dragon’s mouth. Following an ear-piercing cracking noise, the dragon’s mouth slowly opened. Immediately, the entire tunnel made the sound of grinding machinery.

Bang! A heavy rumble rang out, and a blackish-green iron chain fell down from above. The iron chain assumed a graceful arc that extended inwards. Neither slanted nor leaning, it hung suspended high at the center of the cave. One part was linked to the dragon’s mouth and the other was joined to the cave. It was unknown how far it extended in.

Zhao Wuye’s gaze flashed, and he extended his hand to grab onto the chain and forcefully shake it. Suddenly, a melodious swaying

noise echoed from the cave tunnel. He sighed gently and formed a Dao-seal. Afterwards, the the two eyes of the dragon's mouth radiated two drizzly-white light pillars and illuminated the surrounding ten-plus meters. As for the inside of the cave, vague white light also shone.

“This tunnel is 1,800 meters long. Altogether, the tap is only 900.” Zhao Wuye laughed somewhat proudly and turned his head to look towards everyone: “In any case, the Zhao Clan has operated here for several centuries. How could we have only prepared the inside just now?”

“There is a tap every 200 meters. Consider it as something to use for lighting. Unless you have a Zhao Clan elder's seal, it can't be used. In the taps, a ray of spiritual sense is stored. Apart from people of the Zhao Clan, one will have to use strong methods to break it open, but the entire tap will explode. The power... is enough collapse this sole tunnel leading to the honeycomb wall.” He laughed and pointed towards the cave top: “All the iron chains are collected in a groove above. If the tap isn't opened, the iron chains are left unseen... Without this process, and one hastily enters the Yellow Springs path, there is only death.” He looked deeply at each person: “Once you enter these 600 meters... that is the Yellow Springs path.”

Xu Yangyi wordlessly studied the pitch-black cavern. Looking from here, there was a bend ahead, and the dazzling lighting couldn't completely illuminate it. He nodded: “Why can't magik artifacts be used? But instead mortal mechanisms?”

“That's right, why did the Zhao Clan have to set up this chain?” Jun Man's tall figure stood at the entrance and extended both his arms: “The cave's width is no more than two meters. If you touch the walls and walk, you still won't get completely lost. What's the importance of this chain?”

Zhao Fenglai laughed, and his expression grew somber. He stroked the iron chain with some melancholy. After a long time, he

sighed: “This chain... is called Deepsea Sinkmetal.”

“What?” Mao Ba’er’s ears suddenly perked up: “The Deepsea Sinkmetal that can ward off evil spirits and steady the mind?” He looked at that iron chain in disbelief and clicked his tongue in astonishment: “A kilogram goes up to 300 medium-grade spirit stones... This kilometer-plus chain is at least several tons... The Zhao Clan really has spent a pretty penny...”

“Not just that.” Zhao Wuye’s face also bore a smidgen of grief: “No less than 300 disciples died to build the only thing that can be relied on in the Yellow Springs path.”

“Fellow Daoists, you haven’t tried it...” Zhao Fenglai stowed his gaze and looked at the crowd, bearing an extreme lingering fear. His voice was slightly trembling: “The feeling of climbing in the darkness is like walking an endless path and then there is someone whispering softly at the side of your ear or someone behind you grabbing onto your clothes... At every moment and instant... Every minute and second... like countless devils and shades are encircling your body... Even a shadow radiating light is another kind of creature.”

“Don’t speak of touching the walls to stand and walk.” He laughed bitterly: “Back then... I brought five supreme-grade protective magik artifacts, yet when I crawled out, I was so scared that I was unable to stand. All five magik artifacts broke. As for the three true disciples that followed me in, they remained inside forever.”

His entire body shivered and he shook his head, seemingly unwilling to think back. He narrowed his eyes and looked at the mundane cave: “The best method is to close the eyes and walk. Don’t look, don’t think, and don’t listen. Grab this chain and walk, and you’ll naturally be able to walk out.”

“There’s no good in saying more... You’ll all know when you enter... This iron chain is a genuine final life-saving rice straw...

Remember, no matter when, no matter what happens, and no matter what is heard... don't let go at all costs... Pull it and walk. You absolutely don't want yourself straying... Otherwise, you won't walk out of this road..." In the gloominess of his voice, he beared grief. In grief, he beared fear. It was like he was a mournful old man speaking of his most terrible experience.

The scene was a stretch of silence. After a long time passed, he gritted his teeth, deeply breathed in a few times, and suddenly shouted: "HA!"

Soon after, he tightly grabbed onto the iron chain, closed his eyes, and walked in.

Xu Yangyi finally laughed, and he walked over and clapped Zhao Fenglai's shoulder. Unexpectedly, the other's entire body shivered, and he almost went soft at the legs and crouched on the ground.

"Fellow Daoist Zhao, we still haven't even reached the Yellow Springs path. No need to be nervous."

Zhao Fenglai was wet with cold sweat, and he took another deep breath, laughing wryly: "Don't blame me for losing myself... Once all of you walk it yourselves, you'll know... that this path... cannot be walked by a man, especially the first time... A kind of experience that leaves the hair standing on edge. Once you come again, you'll be like me, as well. To tell the truth, this is my second time walking the Yellow Springs' path. If it weren't for the situation already being saddled atop a tiger's back, I would rather fight the livyatan again. I'm still not willing to walk here."

"Follow me, alright." Zhao Fenglai took a step forward, and Zhao Wuye grabbed onto the iron chain with a grim expression. He was the second to enter.

Xu Yangyi took a deep breath, raised his hand, and gently waved. The remaining people fell in line. Facing this tunnel leading to the Yellow Springs inside the cave, they continued to walk step by step.

What was inside this path? Was it truly so strange?

No one knew. The only knew that they had charged through alligator gars and killed a livyatan to walk here. Even if it was hell, it still had to be rushed through!

Otherwise, their hearts would be unwilling, their desires ill at ease, and their thoughts irrational!

Chapter 193: Danxia Temple (12)

The passage wasn't wide. Only two people were allowed to walk side by side. However, just as he entered, Xu Yangyi's eyes immediately caught sight something.

A mural! From here at the beginning to the end, it was filled with murals! He was dazed, but promptly felt something was amiss! This location... was the entrance. Light was absolutely shining. And yet, these murals... He simply didn't see them from the outside!

The engraving of these murals was rather delicate, in a typical ancient-Chinese freehand painting style, curvaceous and moreover colored. It was unknown whose hand it originated from. Each painting was a long picture scroll, but apart from paintings, there wasn't even a single character.

"Wait a moment." Xu Yangyi raised his hand and everyone stopped. He came over to the side of the first mural and looked it up and down. This mural, or perhaps it could be said that it was a wall carving, was roughly a meter. In other words... if the 1,800 meter distance was calculated accordingly, there were perhaps close to 2,000 wall carvings on the inside!

Xu Yangyi carefully studied the wall carving. On the entire carving was a scenery. A tremendous lake with willow trees at the side stirring gently in the wind. An old man with a full head of white hair was wearing a conical bamboo hat on his back. He was fishing in the lake. There wasn't anything peculiar.

"Fellow Daoist Xu." Upon seeing Xu Yangyi's expression, Zhao Wuye, whose complexion was slightly better, wasn't baffled at all and turned his head: "These paintings are nothing strange. At the start, we were the same as Fellow Daoist. Likewise, we believed these paintings concealed some secret. Before the Yellow Springs path we researched for many long years. In the end, we discovered

that these were only normal wall carvings. There hasn't ever been a minor peculiarity about them. The sole thing that might be somewhat strange is..." He paused: "That the era is a little odd."

"Era?" Xu Yangyi used his hand to gently console the old man and asked calmly.

"Yes, there just isn't anything that can be made out from these wall carvings, but... their era is High Tang... It should probably be reigning era of Heavenly Empress Wu Zhao." [\[1\]](#)

"What does that era represent?" Fang Cheng turned his head back and questioned.

Probably in order to liven up the mood before entering the Yellow Springs path, Zhao Wuye calmly used his hand covered in cold sweat to wipe away at his perspiration and laughed with the most gentle voice that he could muster: "It still can't be seen right now, but allow this old man to leave you in suspense. There are a total of 1,812 of these murals. Over 900 of them are located in the Yellow Springs path, but... I believe that with Fellow Daoist Xu's wisdom, you'll certainly discover where the problem lies upon seeing the 600th mural and the last."

Xu Yangyi nodded, yet didn't leave. He instead stretched out his hand and lightly rapped the stone wall. "It's solid."

A wisp of admiration flickered through Zhao Wuye's eyes. Nowadays, such a careful person... was long since not often seen. Only this kind of person could live for a long time and arrive at a supreme position. In this wink of time, he had already come to a decision in his heart that if he left, he would use his full strength to make friends with the Xingtian Legion and Xu Yangyi.

"Not only is this place solid, but the sides are entirely, as well" Firming this thought in his mind, Zhao Wuye presented with even more detail: "This is conclusion born from the sacrificed of countless disciples. The entire passage is air-tight. It already existed in the past. It's just that it was found by the Zhao Clan's

dragon-vein masters. When it was excavated, the inside already had this appearance.”

“Who dug it out?” Xu Yangyi asked insipidly. His hand gently stroked the wall carving: “And who carved it?”

“I don’t know.” Zhao Wuye sighed: “The eight great deadlands in themselves are a massive riddle.”

Xu Yangyi finally collected his gaze and grabbed the iron chain: “Let’s go.”

Sixteen people faced towards the inside of the cave and walked in a step at time. They didn’t walk quickly because Xu Yangyi wanted to study the wall carvings bit by bit.

“This was a battle to seal gods.” After he walked for roughly twenty-plus meters and saw over twenty murals, he looked at a wall carving that was a full three to four meters long and said certainly: “The man’s characteristic was too obvious; he couldn’t admit his wrongs.”

He gently snapped and a blaze filled the air at his fingertips. As the lighting was dimmest between the two taps, he couldn’t see clearly. It wasn’t until the fire started to burn that he saw everything distinctly.

Two sides of men and horses confronted each other. The man on the left had a long beard fluttering in the wind and a head of gray hair. He was saddled on an extremely odd creature that had horns like a deer, a face like a horse, hooves like an ox, and a tail like a donkey. In nearly an instant, Xu Yangyi was positive of this man’s identity.

Jiang Shang, Jiang Ziya, Grand Duke Jiang, the Hopeful Grand Duke. He was mounted on a beast that was amalgamated from four things. Behind him was the three-eyed Erlang, the three-headed, six-armed Nezha, the bird-headed Leizhenzi... With everything in total order and such an outstanding symbolization, it was simply

impossible for error to be acknowledged. [\[2\]](#)

On the right was a person that Xu Yangyi wasn't familiar with at all, but a majority of them were demons! He vaguely recognized the shadows of Meishan's Seven Devils and even saw the Three Demons of Xuan Yuan: Prime Ancestress Su Daji—the nine-tailed demon fox, Wang Guiren—the jade-pipa fae, and Hu Ximei—the nine-headed pheasant. Following them was a sea of demons that blotted out the sky and concealed the earth. [\[3\]](#)

“From here, we've entered the demon history of ancient Song, Yuan, Ming, and Qing.” At his side, a voice rang out. Peony had walked over at some unknown time and eagerly studied the images with interest as she explained: “The ones before this belonged to the history of ancient legends. After the later Qing dynasty, we began to head into into modern demon history. At the same time, demon history is also cultivation history. But it should now be called Cultivation Civilization.”

Xu Yangyi nodded: “What's different between ancient demons and modern demons?”

“The greatest difference is that they're stronger.” Peony replied without the slightest hesitation: “Ancient demon bloodlines are pure, and their realms extremely high. That time was an era where true Core Formation walked the entire Earth and Nascent Soul were numerous like dogs. These old deified monsters could only charge through and break enemy lines. Those after these realms could be called generals... Take a look at the Three Demons of Xuan Yuan at the lead. Their realms transcend Nascent Soul by at least four or five levels... To be capable of battling against Erlang and these true immortals, even if they're not demon immortals, they're still crossing the edge of calamity.”

Xu Yangyi nodded and continued to walk ahead, and Peony also swiftly followed. However, no one whatsoever saw... that after they walked by, the eyes of all the carvings actually moved! As if their lines of sight were material, the murals all stared collectively

at the direction they had departed.

It was quiet, still silent. And yet, the wall carvings were still wall carvings. Apart from the transformation of their glances, there wasn't a ghost of a change.

Xu Yangyi walked at the end, and Peony looked at each mural. However, at the 230th mural, his brows began to wrinkle. It was the painting of a prison. In the painting, a middle-aged man was lying on the ground and covered in blood, but... he had no legs! He and Peony looked at each other in dismay. They were completely unable to make sense of the meaning in this image!

The man was a mortal. Those who cultivated absolutely wouldn't use such a troublesome killing method, but instead directly exterminate the spiritual sense. Nonetheless, a cultivator's greatest punishment was in no way the severing of legs, but the destruction of the qi sea! To go from a towering cultivator to falling once more to a mortal. There was almost no cultivator able to bear such pain.

"The painting leap is too fast..." Xu Yangyi rubbed his pale chin and ruminated pensively: "The prior painting implied that the seal of gods was completed. Its nothing strange that the context of sealing gods appears in the eight great deadlands. If said the Desolate Flood era truly existed, then it is demonkind's origin. As for the Godseal era, if it truly existed, they... are the primogenitors of demonkind's flourishing development." [\[4\]](#)

"Starting from Godseal, the demons have appeared to diversify, but in any historical text of the modern cultivation world, the true history of cultivation all begins in the Qin dynasty. The Godseal wall carvings here might even be saying that demons once existed below Danxia Temple. They yearn towards the legendary ancestors carved on these walls. But why did it suddenly jump to a mortal?"

"I-I think I know who he is..." At this time, Peony's voice was heard. Xu Yangyi raised his head and glanced. The other was already unable to restrain herself from rushing forward and

looking at a few more murals. She pointed at a mural in shock and said: “Commander, come take a look at this one...”

He immediately walked over. It was an image of horse racing. In the painting, there were six horses running, but the three people watching were all alike. The other two didn’t need to be mentioned, but one of them was a man who was sitting in a wheelchair and wearing a high crown.

“This painting is used to represent the scenery of horse racing. In ancient times, many paintings expressed it like this...” Peony affirmed: “But out of all horse-racing sceneries, this image is the most famous. Its also the earliest use of ‘strategy versus theory’ in researchable history...”

“Tian Ji’s Horse Race?” Xu Yangyi heard the three words of “strategy versus theory” and already knew. He studied the wall carving, somewhat surprised: “You say that one of these three is Duke Qi. Tian Ji. So the one sitting on the wheelchair is... Sun Bin?” [\[5\]](#)

“Not just that!” Peony turned her head, and her eyes twinkled: “The first painting! Do you remember the first painting, commander?! That was the removal of the kneecaps! So it’s Sun Bin! These paintings... are all telling Sun Bin’s story!”

“From Godseal to Sun Bin?” Although Xu Yangyi realized this fact, he felt it all to be winding smoke and mist and fog: “The degree of this jump is little too much.”

They became slower and slower. Even now, they had fell back to the end of the procession. However, it couldn’t be helped but to be recognized that the duo had a strong interest in these wall carvings.

As they looked at painting after painting, they confirmed again that it was Sun Bin! They saw the Battle of Guiling and the Battle of Maling... The short length of the wall carvings all recounted Sun Bin’s entire life. However, as they looked upon the paintings over

400, they were stunned again!

The Battle of Redcliff... [\[6\]](#)

“T-this...” Peony stared with wide eyes, her tongue tied: “H-how could it jump from Sun Bin to the Three Kingdoms?”

Chaotic clouds break the sky and stormy waves beat the shore. Raging conflagration blazes on the river surface, countless ships burn down in the waters.

In the second painting, there was a bearded man—who had a feather fan and wore a silk headdress—standing among seven oil lanterns... Those who read books would know that this scene was Zhuge Liang praying for the eastern wind! [\[7\]](#)

“I got it!” Silent, after an unknown passage of time, Peony jumped up all of a sudden and cried out in alarm: “I got it! I know what this is saying!”

“Redcliff.” Xu Yangyi nodded and laughed, but his arm was grabbed by Peony. Her face was glowing in excitement: “C-Commander! When we get to the last one! When we get to the last one! I dare to bet! The last wall carving is one of Liu Bowen!” [\[8\]](#)

[1] Two things of note here. High Tang era is considered the golden era of Tang Poetry. Historians consider this to be roughly 700-760 CE. Heavenly Empress Wu Zhao is otherwise named as Wu Zetian (624-705 CE). She is the only recognized empress regnant of china in 2000 years.

[2] I want to talk about some of these figures. I have mentioned Jiang Ziya and Nezha in the past, so I will be talking about Erlang and Leizhenzi. Erlang is known as the “Divine Immortal of Purity and Decency”. As the characters in his name suggest, Leizhenzi is known as the God of Thunder (the characters Lei and Zhen are lightning and thunder respectively). These figures can all be looked for more info.

[3] More info: Meishan’s Seven Devils are the demons: White

Ape, Pig, Ox, Dog, Sheep, Snake, and Centipede. Characters in a book known as Investiture of the Gods. Dated and published back to the 16th century. The Three Demons of Xuan Yuan are from the same book. The only “historical” one is Su Daji who was the empress of the Shang dynasty, said to be a cruel woman.

[4] Desolate Flood era is otherwise known as the “Great Flood” that dates back to the 3rd millennium BCE. It is an event treated both historically and mythologically. Regardless, the Great Flood is said to have devastated much of China.

[5] Duke Qi/Tian Ji are the same person. Ancient Chinese people love having tons of different names. He was a general for the State of Qi (4th century BCE). Tian Ji’s Horse Race is an old Chinese story where Tian Ji races three horses against his king’s horses. Tian Ji pairs up his horses in a way that he wins $\frac{2}{3}$ races against the king. (bad horse vs good horse, okay horse vs bad horse, good horse vs okay horse) Strategy is from Sun Bin, alleged descendant of Sun Wu (Sun Tzu - author of the Art of War). If you have time, read Sun Bin’s story. It is actually crazy. In general, I try to do all the research, but the story is too much and you’re better off reading it on wikipedia.

[6] Battle of Redcliff takes place during Three Kingdoms era. It is the defeat of Cao Cao by the Kingdom of Wu.

[7] I am unsure if I have mentioned this in the past, but this is where the term “delivery of the eastern wind” or some variation of it in this book comes from. The story originates from the Three Kingdoms era when Zhou Yu notices that the wind is not in his favor for a fire attack on Cao Cao’s fleet. Instead, he might burn down his own ships. Zhuge Liang prays for the eastern wind to aid them and it does come to the rescue. More background info: Zhuge Liang (181-234) was one of the most accomplished strategists in China’s history for the State of Shu.

[8] Liu Bowen (1311-1375 CE) Claimed as the “Chinese Nostradamus”, a divine seer. He served as an advisor to Zhu

Yuanzhang who was the founder of the Ming dynasty.

Chapter 194: Danxia Temple (13)

Xu Yangyi placed his hand on her shoulder and laughed as he made a shushing gesture: “Why?”

“Commander... my duties are different from yours. You’re in charge of fighting and I’m in charge of developing connections! And answering these missions! Me and Fellow Daoist... Mao, do these things! There’s one task included that we HAVE to be knowledgeable about and that’s to be familiar with a majority of China’s secret tales! Especially these famous figures! This can determine a secret realm’s truthfulness and danger level! And credibility!”

Her eyes were shining, and her voice wavered: “You probably don’t know... but before the Nation’s Founding, there was a nameless temple at the side of Wuhou Shrine in Xichuan’s Rongcheng Provincial Capital! That temple was destroyed during the Cultural Revolution, but not by people! Because people are incapable of wrecking it at all!” [\[1\]](#)

“No matter how it was smashed—even gasoline to burn it down—it wasn’t ruined in the slightest! Back then, the Rongcheng City Government was terribly scared. It just so happened... at that time, Daomaster Titanspirit had exited seclusion. He didn’t care for this matter, but he visited this temple through a combination of various factors! After he glanced at it, he personally erased a stele in the temple! This event has a complete record in Rongcheng’s M-Files! That’s right... It was seven years ago! Seven years ago, I helped the CSIB arrange each province’s M-Files and did a once over!”

Xu Yangyi immediately followed through and asked: “Why?”

“Because...” Peony’s bosom heaved up and down violently: “The enshrined stele within the temple had a row of names... This matter is known to almost all of Xichuan’s cultivation managers!

First was Jiang Shang and then Sun Bin. 500 years ago, it was Zhuge Liang. 500 years later, it was Liu Bowen!”

“In other words... these four people... were in fact the same person! Reincarnation! Starting from Jiang Shang! When he was born, his root and bones were very much odd, so to seek perfection, he recultivated as Sun Bin, a genius with talents as high as the heavens. Unexpectedly, a calamity appeared in his life. Pang Juan snapped off his legs. Without any choice, he recultivated again as Zhuge Liang, that’s why Zhuge Liang loved to sit in wheelchairs. But Zhuge Liang tired himself working for Liu Bei and setting fire to the Rattan Armor Army then wounded his karmic virtue. Helpless, he cultivated a final lifetime. His virtuous achievements came to perfect fruition, and THAT was Senior Liu Bowen!” [\[2\]](#)

“Among the people, there’s a saying that the Three Kingdoms had Zhuge Liang, but Liu Bowen united all of Jiangshan. Commander, if my guess isn’t wrong, then the last painting is definitely Liu Bowen!”

These murals carved out a legend. A legend passed down in China for ages. However, for it to be carved here, carved in Danxia Temple, it was bound to be extraordinary!

The reason for Peony’s intense delight... was in the case that Sun Bin, Zhuge Liang, and Liu Bowen were indeed the same person! If the veracity of this legend could be authenticated, the cultivation world’s history would be pushed back by at least several centuries! It would directly enter the fringes of the Desolate Flood legend! The body of the ancient legends! [\[3\]](#)

She dared not believe this was true, but... this place was Danxia Temple! The eight great deadlands! For it to be carved here, it certainly held its own significance! It absolutely wasn’t for decoration!

Her voice not yet fallen, Xu Yangyi’s finger was already placed at

her lips, and he made a shushing motion. She even exhaled so that her breath caressed the rough finger in front of her. Her complexion blushed faintly, and she pursed her lips and lowered her head. She said a little embarrassedly: “W-what’s up?”

“There are altogether over 1,800 murals here.” Xu Yangyi stood up and looked at the unbroken chain of surrounding wall carvings with rapt attention. He said gruffly: “Have you counted them? There are 230 paintings from the Godseal Annals. Sun Bin has 207 paintings. Zhuge Liang...” He followed and looked over, his voice flat: “Did we consider the number of images?”

Peony nodded robotically and some idea seemed to rise up in her heart, yet it was momentarily out of reach. She followed Xu Yangyi’s pace in doubt and walked ahead.

Arriving at a corner, Xu Yangyi halted in step. His eyes faintly glimmered: “This one is ‘The Stars Falling on Wuzhang Plains’, the 212th painting. Add this on, we’re already at over 600 wall carvings. Peony, I’ll remind you again. There are a 1,800 wall carvings here. What is 1,800 minus 600 equal to?” [\[4\]](#)

Fairly dazed, Peony replied: “1,200...”

“I’ll ask you again. How many murals do you guess that Liu Bowen should have now?”

“Over 200, right... because all the ones before are... N-no! That’s not right! That’s wrong!!” Peony came to a sudden realization and screeched: “In t-that c-case, this is the middle! What are these nearly a thousand wall carvings in the middle?! More... There’s more! There’s one more story!”

“Yes...” The wisp of an excited smile emerged at the crook of Xu Yangyi’s mouth: “Jiang Shang was first and Sun Bin was later. Five centuries before, there was Zhuge Liang. Five centuries later, there was Liu Bowen. But now, there is one more person here!”

“And who could it be?” Xu Yangyi sucked in deeply: “In history,

there are these Four Greats, yet each of them only take up about 200 mural lengths. As for this person, he occupies half of these 1,800 wall carvings. Who do you think it is?”

Peony was rendered completely stupid, but in her heart, that dreadful guess of moments ago caused her entire body to tremble in excitement! This folk legend... was being carved here! Furthermore... there was still another story!

Who?!

As the dust settled, who was it? Capable of vying against the Jiang Ziya, Sun Bin, Zhuge Liang, and Liu Bowen to obtain half of the murals! Which one of these four weren't illustrious sages, only emerging once every five centuries?! Yet there was actually a person who had a mural length that exceeded all four of their collective sums!

“We'll know the answer very soon...” Xu Yangyi's gaze brushed over an image far ahead. However, a strange event occurred. That painting... He was unable to see it clearly! It was almost a hop away, yet he couldn't see it at all. By chance, the lighting at the corner ahead was a bit dark. He vaguely saw... a painted umbrella?

He took a deep breath. For the same reason, he simply didn't feel that the story carved in this place was to decorate the tunnel. Anything capable of being carved in one of the eight great deadlands was undoubtedly not simple!

Especially... if that place below in his memories was real. Would the colossal demon, the pyramidion among the apex of cultivators, be so idle to do such a thing? Could it be that it was even an artist?

“Commander! Look here, sir!” At this time, Peony's voice was heard from behind. It seemed as if she had discovered something new again and was excited to no end.

Xu Yangyi pondered as he roughly sized things up, slowly turning his body. Yet at this time, he came to a fierce halt! A bead of cold

sweat dripped down from his forehead. Altogether... they had looked at 600 wall carvings! Thus, they had delved at least 600 meters into the tunnel! To his surprise, he had unwittingly walked 600 meters!

Swoosh... A chilling wind seemed to confirm his thoughts and noiselessly scraped the inside of the passage. As if it had penetrated his clothes and blew through his body, it caused him to grow cold from head to toe! Because at this moment, the eidetic memory gifted from the pill spirit... was completely exhibiting itself by every single drop and bit! 600 meters... The Zhao Clan had warned: After 600 meters, you'll immediately enter the Yellow Springs path!

“Commander?” Peony’s puzzled voice was heard from behind, and a jade hand softly grabbed onto his clothes: “Hurry and look! Here! Its amazing!”

Xu Yangyi’s hand captured the iron chain in the air without the slightest hesitation. He didn’t turn his head, his voice cold: “Who are you?”

“Commander?” Peony was stunned and continued to pull at him. Her level of strength carelessly increased: “S-Sir, look quickly!”

Xu Yangyi didn’t utter a word and suddenly closed his eyes. With all of his strength, he charged ahead by three meters! He and Peony... It wasn’t the current “Peony” at his back. Instead, amidst unwittingness, he and the true Peony had already walked into the Yellow Springs path! At this instant, he felt a heavy, cold sweat drench his palm!

It was too bizarre.

The human eye couldn’t only just see things directly facing it. In fact, the angle captured by it was rather wide. To use a proverb, apart from a focal position, other regions were “peripheral light at the corner of the eyes”.

As for his peripheral light, he was very certain that Peony hadn't shifted down! She hadn't moved back! However, just before him, as he had turned his body for less than a hundredth of a second, Peony had already changed.

Like so, it allowed him to determine that Peony's hand... was still tightly clutching as his clothes, but at the same time, her voice had already transformed into a shriek: "LOOK! HURRY AND LOOK! TAKE A PEEK! LOOK QUICKLY, COMMANDER!"

Even now, the voice had went from Peony's to a neutral voice, neither male nor female. Ultimately... it purely became a terrible man's voice! The Yellow Springs path... At this very moment, even Xu Yangyi felt the back of his hand rise with goose bumps. Narrowing his eyes, he glanced at his elbow—Peony's hand was set there, but once he looked, he shut his eyes without a moment's delay!

A woman... with hollowed eye sockets, a removed chin, and disheveled hair was being towed by his hand as he walked. While she walked, she screeched with her utmost effort: "TAKE A LOOK, COMMANDER!"

Yet her form... was clearly and obviously Peony's! At that twinkling, Xu Yangyi really did wish to turn his head and see whether or not she was still alive. "No..." Forthwith, he steadied his heart: "Right now... there's no way I can turn my head back!"

"Yi..." At this time, a warm and soft voice rang out. The voice caused his eyelids to stir abruptly and almost open. In reflex, his body circled back, nearly turning over! In his memories... this was his mother's voice!

"Little Yi, where are you headed off?!" At the same time, a dignified male voice echoed: "Come back, I'll drive you to school."

Xu Yangyi's lips moved and his Adam's Apple trembled a few good times. He tightly closed his eyes, his heart teeming with bitterness. A short remark evoked countless years of emotion

deeply hidden in his dreams.

A soft hand stroked and caressed his hair. The woman's gentle voice conveyed a trace of ruefulness, ringing out at his ear side: "You've grown so much... Come, turn around, let mother take a look... take a look whether my darling baby boy became handsome..."

A line of pure tears silently flowed out. Xu Yangyi tightened his grip on the iron chain in his hand, yet this hand was shaking as if it was in a tempestuous wind. A glance, a brief glimpse would be fine! He didn't turn his head, but... he could see... the appearance of father's and mother's hands in his memories...

Even if it was fantasy.

In the darkness that wasn't too shadowy, he noiselessly opened his eyes. "I'm crying...?" He extended his hand and wiped his tears, somewhat shocked, and put up a wisp of a bitter smile: "How many years has it been..."

Yet in the next second, he suddenly jolted awake! The hand petting his hair was already stroking his face at this moment! However, it was in no way a human hand!

Instead, it was a monstrous hand with white hair sprouted all over and black fingernails a full half an inch long! In the tunnel, the flickering light found his silhouette, but behind him... was nothing!

There was only the white-haired hand, absent of origin, stroking his hair!

[1] Wuhou Temple means "Martial Marquis Temple". One of Zhuge Liang's titles.

[2] Rattan Armor Army was a group of barbarians fought by Zhuge Liang during his Southern Expedition. These barbarians used an extremely hard armor made from vine, which was impervious to cutting/water. So, Zhuge Liang just burned them all

down. Pang Juan (died 342 BCE) is one of the main figures in Sun Bin's story. He and Sun Bin studied military strategy under the same master, but he later betrayed Sun Bin. He was a general for the State of Wei.

[3] "Ancient" The term used here is specifically referring to Song, Yuan, Ming, and Qing dynasties.

[4] "Stars Falling on Wuzhang Plains" This scene is in some part a depiction of Zhuge Liang's final days. Falling seriously, ill he died here at the age of 53.

Chapter 195: Danxia Temple (14)

Xu Yangyi was none the wiser... that behind him, the eyes on the countless wall carvings were all emanating a faint glint. Akin to a shadow following the body, they watched him in the wake of each of his steps and movements.

If a normal person encountered such a situation, they would certainly scream out in bloody murder. Turning back and glancing, they would immediately run off! This was also Xu Yangyi's first reaction, but he endured it.

"Fuck you..." He clenched his teeth and cursed ruthlessly. The dream in his heart had been mercilessly torn to shreds, and he bit his lip so hard that he almost drew blood. Shutting his eyes, he continued to go along with the iron chain and advance onwards.

This path... was sinisterly frightening. As if... it could read and understand what he most desired in his brain. Everyone believed he wished for strength, but he himself knew that if he was granted the opportunity to start anew, he would choose affection! What of eternal life?! What of ascending the world?! In its entirety, he didn't want it! He only wanted the once-upon-a-time ordinary him and to pass the days in total ignorance.

"Hiiissss...." At this time, a subtle sizzling noise was heard. His eyelids isolated, the originally moderate brilliance sparked a few times. With a subsequent pop, all brightness completely died out! Even though his eyes were closed, he could sense outside his eyelids that the slight illumination had gone completely pitch-black.

"Huff... Wheeze..." The sound of his light breathing reverberated in the empty corridor. It was as if he had been effectively separated from the world at this instant. Everyone had disappeared. All that remained was himself and the infinite darkness.

Crash... All of a sudden, his eyelids shivered because of an

extremely soft voice. The iron chain in his hand slightly rocked downwards! It... resembled the sensation of someone ahead shaking the chain!

If it was a normal person, they would absolutely ask who it was. Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi still didn't speak. He staunchly remembered what Zhao Wuye had said... No matter what was seen... what was heard... by no measure or pace could he turn his head back. Yet now... he didn't even want to open his mouth and eyes. At the moment, sight, hearing, and smell were equally unreliable!

Like it was making him clearly bear it heart... five seconds later the sound of the shaking chain heard again. Crash... Crash... In the darkness, this sound was even and tranquil. So even that it could drive a man insane! So tranquil that it brought one's heart to tremble! Xu Yangyi grabbed the chain in his hand like it was the soul-reaping rope of the Black and White Impermanents. [\[1\]](#)

"You wanna get me to let go?" Under such circumstances, Xu Yangyi unexpectedly still pushed out the ghost of a smile: "Screw off!" He forcefully held the iron chain and suddenly shook it back! However, he didn't stagger at all. Even his heart at this moment was madly palpitating. Beads of cold sweat dripped down from his forehead, and the hair of his arms stood up in a flash!

There was someone... There truly was someone! Someone was rocking the other side of the chain! Perhaps... it was an inhuman thing shaking the iron chain that extended out from the dark abyss! That was because... in this darkness, so black that it caused one's guts to tremble... he felt something else's hand! The other voice didn't utter, not a word escaping its throat. Its hand was in front of him!

"Ssshhaaa..." A weird voice echoed in front of him. It was like a strange, enormous creature was before him in the darkness and spreading wide its bloody maw that could devour a man whole! These heart-pounding rustling noises were similar to the sound of

a strange creature trembling as it was strangled! [\[2\]](#)

Do you not want to live?! At this time, a furious roar echoed in Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense: Hurry up and open your eyes for This Dao Master, boy!

Xu Yangyi didn't open his mouth. This voice was familiar... very familiar... The pill spirit allowed him to never forget, and he immediately thought back to the origin of this voice.

Daomaster Jadewave! He actually hadn't died?!

Boy! Daomaster Jadewave's voice carried a terrible wrath and anxiety: How could you come to such a place?! Do as I say and don't turn your head! You absolutely must not! Damn it... do modern cultivators even know what fear is?! Left foot, step back thirty centimeters! Right now, RIGHT NOW!

Xu Yangyi still didn't move.

Silent, after a second passed, Daomaster Jadewave's voice enraged: Boy... Are you suspecting whether I'm real or not?! You sure have some gall!

"How aren't you dead." Suddenly, Xu Yangyi replied with an incomparably cool voice. Jadewave's death was too strange, however, with a Dao Master's esteem and existence of a millennium, if one said that Jadewave didn't have a contingency, Xu Yangyi would be disbelieving. Yet in this kind of place, with the echo of Daomaster Jadewave's voice, he was even further skeptical! If it was true... it illustrated that Jadewave's remnant soul had always been concealing itself within his body. If it was false... the consequences would perhaps be too awful to contemplate!

I'm talking directly to you through your spiritual sense! Jadewave's voice was seeped with terrible anxiety: Boy, listen up clearly. This is a place that even I dare not step foot in...

"How, did, you, die?" Xu Yangyi enunciated each word, this

sentence leaving through the gaps of his teeth.

Silent again, Daomaster Jadewave forced down his fury and took a deep breath: I don't care if you believe it or not, but I was killed by a person. Who killed me isn't something you should ask. Why? You're still undeserving to. Right now, you only need to know that Daoism says that a person has three hun: the first is called the Nascent Light, the second is the Bright Spirit, and the third is the Nether Essence. My Nascent Light is hiding in your qi sea, intertwined with you in life and death. If it weren't for your present harrowing situation, I absolutely wouldn't have appeared!

"So you planned on seizing residence?" Xu Yangyi didn't fall back but advanced, taking another stride forward. He was uncertain. In the end, was this Jadewave real or fake? It appeared to be extremely genuine... The other's words presented two options. A single chosen misstep in this place... He fundamentally couldn't shoulder the consequences! In an endless kaleidoscopic realm... each mirror reflected his figure.

MONGREL!!! Jadewave's voice was already hoarse: Xu boy... I'm tell you that on that day, I first solved God Ming Eighteen's puzzle and then yours afterwards! Isn't this enough?! I looked on helplessly as the two of you took action to plunder my origin crystal, isn't this enough?! I watched you finally succeed, and those old Core Formation ghosts arrive, ISN'T THIS ENOUGH?!

I died to the Seven Stars Executing Demon... He gnashed his teeth and inhaled deeply: Turn back NOW!

At last, Xu Yangyi halted. However, he still didn't walk back.

"There's no good in saying more... You'll all know when you enter... This iron chain is a genuine final life-saving rice straw... Remember, no matter when, no matter what happens, and no matter what is heard... don't let go at all costs... Pull it and walk. You absolutely don't want yourself straying... Otherwise, you won't walk out of this road..."

He clearly remembered the words of the Zhao Clan. But this Jadewave... Those few remarks just now had acquired a faint sliver of trust from him. It kept in line with all his conjectures about Core Formation masters. Besides... Jadewave had explained everything about him. It was joined seamlessly. If it wasn't like so, Xu Yangyi absolutely wouldn't waste any words with Jadewave.

That's right... Jadewave's voice sighed: Now, don't turn back. Lean sideways by twenty degrees...

Xu Yangyi still didn't move.

SWOOSH!!! At this very instant, the Animus Armament on his chest suddenly flashed with an expanse of golden light! It was scorching, a scorching that pricked the eyelids! Such a situation was unchallengeable true. Xu Yangyi 100% confirmed that this was the Animus Armament! By no measure or pace was this an illusion!

No matter what, this sensation intimately linked to his heart and blood couldn't possibly be erased! At the same time, a pointed screech echoed at Xu Yangyi's ear side. As if a glass pane was shattered to pieces, Jadewave's voice followed with a crash and completely faded away.

Xu Yangyi fiercely opened his eyes, looking at his chest in disbelief. The front of his chest emitted an endless golden light. It illuminated everything in the surroundings. In shock, he saw...

That already, he had mysteriously turned around by seventy degrees! If he turned another twenty degrees... he... would be looking back!

An illusory realm... He bit his lip unflinchingly. Jadewave from moments ago... had actually even been part of the fantasy! A double-layered fantasy... that could read the heart! Perhaps THIS was the Yellow Springs path's most horrible region!

In this illusory realm devoid of any light, there was a beckoning towards the longings, desires, and revulsions at the bottom of

one's hearts. Terrible... Strange... Any bit of worry and concern that laid in the heart was boundlessly magnified here! It took the shape of an indistinguishable truth! As if there were several thousand mirrors in the darkness, this location transformed into a magical kaleidoscope. It reflected the inner heart of each person who entered.

“A path really is capable of giving me a choice between life or death...” Xu Yangyi took a deep breath and pacified his emotions with supreme force: “Just now, no matter whether Jadewave's still alive and hiding in my body or me turning my body, all of it was a disaster for me. But... I'm positive that I was walking straight ahead. There's no way I strayed away!”

Were it not for the Animus Armament's abrupt display of might, and he turned twenty degrees... the consequences would simply be unimaginable!

“A second-layered illusion in an illusion.” He cautiously looked ahead and to the sides: “The hand that suddenly came from the darkness was fake and the trembling iron chain was also fake... The invisible creature standing in front of me was fake, as well! The introduction of old monster Jadewave's voice was the Yellow Springs path's true killing blow... I was just a step away, one last step and I would've turned my head... Is this really something that a secret realm can trigger? What level of super formation is required to create an illusory realm that can understand the human heart in such a way?”

Thump thump... In the cave, silent like a mortuary, his heart was madly pounding like a drum. Ultimately, the drumbeat gradually abated and settled in the end.

“But... everything has dissipated now...” Xu Yangyi took a long and deep sigh, studying the animus armament on his chest that had flown up on its own. A smidgen of a grin scraped out at the crook of his mouth.

His spiritual sense had detected with superb clarity... a kind of indescribable, gloomy, and cold thing like a tarsal-bone maggot... leaving him at lightning speed. It departed from the place he was.

In the next second, Animus Armament bloomed with flourishing golden light without warning! It swooshed to the crown of his head, and immediately, boundless rays of golden light sprinkled down!

Following the illumination of light, the surrounding ten meters where he was standing erupted with fathomless splendor! At the same time, a strange noise like the sizzling of fire pouring on oil rang out. The wind blew mysteriously. Weird voices that seemed to be weeping and laughing spread through the wind and gradually faded away at ear side. It was uncertain to say what these voices were, but each one caused the head to split achingly.

A few invisible things... in the darkness, beneath the shining golden light, retreated little by little.

Once more, the area returned to a domain of silence.

[1] Just a brief reminder that this creature/deity pair popped up way back in the auction arc. They're based off afterlife deities in Chinese myth. "Heibai Wuchang".

[2] "As if it was strangled" - Some localization magic here. Sometimes, you'll run across errors in the text that mess with your flow and make you translate incorrectly AND have a strange meaning. The exact term is "strangury", which is a symptom in Chinese and Western medicine of difficult, constant urination that leaves on feeling "not empty". Author miswrote it as "Lin Family".

Chapter 196: Danxia Temple (15)

Xu Yangyi's hand pulled back and patted at his clothes, wiping away at the cold sweat on it. He leaned against a wall and took a few deep breaths, fishing out a cigarette and taking a drag from it. His fingers were somewhat trembling. Taking a couple more drags, he finished and cooled down.

He carefully distinguished his surroundings, but was unable to make sense of where he was. However, he could distinctly see the Animus Armament circling around the top of his head. An extremely faint golden-light shade was completely shrouding him.

It was very weak, so weak that it could practically be shattered with a bump. Nonetheless, the heart-shaking sensation above couldn't be faked in the slightest. Xu Yangyi understood rather well that even if he attacked for a century, he wouldn't break open this light shade.

His back was fairly sore, and he straightened out his body. Suddenly, his eyes brightened. This... was the Yellow Springs path. Among Jiang Shang, Sun Bin, Zhuge Liang, and Liu Bowen... that person's domain was intermingled!! That story... That person, was concealed in the Yellow Springs path!

None could see it, but now, he could! In the blink of an eye, this thought expelled the supremely uncomfortable sensation from moments ago. Xu Yangyi took a deep breath, still not turning his head. Instead... pulling the iron chain and not turning his body, he walked step by step in reverse!

He wanted to see... who in the world was under the painted umbrella! He wanted to study what the meaning of the tale carved here was! One step followed by another, he fell back to very first area.

Peony had long since left that region. Presently, he could only hope in his heart that the other had walked through this terrible

road. Bereft of hardly any hesitation, his eyes looked towards the wall carving that he initially couldn't see clearly. Under the golden light, it seemed hordes of demons withdrew. In this twinkling, the originally indistinct painting was incredibly clear.

It was a wall carving of equivalent painting style. However, in no way did he anticipate the person on it! On the wall carving, there was a fish biting a straight hook that was being suspended by an old man. This old man... was shockingly Jiang Ziya!

Duke Jiang fishes; those who are ready, ascend the hook! [\[1\]](#)

That was because this hook was a straight hook! It fundamentally couldn't hook a fish! Yet there was an azure carp.

"Azure carp... Azure carp!" Xu Yangyi's breathing became hurried and short. He called many things to mind, thinking back to the time he had awakened and the almighty azure carp beneath the water!

He quickly swiped his finger and took out the already-assembled sheepskin scroll from his storage ring. Looking it over once again, he wished that he was mistaken. Nevertheless, without room for objection, the slovenly handwriting informed him that this was the giant fish's symbol!

Could it be... that fish... was the carp that Duke Jiang had originally hooked yet released? That fish... had witnessed Jiang Ziya and King Wen of Zhou's meeting? [\[2\]](#)

His heart sped up in pulse. A dreadful guess emerged in his mind. If... the ground below was truly the lotus sea and the fish really was the carp hooked by Jiang Ziya, in that case, wouldn't that be saying... that It... had already lived for a full 3,600 years?!?!?!

Undying for 3,600 years! 3,600 years of suppression... What kind of concept was this?!?!

It had witnessed the birth of China's civilization! It was even one of the world's few earliest giant demons in touch with civilization!

To say that It was the demon world's supremacy was not an exaggeration! A Greater Demon that coexisted in the same period as the Three Demons of Xuan Yuan: Su Daji, Hu Ximei, and Wang Guiren!

It... might even understand the cultivation world's true creation. Whether or not there was a Desolate Flood legend or... of a thing in cultivator legend...

Immortals!

So long as It confirmed the mythical Godseal War, if this legend truly held origin... in that case, the entire modern Cultivation Civilization would be revised!

His heart pounded awfully fast. Xu Yangyi took out another cigarette, took a few deep breaths, and then settled down again. Jiang Ziya... Sun Bin... Zhuge Liang... Liu Bowen. Four reincarnations and this azure carp...

He ceased the divergence of his thoughts and continued to look. However, the second painting completely stunned him. For a split second, he even suspected that he had seen incorrectly. The wall carving... was that of a classical tale.

A vast lake, jade waves rippling. The landscape of both shores were picturesque. Under a painted umbrella, there was a woman wearing a white qipao and another woman wearing an azure qipao. They received the umbrella handed over from a scholar! If Xu Yangyi still didn't understand what this wall carving represented, then he was a cultivator of Cultivation Civilization in vain!

"This is... the Legend of the White Snake..." He stroked the painting in shock. This image was picture perfect to the Legend of the White Snake in any book! Everything before his eyes was too inconceivable. He looked at painting after painting until he saw the final one. Even he couldn't restrain the astonishment in his heart. [\[3\]](#)

Yes, this was the Legend of the White Snake. However, it was completely different from his impression of this legend!

In no way was Bai Suzhen benevolent whatsoever! Over nine centuries old, this group of wall carvings illustrated that Bai Suzhen had met Xu Xian at the side of West Lake! Xu Xian indulged himself in lust and became husband and wife with Bai Suzhen. Ultimately, this was seen through by High Monk Fahai, and Xu Xian immediately requested an exorcism. In the end, Fahai drove out the two demons. Xu Xian left home to become a Buddhist monk and begged for alms to build a seven-storied pagoda to eternally suppress these two demons. It was known as Leifeng Pagoda.

It was just that among the first and second demons... there was no azure snake! It was replaced by... an azure carp! If this wall carving was true, then the Legend of the White Snake wasn't one of China's four great love stories but rather... a true perversion between human and demon! By no striving of the mind was it two snakes, azure and white, but one snake and one fish!

Xu Yangyi's mind was fairly chaotic. Common things set in special places were in no way ordinary. Especially... since he knew that there was quite possibly a tremendous azure carp below as he looked upon these murals!

According to the dynasties of all the wall carvings, the timeline went from the Shang dynasty, to the Warring States period, and then to the Three Kingdoms. Along the way, it went through the Song dynasty's Legend of the White Snake and culminated with the Ming dynasty's Liu Bowen at the end. However, the entire group of wall carvings were carved in the Tang dynasty! [\[4\]](#)

In his contemplations, the Animus Armament above his head softly droned, and the golden light enveloping his entire body disappeared in an instant. A wisp of light illuminated and entered his eyes.

Xu Yangyi raised a brow and looked at the wall carving at the side. It was a man within a lavish imperial slumber palace. The man's facial features were incomparably ugly. He wore a winged-dragon crown and a gown with nine dragons that was draped over his body. His hand was set on top of a bowl, and he was facing a slim man and saying something.

“One half resembles the sun and the other the moon. A piece has already been bitten off by the golden dragon.” Without almost any consideration, Xu Yangyi read this verse aloud. If his guess was incorrect... this image was the scene of Zhu Yuanzhang having Liu Bowen answer what he ate for breakfast. [\[5\]](#)

“As expected...” He narrowed his eyes and looked towards a wall carving that extended ahead: “The whole story had already come to Liu Bowen. Liu Bowen... This is the final segment formed by this 1000-meter story.”

As far as the eye reached, it already appeared to be getting progressively brighter ahead. Yet over yonder, there were evidently quite a few people already. Amidst unwittingness and the Animus Armament's guide, he had actually studied the wall carvings and walked the entire Yellow Springs path!

Taking a deep breath, he resolutely walked out from the darkness. The outside was practically alight with lanterns. Out of habit, he lifted his hand to block some light. However, in his narrowed eyes, he saw people lying down on the ground before him.

Everyone was lying down on the floor as if they were sleeping. Their breathing was rather even. The sole person not sleeping was Zhao Fenglai. His eyes were reddened, his expression haggard, and his hair unkempt. He sat at the side of the tunnel, taking drag of cigarette after cigarette.

“How long was I walking for?” To the greatest extent possible, Xu Yangyi didn't allow himself to think about the thing he saw in the

cave and asked tranquilly.

“A week.” Zhao Fenglai’s voice was crowing. Afterwards, he smiled wryly in silence: “This time... no one was hurt, but... they’ve been sleeping for a week.”

“You alright?” Xu Yangyi raised a brow.

Zhao Fenglai didn’t speak, but raised up his hand. The surface of it was covered in blood. It obviously hadn’t just been cut and damaged for long. Furthermore, his hand held a small box. This was the small box that originally had the Earthlistener.

“Before we left, Old Five gave this item to me. Were it not for him... I’m afraid that this old man might be unconscious like them right now, too...” He took a deep drag. His hand, mingled within smoke, was shivering: “I swear... so long as I’m alive, I’ll never walk this path again! You can’t even imagine what I encountered...” Zhao Fenglai seemed to want to laugh, but just as his smile hoisted upwards, two lines of old, cloudy tears flowed down, unable to be restrained.

Xu Yangyi didn’t laugh at him. The danger factor of this path far outstripped the livyatan! If said that the latter still had a visible menace, then you wouldn’t even know when you lost your life in the Yellow Springs path.

Sitting down, Xu Yangyi extended his hand. Zhao Fenglai was dazed and intuitively threw over a cigarette afterwards. Xu Yangyi calmly lit it and quietly watched the burning cigarette butt. He didn’t take a drag and smiled after a while: “Sometimes, I really admire the intelligence of mortals.”

“An addictive item is a poison that cannot be given up. It’s like a cultivator’s pursuit towards power.” Zhao Fenglai’s expression was sallow as he nodded. His muddy-yellow eyes looked towards Xu Yangyi: “Are you okay?”

“The threat I suffered was pretty direct.” Xu Yangyi took a heavy

drag: “You said it right; I won’t walk this path again.”

This time, he had the Animus Armament. Next time, would he still be so lucky? Yet, he also clearly realized that this place... was already getting closer and closer to Danxia Temple’s true entrance! The closer they got... the more dangerous it was! Mortal danger hidden at each corner and bend!

In the passage that he was currently sitting in, he couldn’t even see the honeycomb wall. He also didn’t ask. Instead, he laughed and raised his chin towards the sleeping people: “About how long is it still going to be?”

“Can’t say for sure. The shortest is three more days. The longest...” Zhao Fenglai puffed out azure smoke, a wisp of sorrow flashing through his eyes: “They’ll just continue to sleep like this...”

It was quiet. The two of them smoked in silent understanding. After a long time passed and he reached his third cigarette, Xu Yangyi held in the smoke in his mouth. He looked towards the top of the cave and said: “Have you guessed what’s down below?”

“No.” Zhao Fenglai replied dully: “Anything I guess about an immortal abode will be wrong.”

[1] Jiang Ziya fishes is part of his “myth” so to speak. He is at the side of a lake and fishing without bait with his hook above the water. What he is fishing for is not necessarily fish, but those who are “ready”. This story eventually sets into motion the fall of the Shang dynasty and the rise of the Zhou. Jiang Ziya is waiting for those in need of his services as a master strategist.

[2] King Wen of Zhou is the figure that Jiang Ziya helps to establish the Zhou dynasty. His personal name is Ji Chang (姬昌)

[3] Legend of the White Snake is a famous Chinese tale. You can read it on wikipedia.

[4] To put things into perspective, the Ming dynasty is 1368-1644.

Tang dynasty is 618-907

[5] Real line said in history. Background: The Hongwu Emperor wanted to riddle Liu Bowen: “What is inside this bowl?” And Liu Bowen gave this vague response that the emperor apparently really liked and thought was clever. Golden dragon represents the emperor. As for what was inside the bowl, it is said to be a sesame cookie.

Chapter 197: Danxia Temple (16)

The mood fell into silence once again. After a few seconds passed, Xu Yangyi said: “Riddle me a story.”

“Oh?” The response was Zhao Fenglai’s noncommittal voice.

“How goes the Legend of the White Snake?”

A sneer was heard from Zhao Fenglai.

“I just ran into it inside.” Soon after, Xu Yangyi weaved a lie, and his gaze, deep and serene, turned back to look at the distant cave behind him: “But it’s too different from the Legend of the White Snake that I know.”

“Hehe...” Zhao Fenglai barked twice in dry laughter. He turned around, his back directed at Xu Yangyi and said lazily: “How is it different? Didn’t Xu Xian help Fahai restrain the white snake?” [\[1\]](#)

This time, it was Xu Yangyi’s turn to raise a brow. Zhao Fenglai... His voice was somewhat queer.

“Are you wondering how I know?” Zhao Fenglai’s voice started to become strange, and his shoulders raised up and down as if he was laughing: “What’s your guess?”

Xu Yangyi’s expression turned serious again. The cigarette butt was ruthlessly extinguished in the palm of his hand! This was because... Zhao Fenglai’s voice at this moment was the same as “Peony’s” at the very beginning! It started to become half male and half female! Ultimately... it transformed into a completely androgynous voice!

“Hiisss... hissss....” At the same time, the tap above his head started to flicker. The iron chain behind him echoed with a terribly distinct and rhythmic clamor! It was as if... there was a soul-chasing devil pulling on the iron chain and crawling out little by little!

“Milord Official...” In the wake of a grotesque cracking noise, Zhao Fenglai’s head turned back by a hundred eighty degrees beneath the twilight illumination that sparked like electricity: “It’s because... Xiaoqing is the azure carp...”

“Milord Official... do you know what the original Legend of the White Snake was like...?”

“Milord Official, you... have finally turned your head back...”

A triple-layered illusory realm! At this moment, Xu Yangyi came to a total realization. The first layer was him entering the Yellow Springs path. To clearly make him feel something was strange!

The second layer was the grasped human hand in the darkness. All kinds of accumulated oddities allowed Daomaster Jadewave’s emergence to be incredibly natural. As for the third layer... it sensed his cautious attitude. With the Animus Armament’s sudden appearance, the Yellow Springs path effortlessly crafted the illusion of leaving! It allowed him to believe he had walked out of the path. As for him... in the end, the moment that his mind was most relaxed was when he “left” the cave. He finally turned his head back to glance at the already “departed” cave!

Xu Yangyi’s teeth fiercely grinded together. Was this... truly an illusory realm a formation could create? Such an insightful awareness of the human heart... To say it was manipulated by the hand of a Core Formation ancestor wouldn’t be an understatement!

Swoosh! Before his eyes, everything turned pitch-black again. He only felt that his face was somewhat itchy and extended his hand to gently scratch. However, he grabbed onto a handful of hair!

Swish swish swish... In the Yellow Springs path... those who turned back would die! Behind him, an endless amount of hair spread forth like a tide! A horrific killing intent locked onto him in an instant. This was a killing intent that he had never experienced, almost on the cusp of physicality. It was as if relying on this killing

intent was enough to kill him thousands of times! Whoosh... Countless hairs wrapped around his neck, yet he discovered because of this killing intent's lock down, he was simply unable to budge!

“Ten Cardinals Red Lotus!” Xu Yangyi was without the slightest indecision. At this moment, a single second was life! He bellowed angrily, and with Life Sacrificaton, the Ten Cardinals Red Lotus spewed forth with a rumble! However, the hairs all remained unmoved! There wasn't even a sliver's indication of burning!

A hand was softly stroking his cheek from behind. It was quite gentle and icy, like a corpse was caressing his face from the back. As for his surroundings, all there existed was unseen darkness!

Crack... A faint locking sound echoed from inside his body. Shortly, he discovered to his awe that all of his qi had been rigidly locked! He was unable to mobilize a sliver or hair! All of a sudden, the hair at his neck tightened! The veins on his neck bulged out, but he wasn't able to struggle free a bit!

Swish! At this time, his chest jetted out with a domain of golden light again. The half-sided Animus Armament was abrupt in its charge. And yet this time, it absolutely didn't revolve around the crown of his head so simply.

A golden manifestation pervaded the space in a twinkling. The figure of Tai Sui that Xu Yangyi had once saw erupted with glorious light! Akin to a sun in the darkness, it slowly ascended! An incomparably glaring radiance quickly shot out from its two hands pressed together in prayer. Like waves, golden light swiftly removed all darkness!

“Huff!” Xu Yangyi instinctually shut his eyes. When he opened them again, his entire body was dripping with cold sweat. A sharp pain came from his thigh. He didn't look straightaway but rather jumped straight up like a carp. Prompt, he assumed a stance to welcome enemies, measuring his surroundings with extreme

caution!

The eidetic memory from the pill spirit reminded him over and over about one thing. Just now, he was standing. After he opened his eyes, his back was leaning against the tunnel and he was sitting! As for he himself, he wasn't aware at all!

All four sides were quiet. His chest spread with a burst of warmth, and the extremely thin golden-light shade still covered the top of his head. At his crown, the Animus Armament gently circled as if it was the same before he closed his eyes, absent of a shred of change.

Xu Yangyi maintained his battle stance for over ten minutes and only then lowered his guard a little. This situation... greatly resembled the time he had originally left the lotus sea. The strange situation of a three-year dream.

He mercilessly clenched his fist and exhaled. A moist sensation on his thigh and a stabbing pain repeatedly battered his mind. He lowered his head and looked, and his gaze suddenly jumped! A dagger was pierced into his thigh.

The eidetic memory from the pill spirit exhibited itself again. In his mind, countless images seemed to flash through like a lantern of galloping horses. As if he returned to the past to his and "Zhao Fenglai's" conversation. However... from his memories, he had faced air and spoke, making the action of taking drags from a cigarette. And then... he had turned his head and glanced back!

But the instant he turned back, the half-sided box suddenly rang out with a wooden fish's sound. At the same time, a smidgen of clarity emerged in his eyes! Soon afterwards, he took out a dagger from his storage ring without the slightest hesitation and thrust it into his leg! The images arrived here, coming to a sudden end. It was like he was reviewing everything from before. [\[2\]](#)

"Huuu..." Xu Yangyi's face was heavy like water, and he gripped the dagger hilt in his thigh without of any hesitation. Slightly

gritting his teeth, he suddenly exerted himself and immediately pulled the dagger out.

He fiddled with the knife in his hand, but he wasn't a sliver careless. Furthermore, he dared not be at all, because as the golden light twinkled just now, he clearly saw his own position from the wall carving.

The original location! Right from where Duke Jiang hooked the fish, he hadn't even advanced by a step!

"So... I was trapped since the beginning?" The coldness of his gaze was somewhat frightening. Studying the dagger in his hand, he forcefully stabbed it into his left arm without the slightest warning! There were no wretched screams. In the darkness, all that was heard was tightly gritted teeth.

Xu Yangyi realized why he had looked upon these paintings... The human body was a rather marvelous structure. As for the human eye, it possessed the ability to preserve images. His eyes had seen these pictures, yet at that time, he had already been influenced by the illusion. However, his brain had issued a command of "refuse or accept"! And yet, these images certainly existed in his mind.

Once he awakened, under the gift of his eidetic memory, these images immediately ran through his mind like a lantern of galloping horses! A burst of sharp pain spread, and blood followed the dagger and flowed onto his hand. He clenched his teeth and licked.

Salty with the smell of rust. It wasn't until now that he sighed heavily. Without saying anything, he gritted his teeth again and pulled out the dagger. He cut the sleeve of his camouflage attire and fastened it to his arm.

The action was fairly slow, and his head was faintly dizzy, a symptom of after losing a great volume of blood. Even if a Core Formation ancestor spilled out so much blood, they would still be

like this. The violent pain caused his teeth to shiver considerably. This was from him stabbing himself with a dagger. While it was the dumbest method, it was also the most reliable. This was because it was so simple that even an idiot could do it.

Snap... He snapped a finger and a flame appeared. Due to sharp pain and his faintly trembling fingers, he fished out a cigarette. He held it in his mouth and took a few fierce drags. Heavy nicotine charged into his chest, seemingly alleviating his hand pain.

Such pain could be cured with the use of a healing-type talisman at any time, however, he wasn't planning on doing so. He... wanted to leave these pains to remind him... that in this place, what in the end was real and what was false.

"Thanks." Eventually, Xu Yangyi stood up and laughed towards the Animus Armament above his head, his voice a little raspy. Were it not for this item, he wouldn't even know whether he could leave. He reached out with his hand to take back the little box. However, the instant his hand touched the Animus Armament, a white halo suddenly erupted from it!

SWOOSH! A formless white halo flushed through the entire cavern in a flash! As this halo swept through, he heard again... the miserable devil-like wails. Rather bizarre, these voices weren't felt in his ear but rather echoed straight in his mind.

They were terribly mournful, resentful, and horrific. It was like... the people on the countless wall carvings were living creatures! Nonetheless, Xu Yangyi simply wasn't of mind to think about these things, because... a weird scene appeared in front of his eyes!

He was standing before the wall carving of Jiang Ziya hooking a fish. At this moment, in the cavern that was dark as before, a ray of red light flashed for the first time. It was... the wall carving at his side. Duke Jiang's fishing line formed an arc. On the whole wall carving, only this region was flashing was an abnormal red light!

“This...” His gaze flickered, and he immediately turned his head back. From the start of this wall carving, there was a twinkling red light at every ten mural intervals! In addition, it was akin to sidewalk lights like the moment a giant star appeared. It wasn’t a synchronous brightening, and stone carvings shone quickly afterwards!

Swoosh swoosh swoosh... Silent red lights flickered one by one, reaching as far as he could see within the tunnel. It was like before a concert began, lights immediately proceeding to flicker!

However, their forms were extremely irregular. Duke Jiang’s wall carving was an arc and the next mural was a hook... Numerous like an assembly of trees, all the flashing stone carvings suddenly began to produce a deep, low droning in unison! In the next second, so long as it was a slate twinkling with red light, all of them flipped over like a hidden door!

Behind them... were an endless amount of supremely complex talismans that Xu Yangyi didn’t recognize at all! Grooves constructed a coincidentally natural formation. The surface... seemed to be connected by the energies of a futuristic spaceship in a scifi movie, beginning to shine from groove to groove!

Swoosh swoosh swoosh... At this moment, all the red light appeared to receive some attraction. Like a hundred tiny red serpents, it cruised before Xu Yangyi’s body and weaved together. It seemed it wished to fuse, yet was lacking some item from start to finish, simply unable to harmonize.

In an instant, Xu Yangyi’s storage ring sparked with a searing heat. Closely following, an ancient sheepskin scroll suddenly flew out into the red light!

In the span of a twinkling... like a miraculous chemical reaction, the red lights seemed to find a master pillar! They frantically charged towards the ancient sheepskin scroll and formed a tremendous blood-colored qi orb!

[1] In the original story, the white snake and azure snake are good characters. Fahai is a turtle spirit, but is the villain. The azure snake is called Xiaoqing.

[2] A wooden fish is an instrument used by Buddhist.

Chapter 198: Danxia Temple (17)

Buuuzzz... A kind of ancient, mysterious aura followed in the slow melding of this blood-colored qi orb. Threads and strands overflowed from it. Any of these slivers were enough to make Xu Yangyi tremble in fear, his heart frightened and courage at war!

It was like... a greater demon of the Godseal era had awakened before him! He didn't leave, but not that he didn't want to. But rather... from the start that this strange red qi orb had taken form, an immeasurable amount of red qi spread below his feet and firmly captured his legs. Not to speak of leaving, he was unable to so much as budge right now!

Swish swish swish... The coalescence time seemed long, but in fact only needed less than three seconds. Subsequently, all the red qi abruptly charged towards the backside of Duke Jiang's wall carving! In the wake of a gentle buzzing, a strange red formation was surprisingly formed on it!

"This... is a Transference Formation!" Xu Yangyi's gaze sharply flickered. A Transference Formation possessed several characteristic symbols that any Transference Formation was incapable of omitting. The instant this formation took shape, he promptly understood its nature.

Someone... had concealed a Transference Formation in the Yellow Springs path! There was... a senior of the Tang dynasty who had taken this formation and hid it away for a over a millennium! Waiting for the time of his arrival!

At this very moment, he suddenly recalled something and looked towards the Animus Armament that he was clutching in his hand. The inside... was already dyed red with blood.

"The Animus Armament... caught my blood and aroused the Transference Formation... Is that how it is?"

An untold number of doubts flashed through his heart, but he simply didn't have time to continue ruminating. This was because... the instant that the scarlet Transference Formation formed, the qi beneath his feet was like a spirit arm. In a flash, it pulled him into the array!

Xu Yangyi was struck by a slight wave of dizziness, but immediately opened his eyes. At the same time, his body instinctually assumed battle preparations. Nonetheless, he knew straightaway that his acting in such a manner was unnecessary.

It was night in this location, devoid of light. The surroundings were filled with an incomparably thick and murky fog. A kind of gentle radiance naturally passed through the clouds and mist. Although the sky's color appeared to be the black of night, it wasn't dark at all.

Endless white fog divided the heavens and concealed the earth. He lifted his head, and boundless white at his right and left filled the extremes of his vision. As before, it was a barrer-like mist, unseen in its limits.

He stood there within like a tiny ant. The floor was all yards of neat and tidy white marble. At the very least, it might've once been like this. But now, there wasn't any value that could be made out from this famous stone material. This was because... the entire surface of the plaza beared countless scars. It resembled a woman disfigured. This limitless and desolate place was silently recounting her lonesomeness.

The ground was a chaotic disarray of ravines, their bottoms almost unseen! Each one was no less than a meter a wide! An untold number of great pits densely covered this place. Even quite a few still carried scorched traces. This expensive white marble had been blasted everywhere, and the entire site was a ghastly sight of savaged walls and broken ramparts.

Even more importantly... there wasn't a scrap of qi here!

“These... are all marks from divine abilities...” Xu Yangyi surveyed this devastated space in astonishment. From each ravine and each great pit, he felt spiritual force remnants!

Unknown as to how long ago... a battle that he was simply unable to imagine had occurred here in the past! The qi within... unvanquished for countless years, beared a dark remnant sliver now at the present!

What kind of divine ability and realm was able to cause qi to still linger after so many years? However, he suddenly turned his head. Barely a moment ago, he felt a spiritual force fluctuation. As he turned his head, he fiercely gritted his teeth. It was indeed a qi fluctuation... Just now, the Transference Formation that had pulled him in... had disappeared...

This was a single-use array!

“I’m trapped here.” Xu Yangyi narrowed his eyes as he sized up his surroundings, determining this wasn’t an illusory realm. The pain of his arm and thigh was still felt. Moreover... this area was different from the nature of the Yellow Springs path.

The Yellow Springs path’s illusory realm all evolved from the heart. It didn’t break away from his thoughts of the world, but this place... he hadn’t heard about it at all. The Yellow Springs path was absolutely unable to replicate it!

Looking everywhere up and down, his gaze landed on a place on the ground. In the center space... there was a floating sculpture protruding at most a few centimeters off the ground. It seemed to have already broken up quite a bit. Even with the shattered floor all around, that place was still incredibly distinct.

He walked over with fast steps. On the surface, there were two great powerful characters written with a flamboyant calligraphy like flying dragons and dancing phoenixes.

“Kun... lun?” He subconsciously read it aloud, and his pupils

suddenly needled.

Kunlun? This place was Kunlun?

“Im... Impossible. Godseal has always been a legend. Recordable cultivation history originates from the Qin dynasty. If this place is Kunlun, where is Heavenly Lord Primus’s Jadevoid Palace?” [\[1\]](#)

Kunlun was a mountain. The qi was abundant and it was indeed the abode of many cultivators. However, it absolutely wasn’t the immortal estate of legend.

Shaking his head, Xu Yangyi didn’t plan on investigating this matter. After all, the greater significance of these two characters were possibly a kind of symbol. Nonetheless, before his thoughts even waned and just as he read aloud the word “Kunlun”, these two characters suddenly released white light all over! This white light wasn’t aimed at anyone but rather illuminated the heavens straight above!

Rumble... The fog that originally masked the sky transformed into wisps and drifted through the air. For the first time, Xu Yangyi clearly saw the sky. The sky was night without a single star. However, there was a full moon! It penetrated this thick barrier-like fog and sprinkled brilliance over the Earth. At this moment, this light pillar rushed directly towards the moon! With a swoosh, it mutually intersected and shone with the moon!

“This is..” Xu Yangyi’s gaze twinkled and looked towards the night sky in disbelief. This was because... after the moon was illuminated by the light pillar, it actually seemed to be a mirror suspended in the air! Abrupt, it took this light and reflected it into the heavy fog’s abyss!

A tremendous shadow appeared in his field of view. What it was couldn’t be clearly seen. All that was known was that there was something there. In this expanse of heavy fog, so dense that it couldn’t be broken through, brightness emerged for the first time.

It pulsed like fire. After the isolation in the heavy fog, these two parallel lines went above, hazy but vaguely visible. At the same time, a kind of throbbing was suddenly felt in his qi sea!

It was a type of fear... profound fear. Like a fox smelling the scent of an old tiger in the wind. He immediately used Innersight and discovered the fat silkworm fiercely charging left and right like it was crazy. With all of Its might, It rammed the seal that he had set. At this moment, the It that ordinarily didn't make a sound raised Its neck high and whined. Even if Its speech wasn't understood, the anxiety in Its voice could be felt.

Xu Yangyi studied It, silent and motionless. He hadn't given It the several Godtree leaves to eat. If It became undying before he understood what It was, then he would be left counting his blessings.

However, he wouldn't forget that this silkworm had discovered Daomaster Floatingcloud's divine ability! In other words, It could sense a Core Formation master's qi fluctuations! Yet below Core Formation... It was nearly without a hair's reaction. His gaze flashed, and he walked towards that place without the slightest hesitation.

Bang! Just as he took a step, he suddenly felt his qi sea tremble. The silkworm was actually beginning to hit the seal!

Its strength wasn't great, quite minor, but strangely, this strike seemed to hold substance. It appeared to be battering Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense!

He laughed grimly, simply not caring and continuing to advance towards the region pointed out by the moon.

In the wake of each of Xu Yangyi's footsteps, the silkworm's screeching became increasingly intense and Its attacks became more violent! However, following his gradual approach, Its cries became weaker and weaker. It seemed like It was afraid of being discovered.

He walked for an unknown passage of time. Perhaps it was an hour or perhaps it was three. The towering shadow in the white fog didn't appear to be far, but it was in fact distant, like gazing at a remote mountain, a journey that could run a horse to death. Even with Xu Yangyi's constitution, he walked until he was sweating up a storm. In the end, he clearly saw... the foundation of the object in front of him.

It... was an incredibly tall heavenly altar!

Ancient and stark white, the exterior flipped heaven and earth upside down, yet this platform hadn't received a shred of damage.

He raised his head, but how high the platform was couldn't be seen clearly at all. Xu Yangyi's initial estimation was that it was around a thousand meters tall and a hundred-plus meters wide.

There was steps at the structure's base. Evidently, these steps lead directly to the summit of this sacrificial altar. And yet, at each hundred-meter interval on both sides, there were scarlet flames burning ragingly. It was unknown whether this was a divine ability or a mechanism.

In his qi sea, the silkworm was already completely motionless. To the extent... that It was faintly shivering. Coiling in the seal that Xu Yangyi had put It under, It was incomparably quiet, no different from that of death.

Xu Yangyi took a deep breath. This place... didn't have an exit at all. The mysterious pelt scroll and the Yellow Springs path had formed a Transference Formation that had forcibly pulled him into these ruins. To this day, apart from himself, there was no person or thing. This area was like a corner forgotten by the world, slowly fermenting.

"This is a strange place." Xu Yangyi cautiously took out a three-eyed spirit ape puppet and tossed it out. It joyously ran back and forth several times on the ground, carefree. He confirmed that this monument was only the most ordinary white-marble sacrificial

altar.

He lit a cigarette and sucked in deeply, forcing himself to calm down. Presently, the more flustered he was, the less there would be of a complete outline.

“It’s not impossible for me to return, since there isn’t anything strange with the other regions, but I’d rather take a look at this weird place. Instead... I might be able find a path.” After ages, he mumbled to himself and then smiled: “Maybe this is like a cultivation novel and each step is measuring my potential.”

“Besides...” His gaze twinkled, and he ruthlessly put out the cigarette butt between his fingers: “No matter who created this place and who concealed the Transference Formation... If its significance was only to pull me in, then this is practically a cruel joke. An array constructed so deeply in one of the eight great deadlands that even requires the Animus Armament’s awakening... all for a joke?”

He laughed coldly as he used his foot to stamp out the cigarette: “I don’t believe it. There’s bound to be clue that’ll tell me where this place is and why it needs to be concealed...”

Fashioning a plan, his spirit rose upwards to the utmost peak. Extremely cautious, he took the first step.

The region below his foot was rather solid, not carrying a half a bit of qi. There wasn’t a mechanism whatsoever or even an examination of potential to obtain good fortune.

[1] Somethings to note here. “Heavenly Lord Primus” is my take on one of Daoism’s supreme gods, Yuanshi Tianzun literally “Primordial Beginning Celestial Lord”. One thing that I omitted for the sake of flow in the text is that he is considered the founder/grand master of the Chan Daoism Sect. He is said to live in the Kunlun Mountains. While the author writes down the palace name as “Jadevoid” it is known as “Jade Purity”. Perhaps an error of misunderstanding on my part, but I do want to make this clear.

Chapter 199: Danxia Temple (18)

Xu Yangyi sighed gently. Afterwards, he walked up the hundred-meter-wide, heavenbound stone altar with incredible caution. It was a mystery as to how long he walked. The heavenly altar didn't have the slightest indication of a visible end. Furthermore, there wasn't even the scrap of another object. It was as if this was a deathly silent and solitary road leading to an infinite extreme.

Dull, dry, and lonesome. These feelings were like his shadow, inseparably following him on left and right. He didn't say a word, only walking up step by step like a song pressed down on replay.

"Seems there's no change..." Xu Yangyi faced upwards and looked. At this moment, he was already several hundred meters in deep. Boundless, thick fog lingered at his side as if he was an immortal: "But, it's changed a lot already..."

"Right now, its total length is only less than fifty meters wide." He took out several more three-eyed spirit apes and set them free: "The further I go up, the narrower it gets. By the time it gets so narrow that it can't go any further, I'll have to see what trick it can still play."

Time passed like flowing water. He couldn't even remember how long he had stayed here. Even now, his two legs mechanically strided. According to his memories, he had walked at least 4,000 to 5,000 steps.

Xu Yangyi didn't stop because he clearly clearly saw above... in a place roughly a hundred to two hundred meters away, the red light formed from burning flames had disappeared.

Over yonder was the heavenly altar's summit! This region was already so narrow that there were only less ten meters of width. It could be imagined... that the peak might've only been one or two meters in distance apart!

Who had established this place? Could it be they weren't afraid of falling to their deaths? How high would they have to look down to even tremble in fear? Joking crudely in his heart, he intended on continuing upwards. Yet all of a sudden, a grand and imposing voice echoed at his ear side without the sliver of a warning!

“Halt, mortal.”

The instant that this voice rang out, Xu Yangyi felt as if his spiritual sense and qi sea would collapse in a flash! To Qi Condensation cultivators... this was a frightening heavenly might! So distinctly felt that it could crush everything, a terrible spiritual force caused him to suddenly break out into a cold, dripping sweat!

There's someone? Xu Yangyi's gaze quickly turned solemn. He absolutely hadn't expected that there would actually be someone here! This place... was one of the Eight Great Deadlands. There were Tang-era wall carvings. How could there possibly be somebody?! If there was someone... how long had they stayed here? Five centuries? A millennium?

Xu Yangyi immediately ceased his footsteps, cupping his hands without the slightest hesitation: “Junior entered this place by mistake. I pay respects to senior.”

There wasn't a voice whatsoever.

Xu Yangyi had a legion of thoughts in his mind. The other's voice seemed not to hold any malice, but this place was too odd. Surprisingly, it was concealed within the Yellow Springs path! If he left according to the other's intent... how would he exit? At this moment, even if he knew the other was an old senior of unfathomable depth, he still had to forge ahead!

“Senior.” After a full half an hour passed, Xu Yangyi cupped his fist again: “Junior bears no ill intention or curiosity. I was merely forcibly pulled into this place by a red Transference Formation. I ask forgiveness for disturbing senior. If senior is willing to inform me how to leave, my thanks would be endless.”

He said these words. In his heart, his pulse was similar to a pounding drum. His face seemed unperturbed, yet his palms were slick with cold sweat.

A secret realm... In such a place, life and death were ruled by fate, riches and honor with the heavens. In no way did Cultivation Civilization care for what occurred within a secret realm. Even if it was known on the outside who murdered and plundered, vengeance still couldn't be exhibited in the open by any means. This was Cultivation Civilization's unwritten rule.

In other words... if this senior wanted to crush him to death between his fingers, he basically wouldn't need to waste a shred of power! Moreover, no one would even avenge him!

He could only pray that this senior wasn't some old monster. He had already mounted the tiger's back and was hard-pressed to get off. Whether he stuck out his head or pulled back, all that remained was a blade. It would be better to sacrifice everything; perhaps he would even come out with a destiny from this gamble!

Another ten minutes passed. There still wasn't the least bit reaction. Xu Yangyi's head was hung low and the look in his eyes twinkled. He suddenly came up with an idea. Perhaps... there wasn't anyone here at all!

There were many, many methods to leave behind a voice or image. Perhaps... this was a diversion that someone had arranged!

He gently pursed his lips, narrowing his eyes and laughing: "I am unsure how long senior has cultivated here. The outside world now has already changed immensely. How about junior explains it to senior?"

There still wasn't a response.

The light of his eyes brightened up by a fraction. His foot probingly shifted forward by ten centimeters. Prompt, the god-like voice was heard at once: "Halt, mortal."

Xu Yangyi didn't speak. The shifting of his right foot had brought another command of "Halt, mortal". He didn't stop and moved to the left and then the right. So long as his foot moved, the voice immediately rang out. Ten minutes later, he softly licked his lips, mumbling to himself as he looked at the peak of the thick fog. At this moment, he was nearly certain. There positively wasn't anyone above! This was a mechanism. Only if his foot moved would this voice ring out straightaway.

"Anyways..." He murmured: "From the start of the third phrase, I felt something was off with you."

"A cultivation is still a human, but one that transcends men. Likewise, we possess the [seven emotions and the six pleasures](#). In history, there's never been any cultivator that hasn't talked with someone after exiting seclusion. Even if one was more accustomed, they would still be compelled to find someone to talk with. That's still not to mention... that this place is even more like a prison!"

"A person that can't leave, spending countless years in the same environment, and finally, someone comes in. If you're a living person, what kind of reaction would you have?" He laughed: "Talkative? Excited? Not bothering to wait for a level of close friendship?"

All these things were possible. There was no way that one could be so indifferent, so casual, so... machinelike!

He didn't speak, but he didn't go up. Instead, he prudently controlled several three-eyed spirit ape puppets to venture forward. These puppets vanished into the heavy mist without the trace of a sound, like stones cast into a great lake. Ten-odd minutes passed and they returned unhurriedly in ease.

Xu Yangyi finally let loose a deep sigh. If there was someone above, it was essentially impossible for these several puppets to come back. Without any further hesitation, he immediately lifted his leg up and walked towards the summit. On the contrary, he

wanted to see who was playing god and masquerading as the devil here! In the end, what was in this place where the command “Mortal, halt” was issued!

Over a dozen minutes later, everything at the summit was laid bare before his eyes. There within was a platform. A roughly meter-wide platform stood tall and upright as the sole marvel within the boundless sea of clouds. In this place, the mist was quite weak. From here, one could see the surrounding thick fog revolving around this region layer by layer. It was akin to the eye of an ocean! The nexus of a maelstrom of clouds and mist!

And yet, it was like ascending the pinnacle of Mount Tai, the eye gazing to the extremes within the cloud sea. Mountain range upon mountain range of fog sea and a mood of overlooking the peak was enough to cause one’s mind to sway. To turn towards the heavens and make a long whistle.

Fairly timid people wouldn’t dare to stand on this platform at all because it was a square meter in size. As for the surroundings, everything was an ocean of clouds, so deep that the bottom couldn’t be seen! It made the mists here appear to be supreme treasures set brimming within an immortal palace! Yet in this place that could only make one action, an item was placed.

It was... the point of a broken sword! It was inserted into the platform at an angle. It was thrust one third of a way in and formed a slender crack. It was different from a normal ancient sword. Even the point of this sword was the size of a palm. To say it was a sword point still wouldn’t be wholly correct. The length was approximately half the size of an adult’s forearm. It was less of a menacing sensation of longness and sharpness, and instead more of a kind of richness and smoothness crafted by the heavens. That of a pointless heavy sword able to function with great skill.

On its surface, there were a few incomprehensible drawings engraved. As for the entire sword point, it was covered in rust. Its original color simply couldn’t be made out, completely unknown

as to how long it had been placed here.

The voice of “Mortal, halt” echoed continuously like a beeping with Xu Yangyi’s strides. Each time, it caused his spiritual sense to feel as if the world was ending. Nonetheless, the instant he stepped onto the platform, the voice was no more.

Xu Yangyi was absent of the slightest trace of contempt. Such a vast, tall platform and such a profound space... A Transference Formation hidden in the Yellow Springs path had brought him in just for this sword tip. If it was an ordinary item, he absolutely wouldn’t be convinced!

He didn’t directly take it but instead controlled the three-eyed spirit apes to fetch it. Oddly, the sword tip really was just like an ordinary item. There was no treasure light and it moreover didn’t hold a divine ability. As several three-eyed spirit apes placed the sword point in front of him, he was somewhat disbelieving.

It was too ordinary... so ordinary that it was strange! Mumbling to himself for ages, he finally extended his hand and gripped the sword point. At the same time, a kind of supreme disgust was felt from the inside of his heart without the slightest omen!

It was a kind of feeling... that couldn’t be put into words. It was as if Xu Yangyi, or something or someplace on his body—perhaps his bones or blood—completely rejected this item! It was just like... a sparrow and an ear of rice, a snake and a badger! But simultaneously, there was also a kind of weird sensation linked to his bloodline. If it truly had to be compared, it was like... a fed-up pair of husband and wife, obviously abhorring the other yet unable to separate.

“What is this thing?” Xu Yangyi tightly furrowed his brows. Although he didn’t want to admit it and painstakingly wanted to forget, he remembered the scene of his body sprouting with countless of leaves clearer than anyone else.

Could it be... his bloodline? At this time a distinct cracking noise

entered his ear. At first, he didn't care, but in the next second, he immediately raised his head and looked towards the place where the sword point was originally deposited.

The noise... was coming from the inside of the crack! There was no denying whether or not he misheard because in the following second, another sharp crack was heard! It was like something was splitting open!

Xu Yangyi gasped coldly. Bereft of the slightest indecision, he immediately took the sword point and charged down over a dozen steps in the next bound! There were only two reasons for this sound.

Unexpectedly... the sword point had already been run through this thousand-meter heavenly altar! The exterior seemed incredibly imposing, but in reality, once this sword point was pulled out, this heavenbound altar would promptly be crushed like sand!

The other reason... was that this sword point was truly suppressing something. At this moment... this thing had been set free by him! But regardless of which one, the result was unconditionally terrible!

Craaaaaack... Before he even jumped down less than a hundred meters, the entire heavenly altar started to rock violently! This cracking noise under his foot spread like a mountain disintegrating. From the initial sound, it now echoed throughout the expanse!

“FUCK!” Xu Yangyi's eyes reddened. If he fell down from such a high place, there was no doubt that he would die! Likewise, if something came out, he was still bound to die! Even now, he used Life Sacrificaton, Starfire, and Wind Brandishes Traces, but the distance apart from the base was still far and fleeting!

At this moment... Rumble! In the wake of a great rumbling sound like a volcano, a ray of light suddenly illuminated the entire space

behind him! He gritted his teeth and turned his head. In his eyes, an extremely slender radiance like an immortal spring, fiery trees and silver blossoms, caused the moon in the sky to lose color!

Seven emotions: pleasure, sorrow, worry, fear, anger, fright, and thought. Six pleasures is based on the sensory organ, ex. touch/taste/sight/etc.

Chapter 200: Danxia Temple (19)

Most importantly... the instant that this immortal spring erupted... there was qi in the area!

Swooooosh... Akin to liquid and gas, after the spray of exquisite pure-white broth erupted for several seconds, it covered the sky with silver-white raindrops of light. One after another, they gently floated down.

“This is...” Xu Yangyi gasped coldly. He thought back to an ancient legend. “I once heard... a cultivator’s altar generally has a Preservation Formation. The larger the altar, the greater the Preservation Formation...” He watched the rain of light that filled the sky before his eyes in shock: “But if one wants to preserve these altars... then the formation and the altar have to be sealed together.”

“An altar is an inanimate object, but a formation... requires the support of a great amount of qi. Only then can it be guaranteed that it’ll still be operating after several decades to a century...” He was already fiercely charging towards the peak of the platform, his eyes shining: “The method that ancient cultivators used... is recorded in books to be the ‘Godseal Dao’ divine ability! It can draw out a space’s qi! The altar, formation, qi, and spirit stones are used together to seal and form an entire body!”

This was A-rank data from the Featherwood Guard. Regarding the exploration of secret realms, if the Featherwood Guard said they were second, none would dare proclaim themselves as first. After he became a commander, he had the luck to flip through this secret resource.

Because it was too rarely seen and moreover... he clearly remembered that there was only one reason why such a technique seldom appeared! And that... was the Nascent Soul realm, only existing in legend and simply unseen in the present! Only at this

level could a spatial region be established alone! Only then would one possess the qualifications to accomplish such sealing methods!

Otherwise, even if it was sealed better, it wouldn't be able to resist the several centuries of excavation from the Zhao Clan's Earth Masters! In other words...

Xu Yangyi was already charging up. Forcefully inhaling, the immortal spring flew into his mouth like an elder dragon entering the sea: "Right now, what I've entered is the Godseal Dao left behind in ancient times by a mighty figure who was at the very least at Nascent Soul! And this..."

Boom! He stood on top of the crack that had already expanded to a foot in size. Suddenly, his entire body's qi came to a complete boil! Like oil poured on fire! Each of his pores completely opened... striving to absorb these seemingly liquid and gaseous things with the utmost effort!

"This... is the aftermath of several centuries to up to a thousand years of sealing! That mighty figure's qi from back then! And the countless spirit stones left behind! Over the many long years, it's formed the purest half-gaseous qi! Now... all of it's spraying out!

It wasn't enough... It still wasn't enough! In this wink of time, he felt the qi inside his body, originally just thirty to forty percent at the middle stage of Qi condensation, promptly increase to forty to fifty percent in less than three seconds!

"Fuck!" Xu Yangyi cursed fiercely in excitement. Soon afterwards, he tightly clenched his fist, and an orb of red light glimmered. He was planning on attacking straight down! To thoroughly smash open this crack!

However, the moment he was on the verge of striking, he stopped. Unknown as to what he was thinking, his face revealed a kind of extreme reluctance, an expression twisted with peak hesitation. After two seconds, he gritted his teeth and set down his fist.

No... Not like this! He shut his eyes, feeling his whole body's spiritual force surging over and over! At this instant, a mere five seconds, he had already reached sixty percent completion! So long as this remained for several seconds, he could advance to the late stage of Qi Condensation! If it remained for a minute... maybe... he could achieve the Great Circle of Qi Condensation!

The distance from Foundation Establishment was only a single step away! Nonetheless, he squeezed his fists so hard that a bloody trace appeared, restraining the temptation of reaching the Great Circle of Qi Condensation at twenty-six or twenty-seven years old!

“Not like this.” He opened his eyes and took a deep breath: “The ascension of each boundary is like a child turning into an adult over night. Spiritual force and spiritual sense become several times broader than before... As for a cultivator getting used to a new body, qi sea, and meridians, one would then have to enter seclusion to steady their realm. At the least, it would take several months. At most, a year...”

“If I rise directly to the Great Circle of Qi Condensation like this... how long will I have to meditate?”

However, this still wasn't important. What was important... was that a cultivator HAD to have belief in themselves! What was a cultivator? Among ten thousand people there would be ten thousand interpretations, but these ten thousand would all have ten thousand beliefs!

There were late-stage Qi Condensation and Foundation Establishment that relied on pill elixir to amass power! But the result... was that none of them could advance an inch! They had realm, yet lacked a searching heart. If it wasn't strength that oneself struggled to obtain and advanced too much as a consequence, the price would be one's entire cultivation life!

Hum... Even at this instant, a faint swollen ache was felt from all his meridians. It... was the feeling of the qi sea about to be filled!

The inside of his body, because of the furnace and cauldron formed from cultivating the Eternal Alchemy Canon, had already absorbed qi until it was full.

He had once read in the Eternal Alchemy Canon that this arcane effort burned spirit stones to supply qi. However, Xu Yangyi currently estimated that his realm was insufficient. He had tried many, many times, but was unable to make spirit stones melt in his qi sea. He just couldn't purify it into the most flawless qi to then send back to his strange furnace-cauldron meridians.

Taking a deep breath, he firmly left the crack. He had seized the harness to drive onwards to the late stage of Qi Condensation. Yet as for the the Great Circle or even half-step Foundation Establishment, he was unwilling to achieve it in this manner.

As if it shared the same spirit as him, the all-present spirit spring from the crack became progressively weaker and smaller in this twinkling. After several seconds, a splash "surged" out and disappeared without a trace.

Xu Yangyi's gaze twinkled, and he walked over and felt it. Soon after, he laughed. Inside, there was still qi. However, it simply didn't have the support to jet out. The formation's seal had been sealed for a thousand years. Just now had been its final splendor.

"If I wait for it to assail the Great Circle of Qi Condensation or even half-step Foundation Establishment right now, its not enough. Its not known whether a heart devil will form." He laughed as he stroked the crack. There wasn't a sliver of regret in his heart. On the contrary, a kind of freedom was carried.

"But now..." He stowed his gaze and looked towards his body. Within, each meridian that constructed a "pill cauldron" was clamoring and in great joy. The first time his qi was completely full at middle-stage Qi Condensation caused him to now feel that he was brimming with enthusiasm all over!

A voice incessantly reminded him: Come... now... Don't

hesitate...

He laughed and promptly sat down, empty of any hesitation. His hand formed a Dao-seal to cycle the Eternal Alchemy Canon. His mind fell into silence bit by bit. Following his heart, in this place... he prepared to assail the late stage of Qi Condensation!

Timing, a favorable location, and harmony. Not a single one was lacking. This time, he held ample confidence! At the peak of a towering heavenly altar within a stretch of fog, a young man shut his eyes and meditated. In a place no more than a square meter, he himself was lofty and fearless.

Countless clouds winded around. Xu Yangyi seemed to be asleep, without the slightest reaction. After roughly half an hour, the fog at his side suddenly trembled gently. It was an extremely indistinct vibration, appearing to just be a misconception. The fog was white, but under the contrast of moonlight, it was more of a pure-white. However... after this trembling, these clouds surprisingly condensed faintly discernible flashes!

Charging boundaries required the support of external qi. Originally, there wasn't any qi that existed here, but in reality, it had merely been sealed within the heavenly altar. When Xu Yangyi had absorbed the spirit spring with his full strength before, the spring had rushed forth for at least ten seconds!

Xu Yangyi... had barely stood there for several seconds and was already at the peak of middle-stage Qi Condensation. After all, this was a sealed area that an ancient cultivator at Nascent Soul or greater had set down. Even though it was ten-odd seconds, it was still enough to support his advancement!

This purest worldly essence, sealed for centuries to a millennium, scattered all around. Presently, along with his advancement, the natural world condensed once again!

In particular... although the spirit spring couldn't spray out, the same pure qi still existed below the crack! Even if the outside world

was inadequate and the amount below seemed like sand and dust to high-level cultivators, to him, this qi was already vast like a river. It was absolutely enough to support him to his advancement's conclusion!

Swoosh... Swoosh... Swoosh... In white mist, brilliance sparkled... Fine qi motes quietly sought out their ends. Soon after, light orbs, numbering no less than hundreds to a thousand, began to revolve around Xu Yangyi and flutter. They warped until they formed a funnel-shaped qi vortex. It was almost exactly the same as the year he advanced to the middle stage!

Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense had already arrived in his qi sea. However, his qi sea was now long since hollow and empty. Instead, his entire body's qi was in his meridians. Rather than say he was in his qi sea, it would be better to say that he was standing in place that was misty-white all around. It was even unknown whether it was his meridians or qi sea.

His spiritual sense distinctly felt a vague, extremely tough layer everywhere.

Bodily limiter... The crook of his mouth faintly raised upwards. Afterwards, his fist rumbled out without the slightest hesitation! In the outside world, the light motes were revolving, yet didn't rush straight into his body like when he had advanced to the middle stage. All of a sudden, a sound like shattered glass came from within Xu Yangyi's body!

A lone strike to break the limiter! Late-stage Qi Condensation was the same as the middle stage— a single blow had cleaved through the limiter!

At this instant, the light motes in the air seemed to hear a signal. Struggling to outdo one another, they rushed towards Xu Yangyi! In the sky, a heart-shaking tempest of spiritual light took shape! Even the surrounding mist was slowly blown away!

On top of the thousand-meter heavenly altar, a tremendous

maelstrom of spiritual light was now spinning unhurriedly. The mist all around joined together to form a vortex of linked heavy fog and spiritual light with a radius of several hundred meters! If a person was here, they would surely be awed by this spectacle!

Xu Yangyi didn't open his eyes. The advancement of late-stage Qi Condensation was a measuring pole of the middle stage! Its significance was completely different from prior advancements!

Late-stage Qi Condensation was the final pit before Foundation Establishment. Once this step was achieved, the qualifications to assail the Foundation Establishment realm were met! The realm where one could fly in the air and make use of magik treasures! A realm where one was addressed as Senior!

As for the Great Circle and half-step Foundation Establishment, these levels were in fact the late stage, simply just for subdivisions. They were based on one's degree of approaching the Foundation Establishment realm, nothing more than the separation of such boundaries. If it truly had to be said, there was still a difference of substance between half-step Foundation Establishment and the Great Circle. To be called half step was to be already able to employ some might of Foundation Establishment. For example... the external release of qi!

At that time... one would be at a level cast apart from the muddled use of Qi Condensation's body techniques and magics! It was a time of true entry where qi, divine abilities, and realm reigned as king!

Xu Yangyi's spiritual sense didn't leave because he saw a thing...

A foundation platform! A foundation platform that exclusively belonged to Foundation Establishment cultivators!

In the boundless qi surrounding his spiritual sense, there was a roughly hundred-square-meter foundation platform. Its face was the same as the heavenly altars and also snow-white throughout its entire body, yet even more profound. Even now, it lazily rotated as

it appeared before him.

Xu Yangyi wasn't one to easily forget himself, but as he looked upon this square-shaped, slowly rotating slab, he was shocked. This jade-white foundation platform was condensed and formed from an endless amount of qi. In the wake of a holy "rustling" sound that it made as it spun each time, his heart throbbed with a pounding. His fists were clenched deathly tight.

This was a foundation platform. Each realm would use this surface to start up his own true paradise. Even magik treasures could be gently nourished here. One boundary would bring forth a one layer. However, Nascent Soul—already impossible to achieve in the modern day—could evolve it into a true world!

This was why only after Foundation Establishment could one be appellated as Senior.

The difference between Qi Condensation and Foundation Establishment was as vast as the distance between heaven and earth.

Table of Contents

[Archfiend](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 101: A Battle of Wisdom, A Battle of Courage \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 102: A Battle of Wisdom, A Battle of Courage \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 103: Signing with the Featherwood Guard \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 104: Signing with the Featherwood Guard \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 105: Signing with the Featherwood Guard \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 106: Registration](#)

[Chapter 107: S-rank Demons \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 108: S-rank Demons \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 109: Harvests](#)

[Chapter 110: Reparations \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 111: Reparations \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 112: Reparations \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 113: Reparations \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 114: High-Grade Spirit Focusing Formation](#)

[Chapter 115: First Meeting \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 114: First Meeting \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 115: Seclusion Once More](#)

[Chapter 116: Sudden Change](#)

[Chapter 117: Qi Sea Displacement](#)

[Chapter 118: The Silkworm and Congealing the Pill](#)

[Chapter 118: Forming the Pill \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 119: Forming the Pill \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 120: Forming the Pill \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 121: Forming the Pill \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 122: Seven People](#)

[Chapter 123: Master of the Emperor Armament \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 124: Master of the Emperor Armament \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 125: The Truth \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 126: The Truth \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 127: Preparations \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 128: Preparations \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 129: Respective Measures](#)

[Chapter 130: Legion Inauguration Ceremony \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 131: Legion Inauguration Ceremony \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 132: Legion Inauguration Ceremony \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 133: Legion Inauguration \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 135: Legion Inauguration Ceremony \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 136: Legion Inauguration Ceremony \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 137: Hidden Bubblings](#)
[Chapter 138: The Eve of the Auction](#)
[Chapter 139: Dragons Converge at Sea](#)
[Chapter 140: The Auction \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 141: The Auction \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 142: The Auction \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 143: The Auction \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 144: The Auction \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 145: The Auction \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 146: The Auction \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 147: Core Formation Sets to Task \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 148: Core Formation Sets to Task \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 149: Core Formation Sets to Task \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 150: Core Formation Sets to Task \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 151: Core Formation Sets to Task \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 152: Core Formation Sets to Task \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 153:](#)
[Chapter 154: Core Formation Sets to Task \(End\)](#)
[Chapter 155: The Auctions Conclusion](#)
[Chapter 156: A Dao Masters Invitation](#)
[Chapter 157: Dao Master Disciple \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 158: Dao Master Disciple \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 159: Generous Greeting Gifts](#)
[Chapter 160: Excitement Beneath Serenity](#)
[Chapter 161: Each Sides Attitude](#)
[Chapter 162: Fate](#)
[Chapter 163: Legionnaires \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 164: Legionnaires \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 165: Legionnaires \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 166: Legionnaires \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 167: The Last](#)
[Chapter 168: Daomaster Disciple Versus Daomaster Disciple!](#)
[Chapter 169: Mysterious Warning](#)
[Chapter 170: Danxia Temples Startling Transformation](#)

[Chapter 171: Laying Down the Cards \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 172: Laying Down the Cards \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 173: Eight Outer Sects \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 174: The Eight Outer Sects \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 175: The Xingtian Legions First Conference](#)
[Chapter 176: The Sword Points to Danxia Temple](#)
[Chapter 177: Demon Unto Heaven \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 178: Demon Unto Heaven \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 179: Demon Unto Heaven \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 180: Demon Unto Heaven \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 181: Entering the Secret Realm](#)
[Chapter 182: Danxia Temple \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 183: Danxia Temple \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 184: Danxia Temple \(3\)](#)
[Chapter 185: Danxia Temple \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 186: Danxia Temple \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 187: Danxia Temple \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 188: Danxia Temple \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 189: Danxia Temple \(8\)](#)
[Chapter 190: Danxia Temple \(9\)](#)
[Chapter 191: Danxia Temple \(10\)](#)
[Chapter 192: Danxia Temple \(11\)](#)
[Chapter 193: Danxia Temple \(12\)](#)
[Chapter 194: Danxia Temple \(13\)](#)
[Chapter 195: Danxia Temple \(14\)](#)
[Chapter 196: Danxia Temple \(15\)](#)
[Chapter 197: Danxia Temple \(16\)](#)
[Chapter 198: Danxia Temple \(17\)](#)
[Chapter 199: Danxia Temple \(18\)](#)
[Chapter 200: Danxia Temple \(19\)](#)